



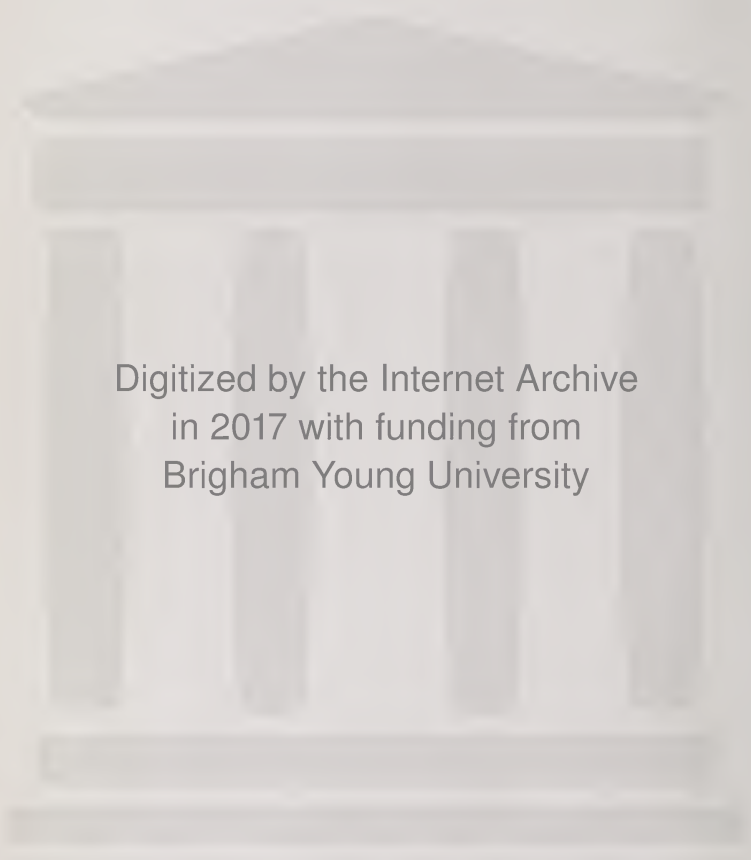
THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

# PERIODICALS

Do Not  
Circulate







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

F  
72  
27  
E81  
V. 16-17

V. 16-17

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XVI.



SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1879.

PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.



## CONTENTS.

---

### PART I.

The First Glass Factory: where? communicated by JAMES KIMBALL, . . . . .	1
Notes and Extracts from the "Records of the First Church" of Salem, 1629 to 1736 communicated by JAMES A. EMMERTON M. D. (continued), . . . . .	8
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY D. D. of the East Church, Salem Mass. (continued), . . . . .	18
Some old estates, communicated by E. STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	37
Records of the First Church, at Salisbury Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, . . . . .	55
Inscriptions from the old Fairfield Burial Ground in Wenham communicated by Wellington Pool, 1878, . . . . .	69
The First Book of the Intentions of Marriage of the city of Lynn, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON of Lynn, . . . . .	71

### PART II.

Biographical Notice of James Upton, communicated by Rev. R. C. MILLS D. D., . . . . .	81
Genealogical Notes, Ashby, 88; Blaney, 90; Bowers, 94; Blythe, 95; Chapman, 95; Cook, 97; Derby, Dynn, Haskett, 100; Eastie or Estes, 104; Flint, 106; communicated by EDWARD STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	88
Notes on the Richardson and Russell Families, communicated by JAMES KIMBALL, . . . . .	110
The First Book of Intentions of Marriage of the city of Lynn, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, (continued), . . . . .	127
Children and Grandchildren of William and Dorothy King of Salem, communicated by HENRY F. WATERS, . . . . .	144
Records of the First Church at Salisbury Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (continued), . . . . .	150

## PART III.

Notice of Portrait of Washington, communicated by CHARLES HENRY HART, . . . . .	161
Historical Sketch of the Salem Female Employment Society, by LUCY P. JOHNSON, . . . . .	166
Notes on the Richardson and Russell Families, by JAMES KIMBALL, (continued), . . . . .	171
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY D. D. of the East Church, Salem Mass., (continued), . . . . .	191
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (continued), . . . .	203
Genealogical Notes,—Webb Family, communicated by EDWARD STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	213
Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND, . . . .	235

## PART IV.

The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass; compiled by HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS, . . . . .	241
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass.; 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (concluded), . . . .	290
Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND, (continued), . . . .	302
Index of names, . . . . .	319
Errata, . . . . .	328

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

JANUARY, 1879.

No. 1.

---

---

THE FIRST GLASS FACTORY.—WHERE?

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

A correspondent (G. W. P.) of one of the leading newspapers in Boston some months back,— writes :—

“I notice in a communication from your New Ipswich, N. H. correspondent, S., the following statement: ‘It may not be generally known, that near the borders of this town the first glass factory in the United States was established.’ It is probably not known, ‘generally known,’ for the very good reason that it is not the *fact*. One of the earliest glass factories of which there is any definite or particular account was established about 1754 in Brooklyn, N. Y., by a wealthy Dutch gentleman, by the name of Bamper. ‘The first bottle ever made at this factory, having blown on it a seal bearing the name of Bamper, and the date 1754, is still preserved among the curiosities of the Long Island Hist. So.’

The factory mentioned by ‘S,’ must be the one established in 1779 or 80, at Temple, by a Mr. Hewes, of Boston.

This may be a trifling matter, but such statements, carelessly made, upon insufficient authority, are liable to

be quoted, and I write in the interest of historical accuracy in small matters."—G. W. P.

Writing in the same spirit, we present a few extracts from the first book of the town records of Salem, which would locate the First "Glass-house" in Salem, Mass.

We here find the recorded evidence that, Essex County, Mass., can claim the establishment of the "First Glass-house" in New England.

The first reference found in our early records referring to "Glass-house" is under date of the 27th of the 11th mo., 1638.

"Graunted to Obediah Hullme, one acre of land, for a howse, neere to the glasse howse; and 10 acres more, to be layd out by the town."

The second reference is under date of the 11th day of the 10th mo., 1639.

"*Graunted to the Glassemen severall acres of ground adioyning to their howses, viz; one acre more to Ananias Concline; & 2 acres a peece to the other twoe, viz., Laurence Southick, & Obediah Holmes, each of them 2 acres, to be added to their former howse Lotts.*"

The third and last reference is under date of the 14th of 7th mo., 1640.

"John Concline receaued an Inhabitant of Salem. Granted to John Concline ffiue acres of ground neere the glasse house.

Granted half an acre more of land for the said John Concline, neere the Glass howse."

Previous grants had been made to Ananas Conklin as appears from the records under date of the 25th of the 4th mo., 1638. "It is ordered that Ananas Conklin & William Osbourne shall haue an acre a peece for a house lot.

Ananias Conklin shall haue that 10 acres of land w<sup>ch</sup>



was Killams lot, he haueing it exchanged for another on Cap An side."

"Granted to Ananias Conclyne a yard conteynning 20 pole of ground to be laid out before his dore."

The records show that grants were made to four persons who were styled glass men. These names appear on the records of the first church in Salem, under date of viz. : —

Mr. Ananias Concklin,	1638.
" Lawrence Southwick and his wife Cassandra,	1639.
" Obadiah Holmes & wife Catharine,	1639.
" John Conckline does not appear on the Church list, but received as an inhabitant, as above, in	1640.

The importance of this early industry to the wants, and convenience of the early settlers, led to the application by petition to the Gen. Court, for assistance to enable the "undertakers" to perfect these works, as a great public benefit and necessity; for we find under date of Dec., 1641: "Att a General Court held in Boston, it was voted;—That if the towne of Salem lend the "glassemens" 30<sup>s</sup>, they should bee alowed it againe out of their next rate; & the glasse men to repay it againe if the worke succeed, when they are able." (Mass. Rec., Vol. 1, page 344.)

From the following petition of John & Ananias Conckline, it appears that these works were controlled by parties who were styled undertakers, or as we would say at the present day, stockholders; the petitioners no doubt believing that these works could be rendered more profitable, and useful to the community; carry their grievances up to the Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court, as appears from the following petition; dated,

Oct., 1645;—"Upon y<sup>e</sup> petition of John Cauklin & Ananias Coukclayne, (who have bene implied about y<sup>e</sup> glasse worke, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> und<sup>r</sup>tak<sup>r</sup>s have for y<sup>s</sup> three yeares neglected,) y<sup>t</sup> they might be freed fro<sup>m</sup> their engagment to y<sup>e</sup> form<sup>r</sup> und<sup>r</sup>takers, & left free to ioyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> such as will carry on y<sup>e</sup> worke effectually, except y<sup>e</sup> former und<sup>r</sup>takers will forthwith do y<sup>e</sup> same."

The Court conceive it very expedient in regard to y<sup>e</sup> publick interest to grant this petition.

Provision was made, giving the parties interested therein, opportunity to appear at the next Quarter Court at Boston and show cause, &c.

Mass. Rec., Vol. 2, page 137.

The operations of these works were of vital importance to the petitioners, for we find at the close of the year 1642-3, the following vote passed at a gen<sup>l</sup> all towne meeting, Dec. 27th.

"Its promised by the towne that the 8£ that hath ben<sup>t</sup> lent by the Court by the request of the towne to Ananias Concklyne & other poore people shall be repayed the Court, at the next Indian Corne Harvest."

The Town appointed in 1658, Samuel Ebourne, & Thos. Gardner as surveyors, for the fences, for the North Neck, & the Glasse house fences. This Com. lived in that locality.

The earliest glass made at Salem, was probably cast, and of small size, and used for the small diamond window panes of that period, small pieces of which have been turned up from time to time in the cultivation of the field. The scorïæ or slag which is still plowed up, seem to indicate that the glass was much lighter in color than the common bottle glass of early times. The more common articles for domestic use, including window glass, according to tradition, were here made.

Some fine specimens of slag from this early furnace have been turned out within a few months, and has been deposited by Gen. William Sutton (the present owner of the field) in the collections of the Essex Institute.

The glassmen do not appear in our records in their distinctive calling, much after 1670, although tradition has conveyed to us the belief, that they were continued about to the close of the 17th century. The trouble attending the continuing of these works, was evidently want of capital, rather than that of skilled labor, for at that early period, the demand was for the more common wants of every day life. It is possible, that more particulars may yet be discovered in relation to these works, and some memoranda will no doubt be gleaned out from the collections of miscellaneous papers and manuscripts that are being from time to time deposited in the collections of the Essex Institute.

The Glass House field is shown on a plan of the Common lands, delineated by Joseph Burnap, Surveyor, and Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, for the Committee of the Proprietors of Common lands, in 1722, and contained about 30 acres. It was situated in the western part of Salem, bounded by the present line of Aborn street, southerly and southeasterly; a portion of strong-water brook running through land of Sutton, into the North River at the Stone bridge northwesterly; Boston street northerly.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court in 1660, anticipating troubles and difficulties that might arise in the future, from claims for portions of the Common lands, enacted that no cottage, or dwelling house should be admitted to the right of Commonage, but such as have acquired the right in 1660; or those who may have erected since by authority of the town. This law was re-enacted in 1692.

Difficulties arising from time to time, in relation to the rights of the Commoners petitioning for portions of these unappropriated Commons, finally led to a mode of adjustment, by which a wise, and equitable division of these lands was made, satisfactory to all parties interested.

In 1722 a careful survey of all of the Common lands was made, under the direction of a Committee styled the Grand Committee for the Common, and undivided lands, in Salem; and in this Com. was vested authority to sell and convey these lands, as they might deem just and equitable to all concerned.

"This Plan contains all the great Common in Salem between Spring Pond & Boston Road westerly. On Lyn line southerly. South Field easterly. Road from Butts to Salem northerly. Measured Anno 1722. Lines run to divide Anno 1723. P Joseph Burnap, Surveyor with Jonath Wade of Ipswich."

In dividing these lands, portions were sett of to the 1st & 2d Parishes in Salem; to the Parish in Salem village, & the Middle Precinct. 60 acres for the Poor, large tracts for local commonage &c, the whole amount of land so divided was between 3500 & 4000 acres.

Under the act of 1660 claims were made, and filed for cottage rights in the Glass house field, and the Depositions of some of the oldest inhabitants were made and recorded in the Essex Deeds, Vol. 32, L. 73 & 254; for 10 or 12 Cottage rights," for Cottage, or Dwellings, that existed, at, or before y<sup>e</sup> year 1661.

"Deposition of Samuel Abourne, aged 78, & Daniel Southwick aged 81, depose & say, that John Trask 3d is in poss.<sup>n</sup> of 3 certain pieces of land in Salem, viz. his homestead in lot in Glasshouse field &c, on which 3 pieces were erected, and in being 4 cottages at or before 1661; viz. upon his lot at Glasshouse field, 2 Cottages,



one of which was built by Lawrence Southwick, dec.<sup>d</sup>; the other by John Concline dec.<sup>d</sup>, both Glassmakers and of Salem; and on that piece that is now his homestead there was a Cottage, erected & built at or before ye time aforesaid by William Scudder formerly of Salem Yeo. dec.<sup>d</sup>; & on his piece of land near Ely Gyles, there was erected a Cottage, at or before 1661, by Thomas Avery, of Salem, blacksmith dec.<sup>d</sup>” (Dated Dec. 16th, 1717.)

Other Depositions, referring to the subject of Cottage rights will be found in Essex Deeds.

The Plan of the Common lands, before referred to, is but little known, and it would be a valuable contribution to our local history, if some *one*, of the few persons who are conversant with the localities therein described, would make it the subject of some future contribution to our Hist. Coll., preserving the names and localities of what were once monuments, referred to in our early deeds, and locations, but are now lost to those who seek to find them; by changes of names, and alterations and improvements in the surroundings of these old and ancient landmarks.

# NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE "RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM, 1629 TO 1736."

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

[Continued from page 85, Part 2, Vol. XV.]

In making out the subjoined list of names found in the church-records, I soon discovered that a collection of all the names would be cumbered with many repetitions; endeavoring to avoid this, I have retained only such names as illustrate or supplement the list of baptisms (in some instances proving the new-readings that appear in the *errata*) or introduce fresh genealogical facts.

- 19, 12, 1661, Eliz Hill, w. of Zebulon.
- 12, 11, 1662, Ab' Bachiler, dau' of John.
- 12, 11, 1662, Eliz Bachiler, dau' of Joseph.
  - 6, 1663, Mrs. Helwis, dau' of Maj Hauthorn.
  - 6, 1663, Rachel Raiment, dau' of T. Scrugs.
  - 6, 1663, Eliz Haskal, dau' of J. Hardy.
  - 6, 1663, H. Baker, dau' of J. Woodbery.
- 27 Mch., '64, Freeborn Sallo's, dau' of bro Wolfe.
- 27 Mch., '64, Margery Williams, wife of Isaac.
- 27 Mch., '64, Jone Pitman, wife of Thomas of Marblehead.
- 4, 11, 1665, Edmond Gale, "being non-members."
- 4, 11, 1665, Henry West, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Elizabeth West, his wife, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Thomas West, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Mrs. Hanna Brown, }
  - 4, 11, 1665, Love Stevens, } born in the church, or rec'd with
  - 4, 11, 1665, John Massy, } their parents in their minoritie.
  - 4, 11, 1665, John Ingersall, }
- 23, 5, 1666, John Maskall, non-members.

- 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Endecott, non-members.  
 23, 5, 1666, Sara Henly, of M'head, "  
 23, 5, 1666, Thomas Giggles, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Anne Gardner, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Elizabeth Grafton, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Suasy, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Lydia Pitman, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Herick, } born in the church, or rec'd  
 23, 5, 1666, Lydia Herick, } with parents.  
 23, 5, 1666, Hannah Woodbery, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Elizabeth Patch, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Looms, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Joseph Grafton, Jun., }
- 6 Nov., 1666, Hanna Gidney, w' of Bartholomew.  
 6 Nov., 1666, Rebecca Putnam, w' of John.  
 6 Nov., 1666, Eliz' Hollinwood, w. of Richard.  
 4, 5, 1667, sister Hollinwood, her dau' Starres children.  
 4, 5, 1667, sis' Rootes had adopted Mary Hodges child.  
 6 Mch., 1677, Eliz<sup>h</sup> Allen, sister Cliffords' dau'.  
 6 May, 1677, Mrs. Anna Brown, w. of W<sup>m</sup>, Junior.  
 Apl., 1682, Mrs. Phipeny, a French woman.  
 5 June, 1682, Margaret Becket, w' of John.  
 1 Apl., 1684, Sam' Gardiner, ye baker.  
 6 June, 1684, Thomas Baston, of ye village.  
 13 Oct., 1684, Hanna Putnam, w' of Jo', Jun.  
 5 July, 1685, Mrs. Joseph Hardy and Mrs. Andrews ye 2 sisters.  
 Aug., 1685, widow Estwick.  
 7 Sep., 1686, Robert Follet and Persis his wife.  
 7 Sep., 1686, Eliz' Comer, bro' Stacyes daughter.  
 26 June, 1687, widow Flint.  
 4 Dec., 1687, Benjamin Putnam and Sara his wife.  
 2 June, 89, widow Jones.  
 9 June, 1689, J. Chaplin, admonished by church.  
 6 July, 1690, John Stacy, son of Thomas.  
 1 Apl., 1692, Priscilla, w' of Henry Skerry.  
 1 Apl., 1692, Mary, w' of Samuel Elson.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Mary Pascho, w' of Hugh.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Sarah Hill, w of Phillip.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Elizabeth Louder, w' of John.  
 7 May, '93, Captain Steven Sewall.  
 7 May, '93, Eliz<sup>h</sup> Marston, w' of W<sup>m</sup>, a ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Apl., '94, Lieftenant Pickering.  
 5 Aug., '94, Jane Pickering, w' of Jonathan.  
 5 Aug., '94, Elizabeth Horn, dau' of John.

- 26 Aug., '94, Abigail Smith, w' of John.  
 27 Jan., '94, Martha Robinson, w' of Samuel.  
 Feb., '94, Tamizen Woodwell, w' of Samuel.  
 30 June, '95, Mary Gale, w' of Samuel.  
 21 July, '95, Deborah Mechum, w' of Jeremiah.  
 11 Aug., '95, Rebecca Gillingham, w' of James.  
 15 Dec., '95, Benj. Pitman, Junior, ch' of this ch'.  
 15 Dec., '95, Susanna Flint, w of Sam', ch' of this ch'.  
 15 Dec., '95, Mary, wife of s'd Benjamin.  
 3 May, '96, Anne Ropes, a ch' of this ch'.  
 10 May, '96, Elizabeth Booth, wid' of George.  
 27 May, '96, widow Candish.  
 7 June, '96, Sarah Rop, w' of James.  
 21 June, '96, Mr. John Higginson, *tertius* and Hannah his w'.  
 Aug., 1696, Judah Mackentire, w' of Daniel.  
 Aug., 1696, Joanna Shaw, w of William Jun'.  
 Aug., 1696, Mrs. Elizabeth Nichols.  
 1 Nov., 1696, Felton, w' of John.  
 14 Nov., 1696, Deborah Gold, w' of James.  
 7 Feb., 1696, Mrs. Hannah Higginson, w' of John, Jun'.  
 14 Mch., 1697, Elizabeth English, dau' of sis' Stevens.  
 14 Mch., 1697, Sarah Gardner, w' of Abel.  
 2 May, 1697, Elizabeth Woodwell, w' of John.  
 9 May, 1697, Dorothy Lord, widow.  
 6 June, 1697, Beadle, w' of Nathaniel, Sen'.  
 6 June, 1697, Ashby, w' of Benjamin.  
 27 June, 1697, Susannah Misservey, w' of Aaron.  
 4 July, 1697, Abigail Williams, w' of Hilliard.  
 Sep., 1697, Mr. Samuel Gidney, ch' of this ch'.  
 3 Oct., 1697, Bethia Peters, w' of Richard.  
 10 Oct., 1697, Benj. Hutchinson, of Salem village, ch of this ch .  
 3 Apl., 1698, Mary Gale, w' of Samuel.  
 3 Apl., 1698, Mrs. Barbara Wells.  
 6 Nov., 1698, Hanna Gavet, w' of William.  
 1 Jan., 1698, Marshal, widow.  
 2 Apl., 1699, Sarah Carter, w' of John.  
 2 Apl., 1699, Sarah, their eldest dau., about 13 years.  
 20 Aug., 1699, John Orn, Junior.  
 24 Sep., 1699, Nathaniel Felton, son of bro' John.  
 26 Nov., 1699, Mr. John Hawthorn, Junior.  
 4 Feb. 1699, Rebecca Bly, w' of John.  
 4 Feb., 1699, Remember Moses, widow.  
 2 M'ch, 1700, Margery Pasco.  
 2 M'ch, 1700, Mary Pasco.



- 4 Aug., 1700, Anne Smith, w' of John.  
 1 Sep., 1700, Mary Collins, w of John.  
 1 Sep., 1700, Hannah Moses, w' of Eleazer.  
 22 June, 1701, Mary Waters, w' of Samuel.  
 24 Aug., 1701, Mary Lambert, w' of Ebenezer.  
 14 Sep., 1701, Sarah Peach, dau' of bro' W<sup>m</sup> Stacy.  
 28 Sep., 1701, Anne Andross, w' of John.  
 4 Apl., 1702, Elizabeth Waters, dau' of John.  
 19 Apl., 1702, Abigail Neal, dau' of Lieutenant.  
 31 May, 1702, Hanna, Sarah, Martha, dau' of our sis' Mrs. Hasket.  
 5 July, 1702, Priscilla Arthur.  
 28 June, 1702, Hannah Beadle, w' of Nathaniel.  
 12 July, 1702, Mary Turner, w' of Captain John.  
 2 Aug', 1702, Ruth Flint, w' of David.  
 7 Feb., 1702, Mr. John Gardner, son of Captain Samuel.  
 7 Feb., 1702, Mrs. Price, w' of Captain Walter.  
 28 Feb., 1702, Joseph Hardy, a ch' of this ch'.  
 28 Feb., 1702, William Punchin.  
 28 Mch., 1703, Sara Bowditch, widow.  
 28 Mch., 1703, Abigail Birch.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Abigail French, w' of Humphrey, ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Dina Ingols, w' of Stephen.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Anna Leech, dau. of John, ch' of this ch'.  
 19 Sep., 1703, Mercy Mastor, w' of Nathaniel.  
 17 Oct., 1703, Hanna Follet, w' of Isaac.  
 6 Feb., 1703, Hanna Foster, d' of our bro' John.  
 2 Apl., 1704, Elizabeth, dau' of our bro' Thomking.  
 2 Apl., 1704, Abigail, dau' of our bro' John Waters.  
 7 May, 1704, Mary Collins, w' of Adoniram.  
 2 July, 1704, James Kettle and wife.  
 3 Sep., 1704, Elizabeth Verry, widow.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Mr. Nathaniel Marston.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Bethia Fits, w' of Isaac.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Elizabeth Jeoffrey, w' of Simon.  
 1 Oct., 1704, Mrs. Marston, w' of Deacon.  
 15 Oct., 1704, Nathaniel Waters & Eliz<sup>h</sup> his w', ch' of this ch'.  
 6 May, 1705, Mary Tomkins, w' of bro' T.  
 6 May, 1705, Christian Abbot, w' of Captain.  
 30 Sep., 1705, Michael Bacon, ch' of this ch'.  
 7 Oct., 1705, Mr. Francis Ellis.  
 7 Oct., 1705, Jemima Verry, w' of Benjamin.  
 14 June, 1706, Daniel Lambert, ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Sep., 1706, Rachel Pomery, ch' of this ch'.  
 2 Mch., 1707, Mrs. Susannah Maston.

- 23 Mch., 1707, Hannah Herbert, widow of Robert.  
 6 Apl., 1707, Bethia Maskol, w' of bro' John, Junior.  
 18 May, 1707, Elizabeth Pomery.  
 5 Oct., 1707, Samuel Philips, Junior.  
 7 Mch., 1708, Sarah Maskol, dau' of our bro' John.  
 6 June, 1708, Anne Gyles, w' of John.  
 16 Sep., 1708, Mary Battin, w' of Christopher.  
 3 Oct., 1708, William King and Hannah his wife.  
 3 Oct., 1708, Christopher Bavage & Lydia his wife.  
 21 Nov., 1708, Elizabeth Frost, w' of William.  
 21 Nov., 1708, Judith Reeves, w' of Cockerel.  
 2 Jan., 1708, Martha Willard.  
 6 Mch., 1709, Mrs. Elizabeth Gardner, w' of Cap<sup>t</sup> John.  
 27 Mch., 1709, Mrs. Mary Willoughby.  
 5 June, 1709, Robert Pease.  
 5 June, 1709, Prudence Witheridg, dau' of Mary, w' of Benj<sup>i</sup> Proctor.  
 2 Apl., 1710, Elizabeth Collier, dau' of John dec'd.  
 23 Apl., 1710, Mary Collins, widow of James.  
 4 June, 1710, Elizabeth Neal, w' of Jeremiah, Jun'.  
 4 June, 1710, Elizabeth Gerrish, w' of Mr. John.  
 June, 1710, Elizabeth Mash, dau' of Susanna.  
 1 July, 1711, Silence Rogers, w' of Daniel.  
 16 Sep., 1711, Elizabeth Foot, w' of Malachi.  
 23 Oct., 1711, D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Barton, his w' and Eliz<sup>b</sup> Barton, his sis.  
 30 Dec., 1711, Anne Ropes, w' of Benjamin.  
 30 Dec., 1711, Mary Philips, dau' of Mr. Samuel.  
 10 Feb., 1711, Mary Hunt, dau' of Mr. Lewis Hunt.  
 23 Mch., 1712, Rebecca Mackmalion, w' of Alexand'.  
 6 Apl., 1712, Dorithye Ropes, w' of John, Jun'.  
 6 Apl., 1712, Rebecka Massy, w' of Nathaniel.  
 13 Apl., 1712, Sarah Archer, w' or widow of Stephen.  
 26 Apl., 1713, Lauzford, w' of Elias, formerly Mary Eager.  
 31 May, 1713, Elizabeth Barton, w of Mathew.  
 31 May, 1713, Ruth Loader, relict of William.  
 28 June, 1713, Hebsiba Leech, w' of Samuel.  
 4 Oct., 1713, Mary Marston, dau' of John, Jun', dec'd.  
 6 Dec., 1713, Mrs. Maston, relict of Cap<sup>t</sup> Manasseh.  
 2 May, 1714, Sarah Ropes, w' of William.  
 27 June, 1714, Mary Star, wid' & her d' Mary Mackmilion, w' of James.  
 27 June, 1714, Elizabeth Orms.  
 1 Aug., 1714, Mary Becket, w' of William, Junior.  
 1 Aug., 1714, Susanna English, w' of Clement.  
 29 Aug., 1714, Sarah Bavage, w' of Christopher.  
 5 Sep., 1714, Sarah Bly, w' of Jonathan.

- 31 Oct., 1714, Mary Murry, widow.  
 6 Dec., 1714, Hannah Bethel, w' of Richard.  
 26 June, 1715, Nathaniel Phippen & w' Margaret.  
 26 June, 1715, Margaret Skerry, w' of Ephraim.  
 10 July, 1715, Hannah Neal, dau' of Joseph, dec'd.  
 19 Aug., 1715, Martha Silsby, w' of Nathaniel, Jun'.  
 28 Aug., 1715, Martha Legroe, w' of John.  
 26 Feb., 1715, Susanna Marston, widow of John, Jun'.  
 26 Feb., 1715, Hannah Willard, w' of Richard.  
 4 Mch., 1716, Elizabeth Westgate, dau' of widow W'.  
 29 Apl., 1716, Mrs. Eliza Gerrish, dau' of Deacon G', dec'd.  
 20 May, 1716, Mary Driver, w' of Thomas, ch' of this ch'.  
 20 May, 1716, Dinah Wytherill, w' of Joshua, ch' of this ch'.  
 27 May, 1716, Dorcas Chapman, w' of Steven.  
 24 June, 1716, Hannah Neal, w' of Robert.  
 15 July, 1716, Sarah Saunders, w' of Philemon, ch' of this ch'.  
 Aug., 1716, Hannah Abrahams (married widow).  
 26 Aug., 1716, Mrs. Mary Butler.  
 30 Dec., 1716, Mary Howard, dau' of our bro' Samuel.  
 27 Feb., 1716, Jane Willard, w' of Mr. Josiah.  
 7 Apl., 1717, Samuel West, Sen' & Jun', Mary, w' of S', Jun'.  
 30 June, 1717, John Brown, s' of Bartholomew.  
 30 June, 1717, Mary Collins, d' of John.  
 21 July, 1717, Eunice Pope, d' of Samuel.  
 21 July, 1717, Jemima Ashby, w' of Jonathan.  
 25 Aug., 1717, Mary Simpson, w' of John.  
 3 Nov., 1717, Hannah Beadle, widow of Samuel.  
 3 Nov., 1717, Elizabeth Black, w' of Nathaniel.  
 28 Dec., 1718, Eliz<sup>b</sup> Darby.  
 1 Mch., 1719, Eliz<sup>b</sup> Ruck, d' of Samuel, adult.  
 1 Mch., 1719, Mary Cole, w' of John.  
 26 July, 1719, Elizabeth Tailer, w' of John.  
 30 Aug., 1719, Abigail Twist, w' of John Twist.  
 4 Oct., 1719, Abigail Elkins, widow of Henry.  
 27 Mch., 1720, Recompense Orne.  
 3 July, 1720, Mary Atkinson, w' of Theodore.  
 24 July, 1720, Sarah Symonds, w of John.  
 11 Sep., 1720, Elizabeth Chapman, w' of John.  
 30 Apl., 1721, Elizabeth Ropes, w' of Joseph.  
 17 Sep., 1721, Ann Cox, w' of Benjamin.  
 1 Oct., 1721, Sarah Bacon, w of Daniel.  
 1 Oct., 1721, Remember Norrice, w' of Edward.  
 22 Oct., 1721, Margaret Cook, w' of Joseph.  
 22 Oct., 1721, Margaret Cox, d. of Benjamin.

- 17 Mch., 1723, Elizabeth Devoreux, w' of John.  
 4 July, 1725, Mary Dowce, w' of Richard.  
 18 July, 1725, Mary Beans, d' of Joshua.  
 5 Sep., 1725, Mary Ropes, w' of John, Junior, and Elizabeth Dean,  
*Twins.*  
 26 Sep., 1725, Samuel Odel, s' of Benjamin.  
 28 Nov., 1725, Elizabeth Marston, d. of W<sup>m</sup>, dec'd & Eliz<sup>b</sup> his w'.  
 5 Dec., 1725, Bethiah Bickford, d' of John.  
 30 Jan., 1725, James & Sarah Odell, children of Benjamin.  
 20 Feb., 1725, Mary Darling, d' of Daniel.  
 24 Apl., 1726, Eunice Bowditch, adult, d' of William.  
 13 Nov., 1726, Joseph Bowditch & Elizabeth his w.  
 13 Nov., 1726, Margaret Hill, w' of John.  
 3 Sep., 1727, Margaret Beadle, d' of Thomas.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Hannah Hooper, w' of Charles.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Patience Phillips, dau' of sister Phillips.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Manning, dau' of Jacob.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Gyles, dau' of bro' John.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Pike, dau' of Richard.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Rachel Phippen.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Hannah Ingols, w' of Ephraim.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Margaret Kaiton, dau. of sister.  
 17 Dec., 1727, Hannah Hathorne, w' of Benjamin.  
 31 Dec., 1727, James Gibson.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Higginson, dau' of Nathaniel, dec'd.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Osgood, dau' of bro' Nathaniel.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Pickering, dau' of sister Hannah.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Elizabeth Pickering, dau' of sister Hannah.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Mary Elkins, dau' of sister E., Junior.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Isabella Armstrong, dau' of widow.  
 14 Jan., 1727, Sarah Dalten.  
 14 Jan., 1727, Elizabeth Crowell, w' of John.  
 4 Feb., 1727, Edward Norrice.  
 4 Feb., 1727, Abigail, Hannah, Susannah, dau' of John Pratt.  
 11 Feb., 1727, Daniel Bacon, Jun', and his sis' Sarah.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Benjamin Lambert, s' of Eben., dec'd.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Elizabeth Bickford, w' of George.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Lydia Murray, w' of William.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Esther Cabot, dau' of John.  
 17 Mch., 1728, John Giles, s' of bro' John.  
 17 Mch., 1728, Sarah Osgod, dau' of bro' Nathaniel.  
 31 Mch., 1728, Elizabeth Smith, dau' of John, Jun'.  
 23 June, 1728, Mercy Aborne.  
 11 Aug., 1728, Mary Cook, dau' of widow Hannah.

- 15 Dec., 1728, Elizabeth Higginson, dau' of sis' Batters.  
 15 Dec., 1728, Lydia Henfield, dau' of Joseph.  
 5 Jan., 1728, Susannah Glover, w' of Benjamin.  
 31 Mch., 1729, Eunice Lambert, dau' of widow Mary.  
 20 Apl., 1729, Margaret Devoreux, widow.  
 20 Apl., 1729, Mary Tailer, dau' of John.  
 11 Jan., 1729, Susannah English, dau' of Clement.  
 25 Aug., 1729, Seeth Lambert, dau' of sis' Mary.  
 3 Jan., 1729, Bethiah Hacker, d' of George.  
 1 Aug., 1731, Edward Kitchen and Friek his wife.  
 6 Aug., 1732, Sarah and Elizabeth Price.  
 6 Jan., 1733, Sarah Ewel (formerly Sarah Lambert), w' of John Ewel.  
 (She had dwelt several years at Boston.)  
 17 Feb., 1733, Sarah Ropes, w' of Thomas.  
 28 Sep., 1735, Hannah Skerry, dau' of Ephraim.  
 9 May, 1736, Lydia Neal, dau' of Jeremiah.  
 6 June, 1736, Abiel Burton, w' of Benjamin.  
 14 Nov., 1736, Sarah Kempton, dau' of John.  
 26 Dec., 1736, Sarah Ruck, dau' of bro' Samuel.  
 26 Dec., 1736, Mary Ruck, dau' of Deacon James.  
 3 Apl., 1737, Anna Gerrish.  
 30 July, 1738, Joseph Orne, Jun', "nigh unto death."\*  
 6 May, 1739, Margaret Gold, dau' of Thomas "and was baptized."  
 18 May, 1740, Joshua Witherel, Junior.  
 29 June, 1740, Sarah Reeves, w' of Benjamin.  
 18 July, 1741, Mary Mazury, dau' of James.  
 18 Apl., 1742, Sarah Marston, dau' of James.  
 2 May, 1742, Sarah Marshall, dau' of Robert.

Even at the risk of repetition it seems desirable to reprint the following extracts from the old record. They make accessible, certain facts of interest to the genealogist, and correct some inaccuracies of former publications.

- 22, 11, 1661. The church consented to ye baptizing of Mrs. Eliz' Conants' child, upon ye letter from ye church at Corke, testifying of her membership there.  
 30 Mch., 1663. Mary Balsh, Eliz' Williams, and Dammaris Mansfield (ye daughter of our bro' Conant; of H. Skerry: of Mr. Stileman).

---

\*"At the dwelling-house of his Uncle Joseph Orne, who educated him publicly from his youth up. This is the Dwelling-house where the First Church met and worshipped God for several Lord's Days after it was, with its Pastor, driven from the public Meeting House, on Lord's day April 27, 1735."



7 Sep., 1663. Eunice Smith, ye wife of bro' Potter, now living at Fairfield.

6, 9, 1664. Mrs. Lydia Banks — absent twenty-two years — dismissed to a church in London of which Mr. Nye is pastor.

5 Oct., 1665. Mrs. Sherman, ye dau' of Mr. Johnson (our brother) living at Boston, but belonging to this church.

4 July, 1667, Mr. Felt, p. 557, gives the list of members dismissed to Bass River. He omits Goodie Biose (or Biofe), and adds Sarah Conant and Bridget Loofe. The record adds this list of "members yet not in full communion" (who) "desire to be dismissed with their parents."

Peter Woodbery.	H. Herick.
Jo Dodge.	Eph' Herick.
Jo Black.	Jo Herick.
Sam Corning.	Eliz' Herrick.
Nath. Howard.	Ab' Stone.
Humph' Woodbery.	Eliz Howard.
Sus' Woodbery.	Jos Rootes.
Jo Woodbery.	Tho' Woodbery.
Is Woodbery.	Jos Lovet.
W. Dodge.	Bethiah Lovet.
H. Rayment.	Rem' Stone.
Sara Conant.	Eliz' Howard.

9 Nov., 1681. The 3 Skeryes are neighbors of John Massy.

7 Nov., 1681. Bro' Grafton, Tho, Giggles, Jo Ingerson, and Eliz Gardner are neighbors of Abigail Kippins.

13 Aug., 1684. The only difference between the list printed by Mr. Felt (p. 558), of those "church members, living at Marblehead," (who) "desire to become a church by themselves" is substituting Joanna Hawley for G. Hanly, and though the latter (G. for goodie?) is very plain in the list, the former is nearly as plain in the record of her admission the month before.

See "N. E. Congregationalism," additional, note p. 307.

10 Nov., 1689. "Was presented ye desire of ye Church Members at ye village" (Danvers) "to have their dismission, for themselves and their children, that they might be a church for themselves."



Mr. Felt (p. 558) gives the list correctly, except that the record calls Sara Putnam "ye wife of James."

25 June, 1713, and 25 Dec., 1718. Mr. Felt's lists of members dismissed to form the churches at middle precinct (Peabody) and the East Church in Salem, are correct.

The subjoined list supplements the latter.

Some members dismissed to East Church later than 25 Dec., 1718.

- 24 Jan., 1719. Sara Ward, † w' of Miles.
- 23 Apl., 1721. Mary Waters, w' of Ezekiel.
- 1 Dec., 1723. Richard Elvins and Sarah his wife.
- 7 Mch., 1725. Margaret Skerry, w' of Ephraim.
- 2 June, 1728. John Beckett and w' Susannah.
- 2 June, 1728. Elizabeth Foot, w' of Malachy.
- 2 June, 1728. Lydia Murray, w' of William.
- 2 June, 1728. Sarah Lowwater, w' of Elias.
- 2 June, 1728. Elizabeth Tapleigh, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Jane Turner, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Kezia Mazury, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Mary Manning, dau' of Jacob.
- 2 June, 1728. Mary Daniel, dau' of Stephen.
- 2 June, 1728. Hanna Masters, dau' of widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Margaret Beadle, dau' of Thomas.
- 17 July, 1728. Martha Silsby, w' of Nathaniel.
- 17 July, 1728. Anstis Crowningshield, w' of John.
- 1 Sep., 1728. Warwick Palfry and w' Elizabeth.
- 1 Sep., 1728. Elizabeth Crowell, w' of John.
- 6 Jan. 1733-4. Sarah Ward, † w' of Miles, Senior.

Pages 118-19 of the N. E. Congregationalism, give an interesting account of the "perilous captivity" of this "venerable old Church Book."

In stating that after its recovery the church voted "that a copy of this ancient record be made for the church," the author was led into error.

---

† Miles Ward married Sarah Massey and Sarah Ropes. See Vol. V, p. 207 of these Colls.

The vote reads, "a copy of *this* book," meaning the small quarto which had served for records since the reorganization on Aug. 5, 1736, and in which the vote was recorded. A copy of these records begins the volume still in use.

---

### PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from Vol. XV, page 100.]

### DEATHS IN 1801.

537. Jan. 22. Mary, of William and Anna Foster. Worms, 4 years 4 months. They have another child. She a Knapp. Essex Street between Turner and Becket.

538. Jan. 30. William, of William and Anna Foster. Throat distemper, 4 months. They have no other child, have lost three.

539. Jan. 30. Margaret, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Strout. 10 months. Their only daughter, they have 4 sons. Essex Street between Herbert and Curtis. Father a Lieut. in the American Navy.

540. Feb. 3. Sarah Burroughs, child of Daniel Geering. Fever, 20 years. Her mother a Stillman.

541. Feb. 4. News of the death of Jacob Whittemore. Fever, 23 years. 2 sons and daughter left with the mother Mary. At Martinico.

542. Feb. 6. John, son of Maj. Gen. John Fiske. 21 years. Only two sisters are left, married to Allen and Putnam. Essex Street between Beckford and Dean.

543. Feb. 13. Mary, wife of Christopher Beals. Bilious Fever, 33 years. One year married. She was a Bacon of Lexington. The second wife of her husband. Two children, one by each wife, males. They had lived but a little time in Salem. He from Boston, a ship-joiner. Essex Street, corner of Turner.

544. Feb. 21, Sarah, widow of Capt. Oliver Webb. Fever, 35 years. Married at 17 years, and time in marriage 15 years. She was an Elkins. Her husband died 1798. Three sons and a daughter left. Born E. part of Salem. Essex Street, corner of Turner.

545. Feb. 27. Elizabeth Manning, maiden. Complication, 72 years. There are two brothers and two sisters living together, rich and unmarried. Essex Street between Herbert and Curtis.

546. March 3. Sarah, wife of Robert Smith, aged 80. Married at 18 years, a Gatchell, with whom she lived 12 years. Has lived with Smith 43 years, and leaves one child, who married a Phillips of Marblehead. Her maiden name was Knights. She lived in her native town, Marblehead, till the war. Mr. Smith's second wife lived near Essex Bridge. Smith is a fisherman, and had children by his other wife.

547. March 13. Judith, dau. of George and Judith Archer. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 5 years. He was lost at sea last year. The widow was dau. of Daniel Hathorne; has had three children, one male. The child sick three weeks. Resided in Winter Street.

548. March 20. Hannah, wife of Emmons Smith. Consumption, 51 years. Married at 22. She a dau. of Thomas Dimon. Four sons and three daughters left. Resides on neck, below Ingersolls.

549. March 21. Hannah, wife of Joshua Phippen. Consumption, 60 years. Married at 23. She was a Sibly and left four sons and three daughters. Was very active in early life, long sick and confined. Resides Hardy, below Derby Street. He a cooper.

550. April 11. William Scott, son of Thomas and Mary Ashbey. Atrophy, 15 months. She was a White. They have four children, one son. Resides Essex Street, between Orange and Curtis. He a Captain.

551. May 8. Moses Stickney, of Brentwood, N. H. Drowned, 25. Has no relations in this town in which he has lived about two years. He was born at Newburyport and educated at Brentwood. He was assisting to load a sloop with rocks, and in a high wind attempting to get from the neck to the sloop was drowned. See D. B.

552. June 6. Female child of Michael and Mary Bateman. Convulsions, 6 days. She was a Batten, four children, one male. He a foreigner, mariner. Child taken suddenly. Resides Turner Street, between Derby and Essex.

553. June 29. Mary, widow of Henry Chipman from Newburyport. Aged 84. Married at 18. First marriage sixteen years. Second marriage thirty-four years. She was a Carr; married a Nowell and lived at Newburyport, then a Chipman; left two sons and three daughters. She had lived above a year in the family of her son-in-law, Joseph Vincent, and died under the natural infirmity of age. Born in Newbury.

554. July 8. Lydia, widow of Abraham Valpy. 66 years. Married in 1756, at 20; 18 years married. She was a Clough. Her father from Boston. One daughter survived her. Born in Salem near the windmill. Resides in Daniels Street. He a fisherman.

555. July 24. Mary Foot, dau. of William and Rebecca Oliver. Canker on Bowels, 3 weeks. They

have three children, two sons. She a Whitford. Resides in Webb Street. He a soapboiler.

556. July 25. Sarah, widow of George Dean. Consumption, 28 years. Married at 18 years, and 8 months married. She was a Phippen, and left one child, a male. Resides in Hardy Street, below Derby. Long sick. Lost a sister and mother within two years, by Consumption.

557. Aug. 4. Benjamin, son of Samuel and Sarah Ropes. By accident, 19 years. Mother a Chever, have six children, left three sons. A worthy youth. First interment in the new ground in Brown Street. He was helping to lower the fore top-mast of the ship *Bellisaurus*, at Union Wharf, and was crushed between the two at the cap; death instant. See D. B.

558. Aug. 5. Hannah, wife of James Perkins, yellow fever, 26 years. Married at 24. Was a Porter, born in Nova Scotia. Left one child, a female. Essex Street, corner of Hardy. He a blacksmith. See D. B.

559. Aug. 16. Stephen, child of William and Hannah Webb. Obstructed breathing, 2 years 9 months. She was an Allen of Marblehead. They have four children, two sons. Resides Hardy Street, between Essex and Derby. He a mariner.

560. Sept. 2. George Underwood, son of John and Hannah Macewen. Vomiting, 8 months. She was a Townsend of Salem. He from Scotland, three children left, two sons. They have lived at Kennebunk.

561. Sept. 7. Female child of Joseph and Sarah Traske. Atrophy Infantile, 18 months. She was a Dodge, both from Beverly. A young couple. He a blockmaker. Resides Daniel Street, below Derby.

562. Sept. 13. Micah, son of Nathaniel and Deborah Kinsman. Dysentery, 1 year 7 months. She was a



Webb and lived formerly at the Fort. Two sons left. Resides Essex Street, opposite East. He a Captain.

563. Sept. 18. Elizabeth Stone, dau. of Gamaliel and Sarah Hodges. Dysentery, 2 years 8 months. She was a Williams, four children, three sons left. Resides Essex Street, between Orange and Daniel. He a Captain.

564. Sept. 24. Elizabeth, of Jeremiah and Susanna Abbott. Dysentery, 10 months. He was from Andover last May. She a Center, from Charlestown, Mass. One daughter. Living below Ash Street, on the bank of North River. He a truckman.

565. Sept. 25. Elizabeth, dau. of John and Nancy Pierce. Dysentery, 10 months. She was a Sibly; her father from England, her mother from Beverly. Two daughters left. Living in Turner Street below Derby. He a blacksmith.

566. Sept. 26. Judith, wife of Joseph Miller. Consumption, 23 years. Married at 20. Her father was Deacon Kinsman of Gloucester, and her *father's* father, Col. Warner of Gloucester. They have lived in Salem two years. He was from Gloucester. Ropemaker and painter. Two daughters left. Resides on Brown Street on the common. She born in Gloucester.

567. Sept. 29. Hannah, wife of John Collins. Dropsy in the head, 52 years. Married at 20. She has left five of her own children, two sons; one dau. lives of his first marriage, besides two daus. married Batchelder and Chever. She was a Porter, born in Littleton. Her parents removed from Wenham. She lived long in Danvers. He a fisherman and lived with his former wife six years.

568. Sept. 30. Judith, dau. of Joseph and Judith Miller. Atrop. Infant, 10 months; youngest child.

569. Oct. 1. Mary, dau. of John and Mary Berry.



Fever, 15 months, only dau. They have three sons. She was a Ward. He a Captain. Resides Essex Street, corner Turner.

570. Sept. 28. Robert, son of Robert and Hannah Bartlet. Dysentery, 2 years. She was a Tarbox; by marriage a Stanley. Has five children by Stanley and one by Bartlet. Resides Liberty Street, between Vine and Water. He a mariner.

571. Oct. 4. Emmons Smith. Fever, suddenly; 54, married at 25. His wife a Dimon; died in March last. Four sons and three daughters left. He was born in Ipswich.

572. Oct. 5. Miriam, wife of John Lewis. Dysentery, 52 years. Married at 51 years. She was a Maley of Marblehead; lived in Fort Gerry, then with son Fiske, then Jacob Crowninshield. Upon death of her sister married sister's husband, removed five months since to Salem. Resides Brown Street, on Common. He of Newburyport, ropemaker; has seven children.

573. Oct. 4. Nathaniel, son of William and Elizabeth Hampson. Dysentery, 13 months 16 days. From Marblehead, ropemaker. He has lived in Salem eleven years. She an Eliot from Marblehead. Four children left, one daughter. Daniels Street.

574. Oct. 5. Edward, of Daniel and Bethiah Shehane. Dysentery and fever, 18 months. His father from Isle of Wight. She a Widger from Marblehead. Three children left, one son. Mariner. Becket Street.

575. Oct. 5. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mercy Webb. Dysentery, 2 years and 3 months. She was a Devereux of Marblehead. He a boat-builder. Left two daughters. Becket Street.

576. Oct. 8. Elizabeth, dau. of Edward and Elizabeth Archer. Fever, 2 years and 6 months. She was a

Phippen, one son left. He a ropemaker, child long sick. Bridge Street, opposite Locust Street.

577. Oct. 9. Edward, son of above. Fever and dysentery, 1 year. No child left.

578. Oct. 8. Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Lydia Walden. Fever, 1 year and 8 months. She was a Flint from Lynnfield. He from Danvers. Four sons left. He a ropemaker. Pleasant Street.

579. Oct. 10. W. Browne, son of Samuel and Nancy Masury. Fever and dysentery, 1 year. She a Browne. Four children left, two sons. Captain, mariner. Charter Street, corner Fish.

580. Oct. 11. Lemuel Winchester, of Andover. Dysentery, 36 years. Married at 24. He has four children, two sons by his wife, who had two children by a former marriage. He came to work the season in town as a carpenter, leaving his family in Andover, came with *her* daughter. Bridge Street, opposite Locust, same house with E. Archer.

581. Oct. 12. Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Mary Browne. Fever and dysentery, 1 year and 7 months. She was a Becket. They have four sons left. Captain, mariner. Essex Street, opposite Pleasant.

582. Oct. 13. John, son of Mary Gardiner. Dysentery, 4 years. She was a Collins; married Simon Gardiner. Three children left by him, two sons. Essex Street, corner of Herbert.

583. Oct. 14. Patty, daughter of Joshua and Ester French. Dysentery, 3 years and 6 months. She was a Butman. They have four children left, three daughters. He a truckman. Lives Flint Street, between Essex and Chestnut.

584. Oct. 15. Lydia, daughter of Joseph and Mary Peele. Dysentery, 1 year and 3 months. She was a

Lufkin, one son left. Derby Street, near Blaney Street.  
He a mariner, absent.

585. Oct. 16. Samuel, son of Samuel and Susanna Caban. Dysentery, 1 year and 2 months. She was a Ruee. His father came in early life from France. Their only child. Becket Street. He a mariner, absent.

586. Oct. 19. Mary, dau. of Moses and Lydia Townsend. Dysentery, 8 years and 6 months. They have four children left, one son. She was a Lambert. He a captain of a ship. Derby Street, below Turner.

587. Oct. 20. George, son of John and Lydia Albree. Chin cough, 1 year and 4 months. He from Medford and his wife also. She from the ancient family of Tufts. Lived in Salem several years, then left and returned two years since. He a trader. Two children left, one son. Daniels Street between Essex and Derby.

588. Oct. 29. James, son of James and Mary Clearage. Fever and dysentery, 8 years. He was from Kittery, Maine. She a Foote, of Salem. He married 15 years ago, and afterward removed to Newfield, 90 miles. He has lately returned to Salem. Five children, one male. He a ship carpenter and caulker.

589. Nov. 3. Mary, dau. of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Cough and dysentery, 9 months. A twin child, two daughters left. She a Cooke. He a printer.

590. Nov. 7. Susanna, dau. of Ebed and Deborah Stoddard. Cough and fever, 13 months. She a Marsh from Hingham. He from Hingham, a shoemaker. Six children left, one son. Derby Street, near corner of Daniels.

591. Nov. 12. Margaret, wife of Charles Johnson. Fever, 27 years; married at 26. She a Whitefoot. He from Gothenburg in Sweden. One child, a son. Williams Street.

592. Nov. 15. Patience, wife of Richard Nichols. Fever, 39 years, married at 19. First marriage one year. Second marriage sixteen years. She was a Collins; first married a T. Stevely; four children, one son, one dau. by Stevely included. Broad Street, west end.

593. Nov. 22. Male child of John and Elizabeth Bonnemaïson. Convulsions, 9 months. He came from Martinico, and married at Salem, 20 Aug., 1794, then removed to Martinico. She daughter of Rev. Johnson. She at Salem on a visit, Court Street. He a merchant.

594. Nov. 30. Male child of Ester White. Hooping cough, 9 months. Her grandfather a Masury. Her mother married a Burke.

595. Dec. 5. Eunice, widow of William Cooper. Consumption, 48 years; married at 22, married 8 years. She was a Swasey. He an Englishman; 18 years absent, where, unknown; left no children.

596. Dec. 7. News of the death of William, son of John and Elizabeth Reath. Fever, abroad, 23 years. He was born on Salem plains, but lived till lately at Marblehead. His parents have not lately lived in Salem. He died at sea. Mate with his brother John.

597. Dec. 8. Mary, widow of Asa Whittemore. Consumption, 52 years. Married at 17; 27 years married. She was a Potter from Beverly, born at Chebacco, Ipswich. He was from Danvers. He died at Boylston. Left two sons and one daughter. Mrs. Whittemore's father killed by Ellingwood, of Beverly. Always feeble. A good mother. Husband a mariner. At first a blacksmith.

598. Dec. 13. Notice of the death of John, son of Samuel and Mary Knapp. Fever abroad, 40 years. Married at 18 years. First marriage seventeen years. Second marriage, three years. He was born in Ports-



mouth. His first wife a Gavett of Salem; left three daughters. His second wife a Dodd of Salem, has one son. He was on his passage from Batavia to Philadelphia, in the Brig Harriet, Capt. Isaac Hagar.

599. Dec. 13. Ester, wife of Joshua French. Debility, 40 years; married at 22. She was a Butman, left four children, three daughters. From Wenham. Flint Street.

600. Dec. 13. Mary, wife of Thomas Ashby. Debility, 36 years; married at 26. His second wife, she was a White. He lived but a short time with the first wife. Three daus. and one son. Essex Street between Curtis and Orange.

601. Dec. 16. Capt. John Batou, of Isle of Oleron. Rupture, 72 years; married at 21. He was a Huguenot from Rochelle. He came early [in 1745, see D. B.] to Salem and married a widow Lander, who was a Slade. Four daughters survived him. He was of good character, much esteemed and respected. Long infirm but not confined. English Street, below Derby.

602. Dec. 17. Ruth, widow of Capt. Johnson Briggs. Fever, 46 years; married at 17, married 22 years. She has left six sons and three daughters. He died abroad in 1794. She was a Stileman. Union St.

603. Joshua, son of Joshua and Ester French. Fever abroad 14 years. The mother and another child have died this year at home. He was at Batavia with Devereux when he died.

604. Capt. Samuel Townsend. At sea, 39 years; married at 28. He has left a wife and five children, two sons. He sailed from Salem and has not been heard of. She a Stevens.

605. Samuel son of Samuel and Elizabeth Masury. At sea, 19 years. The mother a Webb. He was with Capt. Townsend.

606. James, son of James and Hannah Collins. At sea, 19 years. Parents dead. He was with Capt. Townsend.

607. William, son of William and Elizabeth Fairfield. At sea, 17 years. His mother a Becket. He was with Capt. Townsend.

608. Richard, son of Richard and Mary Collins. Fever abroad, 26 years. His mother a Cox. Two daughters left. A mariner, had been three years absent; died at Philadelphia.

#### DEATHS IN 1802.

609. Jan. 2. Edward, son of James and Hannah Murray. Fever, 2 years. The mother a Cox. Two children left. Curtis Street.

610. Jan. 3. Susannah Welden, a maiden. Palsy, 84 years. Her parents came from Scituate before her birth. She has lived thirty years in Danvers. She had been paralytic before the last shock. Her mother's name Elizabeth.

611. Jan. 3. Mary Ann Richardson. Lung fever, 90 years; married at 20, married 51 years. She had ten sons and two daughters. One son and one daughter survived her. She was a Dupy of Boston. Lived in Salem nine years with her daughter Sweetzer. Her husband David Richardson, of Woburn. Her son blind by accident, living in Woburn. Derby St. near Daniels.

612. Jan. 4. Deborah, wife of James Becket. Palsy, 42 years, married at 23. Left four daughters and two sons. She was a Peabody from Haverhill. This was the second stroke, the other six months before. Her mother a paralytic. Becket Street, below Derby.

613. Jan. 29. Mary, widow of William Cox. Pleurisy fever, 67 years, married at 27, married three years.



She was a Village. Left one daughter, widow Macdaniel. See D. B.

614. Feb. 12. Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Martin. Convulsions, 3 years. She was a Bartlett. The husband was drowned several years since, one son, John, left. Daniels Street.

615. Feb. 20. Female child of William and Elizabeth Cody. Quincy, æt. 10. The mother a Welcome. A son left. She married a Williams and Jeans since.

616. March 7. A child of James and Hannah Murray. Fever, æt. 10. One child left, they buried one in January last. The mother lays sick. Curtis Street.

617. March 19. William Sage from Connecticut. Consumption, æt. 53. Married at 33 years. He was from Middletown, Conn. He left one child, a son. His wife a Welcome, has two children by Smith. Webb St.

618. March 27. John, son of John and Priscilla Clark. Atrophy, 20 years. Father and mother long time dead. Only one surviving sister, Priscilla. Curtis Street.

619. April 2. Thomas Palfrey. Scrofula, 33 years, married at 25. Left three children. He was a son of Warwick P., formerly a Dept. of the Customs of Salem, by a second wife, who was a widow Bickford, a Ward. He married widow Gale, who was a Crowninshield. His father left him an estate of great value. He was an active man. She had children by Gale and three sons by Palfrey. Derby Street, near Daniels Street.

620. April 7. Hannah, wife of James Murray. Consumption, 33, married at 20. Left one child, a dau. Her husband has not been heard of for several years. She was a Keen, and has lost two children this year. Curtis Street.

621. April 18. Reuben, son of Reuben and Catharine

Shad. Dropsy in head, 7 years. She has been long a widow. Two children left, one son. She a Coffrin. Derby, corner of Daniels Street.

622. May 12. Elizabeth, of Jona. and Sarah Browne. Fever. 21 years. Her mother a Twiss. She addressed by B. Waters. They have two sons and a daughter left. Taken Saturday of malignant scarlet fever, and died Wednesday morning. Lived on Allen's farm on the Neck.

623. May 28. Hannah, daughter of Daniel and Deborah Sage. Fever, 5 years. She was daughter of S. Silsbee. He from Scotland and at sea. A son and daughter left. Daniels Street.

624. May 29. Daniel, brother of Hannah, last named. Fever, 3 years. (See 1795, three children lost by same fever.) Sick 41 hours only.

625. May 29. Mary, widow of John Ward. Fever, 51 years, married at 18 years. Lived with her first husband, an Emerton, 7 years, and with her second husband, Ward, 5 years. He died Dec., 1789. She a Lufkin from Ipswich. Had son and daughter by first marriage. Daughter married Luke Heard.

626. May 30. Sarah, wife of George Sinclair, of consumption, 25 years; married at 23 years. One child, a son left. She was a Mascoll, married in 1799. Her husband a foreigner and absent. Complaining 9 months, removed during her sickness to her mothers. Derby Street, between Carlton and Becket Streets.

627. May 31. George, son of Sarah Sinclair, above. Fever, 9 months; buried in same coffin with its mother.

628. June 5. News of the death of Samuel Rantoul. Abroad, 21 years. His mother a Preston. Father died abroad. A brother and sister living. His father from England, worthy, died in 1782. He had been an apothecary in Salem and his health directed a voyage, and he

died of consumption in Bilboa, 20 April. With Capt. Haskell, of Beverly.

629. June 14. Olive, wife of Isaac Perkins. Fever, 35 years, married at 23. She was a Phippen. No child. She was seized violently with scarlet fever on Monday; sick seven days, had been complaining. On Derby Street near Neck.

630. June 22. Hannah, one of the twins of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Fever, 18 months. One child, a female, left. The other twin died in November last. She a Cooke. Essex between Newbury and Union Streets.

631. June 26. Mary, of James and Mary Stocker. Measles and consumption, 5 years. The father has one female child left. His wife (a Herrick) died a few years since. Child under care of grandparents. County Street, near Ash.

632. July 1. Charles, of Charles and Margaret Johnson. Fever after measles, 1 year. The mother died in Nov. last. The father at sea. A Frenchman.

633. July 8. Susanna, of Susanna Preston. Consumption, 17 years. The mother a daughter of Capt. Andrew Preston. His wife a Lambert. Sick a year, confined six months. Essex, opposite Pleasant Street.

634. July 8. Capt. Thomas Dean. Mortification, 79 years, married at 28 years; lived one year with first wife and forty-one with second wife. Leaves one dau. by each wife. He was son of Capt. Thomas Dean and leaves a brother and two sisters. Derby Street. See D. B.

635. July 12. Lois, wife of Andrew Cole, of Beverly. Consumption, 33 years, married at 30. She was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Fairfield. Lived much in Beverly and married there. Long sick; came over to her parents and died while on her visit. Only child died. Turner Street between Essex and Derby Streets.

636. July 30. Deborah, of Daniel and Deborah Sage. Dysentery, 19 months. One son left, absent with his father in the East Indies.

637. July 31. George, of William and Patty Boyd. Atrophy inf., 3 months. He from Ireland, she a Franks. Two children left, one male.

638. July 31. News of the death abroad of John Gray, of fever, 31 years, married at 23. Left three children, one daughter. He a son of John Baton, and a worthy man; married a Browne. Died mate of a ship at Batavia. Barton Court.

639. Aug. 16. Elizabeth, of George and Hannah Hodges. 7 months. Their youngest child. She a Phippen. He has two children, one son by former marriage and one daughter left by the present. Hardy Street, below Derby.

640. Aug. 17. Mehitabel, of John and Miriam Perkins. Complication, 29 years. The parents from Topsfield, 1785. She a Smith. They have four sons left, two by a former marriage; moved to farm on Neck, then to last house on Derby Street, near Neck.

641. Aug. 18. Hiram, of Nathaniel and Eunice Shed. 2 years and 3 months. The parents lately from Amherst, N. H. Three children, one daughter. She a Fairfield, of Amherst. Derby Street, between Daniels and Hardy, on Palfrey's land.

642. Aug. 24. Mary, wife of Luke Heard. Dropsy, 33 years, married at 21. She was an Emerton. Her mother died in May last, and had married a Ward; one child, a son, left. Heard from Lancaster. He had been for many years infirm. Derby Street, between Daniels and Hardy Streets.

643. Aug. 24. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. John Edwards. Dropsy, 56 years, married at 24. She a dau. of Rev. Samuel Fiske, of Salem, and he a foreigner.

She has left a son who married a Browne and a daughter who married a Street. She had long been infirm. See D. B. Essex Street above Elm.

644. Aug. 28. Susanna, widow of John Hathorne. Aged 80 years, married at 25 years. Her husband died after three years of marriage. She was a Tousel, and descended from the ancient families of English and Hollingworth. Col. Hathorne is her son. Daughter married an Ingersoll. See D. B.

645. Aug. 15. Stephen Shehane, killed by lightning at sea, 22 years. There is a widowed mother and three sons, two married. Benjamin married and one child; Daniel married, four children, one son. He was in the Belisarius. See D. B. Several were injured, he only was killed.

646. Aug. 28. News of the death of William Becket. Scurvy, at sea, 30 years, married at 26. He has left a widow (a Waters) and one son and one daughter. The mothers of both, widows. He sailed with Capt. Felt from Isle of France, and they both died on the passage. W. Becket died 2 July last.

647. Sept. 8. Jonathan Twisse, farmer on the Neck. Palsy, 69 years, married at 23 years. One child left. He came from Danvers upon the Neck farm, then Ives' farm, and lived there twenty-eight years. His only child married a Browne and lives on the farm. He was a large, strong man and very honest and esteemed.

648. Sept. 10. Mehitable, widow of Capt. William Paterson. Dysentery, 60 years, married at 27 years; lived with husband twenty-four years. She was a Smith; the family lived near ferry. Her husband dead nine years. Left four children, one daughter married a Byrne. She was complaining, confined ten days. Her eldest son married. In Herbert Street.



649. Sept. 11. Sarah, widow of George Underwood. Dysentery, 67 years, married at 20. She was a Lambert. Married Matthew Butman, of Beverly, 1755, lived with him nine years; married John Underwood 1768, and lived with him eight years. A child John and a son by Underwood, George, left. Her second husband died abroad. The collateral branches of family numerous. Essex Street, corner of Becket.

650. Sept. 14. Ezra Trask from Beverly. Dysentery, 79 years. Married at 23 and lived fifty years with first wife, Joannah (Green), who died 1797, aged 81 years. He took his 2d woman before Dr. Putnam, of Danvers, in 1801, and she died soon. He had lived in Danvers and not long in Salem.

651. Sept. 15. Eunice, of Nathaniel and Eunice Richardson. Consumption, 23 years. She was their only daughter. They have four sons. She was addressed by a S. Hunt, of Charlestown, N. H. Father from Woburn, mother from Danvers, a Putnam. East Street.

652. Sept. 19. Joseph Lambert, of Moses and Lydia Townsend. Dysentery, 16 months. They have three daughters left. The father at sea; she a Lambert. Derby, corner of Carlton.

653. Sept. 21. Amelia, daughter of William and Sara Patterson. Atrophy Inf., 23 months. They have four children left, two sons. She an Archer, daughter of John. Walnut Street.

654. Sept. 24. Thomas, son of William and Hanna Webb. Dysentery, 16 months. They buried one child thirteen months ago. They have three left, one son. She an Allen of Marblehead. Hardy Street.

655. Sept. 30. Susanna, of Andrew and Hanna English. Dysentery, 3 years. They have three children left, one son, all sick. She a Patten. Williams Street.

656. Oct. 10. John, of James and Elizabeth Archer.



Atroph Inf., 17 months. They have four children left, two sons. She an Archer. Essex St., corner of Pleasant.

657. Oct. 3. John Andrew, of Rev. Nathaniel and Mary Stone. Dysentery, 7 months. She an Andrew, on a visit from Windham. Their only child. Winter St.

658. Oct. 10. Olive, wife of Zechariah Marston. Dysentery, 38 years, married at 33 years. She a Shelden, of Danvers. Two children, one son. He had also two children by a former wife. Essex St., corner of Union.

659. Oct. 11. John, of Zechariah and Olive Marston. Dysentery, 1 year.

660. Oct. 11. Hannah, wife of Andrew English. Dropsy, 36 years; married at 21. She a Patten. Three children, one son.

661. Oct. 12. Mary, wife of John Williams. Dysentery, 46 years; married at 26. She a Webb. Three children, one son. A daughter has married a Victory and a Rind. He born in London. Becket Street. Infirm for a long time.

662. Oct. 13. Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth Emerton. Fever, 3 years. She a Bartlett from Marblehead farms. He from Chebacco. Three children left, one son. Turner Street below Derby.

663. Oct. 14. Charles, of John and Sarah Babbidge. Dysentery, 15 mos. She a Becket. Six children living, three sons. Essex Street, near Union.

664. Oct. [ \*]. [ \*] s of Joseph and Lydia Walden. Dysentery, 8 mos. They have four children, all sons. He a ropemaker, industrious. She a Flint from Lynnfield. Baptized in 1801. Long sick and the mother and children. Pleasant Street.

665. Oct. 21. Isaac Perkins. Dysentery, 88 years, married at 25 years; 1st marriage, forty-one years, 2nd

sixteen years. Left widow and four children, three sons in town, dau. widow Woods. See D. B. All came from Topsfield into the town of Salem. Derby, Neck Gate.

666. Oct. 23. Samuel, of Samuel and Abigail Webb. Atrophy Inf., 10 years. Son of John Webb, she a Palfrey, two children, females. Hardy Street below Derby.

667. Oct. 28. Thomas Mascoll. Dysentery, 64 yrs. Has two sisters, widow Mary Welman and the widow of Pasca Foot, called Tammy. Derby, corner of Becket.

668. Noy. 28. John Hubbard, of John and Martha Fairfield. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 3 years. They have two daughters left. She a Hubbard of Ipswich Hamlet. He a son of Dr. W. Fairfield of Wenham.

669. Dec. 13. Priscilla Lambert, of Matthias and Hannah Rice. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 4 years. She was a Lambert of Salem and married M. Rice, a physician, of Saco, and removed to Blackpoint, Me. He died several years ago. Left three males, child born at Scarborough, widow removed to Salem last year.

670. Dec. 14. Female child of Henry and Sarah Prince, at birth. He was from Ipswich. She a Millet. They have six children, two males.

671. Dec. 15. Thomas, of Thomas and Mehitable Rue. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 3 years. She an Archer. One male child. Her mother Kimball, past 80, and his mother's mother, a Becket, past 70, at the funeral. Essex, corner of Turner Street.

672. Dec. 17. Richard Goss, of Bradford. Apoplexy, 53 years, married at 27 years. 1st marriage, one year; 2nd, sixteen years; 3rd, four years. Leaves five children. He born in Bradford, a ship carpenter. Third wife a Eulen. His surviving children by second wife.

673. Missing. Capt. Hardy Millet. Lost at sea, 25 years, son of John Millet. Full name was Joseph Hardy.

## SOME OLD ESTATES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. STANLEY WATERS.

---

It has happened that the families of which some account has been printed in the COLLECTIONS have many of them owned or occupied homes in that part of the city which is now comprehended between Dean and Beckford streets, bordering on Essex street, or in their neighborhood.

This necessitated a somewhat thorough study and careful collation of the boundaries of these premises, and the use of considerable time and research in ascertaining them and reconciling apparent discrepancies, and to save some future explorer of this region that trouble, and as the results obtained are somewhat definite and correct certain errors which exist in regard to the location of some of the earlier homesteads, they are here presented.

On the upper or western side of Dean street lay the homestead land of Edw. Flint, who died in 1711, leaving it to his son Benjamin. It extended from Essex, then Main street, to the bank of the North river, along which ran a way which in 1760 was supplanted by the present Federal, then called New street. This was probably hardly a recognized town road, as I gather from some of the deeds. In 1734 the bank at the north end of the Flint land is spoken of as *claimed* by the town.

Benjamin Flint sold to Thomas Blaney a lot from this

on Essex street,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  rods in width, next east of the then Quaker meeting-house and adjoining ground, in 1725, and here then Blaney's house stood, newly built; in 1770, his widow Alice sold this or a part of it to Edmund Needham.

At Benj. Flint's death in 1734 all this land was divided among his heirs, and as Thomas Blaney married his niece Desire Dean he obtained a part.

This was the most westerly strip, 140 poles long and 18 feet broad, of a piece of that length, and 72 feet broad, which Flint's sister Eliz. Dean received with other property as her part. It was a front lot on Essex street, beginning at a point fifty feet from the corner of Dean street. The corner lot went in the division to Edw. Flint, a nephew of Benj., and his sister Mary Wainwright. Blaney also bought the next strip to his, a piece of the same size, which came to John and Mary Ropes.

Between Blaney's homestead land and this came the front lot assigned to another sister of Flint's, Sarah, wife of Jacob Willard, who I think sold hers, and it was bought in 1744 by Wm. Deadman.

Eliz. Dean's other heirs, Eliz. Field and Joseph Dean, received respectively the next two quarters. Dean soon afterwards bought his sister Field's, and then sold the front half of their united portion to John West, who in turn sold it to Wm. Deadman. Dean afterwards bought the corner lot of Edw. Flint and his sister, and this was transmitted through two or three generations of Deans, until it came, about 1800, into the possession of Abner Chase, who married into the family.

In 1763 we find Deadman owner of all the front land on Essex street from Dean's to Blaney's, and April 26 of that year he sold it to Dr. Eben Putnam, who lived there the remainder of his life, having also added to it by purchase from the widow Alice Blaney.

In 1793 his heirs sold it to Major Joseph Hiller,\* whose residence it was for some time. There was apparently some difficulty in regard to that strip which had been set off to Desire Blaney. I gather that Blaney's second wife and widow sold the whole to Dr. Putnam, not realizing that that portion of it which came by his first wife should go to that wife's children or heirs, but at any rate a claim was made, and successfully it proved, by Abigail White's heirs, the daughter of Desire Blaney, and a separate conveyance from them to Major Hiller was made Sept. 20, 1793.

The old mansion-house at present on the premises, and owned and occupied by William Ives, Esq., was built, I think, before 1800.

The next, and corner lot, as we have said, became the property of the Dean family. It was the home of Capt. Jonathan, the son of Joseph, and perhaps of his son Jonathan, and of his daughter Sarah Chase. The house which he built here remained until within a few years.

Turning the corner and keeping along the western side of Dean street we follow the Dean homestead, but in 1799 the heirs sold a large strip with a front on Dean street of 124 feet to Major Hiller, which ran back to his land. The owner of the next land in 1799 was James Fabens, who was here also in 1770. This land too was formerly of Thomas Blaney, who in 1740 bought of Hannah, widow of Robert Orange of Boston, another sister of Benjamin Flint, for 250 £ all her part of his homestead, being  $3\frac{3}{4}$  acres, bounding all these above mentioned premises on the north, and thence extending to the bank of the North river. Through this of course Federal street was laid out and many house lots thereon were sold from

---

\* Mary Stevens, wife of Samuel of Gloucester, and daughter Abigail, wife of Jos. Hiller of Boston, Gent., Apr. 17, 1752.



the Blaney land. The following advertisement relates to them :—

"To be sold at a reasonable rate by Alice Blaney, a number of house-lots lying near the bottom of Dean's Lane. They are allowed to be some of the best in the New Street."

Gaz. of Apr. 4, 1769.

Other occupants on this side of Dean, between Essex and Federal streets, were Daniel Jacobs, Ezra Johnson, and Eben Hutchinson, in 1764.

Back from or west of James Fabens' was Benjamin Nourse's land, bought after 1765.

When Federal street was laid out, about 1760, lots upon the south side of it were sold as follows: the most westerly, containing 28 poles, to Joseph Ross, June 25, 1770 (the next estate\* on the west being then owned by "John Rowe, Esq."); next east to him a lot of the same size to Benj. Hathorne, Nov. 28, 1772; next to him one of 56 poles, June 5, 1773, which touched the Putnam land on the south. These first named lots sold for 33 £, 12 s. apiece, the latter one for 57 £, 17 s., 4 d.; the frontage of the former was 3½ poles, of the latter 5 poles.

I have no note of the sale of the corner lot.

Crossing Federal street the lot on the other corner of Dean street was sold by the Blaneys to John Dampney for 26 £, 13 s., 8 d., Aug. 5, 1766. It was then bounded east on Dean's lane, as the fence there stands, 8 poles; on the New street, 2½ poles; and north on the bank by

\* It appears as if this must have been bought from Sam. Buffum, to whom, Sept. 9, 1766, Blaney sold 32 poles, bounded N. W. on a Town Way lately laid out and commonly called New street, 4 poles; S. W. on land of Jno. Buffum, 8 poles; S. E. by B.'s other land, 4 poles; and N. E. the same.

Edmund Needham.

Robert Blaney.

J. B. appeared Sept. 13, 1766, and, being almost blind, the within instrument being read to him, he acknowledged it.

the wall there, with the right to the bank, beach and flats, continued to the channel of the North river, also "the rocks and stones which stand on my land next said Dane's land reserving to Sam. Williams his flake stuff, and liberty to remove it next spring, and to improve the land I have leased him."

Joseph Dampney, his administrator, sold this land in 1769 to David Britton. The next lot west was sold June 26, 1769, to Nathan Kimball for 33 £, 12 s., 3 poles in front on Federal street. The next was bought by Joseph Janes, Oct. 5, 1769, and a narrow strip in 1770, giving a front in all of about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  poles. The next by Billings Bradish,\* with a front of 4 poles, Sept. 4, 1770. The next, Nov. 26, 1772, by Wm. Lang, on Federal street,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  poles in front. The next with a frontage of 3 p., 21 l., to Jerathmeel Peirce, May 13, 1773, and the next and most westerly, 3 poles on the street, bounded by land of Jona. Buffum on the west, had been previously sold to Joseph Brown, Aug. 19, 1771.

Crossing Dean street at its foot, we come to the land now occupied by the Hacker school-house, sold to the town for that purpose by Jos. Sprague in 1789.

This must have been the land sold to George Dean, Sen., by John Cole and George and Priscilla Bowers in 1686 and 1687, whose position a little further research has freed from the doubt which existed when the "Dean Family" was begun.

The northern portion was sold by John and Mary Ropes, to whom it came by division of the Dean heirs, to the Cooks, who had already bought the southern portion of Joseph Dean. It may have included also the land extending from the school-house to Federal street, which Mr. Sprague sold to Thomas Whittredge in 1799.

---

\* Married Sarah Austin at Charlestown, Feb. 1, 1765. Coll., Vol. VII, p. 24.

Whether or not this passed directly from the Cooks to Sprague I do not know.

Returning to Essex street we come to the present Stearns estate. This was inherited from their grandfather Joseph Sprague, who bought it in 1774 of John<sup>4</sup> and Joseph<sup>4</sup> Dean, the sons of Joseph<sup>3</sup>. It then had a front of 107 feet, and extended back on Dean street 174 feet, the land next north and east of it being then owned by James Grant, formerly of Joshua Hicks. Joseph Dean<sup>3</sup> inherited this from his father Joseph<sup>2</sup>, who bought it in 1700 from Capt. Thomas Flint, who bought it in 1672 from Elizabeth Spooner, when it was bounded north and east by land of Joseph Duglass.

The next, the present Silsbee estate, we learn as above was in 1672 of Joseph Duglass; in 1720 it belonged to Joshua Hicks, who apparently owned considerable land north of it also; he married a daughter, Martha, of Roger Derby, who lived a little farther down the Main street. In 1774 this land was of "late Joshua Hicks, now James Grant and wife Mary."

From here all the land down nearly to the present Monroe street, which was not laid out until 1801, and including the present Rogers, Wheatland, and Bertram estates, and running back to the North river, about seven acres in all, belonged in 1704 to Thomas Ruck, and perhaps before him to his father-in-law Joshua Buffam. In Ruck's inventory, who died that year, we find two items of real estate: "Old Spooner's and barne and seven acres in ye towne," and "House and land formerly John Symson's." The latter land lay probably down by the river, next east of the Dean land on Dean street.

In regard to the former I incline to think that "old Spooner" was the husband of Elizabeth, from whom Tho. Flint bought the corner lot in 1672, one-quarter of which

the deed says that he had sold to Edmond Bridges, dec.; that this quarter was bought by Jos. Duglass, being next east, but that another part of the said Spooner's property, the most easterly and containing his house, etc., was bought by Thomas Ruck and is mentioned in his inventory. The said Ruck in his will gives all his real estate to his sons John and Thomas (the latter probably died young, as I find no farther mention of him), except that next Joseph Duglass, of which he gives his daughters Hannah and Damaris 20 poles apiece. Damaris died unmarried, and her portion was inherited equally by the three children of her sister Hannah, who married George Dean, viz., Hannah Chapman, Mary Ashby, and Damaris Brackett. p 26

After John Ruck's death, in 1740-1, these Dean heirs sold to his administrators Joshua Hicks and Samuel Pope the 20 poles which were the inheritance of their aunt Damaris, though not until after some doubt as to which should be considered hers, the portion *immediately* next to Douglass', or next but one; finally it was agreed by "the administrators empowered by the General Court" that it should be the lot immediately next, and that next but one should be theirs in right of their mother. This latter they sold in 1742 to Daniel Grant, and as its western boundary then was land of Joshua Hicks, it shows that John Ruck's heirs had sold Damaris' part to the said Hicks. Each of these said lots was in width  $2\frac{1}{2}$  poles, in length 8 poles, and they would about include on Essex street the land now belonging to and occupied by the Rogers family.

We next come to John Ruck's homestead,\* described as

---

\*John Ruck et ux. Esther to Col. Sam. Browne, Jan. 4, 1719-20, B., 36 p., 193, 120 £.

All that J. R.'s homestead: dwelling-house, shop, eight out-housing + about 7 acres. South with the street or highway, west partly the land beg'd to Hannah

in the note. The mortgage was satisfied after his death as it appears. Whereas John Ruck, dec., mortgaged by deed of Jan. 4, 1719, his dwelling-house, shop, etc., etc., and whereas Sam. Browne, Gent., and Wm. Browne, Esq., executors of the estate of Samuel, dec., recovered judgment against the said John, July 12, 1737, in the sum of 210 £, 8 s., or possession of the premises with costs 2 £, 12 s., which hath not been executed on account of the lunacy or distraction of the said John, they hereby release for £213, the said premises to his administrators. Jan. 15, 1740.

This mortgage does not seem to have interfered with his selling the premises in question, for so he did in 1730 and 1734, in two parcels; the eastern one containing his then dwelling-house, with 140 poles adjoining, also "the highshop" at the north-western corner of the premises on Main street, and fronting thereon 7 p., 15-f., he sold to Jos. Cook, Jr., Dec. 26, 1730, who in 1734, June 6, sold it to Sam. Sibley.

The other portion he himself sold to the said Sibley, Sept. 30, of the same year, whose heirs sold it, 1761-5, to John Ropes<sup>4</sup> and his widow Jane, who sold it afterwards in separate parts. The northern portion, between the North River and Federal street, she sold to Mr. John Appleton in 1774; the middle portion, on the southern side of Federal street, to Jona. Ireland, 1781; and the front portion, on Essex street, to Mr. John Higginson, 1772.

The Wheatland estate includes the western portion of this, and of the other a part was the home of the Plummer family, of whom Miss Caroline added to it, by pur-

---

and Damaris Ruck, from father Tho. Ruck, dec., and partly land formerly Jos Douglass', now Joshua Hicks', and partly Benj. Flint's; north by ye highway and ye bank of ye North river; east partly John Bickford and partly Sam. Ropes and partly Mrs. Eliz. Derby. A mortgage.



chase of the south-eastern portion, from Joseph Sewall of Boston, an heir of Miss Mehitable Higginson, in 1846. Of the Plummer family it was bought by Mr. John Bertram, who built a brick residence thereon.

We next come to the homestead of Roger Derby, bought in 1678-9 of John Darland, being then the western part of his homestead. The compiler of the "Derby Family" is right in his location of the homestead. It was upon the western corner of Essex and Munroe streets, but it also inclosed what is now a part of Munroe street itself, that part which was given to Richard Derby being entirely included in the street. But his conclusion that Roger Derby's soap-house stood upon the other side of the street, near what is now Chestnut street, seems to me a mistaken one.

Roger Derby in his will gives his wife his "now dwelling house garding and yard excepting twenty-six feet of front and the sope house runing or kept in the bredth next Joseph neals," etc. ; and again to his son Richard he gives "my sope-house with the twenty-six foot of land fronting to the street and so quite backward across the garding," etc.

It is evident from this that the premises were all adjoining each other. Moreover, Joseph Neal's was the very next estate in Essex street, adjoining this on the east ; and were this evidence insufficient, the mention of the boundaries of these Derby premises in succeeding conveyances settles the point beyond a doubt. The "sope-house" must have stood where Monroe street now is.

The Derby estate, then, at the death of its owner was bequeathed in two parts. The larger and western portion, about  $59\frac{1}{2}$  feet in depth and  $73\frac{1}{2}$  feet in front, was bequeathed to his widow, and at her death to his son

Samuel, but as he died before his mother, about 1728 (she about 1740), it went to his sons Roger and Samuel, who in 1741 sold it to Roger Peele. He was unfortunate enough to lose it, or a part of it, by sundry executions, about 1748, to Samuel Ropes<sup>4</sup> and John Beckett, the former of whom bought the latter's portion, his own being the western strip, and Beckett's the eastern; and then added the middle portion with a house, etc., upon it, by purchase from Robert Peele in 1749, who, I think, was a son of Roger.

Ropes sold it in 1773 to Richard Derby, the son of the Richard to whom had been bequeathed the other or eastern part of the homestead, to which we now come. This was of about the same depth as the other, and 26 feet in width, and inherited probably from his father. By this purchase from Ropes he became owner of the whole original homestead. The deed of a part of this to Benjamin Ropes, mentioned in "Ropes' Family," I think must have been a mortgage, which was afterwards discharged, and probably the sale mentioned there of a part of the next estate from John<sup>3</sup> to Samuel<sup>3</sup> was of the same nature. This Derby land was in 1796 the property of Jacob Very. In 1801, when Monroe street was laid out, it was "over land on Essex St. belonging to Capt. Lawrence & Esqr. Manning." In 1846 the western portion was land of Hannah Wallis, whose shop was on the corner until about 1866, when it, together with the two-story dwelling next above, were removed or demolished by Mr. Bertram, the owner of the land, which was added to his grounds.

The next property, that which now forms the lower corner of Monroe and Essex streets, we read was John Darland's homestead in 1678. It appears afterward as belonging to Joseph Neale, who was afterwards of New-castle, Penn., in 1709, and deceased in 1716; he mar-

ried Judith, a daughter of Richard Croade, whose estate lay next east of his. This homestead extended from a point about three feet west of the eastern corner of Monroe street to a point east about 116 feet, which would be perhaps in front of the western half of the present house of Mr. Johnson. It was of an irregular shape, at about a distance of 93 feet back from Essex street making an angular turn and running west, behind the Derby land to the Ruck land, and then stretching north 247 feet, and beyond what is now Federal street.

It was sold Nov. 7, 1709, by his brother and Attorney Lieut. Jeremiah Neal to the brothers John<sup>3</sup> and Samuel<sup>3</sup> Ropes; the latter, father to the one who owned for a time the Derby land adjoining. At this time it was bounded north by land formerly Bishop's and Robbins', and east at its northern part by land of Mr. Robert Kitchen.

The brothers divided it, and in 1734 exchanged portions, Samuel taking the western and John the eastern, and here were their homes. Samuel married a daughter, Lydia, of Joseph Neal and thereby inherited, and also bought of the other heirs small portions of the next estate, his wife's grandfather Croade's, after the death of his widow Frances in 1716. He died about 1762, and his real estate, about half an acre with a dwelling-house, went to his son Benjamin.<sup>4</sup>

He reserved the part of the estate which was the immediate homestead, extending from Essex street north about 152 feet, but sold the next lot north, in 1781, to Nath. Gould, 27 rods in size and fronting on the southern side of Federal street. The piece on the other side, which had been cut off by the laying out of the latter street, he sold in April, 1782, to Nath. Chamberlain. It was next east to that of Mr. John Appleton, sold him by widow Jane Ropes from the Ruck or Sibley estate, and was

bounded on the north by land of Benjamin Goodhue, jr., which was of Benjamin Bickford in 1774, and of John Bickford in 1734. The portion on Essex street, at his death in 1790, was inherited by his children, of whom Hardy<sup>5</sup> and Timothy<sup>5</sup> bought the shares of the others in 1796, and in 1799 Timothy became the real owner. He lived here until 1813, when it passed into the possession of his brother-in-law, Ichabod Nichols, Esq., who I think built the present mansion-house upon it. It was while it was in possession of Capt. T. Ropes that Monroe, then called "Ropes," street was laid out. It did not pass over that part of his land which abutted on Essex street, but over that part which, as has been said, lay back of the Derby land. It also took portions of the Ireland and Gould land.

The other half of the land on Essex street was the homestead of John Ropes<sup>3</sup>. He and his brother Samuel made divers minor purchases from the Neal and Croade heirs, which I think were incorporated in this one mutual estate; and John also purchased of them the next eastern land, which was kept as a separate portion, and sold as such in 1741, to his son John<sup>4</sup>. He died about 1754, and his real property, "a mansion house shop, barn, and 100 poles of land," went by agreement of the heirs to his son Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who resided here for a time, but afterwards built himself another mansion-house upon his land on the northern side of Federal street, which at his death went to his only grand-child, Jona. Waldo, jr., and afterwards became the property and present residence of Mr. Thomas Perkins, on the corner of Lynn street.

Twenty feet of his land on Federal street he conveyed to Benj. Goodhue in 1782, who wished to lay out a street from Federal to the water-side. It was 20 feet in width, and about the same in depth. The street is now Lynn



street. Goodhue in return conveyed to him a piece of land next north of his own, fronting on Lynn street, and running back behind Chamberlain's to Mr. Appleton's land 131 feet; in breadth at its rear 16 feet; in front on Lynn street 60 feet. Next north of this was another piece bought of Goodhue by Nath. Long; and of this, Sept. of the same year, Mr. Ropes bought a strip, thus completing the property upon which he probably afterwards built the present house. At his death, in 1799, his house in Essex street was occupied by his son-in-law, Jona. Waldo, the property running back to Federal street and being valued at \$3,000. It is at present the residence, I believe, of Mrs. Emery Johnson, Sen., though probably a part of it, the eastern, is incorporated into the next estate, that of her son.

Together with such part, the next property is now occupied by the mansion-house of Mr. Emery Johnson, built within ten or fifteen years, and, if my memory serves me rightly, about as far back from the street as the old house, which it displaced. This, too, belonged to John Ropes<sup>3</sup>, and was bought by him from the Neals and Croades, heirs of Richard and that Frances Croade, mentioned in "Dean Family," who in 1680 thought "my neighbour male" disposed to overstep his own boundaries.

The said John<sup>3</sup> sold it in 1741, then 148 feet in depth and of 36 feet front, to his son John<sup>4</sup>, "shopkeeper," who lived here, as did his widow Jane and her children after him. At his death in 1773 it went to his son John<sup>5</sup>, who the next year sold it to his mother, who by her will in 1781 left it to her daughters, and they soon after, dying, to their nephew John<sup>6</sup>; but he dying in 1788, it was sold by order of General Court, in 1790, by their administrator, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who owned the next estate. He sold it to Wm. Vans, Esq., and immediately re-purchased it,



and owned it the rest of his life. He also added to it by buying the land next north of it, reaching to Federal street, of Wm. Pickman, Esq., formerly of Mr. Edw. Kitchen in 1734, and of Mr. Turner's heirs in 1790. At Mr. Ropes' death, 1799, being then in the occupation of Dea. Thomas Hartshorne, and valued at \$1,100.00, it was bequeathed to his grandson Jona. Waldo, jr. It was afterwards, I think, moved to Mason street in North Salem.

From here to the corner of Bickford street the estates at present are respectively as follows: first, the gambrel-roofed two and a half story house, fronting lengthwise upon the street, and occupied, in 1866, the western end by Capt. Richard Wheatland, the eastern by the Misses Morgan; here in 1791 dwelt the Clarkes, of whom Capt. John and wife Sarah, John, jr., of Boston, Clerke, and Eliz., singlewoman, agree with Jona. Ropes, that year, as to their boundary line, which it was settled was to extend back 70 feet from the street. Next the double-house built a few years ago by the Fries, father and son, and occupied by them. Next the large open field, with the painter's shop at its southeastern corner, making the corner of Beckford street, and where a few years ago stood Dr. Stearns' mansion-house,\* formerly the residence of Edw. Kitchen, Esq.

Nearly two hundred years ago this same tract of land was similarly owned in three estates, the most western being Richard Croade's; this went to his heirs, the Neales and others, as above mentioned. The second was the homestead† of George Deane<sup>1</sup>, perhaps set out to him by the town, and of which he sold the western part to the noted Thomas Maule in 1674, who probably sold it to

---

\*Coll., Vol. V, p. 248.

†See "Dean Family." Further research has enabled me to identify it.

another Quaker, Matthew Estes, as he was its owner in 1691, and who afterwards added by purchase from Mr. Kitchen. He lived here until his death, when it went by his will to his grandsons Richard of Lynn and Abijah of Salem, the former of whom sold his share to the latter in 1736, the buildings on it having then been burned down. Next came a five-feet way between this and the remainder of the Deane homestead, laid out by agreement when Maule bought the land; and next, probably including the eastern part of the Frye land, though I have not the data to determine its exact position, was the original Deane land. George Deane, who lived here, died about 1696, leaving it to his widow Elizabeth, who sold it in 1698 to her son Joseph<sup>2</sup>; May, 1706, he bought the land on the corner of Dean street and soon removed there, selling this homestead the next month to Robert Kitchen, who owned the next land east of his. By this deed we find that it was  $47\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the street, and 120 feet deep. Mr. Kitchen sold it the next day, June 25, to Matthew Estes of Lynn, mariner.

The next and corner property belonged to the Kitchens as early as I have any record of it; Robert was perhaps the father of Edward, who had his home in the mansion-house, afterwards of the Turners, and remembered by the present generation as the property of the Stearns family. They were a prominent family in their time, and owned land extending westward of this, in the rear of the Deane, Estes, and Croade land to that of the Ropeses. It was on these premises that the open-air ordination of Rev. Dudley Leavitt took place in 1745. It was upon this land, I think, on the southwest corner, that the bow-fronted two-story building used as a tin-shop used to stand, which was afterward removed to Boston street.

As we return in fancy to the time when this region

presented so different an aspect from its present one, primitive houses at intervals placed along the Main street, with gardens and orchards between, and fields stretching back down to the river bank, and these gradually giving place to closer neighborhoods and improved buildings, and finally in our own time presenting so marked a change in the outward evidences of comfort and prosperity, and as we people these scenes with characters equally primitive and uncultivated, though improving also in their successive generations, as their surroundings improved, and especially when one has been dealing and delving among them, until they almost come to possess a personal reality to him, it is not unnatural to wish that these old denizens could return to this life and see with their own eyes, and with their own old ideas, the changes that have taken place.

Thomas Blaney, probably, hardly expected that his ground, sacred to fish-flakes, would ever echo to the strains of Catholic masses. Perhaps, however, he would have endured it, at the thought of the increased demand for the product of the said flakes, which would hence accrue, on Fast-days.

Widow Orange, if told that one day a part of her land would be covered with glass-houses, for the production of grapes and perhaps specimens of her own family tree, would in all probability, with the enlightenment of her time, have pronounced it a clear working against Providence, to try to raise in that way what God had not made "naterally" grow there.

We doubt if now the venerable John Cook and Wm. Reeves would swear to Capt. Flint's land, refreshed though their faculties be by their long rest, or if "old Spooner" or his equally antiquated widow would recognize their "house and barne" on the premises now occu-

pied by Mr. Silsbee's solid mansion; nor do we think that neighbor Joshua Hicks, whatever other thoughts he may have had as he walked in his garden, ever dreamed that there a new grape would be produced, that should carry the name of his old town, wherever it went.

Roger Derby would undoubtedly rejoice in the relaxation of the laws in regard to attendance at meeting, and could probably be induced to "depone" as to the exact location of his "sope-house." Thomas Maule would also imitate his example, and tell us where his "new-house" was. "My neighbour male," too, being of a progressive turn, would probably prefer stepping from his door-step to the horse-car, and ordering his meal down town, to having to shell his two bushels of corn, and then "pack" his grist on his "beast" up to Capt. John Traske's mill, especially if the "Captenn" was as careless or tricky about his "grindinge" and "toule," as some of his customers claimed.

Poor Maule's "aple trees" long ago bore their last fruit, and for "such as gathered plumbs in ye widow ffrances Croade's orchyard" there would now be but small pickings. Mistress ffrances herself might answer her husband's sarcasms by a reference to the "Counter-irritant" displayed upon the handbills which usually embellish the fence of the Kitchen estate, and explain to him what the "but woeman's talke" means in these days.

Perhaps no one of the defunct Ropeses would have the courage to appear, were he to know that it would be required of him to elucidate the transactions in real estate, which he and his family indulged in within the limits here treated of, to locate the positions, and to define the boundaries of those frequent conveyances from father to son, from uncle to nephew, and a host of other perplexing relationships, which, to any one who had not happened



to have given a little attention to the genealogy of the family, "to have known the Ropes," in fact, would have been sufficient to reduce him to the condition of neighbor John Ruck, "lunatic or distracted." However, in this matter we believe we have reached the Ropes' end, and that the locations of the different premises of the family, upon these pages, will be found correct and complete.

"Robbins, and Bishop," and John Simpson, shadowy personages, perpetually mentioned in deeds as "formerly" owning land on the "north," if they were to appear, could they enlighten us as to where that land was? I never met with deeds to or from them, and firmly believe that the hyperborean regions in which they dwelt are now the bed of the North River, or else that they only existed for the purpose of bounding land on the "North;" legal fictions, like John Doe or Richard Roe.

One is forcibly impressed, though, in this tracing of estates and families from one generation to another, by the changes wrought in the latter; in many cases a melancholy one, sometimes the result of misfortune, more often of folly and indiscretion, or worse.

What a fruitful theme, "the vicissitudes of families!"



# RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

[19]<sup>1</sup>

The names of those yt were of ye Ch.<sub>A</sub> Salisbury when  
I was ordained.

## *Males.*

Maj'r Robt. Pike.  
Capt. Bradbury.  
Lieut'nt Buswell.  
Serg't Price.  
Sam'll Fellows, Sen'r.  
Rodger Easman.  
Joseph French.  
Jno. French.  
×<sup>2</sup>Sam'll French.  
× Searg't Stevens, Sen'r.  
Henry Brown, Sen'r.  
× John Gill.  
William Brown.  
Isaak Morrill.<sup>3</sup>  
William Barnes.  
Serg't Hoit.  
Garret Hadden.

## *Females.*

Mrs. Pike.  
Mrs. Bradbury.  
Mrs. Buswell.  
Mrs. Stockman.  
×× Mrs. Carr, Widdow.  
Mrs. Carr (William's wife).  
Jane True.  
×× Susanna French.  
Mary French.  
Abigail Brown.  
Goodwife Sarah Easman, Sen'r.  
Mrs. Wheeler.  
Mrs. Hubbard.  
Nath'l Easman's wife.  
John Easman's wife.  
Serg't Brown's wife.  
Jno. Stevens wife.  
×× (Wm. Brown's wife.)<sup>4</sup>  
Isaak Morrill's wife.  
Mrs. Mudgett.  
Goodman Gill's wife.  
Widdow Eaton.  
Mrs. Fletcher.  
(Sam. French's wife.)<sup>4</sup>  
Goodwife Currier.  
Goodwife Blazedell.  
Goodwife Challice.  
Goodwife Huntington.

[NOTE.—A brief notice of the first five ministers of this church is entered on pages 133 and 138 of the original record, and will be found next after the memoranda of church votes. Pages 19, 20, and 21 of the manuscript are in the handwriting of James Allen, the third minister.]

<sup>1</sup>The figures in brackets at the right indicate the pages of the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup>Cross marks as in original.

<sup>3</sup>In copying the original it has been found to be often impossible to distinguish with certainty between the names *Merrill* and *Morrill*.

<sup>4</sup>Cancelled in the original.

[20]

The names and number of persons admitted to full  
comuniõ ab 4th May, '87.

- 1687, 3 July. Good. Page, Benj. Easman.  
 24 July. Mrs. Hews admitted.  
 24 July. Mrs. Allin, ye wife of Wm. Allin.  
 Sept. 4. John Easman, Joseph True and his wife, Ruth True.  
 Sept. 25. Goodwife Shepherd.  
 Dec. 18. Goodwife Long.  
 Jan. 29. Mrs. Allin, ye wife of John Allin.  
 Anno 1688.  
 May 20. Robert Pike, Jun'r.  
 June 10. Phillip Browne.  
 1689, Apr. 14. Goodwife Macrest.  
 1690, July 20. Mrs. Bayly.  
 1691, Sept. 6. Mercy Cluff, the wife of Jno. Cluff.  
 1693, May 7. Rachel Allin, ye wife of Benj. Allin.

[21]

- 1693, June 11. Symon French.  
 16 July. Mr. Rich. Hubbard and Dorithy Stevens, his daughter.  
 13 Aug. Mara, daughter of Nath. Easman.  
 20 Aug. Mrs. Elizabeth Honiwell.  
 20 Aug. Goodwife Blodged.  
 17 Sept. Goodwife Downer.  
 8 Oct. Widdow Foot, Goodwife Sergeant, both of Aimesbery.  
 5 Nov. Mariah Bradbury.  
 A Dec. Elizabeth Wheler, wife of Josiah Wheler.  
 1694, 18 Mar. Hañ. Brown, wife of Henry, Jun'r.  
 15 July. Hannah Evens, wife of Tho. Evens.  
 26 Aug. Mr. Henry Wheeler.  
 1695, 16 June. Ann Easman, wife of Ben. Easman.

(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing, the fourth minister.)

[58]

Persons admitted into ye church.

- 1698, Dec. 11. William Bradbury, Abigail Wadley ye wife of Jno.  
 Wadley, Margaret Allin ye wife of Stilson Allin.  
 1698-9, Feb. 5. Nath. Brown, William Allin, Nath. Eastman, William  
 True, Susanna Pike, Jane Hubbard.  
 Feb. 19. Sarah Page, Martha Flanders, Mary Eaton.  
 Mar. 5. Ann Allin.  
 1699, Apr. 2. Naomi Flanders.  
 Apr. 9. Ruth Heard.  
 Apr. 30. Francis Pritchett of Amsbury.

- 1699, May 28. Sarah Grealy, Hanah Stevens and Elizabeth French.  
 Aug. 6. Abigaill Morill.  
 Oct. 8. Elizabeth Eastman.
- 1700, Apr. 7. Abigaill French.  
 May 26. Richard and Sarah Fitts, by letters of dismissal from Ipswitch Chh.  
 Feb. 22. Susanna Morrill.
- 1701, Mar. 2. Jane True.
- 1702, Aug. 23. Mary Hall.
- 1703, Aug. 1. John Hubbard.
- [59]
- 1704, July 30. George Brown.  
 Feb. 25. Susanna Long.
- 1705, Mar. 25. William Allin Jun.  
 Sept. 16. Ephraim Brown and Sarah his wife, Ruth Brown.  
 Nov. 11. Abigaill Felloes wife of Sam'll Felloes.  
 Mar. 24. Judith Eastman.
- 1706, July 28. Martha Eastman.  
 Aug. 25. Ruth Watson.  
 Oct. 20. John Webster.
- 1707, Sept. 7. Ephraim Wensley Sen'r, John Eaton Sen'r.  
 Feb. 1. Jacob Bradbury.
- 1708, July 18. Onesiphorus Page.  
 Feb. 27. Amos Page.
- 1709, Apr. 24. Jemimah Hubbard.  
 Jan. 1. Abigail Smith.
- 1710, May 21. Moses Merrill and his wife.  
 June 11. Abigail Allin.
- [60]
- July 23. John True and Martha his wife.  
 Oct. 1. Bethia Shepperd, maid.  
 Dec. 3. Philip Flanders and Eliz. Brown.  
 Feb. 11. Sarah Clough, maid.
- 1711.
- 1712, Oct. 26. James Thorn.
- 1713, May 10. Hanah Hoit, Mary and Jane Eaton.  
 — 24. Keziah True.  
 July 26. Mr. Will. Hook and Eliz. Herd.
- 1714, July 18. Nath. Brown and Sarah French.  
 Sept. 12. Hanah Thorn, Dorcas Hubbard, Jabez True and Sarah his wife, Joanna Allin.
- 1715, June 5. Bethia Osgood and Sarah Dow.  
 July 3. Jonothan Clough and Hanah his wife.  
 Oct. 16. Henery Ambross and Susanna his wife.

[61]

- 1715, Feb. 26. Mary, wife of Jno. Evins.  
 1716, Aug. 26. Abraham Morrill, Isaac Morrill and John Griffin.  
     Jan. 20. Mary Allin.  
 1717, July 14. Solomon Shepperd.  
 1718, June 8. Jno. Merrill and Mary his wife, Elizabeth Merrill, Phebe  
     Tucker and Sarah Fitts.  
     July 27. Thos. Clough and Ruth, his wife.  
     Nov. 9. Jeremiah Stevens and wife Eliz., Elizabeth French  
     wido.  
 1719, Mar. 29. Benj. True and Mary his wife.  
     June 7. Mrs. Mary Bradbury wido, Mrs. Eliz. Moodey wido.  
     — 21. Mary, ye wife of Steph. Merrill.  
     Aug. 30. Mrs. Mary Hook and Eliz. Brad'ry wido.  
     [June?] Thos. Felloes, Judith Gill, Jud'th Gill Jun'r.  
     Oct. 25. Anna Buswell wido.  
     Dec. 6. Josiah Wheeler, Edw'd French Jun'r, Stephen Merrill.  
 1720, Apr. 17. William Baker.  
     June 5. Eliz. Brown.

[86]

- 1721, July 16. Henry True and Abigail his wife; Abigail, wife of  
     Joseph Easm'n.  
     Sept. 10. Elizabeth Hook maid.  
     Feb. 18. Rich'd Carr Jun'r, and Ellin'r Grealy.  
 1722, Apr. 22. Rebecca Bradbury.  
 1723, July 28. Mathew Pettingal and Joa'na his wife; Nathan Clough  
     and Rachel his wife.  
     Sept. 22. Mary Carr wife of Sand'rs.  
     — 29. Lt. Jacob Stevens and Sarah his wife; Sarah ye wife  
     of Nat. Easman.  
     Dec. 1. Elizabeth wife of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 1724, Feb. 21. Sam. [Yman?] Esq., Elias Pike.  
 1725, Aug. 15. Robt. Car and Susa'na his wife.  
     Nov. 28. Wm. Carr, Nath'l Fitts, Sarah, Hanah and Tabbitha  
     Walker.  
 1726, Sept. 25. Sarah ye wife of Brown Emerson, Martha and Ward  
     Fitts.  
     Dec. 25. Edw. French and Mary his wife, Joanna Bradbury.  
 1727, Mar. 19. Elizabeth Felloes wife of Thos. Felloes.  
     Aug. 20. Jeremy Wheeler.  
     Nov. 19. Thomas Bradbury and Sarah his wife.

[121]

- Nov. 26. Jno. Eaton and wife, Benony Silly and wife, Isaac  
     Buswell and wife, Aaron Clough and wife, Wm. Gill  
     and wife, Elizabeth Collins, Hanah Allin wife of Jno.,  
     Caleb Cushing Jun'r, Abigail and Sarah Brown.

- 1727, Dec. 31. William Boynton, Henry Eaton and wife, Jacob French and his wife, John Bradbury and his wife, Mary Stevens, Hannah French, Rebecca and Elizabeth French, Jno. Pike and Mary Hook, Mrs. Mary Hook, Judith Norton, Eliz. Worster, Eliz. Silley.
- Jan. 28. Phebe Brown, Benj'n Eaton, Judith Pettingal, Jos. March and wife, Mary and Sarah True.

[122]

- 1727, Jan. 28. Rich. Long and wife, Jno. Stevens, Jno. Buswell, Lydia French, Sarah True, Eleazer Hubbard, Wido. Sarah Carr, Mary French, Wm. Allin and wife.
- Feb. 18. Wido. March, Capt. Eaton, Dorothy Pike, Jno. Stockman and wife, Hanah Hacket, Patience Wheeler, Jno. Allin, Sarah Eaton, Mehittab. Godfrey, Moses Clough and wife, Sam. Moody and wife, Eliz. and Mary Stevens, Moses Merrill Jun., Jno. Cushing and Mary Bradbury, Jona. Eaton and wife, Wm. Moody, Abraham Pettingal, Anna Clough, Mrs. Anna Allin, wife of Lt. Allin.
- 1728, Apr. 7. Eliz. Norton, Jno. Downer, Nicolaus Eaton, Sarah Grealy, James Tappan and wife.
- May 26. Elizabeth and Hanah Wensley, Mehitabel and Abigail Easman.
- July 14. Elliner Felloes, also Edw. Brown and wife, Elias Smith and wife, and Brown Emerson were rec'd by Lett'rs of recommendation from ye chh. of Xt. in Reading.

[123]

- Sept. 1. Mary wife of Ezek. Carr.
- Oct. 27. Anna Felloes Maid.
- Feb. 2. Samuel Eaton, David Grealy and Nicolaus French.
- 1730, Aug. 16. Nathan Brown, Sam'l Merrill and Ephraim Hackit.
- Feb. 21. Ebenezer Hacket, Mary Emerson.
- 1732, Mar. 26. John Gill.
- Oct. 8. Hanah Graves.
- 1734, Oct. 6. Nath'l Easman.
- 1736, Mar. 14. Sam'l Giles and Eliz. his wife, Jabez True, Jane True, Sarah Long, Eliz. Brown, Martha Townsend.
- May 9. Ruth ye wife of Dan'l Fitts, Elizabeth Brown and Jemima Eaton.
- 1737, Mar. 20. Mary wife of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.
- 1738, Mar. 26. Sarah wife of Rob't Smith.
- July 9. Jacob True and Eliz. his wife, Benj'n Bradbury.
- Oct. 15. Ruth, wife of Benj'n Grealy.
- 1739, Mar. 11. Enoch Hoit and Sarah his wife.
- 1740, July 27. Joseph Hubbard.
- Nov. 16. Daniel Merrill and Hanah his wife.
- 1741, Apr. 26. Moses Morrill, Martha True and Jemima True.



[124]

- 1741, Nov. 15. Jemima Stevens.  
 Jan. 17. Joseph French 3d, Joseph True, Abraham Eaton, Philip Brown and Ann Allin.  
 1742, Mar. 14. Moses Hoit and his wife.  
 May 2. Stephen Merrill Jun'r, and Joanna his wife, Thomas Stockman, Sarah ye wife of Dan'l Carr, Mary and Abigail Fitts, Mary Pettingal and Martha Merrill, Dorcas, Martha and Thankfull Hubbard.  
 June 27. Joseph Hoit and Nath'l Baker, wido. Mary French, Judith wife of Sam'l Greal, wido. Sarah French.  
 1743, Mar. 6. Sam'l Pettingal and Jane Wheeler.  
 Aug. 7. Joseph Eaton.  
 Oct. 9. Ruth Baker.  
 1744, Mar. 18. Sarah wife of Jabez True.  
 July 1. Sarah wife of Joshua French Jun'r, Rebecca Fitts.  
 Aug. 26. Daniel Hoit and Judith his wife, Hanah Ambross.  
 1746, Mar. 16. Moses Stockman by dismission from [Newbury].

[125]

- July 27. Henry True.  
 1728 [1748?], Aug. 28. Abigail Jackman.  
 Oct. 23. Elliner Stevens and Elizabeth Baker.  
 Dec. 25. Mary Eaton.  
 1749, July 7. Timo. Townsend, Daniel Fitts, Abigail Baker and Mehitabell Fitts were received by letters from other Chhs.  
 July 30. Daniel Merrill and Eliz. his wife, Abigail True.  
 Sept. 24. Jane ye wife of Benj'n Eaton.  
 1750, Mar. 18. Sam'l Baker.  
 Sept. 16. Joshua Pike and Sarah his wife.  
 Nov. 11. Mary Hoit wido.  
 March<sup>s</sup> ye 18, 1753. Mary Brown.  
 April ye 29. Moses French.  
 1754, June ye 9. Sam'l True.

[127]

### An Acct. of such as Owned ye Cove'nt.

- 1737, Nov. 6. Daniel Hoit.  
 Feb. 26. Daniel Merrill and Hanah his wife.  
 1738, Sept. 17. Ephraim Greal.  
 1739, Mar. 18. Nath'l Brown Jun'r.  
 Nov. 4. Jacob Hale.  
 1740. Sam'l Greal and Judith his wife.  
 1741, Mar. 8. Stephen Merrill Jun'r.

---

<sup>s</sup> The three following are in the handwriting of Edmond Noyes.

- 1741, June 7. Benj'n Stevens.  
 Mar. 7. Scipio, Negro serv't to Jno. Doell.
- 1742, Mar. 14. Susanna dafter of James French.  
 ——— 21. David Norton.  
 ——— 28. John Eaton 3d.  
 June 27. Wm. Graves.
- 1744, Dec. 23. Daniel Merrill Jun'r and Elizabeth his wife.  
 Jan. 20. Moses French.
- 1745, Apr. 7. Sarah Eaton.  
 Dec. 1. Joseph Burnam and Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 26. William Eaton.
- 1746, Apr. 6. Jane Eaton.  
 June 14. Moses Pike and Lydia his wife.  
 Dec. 7. Ezekiel True and Mary his wife.
- [128]
- 1748, July 3. Samuel Merrill Jun'r.  
 July 17. Elizabeth his wife.  
 Sept. 4. Benj'n, Simon, James and Ezra French.  
 Oct. 30. Samuel French and Mary French.  
 Jan. 15. Joseph Dow and Rhoda his wife.
- [1750?] Sept. 30. James Crocker and Abigail his wife.  
 Oct. 21. Thomas Eaton and Unis his wife.  
 ——— 28. Jona. Walton and   ▲  his wife.
- 1751, July 14. Macress Carr.  
 Aug.   ▲  Moses Stevens.

*(Handwriting of Edmond Noyes, the fifth minister.)*

- Nov. ye 10. Joseph March Jun'r.  
 Feb. ye 2. John March and Judith his wife.  
 Mar. ye 1. Moses Woodbury.
- 1753, Feb. 25. Nicholas Oakham. David Eaton was Baptized.  
 Apr. ye 8. Elaenor Jackman (formerly Merrill) owned ye Cov't  
 and was Baptized.  
 Apr. ye 29. Dan'l Felch and wife.  
 Apr. ye 29. Jeremiah Allen.  
 Aug. 20. Elizabeth Lowell ye wife of Abner Lowell owned ye  
 Cov't and was Baptized.
- [129]
- 1754, Mar. 17. Joseph French Jun'r.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)* [48]

Att a Meeting of ye chh. Feb. 8th, 99-700, Tho. Sergeant, Tho. Currier, Jno. Har[ver], Hannah Blaisdell, Rebecca Morrill and Mary Gouldsmith all of Almsbury having formerly Owned ye Covenant in ys. chh. were Upon yr. request dismissed (by Letters) from us to ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest, C. Cushing, past'r.

March <sup>A</sup> 99-700. Mariah Pressee was also Upon her request dismissed In order to Joyning in full Communion wth. ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

May 5th, 700. Hanah Foot, Rachel Sargent, and Frances Pritchett, all of Almsbury being Members of ys. chh., were Upon yr. request dismissed (by letters) from us to ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

Nov. 21st, 701. Ann Bill was Upon her request dismiss from us to ye first chh. of Xt. In Boston.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

[17]

Sept. 26th, 1725. Mr. Sam'll Easman and Mrs. Jane Hubbard were dismiss to Join wth. ye chh. at Kingstown.

(*Handwriting of Edmond Noyes*).

[132]

April ye 2d, 1752. Mehetabel Easman was Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. in this Town.

May ye 24. Abigail Allen was received into this Chh. by a Dismission fm. ye Chh. att South Hampton.

May ye 31. Mr. Henry True was dismissed from this Church in order to his being Incorporated with ye Chh. of Xt. at Hampstead.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

August ye 30. Daniel Hoit and Judith his wife were Dismissed to ye Chh. of Xt. at Epping.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

Ye same day Ruth Griffin was Dismiss'd to ye 1st Chh. of Xt. in Chester.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

April 14, 1754. Abigail Kimball was Dismiss'd to ye Chh. of Xt. in Plastow.

June ye 2. Sarah ye wife of Joshua French was Dismissed from this Chh. to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Kingstown.

Jan. 5, 1755. Elizabeth French formerly Eaton Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Kingstown.

Jan. 19. Jemima Maxfield Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Salisbury.

(*Handwriting of James Allen*.)

[24]

### Children baptized.

1687, May 29. Hannah ye daughter of Nath'l Easman.

June 5. Mary, ye Daughter of Hen. Wheeler; Jemimah, Keziah, ye daughters of Rich. Hubbard; Richard, ye

Sonne of Rich. Hubbard; Jemimah, ye Daughter of Henry True; Jabez, ye son of Henry True; Ruth, ye daughter of Serg't Nath'l Brown; Judah, ye daughter of Jno. Stevens; John and Daniel, sons of Isaak Morrill; Jemimah, ye daughter of Is'k Morrill.

1687, June 12. Phebe, ye daughter of Phil: Brown; Hannah, ye daughter of Phil. Brown.

July 10. Mary, ye daughter of Ones. Page.

Aug. 7. William and Sollomon, Sons of Mrs. Mary Hews.

Aug. 7. Abigail and Judah, daughters of Wm. Allin.

[25]

Sept. 18. Benjamin, Edmund, Jeremiah, Sonns of Benj. Easman.

Oct. 9. Joseph, son, Ruth, daughter, of Joseph True.

Dec. 8. Joseph, Timothy, Symon, sons, Sarah, daughter of Goodwife Shepherd.

1687-8, Mar. 4. Israel, ye daughter of Joseph True.

Anno

1688, May 27. Robert, ye sonne of Robt. Pike, jun'r.

June 10. Bethiah, daughter of Sol: Shepherd.

Itt: on the same day, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, daughters of Jno. Allin.

[26]

July 29. William, Rich'd, sonns, Elizabeth, Susannah, daughters, Joseph, son, children of Rich'd Long baptized.

Sept. 23. Esther, daughter of Sam'l French.

Sept. 30. Dorothy, daughter of Wm. Allin.

1689, Apr. 21. Thomas, Son of John Easman.

Apr. 21. Benjamin, son, Lydia, daughter, children of Goodw. Macrest.

Sept. 8. Nath'l, ye Son of Nath'l Brown.

Nov. 3. Eleazar, ye Sonne of Rich'd Hubbard; Mary, ye daughter of Isaak Morrill.

Nov. 10. Sarah, ye daughter of Rich'd Long.

Feb. 16. Sarah, daughter Rob't Pike, Jun'r.

1690, May 18. Mary, daughter of Nath'l Easman.

May 25. Mary, daughter of Goodw. Macrest.

Feb. 22. Elenor, daughter of Rich'd Long.

1690-1, Mar. 8. Joanna, my first child, baptized; being born on ye 5th March, 1690-1.

[27]

1691, Apr. 19. Benj., Sonne of Joseph True; Solomon, ye Sonne of Solomon Shepherd.

1691, Sept. 20. Mercy ye daughter of John Cluff.

1692, July 3. Sarah, Mary, Robert and Silvanus, Children of Wm. Car.

Mary, my second child, born 10th Apr., 1692; baptized 17th Apr., 1692.

1692, Aug. 14. Joseph, Son of John Easman.

- 1692, Sept. 25. Rachel, daughter of Isaac Morrill; Mary, daughter of Wm. Allin.  
 1693, Apr. 2. Sarah, daughter to Rich'd Long.  
 May 7. Moses, ye soñ of Jno. Cluff.  
 May 14. Elizabeth, daughter, Benj., sonne, Squire, sonne, and Jeremiah, sonne, children of Benj. Allin.  
 June 18. James, Soñ of Symon French.  
 July 23. Joanna daughter of John and Dorithy Stevens.  
 Aug. 20. Mrs. Honiwell at ye time of her admission.

[28]

- Sept. 3. Hannah and Mary, daughters of goodwife Blodged.  
 Oct. 15. Rodger, John, Elizabeth, children of Eliz: Honiwell.  
 Nov. 12. Jabez, the Son of Wim'd Bradbury.  
 Dec. <sup>A</sup> Henry, Son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Feb. 11. John, Son of John Stevens.  
 1694, Mar. 25. John, Rebecca, Abraham, Eleazar and Henery, children of Henry Brown, Jun'r.  
 Apr. 8. Samuell, the Son of John French.  
 Apr. 22. Mary, Thomas, Jacob, William, Rachel, Hannah, Joseph, Judah, John, Children of Tho. Sergeant.  
 May 6. Israell, Son of Sol: Shepherd.

[29]

- July 29. Were baptized ye children of Rob't Downer, viz.: Rob't, Martha, John, Andrew, Samuell.  
 Sept. 2. Elizabeth, my third daughter, and born ye 1st or rather 2d Sept., at midnight.  
 Sept. 9. Abigail Evens, daughter of Tho. Evens.  
 Sept. 30. <sup>A</sup> daughter of goodw. Blodged.  
 1695, Aug. 18. Wimond Bradbury; Son of W. Bradbury. It: eodem die; Elizabeth daughter of Josiah Wheeler.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[52]

- 1698, Nov. 27. John, ye son of Oneseph. Page and Mary ye daughter of Sim. French.  
 Dec. 11. Wi[lliam], ye Son of Nic. Bond.  
 Dec. 18. William, ye son of Tho. Mugget; Hubbard, ye Son of Jno. Stephens.  
 Dec. 25. Joseph, John, Elce and Ephraim, ye children of Jno. Wadley.  
 Jan. 1. Margaret, ye daughter of Stils. Allin.  
 1698-9, Feb. 26. Thomas, ye son of Tho. Mugget.  
 Mar. 5. Jeremiah, Richard, Mary and Martha, children of Jno. Hubbard.  
 1699, Apr. 16. Edmond, ye Son of Sam'll Joy.  
 Apr. 23. Mary, ye daughter of Rob't Downer.  
 Apr. 30. Jeremiah, ye Son of Solomon Shepard; Job, John and Judith, children of Sarah Page by her former husband Rowell.



1699, May 28. Mary, Ephraim, Jane and Samuel, children of Ephraim Eaton.

—— Elizabeth, ye daughter of Benj. Herd.

June 4. Benjamin and Ephraim, ye sons of Martha Flanders by her former husband Collins.

—— John and Daniell, ye Sons of Naomi Flanders alias Eastman.

[53]

June 4. Benjamin and Abigaill, ye children of Henery French.

—— Hanah, ye daughter of Tho. Evins.

July 2. William and John, sons of William Bradbury.

July 16. Nathaniell, ye son of Richard Fittz.

Sept. 10. Benjamin, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.

Sept. 24. Joseph, ye son of Tho. Jewell of Amsbury.

Nov. 5. Moses, Elias, Mary and Sarah, children of Mr. Moses Pike.

Nov. 26. Jeremiah, ye son of Stilson Allin.

Dec. 17. Rowland, ye son of Weym'd Bradbury.

—— Sarah, ye daughter of Jonath. Blodged.

1700, Apr. 7. Joseph, ye son of Nicolas Bond.

June 16. Jane, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.

Aug. 4. Aaron, ye son of Jno. Clough.

Sept. 1. Joseph, ye son of Benj. Eastman.

Dec. 15. Sarah, ye daughter of Joseph French, Jun'r.

1700-1, Mar. 9. Benjamin and Abigaill, children of Isaac Morrill, Jr.

Mar. 16. John, ye son of Ann Mudget.

1701, Apr. 6. Ruth, ye daughter of Stilson Allin.

May 11. James, ye son of Will. Bradbury.

[54]

July 13. Timothy, ye son of Moses Pike.

Aug. 10. Ann, daughter of Sam'll Joy.

Aug. 17. Jemimah, daughter of Ephraim Eaton.

Aug. 24. Nathaniell, ye son of Isaac Morrill, Jun'r.

Sept. 21. Joshua, ye son of Jno. Stephens.

1701-2, Mar. 8. Anna, ye daughter of Weymond Bradbury.

—— Martha, ye daughter of Hen. French.

1702, Mar. 29. Martha, ye daughter of Rich. Fittz.

June 28. Joseph, ye son of Jos. French.

July 26. Anna, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.

Aug. 23. Moses, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.

Aug. 30. John, Edward and Elizabeth, children of James Hall.

Sept. 13. Anne, ye daughter of Sam'll Eastman, wch. being sick was baptized at his house.

Oct. 4. Ruth, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, daughters, Samuel, Joseph and Ebenezer, sons of Sam'll Eastman.

- 1702, Jan. 31. Rebecca, ye daughter of Will. Bradbury.  
 1703, May 2. Thomas, ye son of Tho. Evins.  
       —— Nicholas, ye son of Edw. French, Jun'r.  
       May 9. William, ye son of Stilson Allin.  
       May 31. Benjamin, ye son of Benj. Herd, wch being danger-  
               ously sick was baptized at his house. [55]
- Sept. 12. Martha, ye daughter of Comfort Weakes.  
 1703, Oct. 10. Caleb, ye son of Caleb Cushing, past'r, was baptized,  
               being born ye same day about six of ye clock in ye  
               morning.  
 1704, Mar. 26. Henery, ye son of Henery French.  
       Apr. 23. Joseph, ye son of Isaac Morrill, Jun'r.  
       —— Ebenezer, ye son of Joseph French, Jun'r.  
       —— Elizabeth, ye daughter of Sam'll Joy.  
       May 28. Joseph, ye son of Jno. Stevens.  
       June 11. Henery, ye son of Ephr. Eaton.  
       July 2. John, ye son of Moses Pike.  
       July 16. Keziah, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.  
       July 30. Thomas, ye son of Sam'll Eastman.  
       —— Josiah, ye son of Weym'd Bradbury.  
       Aug. 13. Jeremiah, son of Zachary Eastman.  
       Aug. 27. Jacob, son of Will. Bradbury.  
       Sept. 3. John, ye son of Sarah Scriven.  
       Nov. 19. Jacob, son of Edw. French, Jun'r.  
       Feb. 18. Abigail, daughter of Henery True.  
       —— Mary, daughter of James Hall.  
 1705, June 3. Richard, son of Rich. Fittz.  
       Aug. 12. John, Samuell and James, children of Is. Bus[well]. [62]
- Aug. 19. Sam'll, son of James Thorn.  
       Aug. 26. Judith, daughter of Ephraim Brown.  
       Sept. 16. Benjamin, Mary, Hanah, William and Jane, children of  
               William True.  
       Sept. 23. Ann and Susanna, daughters of Jno. Clough.  
       Sept. 30. Jemimah and Judith, daughters of H. Hook.  
       Oct. 14. Patience, David and Sarah, ye children of Jonathan  
               Grealy.  
       Nov. 18. Ebenezer, Hanah and Elliner, children of Sam'll Fel-  
               loes, Sen'r.  
       —— Jemimah, daughter of Tho. Bradbury.  
       Nov. 25. James, ye 2d son of Caleb Cushing, past'r, was bap-  
               tized. [63]
- Dec. A Elisha, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, children of Edw'd French,  
               Sen'r.

- Jan. 13. Jane, ye daughter of Lt. James March.  
 Feb. 13. Deborah, ye daughter of Sarah Scriven, baptized at Kingston.  
 1706, Mar. 3. Jonathan Greal, son of Jonathan G.  
 Mar. 24. Elizabeth, daughter of Henry French.  
 June 9. Joanna, daughter of Will. Bradbury.  
 — Paul, ye son of Isaac Morill, Jun'r.  
 June 16. Eliner, daughter of Will. True.  
 — David, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 July 14. Theophilus, son of Weymond Bradbury.  
 — Martha, daughter of Zech. Eastman.  
 July 21. Timothy, son of Sam'll Eastman.  
 — Abigail, daughter of George Brown.  
 July 28. Samuell, son of Leiut. Jno. Giles.  
 — Anna, daughter of Benj. Eastman.  
 Sept. 22. Sarah, daughter of Martha Palmer.  
 Oct. 13. Samuel, son of Sam'll Buswell.  
 — Lydia and Sarah, twins of John Clough, Jun'r. [64]
- Dec. 29. Mary, daughter of Stilson Allin.  
 Jan. 5. Joanna, daughter of Abigail Abbey.  
 Jan. 26. Joshua, son of Henry True.  
 — Mary, Peter, Elizabeth, Thomas, Samuell, Abia, children of John Tompson.  
 1707, Mar. 23. Josiah, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Apr. 6. Att Greenland, I baptized John, son of Sam'll Hains; Joseph, son of John Foss; Nathan, son of Sam'll Foss; Richard, son of James Berry; Joshua, son of Joshua Weeks.  
 Apr. 13. Jemimah, daughter of Edw'd French, Jun'r.  
 May 11. Joseph, son of G'dwife Downer.  
 June 29. Roger, son of Jno. Eastman, Jun'r. [65]
- July 13. Ward, daughter of Richard Fitz.  
 Aug. 10. Abigail, daughter of Thos. Harris.  
 Aug. 24. Anna, Tabbatha, Jonathan, Mary, Jeremiah, children of Jer. and Eliz. Stevens.  
 Oct. 12. Solomon, son of Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 2. Abigail, daughter of James Thorn; Abraham, Jonathan and Ruth, children of John and Ruth Watson.  
 Jan. 25. Elizabeth, daughter of Tho. Evins.  
 Feb. 1. Hanah, daughter of Is. Buswell.  
 Feb. 15. John, ye son of Capt. Humphry Hook.  
 Feb. 22. Thomas, Ann, Elizabeth, children of Jacob Bradbury.  
 1708, Mar. 21. Mary, daughter of Wm. Bradbury.  
 Apr. 18. Dorithy, daughter of Jno. Hubbard.

[66]

- May 2. Andrew, son of Martha Palmer.  
 May 9. Dorothy, daughter of Jacob Bradbury.  
 June 4. Henery, son of Will. True.  
 July 25. Daniell and Abigaill, children of Onesiphorus Page.  
 Aug. 1. Benjamin, Moses, Mary, Nicholas, Sarah, Jacob, children of Ens. Jos. Eaton.  
 ——— John, son of Jno. Clough, Jun.  
 Aug. 29. Hanah, daughter of Edw. French, sen.; Maria, daughter of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 Sept. 12. Edward, son of Sam'll Easman; Moses, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Oct. 1. Hanah, daughter of Henry True.  
 Oct. 10. Jabez, son of Ephr. Eaton; Micajah, son of Isaac Morrill, Jun.; Daniell, son of Joseph French, Jun.

[67]

- Oct. 24. Nehemiah, son of Onesiph. Page.  
 Oct. 31. Benjamin, son of Jonathan Greely; Mary, daughter Philip Greely; Sarah, daughter of G. Brown.  
 Nov. 14. Samuell, son of Henry French.  
 Dec. 5. James, son of James Hall.  
 Jan. 2. John, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Jan. 30. Abigail, daughter of J. Wheeler.  
 1709, Mar. 20. Deliverance, Samuell, Uriah and Theophilus, children of Amos Page.  
 Apr. 10. John, son of C. Cushing, born ab't 2 morn.  
 ——— Theophilus, son of Jer. Stevens.  
 Apr. 24. Elizabeth, daughter of Jno. Easman, Jun'r; Lydia, daughter of Benj. Easman, Jun'r.  
 May 1. Lydia, daughter of Edw'd French, Jun'r.

[68]

- June 12. Abigail, daught'r of Zech. Easm'n.  
 June 5. Baptized at New-Castle Chh. John, son of Mr. Jno. Frost; Mary, daught'r of Jno. Mardin; Mary, daught'r, of James Leach; Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel R[ande]; Abraham, Nathaniel, Ann, Sarah, children of Joseph Crookit; Benjamin, son of Mrs. Barns; Jacob, son of Caleb Grafton.  
 At ye same time I also administered ye Sacrament there their pastor being absent.  
 Sept. 25. William, son of Will Carr.  
 Dec. ▲ Sarah, daught'r of Jno. Stockman.  
 Jan. 8. John, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Jan. 22. Sarah, daught'r of Will. Brad'ry.  
 ——— Moses, son of Sam'll Joy.

[To be continued.]

INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE  
OLD FAIRFIELD BURIAL GROUND IN WENHAM.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL, 1878.

---

THE old Fairfield family burial ground lies in the westerly part of the town, on a farm long owned and occupied by the Fairfield family, but which has had different owners and occupants for many years past, and belongs now to the estate of the late Almon F. Bagley.

It occupies a knoll about an eighth of a mile to the northward of the present house (which stands on the site where the ancient farm-house formerly stood), and about a quarter of a mile north of the school-house. There is an old tomb in the ground, over the front of which stands an ordinary headstone to the memory of "Mrs. Lydia the wife of Mr. Benjamin Fairfield," etc., while the foot-stone is on the inside, leaning against the wall. There are also several graves of more recent date, enclosed with stone posts and chains in a small oblong square.

The oldest inscription in town, known to the writer, is in this ground, and bears date of Oct. 24th, 1691.

Here lies buried y<sup>e</sup> body—of the Honourable William Fairfield, Esq.—sometime speaker—of the House— of Representatives;—and for many years—a Deac<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> church—in Wenham, and Repr—esentative for s<sup>d</sup> Town—who died Dec.<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, 1742—in y<sup>e</sup> 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of—M<sup>rs</sup>. Esther Fairfield,—wife to Mr. William—Fairfield, Aged about—55 years, Dec.<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.—y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1722–3.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup>—Body of William—Fairfield who—died October—y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1691—Aged 7—Days.



Here lyes y<sup>e</sup>—Body of John—Whatley who—died Septm'r y<sup>e</sup>—15<sup>th</sup> 1716 Aged—18 months.

Here lies buried—the body of—Sarah Fairfield—who died—Feb.<sup>ry</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1705—in y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> year—of Her Age.

Here lyes ye—Body of Tabatha—Fairfield who—Died October—ye 7<sup>th</sup> 1717 Aged—21 years.

Lydia the—Daughter—of M.<sup>r</sup> Benjamin—and Lydia—Fairfield who—died August—15<sup>th</sup> 1748 Aged—five years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of—M.<sup>rs</sup> Eunice Fairfield—Wife to M.<sup>r</sup> Josiah—Fairfield, Dec.<sup>d</sup> July—y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1730—In y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> year—of her age.

Here lies Buried—the Body of M.<sup>rs</sup>—Lydia the wife of M.<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Fairfield—who died Sep.<sup>t</sup> 6—1752 in the 40<sup>th</sup>—year of Her age.

The following inscriptions are found within the enclosure referred to :—

Sacred—To the Memory of—Harriet Matilda,—Wife of—Mr. William Bomer,—and Daughter of—Mr. David Woodbury—who died—Dec. 12, 1836,—Aged 27 years.

The following lines are all on one stone :—

Sacred—To the Memory of—Mark Stanwood,—who died May 25, 1795, on—his passage from Jamaica—to Newbury Port, aged 25.—Maria Woodbury,—died May 25, 1802, aged 10 mos.—Sally P. Woodbury,—died March 24, 1816, aged 9 mos.—Charlotte Woodbury,—died March 2, 1817,—aged 19 years.—Betsy Woodbury,—died June 4, 1832—aged 57 years,—wife of Mr. David Woodbury.—Abel Symons, who—was supposed to have been lost—October 1831, on his passage—from Boston to Barbados,—aged 29 years.

David Woodbury

Born

Feb. 8, 1776

Died

Feb. 16, 1853.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF INTENTIONS OF MARRIAGE OF THE CITY OF LYNN.

---

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON, OF LYNN.

---

- Sept. 11, 1703. Richard Atwell and Lydia Felt, both of Lynn.  
Aug. 19, 1704. Samuel Baxter and Elizabeth Smith, both of Lynn.  
Nov. 21, 1713. Abraham Allen of Marblehead and Ruth Bassett of  
Lynn.  
Aug. 6, 1715. Thomas Adams of Coltshire, in Connecticut Colony,  
and Sarah Collins of Lynn.  
Nov. 23, 1717. James Allen of Brookline and Mrs.<sup>1</sup> Mehitabel Shepard  
of Lynn.  
Jan. 13, 1704-5. John Basset of Lynn and Abigail Berry of Boston.  
Apr. 26, 1718. Joseph Atwell and Sarah Rhodes, both of Lynn.  
Sept. 26, 1717. Benjamin Alley and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.  
Dec. 18, 1726. Caleb Downing of Lynn and Mary Gould of Salem.  
Jan. 22, 1726-7. Samuel Douglas and Sarah Chilson, both of Lynn.  
Feb. 26, 1726-7. Nathaniel Graves and Lydia Wallis, both of Lynn.  
Jan. 7, 1727-8. Mr. James Pickering of Salem and Mrs. Thankful  
Mower of Lynn.  
Jan. 21, 1727-8. John Potter and Mary Baker, both of Lynn.  
July 14, 1728. William Belt and Hannah Dispaw, both of Lynn.  
Oct. 16, 1703. William Bassett and Rebecca Berry, both of Lynn.  
Oct. 29, 1720. Samuel Aborn and Martha Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
June 24, 1725. Ebenezer Aborn and Elizabeth Whittemore, both of  
Lynn.  
Feb. 4, 1707-8. Joseph Bass of Braintree and Mrs. Lois Rogers of  
Lynn.  
Apr. 10, 1708. William Boardman of Lynn and Abiah Sprague of  
Charlestown.  
Sept. 15, 1711. Samuel Baxter and Anna Rand, both of Lynn.  
Sept. 26, 1702. Ebenezer Burrill and Martha Farrington, both of  
Lynn.  
Jan. 6, 1707. Daniel Hunt of Rehoboth and Dorothy Ballard of  
Lynn.  
Mar. 22, 1711-2. John Berry of Salem and Ruth Ingalls of Lynn.

---

<sup>1</sup>It should be borne in mind that the titles Mr. and Mrs. were prefixed to the names of persons of more than ordinary standing as marks of distinction and that the latter does not necessarily denote that the person was a widow.

- Oct. 4, 1701. Edward Brown and Sarah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1709. John Brown and Mary Paul, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1709. Thomas Brown and Dorcas Prisbury, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 10, 1695-6. Samuel Bredeen and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1708. John Bates and Annes Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 21, 1709-10. Mr. Thomas Burrage of Lynn and Mrs. Elizabeth Parris of Dunstable.
- Mar. 25, 1710. Daniel Brown of Lynn and Mary Salter of Charlestown.
- Dec. 27, 1712. Robert Burnell and Patience Mills, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 11, 1713. William Ballard and Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 12, 1713. Mr. Henry Burchstead and Mrs. Sarah James, both of Lynn.
- May 5, 1728. Doctor Henry Burchstead of Lynn and Ms Anna Alden of Boston.
- Apr. 17, 1697. John Brown of Reading and Sarah Dexter of this town.
- Sept. 11, 1708. Ebenezer Baker of Lynn and Mrs. Anne Hall of Boston.
- Oct. 2, 1708. Ebenezer Belcher and Ruth Hitchings, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1714-5. John Baker of Topsfield and Anne Perkins of Lynn.
- July 9, 1715. Thomas Blanchard of Andover and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1715. George Booth of Lynn and Martha Williams of Reading.
- Jan. 14, 1715-6. Nathaniel Potter and Rebecca Baker, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 10, 1717. Mr. Ebenezer Baker, a stranger, and Mrs. Sarah Baker of Lynn.
- Aug. 21, 1697. Samuel Burrill of Lynn and Margaret Jarvis of Boston.
- Aug. 28, 1716. Joseph Bates and Elizabeth Proctor, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 29, 1716. John Burnall and Mehitabel Edmonds, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1717. Joseph Breed and Susannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Raham Bancroft and Abigail Aborn, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 15, 1719. Moses Brown of Boxford and Martha Emmons of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1697. Michael Bowden of Marblehead and Sarah Daues of Lynn. (Davis?)
- Nov. 4, 1717. John Breed of Lynn and Lydia Gott of Wenham.
- Nov. 29, 1718. John Burrage and Mehitabel Sargent, both of Lynn.
- July 1, 1699. Jacob Burrill and Mary Elwell, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1717-8. Benjamin Bowden of Marblehead and Barberry Hood of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1718. Jonathan Tuttle of Boston and Sarah Burrill of Lynn.
- June 11, 1698. Thomas Bolithar and (Mary Richardson of Lyn).
- Feb. 21, 1718-9. Ebenezer Tarbox of Lynn and Sarah Hall of Wenham.
- July 11, 1719. John Balsam, stranger, and Sarah Jacobs of Lynn.

- Sept. 30, 1721. William Ballard and Deborah Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 1, 1725. Divan Berry and Bethiah Burrage, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 27, 1725-6. Joseph Ingalls and Rebecca Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 29, 1727. Jacob Eaton and Mchitable Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 23, 1743. Joseph Gleason of Oxford and Lydia Tarbox of Lynn.  
 Nov. 7, 1695. Daniel Hitchings, Sen., and Mrs. Sarah Hawks, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 24, 1722-3. Mr. Francis Colley of Marblehead and Mrs. Lydia Burrill of Lynn.  
 Aug. 2, 1724. Daniel Blaney of Salem and Martha Mansfield of Lynn.  
 Oct. 3, 1725. Benjamin Larrabee and Elizabeth Newman, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 22, 1727. Samuel Thayer of Reading and Mary Fern of Lynn.  
 Oct. 30, 1703. John Ballard and Sarah Stocker, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 17, 1723. Jabez Breed and Desire Bassett, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 8, 1723. Edmond Lewis and Hepzibah Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 25, 1723-4. Samuel Berry of Salem and Maria Ingalls of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1747. Eleazer Alley and Tabatha Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 16, 1696-7. Daniel Hitchings, Jun., of Lynn and Sarah Boardman.  
 Sept. 1, 1723. Matthew Breed and Mary Stocker, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 8, 1723. Nathaniel Tarbox of Lynn and Ruth Frail of Salem.  
 Sept. 8, 1723. John Williams and Tabatha Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 15, 1723. Samuel Hood of Lynn and Agnes Snow of Kittery.  
 Mar. 15, 1723-4. Ebenezer Gowing and Elizabeth Eaton, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 1, 1704. John Bancroft of Lynn and Mary Clark of Reading.  
 Dec. 5, 1719. Samuel Breed and Deliverance Bassett, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1724. John Bancroft and Mary Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 8, 1697-8. Moses Hawks of Lynn and Margaret Cogswell of Ipswich.  
 Oct. 29, 1708. Mr. John Bancroft of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Hacey of Boston.  
 Oct. 28, 1722. Jacob Collins and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 26, 1728-9. Cornelius Jones of Stratham and Abigail Hawks of Lynn.  
 Dec. 5, 1719. Michael Basset of Marblehead and Huldah Hood of Lynn.  
 Jan. 19, 1719-20. Aaron Bournt of Marblehead and Hannah Readdon of Lynn. (Raddin?)  
 Sept. 5, 1725. Hezekiah Rhodes and Abigail Jenks, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1744. John Collins and Bethiah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 May 21, 1698. Jonathan Hudson and Eleanor Wolts, both of Lynn. (Walsh?)  
 Feb. 13, 1719-20. Daniel Browne and Margaret Smith, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 17, 1720. John Browne of Reading and Abigail Pearson of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1747. William Pratt of Malden and Abigail Pell of Lynn.



- Mar. 11, 1698-9. John Hawkins and Abigail Shore, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 17, 1720. James Boutel of Reading and Judith Pool of Lynn.  
 Jan. 7, 1698-9. John Hawks of Lynn and Abigail Floyd of Boston.  
 Feb. 11, 1720-1. Ebenezer Bancroft of Lynn and Ruth Boutel of Reading.  
 April 8, 1722. Jonathan Gowing and Elizabeth Townsend, both of Lynn.  
 June 2, 1728. Allen Breed and Huldah Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 7, 1718-9. Benjamin James of Marblehead and Hannah Blaney of Lynn.  
 Sept. 16, 1722. Jonathan Phillips of Lynn and Mary Brown of Newbury.  
 Jan. 15, 1726-7. Solomon Newhall and Mary Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 15, 1726-7. David Welman and Mary Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 6, 1730. David Welman and Esther Eaton, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 8, 1696-7. John Ingerson and Elizabeth Newhall (Ingersoll?), both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 17, 1715-6. Edward Ireson and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 July 11, 1725. Nathaniel Potter and John Rhodes, both of Lynn.  
 June 2, 1728. Allen Breed and Huldah Newhall (sic), both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 20, 1739. Edward Cheever of Lynn and Mrs. Martha Wigglesworth of Ipswich.  
 Oct. 7, 1744. Solomon Newhall of Lynn and Mary Bly of Salem.  
 July 2, 1698. John Ivory and Ruth Potter, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 29, 1708-9. Michael Janes of Stratford and Mary Collins of Lynn.  
 The above-named Michael Janes informs there is a mistake in entering and publishing him as belonging to Stratford, for it is a great while since he lived there and has been in several places since, and now lives in Lynn and has so done for a considerable time and has been assessed in Lynn in several assessments, therefore  
 Feb. 5, 1708-9. Michael Janes and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.  
 June 9, 1705. Richard Johnson and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. Joseph Hillow and Martha Hutchinson, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1730. Robert Mansfield and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 3, 1732. Timothy Bancroft of Lynn and Elizabeth Taswell of Dunstable.  
 Sept. 30, 1699. Benjamin Boyes of Salem (Boyce?) and Mary Allen of Lynn.  
 Feb. 12, 1708-9. Samuel Jenks of Lynn and Mrs. Elizabeth Floyd of Malden.  
 Dec. 11, 1714. Samuel Jenks and Hope Sargent, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 23, 1715. David Johnson and Esther Laughton, both of Lynn.  
 May 4, 1700. Robert Buffum of Salem and Elizabeth Farrar of Lynn.  
 [No date.] Jonathan Johnson and Sarah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 27, 1714. Samuel Ingalls and Sarah Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 19, 1731-2. Charles Bill of Boston and Ruth Fuller of Lynn.



- Oct. 7, 1699. Joseph Holloway (Hallowell?) and Bethiah Witt, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1715. Henry Kent of Marblehead and Elizabeth Richards of Lynn.
- April 7, 1716. Jonathan Knower of Malden and Mary Johnson of Lynn.
- Mar. 8, 1700-1. Jonathan Hobbs of Ipswich and Elizabeth Graves of Lynn.
- Feb. 16, 1716-7. Joseph Slack and Rebecca Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- July 3, 1719. Jonathan Smith and Mary Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- May 16, 1700. Mr. John Channeck of Boston (Cheney?) and Mrs. Mary King of Lynn.
- July 12, 1712. Mr. Thomas Cheever and Mrs. Mary Baker, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 1, 1712. John Curtin and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1699. Eleazer Collins and Rebecca Newhall, both of Lynn.
- June 16, 1711. William Collins and Abigail Richards, both of Lynn.
- May 3, 1712. Samuel Coal and Susannah Brown, both of Lynn.
- April 26, 1701. Ebenezer Hawks of Lynn and Elizabeth Coggeswell of Ipswich.
- May 12, 1705. Caleb Hobbs of Ipswich and Dorothy Graves of Lynn.
- July 2, 1720. Richard Jackson and Rebecca Fuller, both of Lynn.
- July 25, 1695. Samuel Collins of Lynn and Rebecca Howland of Duxbury.
- Dec. 9, 1702. Thomas Hawks and Sarah Haven, both of Lynn.
- June 15, 1706. Nathaniel Hood of Lynn and Joanna Dunnell of Topsfield.
- Nov. 24, 1708. John Hebard of Beverly and Dorothy Graves of Lynn.
- Aug. 10, 1700. Edward Munyan of Lynn and Sarah Proctor of Salem.
- Jan. 1, 1714-5. Roger Edwards of Lynn and Sarah Hobbs of Ipswich.
- Feb. 18, 1715-6. John Hart and Dorothy Farrington, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 5, 1695. William Merriam and Athildred Berry, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1709. William Merriam and Abigail Mower, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1711. William Merriam and Ruth Webb, both of Lynn.
- June 16, 1716. John Hall and Sarah Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1700. James Mills and Amy Hinkson, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 14, 1716-7. Jonathan Edmonds of Lynn and Sarah Hall of Boston.
- May 11, 1717. David Edmonds and Hannah Hinkson, both of Lynn.
- May 23, 1696. William Chilson and Jane Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1707. Joseph Edmonds of Lynn and Mary Pratt of Charlestown.
- Aug. 17, 1716. Samuel Edmonds of Lynn and Sarah Berry of Attleborough.
- June 28, 1701. Mr. Downing Champney of Cambridge and Mrs. Mary Lindsey of Lynn.
- Nov. 3, 1705. Samuel Edmonds and Elizabeth Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1707. Thomas Eaton and Esther Burnap, both of Lynn.

- Nov. 19, 1698. Peter Emmons of Ipswich and Martha Eaton of Lynn.  
 Sept. 6, 1701. Daniel Eaton of Lynn and Mary Collins of Salem.  
 Sept. 16, 1704. Daniel Eaton and Abigail Heburd, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 11, 1705-6. John Estes and Hannah Basset, both of Lynn.  
 June 5, 1701. Nathaniel Conant of Bridgewater and Margaret Laugh-  
 ton of Lynn.  
 Jan. 13, 1704-5. John Collins, Jr., and Susannah Dagget, both of Lynn.  
 May 25, 1705. John Callender of Swansey and Priscilla Ballard of  
 Lynn.  
 Mar. 27, 1699. Nathaniel Collins and Mary Silsbee, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 15, 1702-3. Mr. Richard Chaney of Boston (Cheney?) and Mrs.  
 Mary Jefferds of Lynn (Jeffries?).  
 May 18, 1717. Robert Edmonds and Abigail Dowty, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 23, 1701. Jonathan Merrihue and Mary Oakman, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 27, 1706. John Chilson and Elizabeth Jenks, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 26, 1709. William Curtice and Elizabeth Scarlet, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 17, 1709. Walsingham Chilson and Susannah Edmonds, both of  
 Lynn.  
 Mar. 21, 1695-6. Joseph Griffin and Sarah Basset, both of Lynn.  
 July 11, 1710. Elias Cook of Marblehead and Abigail Dillaway of  
 Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1718. Jonathan Collins and Rebecca Potter, both of Lynn.  
 July 6, 1740. Jonathan Collins and Elizabeth Rhodes, both of Lynn.  
 June 24, 1704. Richard Mower of Lynn and Thankful Sever of Rox-  
 bury (Seaver?).  
 Feb. 20, 1718-9. Richard Hayden of Marblehead and Barberry Collins  
 of Lynn.  
 Oct. 15, 1720. Zachens Heberd of Lynn and Jane Andrews of Ips-  
 wich.  
 Nov. 28, 1696. Nathaniel Goodhue of Ipswich and Mercy Hawks of  
 Lynn.  
 July 20, 1706. Ephraim Mower and Elizabeth Deverex, both of Lynn.  
 April 5, 1719. John Hartshorn and Abigail Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 16, 1739. Mr. John Jenks and Mrs. Mary Hayden, both of Lynn.  
 May 4, 1700. Alexander Douglas and Abigail Sharp, both of Lynn.  
 May 10, 1707. Samuel Mansfield and Mary Benighton, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 14, 1709-10. Ebenezer Merriam of Lynn and Jerusha Berry of  
 Boston.  
 June 19, 1697. John Goddard (of Boston) and Sarah Farrington of  
 Lynn.  
 Oct. 4, 1707. Joseph Mansfield and Mary Hart, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 21, 1709-10. Ebenezer Merriam and Jerusha Berry, both of Lynn.  
 July 8, 1710. Daniel Mansfield and Joanna Burrage, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 29, 1698. Benjamin Darling of Salem and Mary Richards of  
 Lynn.  
 Oct. 3, 1711. Ralph Merry and Mary Jefferds, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 29, 1712. John Marshal and Martha Hutchinson, both of Lynn.

- Dec. 27, 1697. John Downing of Boston and Mrs. Hannah Shepard of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1711. Thomas Mower and Mary Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 9, 1712. Andrew Mansfield and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.
- May 29, 1737. Andrew Mansfield and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 25, 1701. Thomas Daniels of Topsfield and Dinah Brimsdell, so called, of Lynn.
- Jan. 16, 1713-4. Jonathan Mansfield and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 30, 1713-4. Jonathan Mansfield and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- May 20, 1698. Daniel Gowing of Lynn and Mary Williams of Beverly.
- July 6, 1705. Joseph Dodge of Beverly and Priscilla Eaton of Lynn.
- Dec. 13, 1712. Henry Downing and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- May 29, 1714. James Mills and Deborah Larrabee, both of Lynn.
- May 26, 1716. Thomas Newman and Hannah Downing, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1716. Ebenezer Norwood and Mary Trevitt, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 5, 1696. George Lilley and Elizabeth Hawks, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 22, 1707. George Lilley and Sarah Silsbee, both of Lynn.
- April 9, 1715. Daniel Mansfield and Mrs. Margaret Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1716. Ephraim Newhall and Abigail Denmark, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 13, 1717. Timothy Macmullen of Salem and Abigail Rhodes of Lynn.
- May 30, 1719. John Curtis of Topsfield and Joanna Rhodes of Lynn.
- Mar. 25, 1696. Reuben Lilley of Lynn and Martha Gibson of Cambridge.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Thomas Newhall and Elizabeth Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Ebenezer Norwood and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 8, 1717-8. Theophilus Merriam and Abigail Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- June 14, 1718. Samuel Newhall of Lynn and Catharine Stone of Salem.
- Sept. 19, 1698. William Giddings of Ipswich and Sarah Hitchings of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1718. Ebenezer Newhall and Elizabeth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 27, 1718. Nathaniel Newhall and Eleanor Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- July 30, 1709. Ralph Lindsey and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 27, 1711. Samuel Stocker and Hannah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 10, 1711. Samuel Laughton and Esther Alley, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 2, 1699. Left. John Lewis and Mrs. Elizabeth King, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 14, 1706-7. Left. John Lewis and Mrs. Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 6, 1708. Mr. Daniel Legaré of Braintree and Mrs. Ruth Bass of Lynn.
- July 15, 1704. Crispus Graves and Rebecca Alley, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1715. John Lewis and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.

- July 30, 1720. John Crisde (Christy?), a stranger that came from Great Britain and Hannah Burrill of Lynn.
- Oct. 19, 1700. Robert Gray and Dorothy Collins, both of Lynn.
- May 13, 1719. Mr. Ebenezer Hawks and Mrs. Sarah Newbole, both of Lynn (Newbold?).
- Oct. 31, 1719. John Newhall of Lynn and Lydia Scarlet of Malden.
- Mar. 10, 1704-5. Abraham Goodale of Salem and Hannah Rhodes of Lynn.
- Mar. 7, 1712-3. Eleazer Rhodes and Sarah Newman, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 6, 1714. Edward Howard and Eleanor Tarbox, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 11, 1705-6. Andrew Gearn of Boston (Guernsey?) and Mary Basset of Lynn.
- Aug. 30, 1712. John Henderson of Salem and Hannah Farr of Lynn.
- Aug. 31, 1714. Peter Hinkson and Elizabeth Jefferds, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 12, 1706. James Holton of Salem and Mrs. Mary Lindsey of Lynn.
- Sept. 25, 1708. Daniel Hitchings of Lynn and Susannah Townsend of Malden.
- Dec. 18, 1708. Samuel Graves and Elizabeth Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1740. Samuel Graves and Mary Merry, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 16, 1706. William Grea (Gray?) and Hannah Scarlet, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1707. John Harding of Reading and Sarah Sherman of Lynn.
- Mar. 19, 1707-8. Francis Hutchinson of Lynn and Mary Jefferds of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1709. Thomas Graves and Ruth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 15, 1709-10. Daniel Gowing and Mary Williams, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 14, 1710. Daniel Gould of Charlestown and Susannah Pearson of Lynn.
- Nov. 10, 1711. John Hathorne and Rebecca Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 12, 1710. John Hawks and Mary Whitford, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 1, 1710-11. Thomas Hutchinson and Elizabeth Slafter, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 3, 1710-11. Jonathan Rhodes and Sarah Baxter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 29, 1747. Joseph Bowden of Marblehead and Lydia Collins of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1711-12. John Gowing of Lynn and Hannah White of Reading.
- June 28, 1712. Joseph Ramsdell and Deborah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 9, 1712. William Skinner and Priscilla Hobbs, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 30, 1712. Zechariah Rand and Elizabeth Richardson, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 13, 1712. Anthony Slafter and Mary Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1712-13. Henry Silsbee and Abigail Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1712. Benjamin Collins and Sarah Collins, both of Lynn.



- Sept. 26, 1713. Mr. Benjamin Simonds of Woburn and Mrs. Susannah Newhall of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1713. Nathaniel Collins and Ruth Potter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1713. John Sibley<sup>2</sup> of Lynn and Zeruiah Gould of Salem.
- May 10, 1714. Mr. Ebenezer Graves of Lynn and Mrs. Eliphah Hopkins of Boston.
- Aug. 31, 1714. Robert Grant of Ipswich and Elizabeth Burnall of Lynn.
- Nov. 13, 1714. Lt. John Pearson of Lynn and Mrs. Martha Gordon of Boston.
- Nov. 24, 1714. Thomas Pearce and Hannah Alley, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 11, 1714. Thomas Graves of Lynn and Ruth Taylor of Andover.
- Aug. 25, 1695. Samuel Newhall and Mary Hallowell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 31, 1695. Samuel Newhall and Abigail Lindsey, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 4, 1714. James Parker and Sarah Ireson, both of Lynn.
- July 19, 1715. Mr. Benjamin Poole of Reading and Mrs. Bethiah Mansfield of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1707. Jacob Newhall of Lynn and Abigail Locker of Salem.
- Jan. 2, 1713-4. Jacob Newhall and Hannah Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 18, 1715-6. John Cummings of Topsfield and Mercy Larrabee of Lynn.
- Feb. 27, 1702-3. Edmund Needham and Hannah Hood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 7, 1705. Samuel Narremore of Charlestown and Rachel Paul of Lynn.
- Sept. 27, 1707. Thomas Newhall and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 21, 1707-8. Francis Norwood and Sarah Trevitt, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 23, 1708-9. George Nourse of Lynn and Lydia Hutchinson of Salem.
- Oct. 27, 1716. Samuel Graves and Elizabeth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 29, 1710-1. Elisha Newhall and Jane Breed, both of Lynn.
- July 7, 1711. Jonathan Norwood and Sarah Hudson, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1716-7. Patrick Coburn and Rebecca Parris, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1713. Joseph Newhall and Elizabeth Potter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1713. Daniel Newhall and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 4, 1714. Benjamin Nourse of Salem and Sarah Boston of Lynn.
- Mar. 12, 1714-5. Isaac Larrabee of Lynn and Martha Towne of Topsfield.
- Aug. 13, 1715. Thomas Rhodes and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 22, 1716. Benjamin Ramsdell and Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 23, 1716-7. Benjamin Chadwell and Ruth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 6, 1717. Joseph Collins and Patience Benighton, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 28, 1717. Benjamin Chaplain of Lynn and Tamsin Walden of Salem.
- Dec. 21, 1717. Samuel Larrabee and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.

---

<sup>2</sup> Should it not be Silsbee?



- Mar. 7, 1717-8. John Graves and Unes (Eunice?) Collins, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 12, 1718. Richard Hood and Theodate Collins, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 26, 1718. John Gott of Hebron and Eleanor Tarbox of Lynn.
- Aug. 1, 1719. Richard Goare of Boston and Sarah Hathorne of Lynn.
- Aug. 8, 1696. Joseph Farr and Rebecca Knights, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1718. Mark Graves and Ruth Phillips, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 1, 1719. Nathaniel Gowing and Hannah Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1720. John Jenks of Lynn and Elizabeth Berry of Boston.
- Nov. 26, 1720. Ralph Merry and Jane Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 17, 1720. Ebenezer Grover of Lynn and Anna Putt of Charlestown.
- Oct. 17, 1696. William Fuller and Bethiah Maplesdame, both of Lynn.
- May 21, 1720. Thomas Gowing and Sarah Hawks, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 15, 1720. James Cheever of Salem and Mary Rhodes of Lynn.
- Dec. 9, 1710. John Farrington and Hannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 1, 1712. Thomas Fuller and Abigail Gustin, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1715. John Farrar of Great Britain and Mary Collins of Lynn in New England.
- Oct. 12, 1700. Joseph Felt and Sarah Mills, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 27, 1708. Samuel Farrington and Hannah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 29, 1712. John Fuller and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- June 9, 1716. Josiah Sessions of Andover and Anna Cole of Lynn.
- July 23, 1716. Timothy Sewall of Boston and Elizabeth Jeffrey of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1716. John Stocker and Abigail Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 24, 1716. Joseph Farr and Naomi Lindsey, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 14, 1716-7. Samuel Flint and Elizabeth Stearns, both of Lynn.
- May 18, 1717. John Fern of Lynn and Mary Cheever of Salem.
- May 16, 1719. Thomas Hanson of Cochecka and Hannah Pearce of Lynn.
- Mar. 5, 1719-20. Jonathan Hudson and Mary Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1718. Thomas Rhodes and Elizabeth Burrage, both of Lynn.
- April 5, 1719. Michael Fling, a stranger (Flinn?), and Mary Richardson of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1720-1. Joel Jenkins of Lynn and Mary Harnet of Malden.
- Sept. 10, 1720. John Farrington and Abigail Fuller, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 17, 1720. Edward Hunt and Abigail Chilson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1720. Theophilus Farrington and Hannah Baker, both of Lynn.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

APRIL, 1879.

No. 2.

---

---

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF MR. JAMES UPTON.

---

COMMUNICATED BY REV. R. C. MILLS.

---

MR. JAMES UPTON, a member of the Essex Institute, and for many years one of its Vice-Presidents, died in this city, March 30, 1879, on the last day of the sixty-sixth year of his life. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of John Upton, who came to this country about 1652. The line of James Upton's descent from John is distinctly traced out in the Upton Memorial, prepared by J. A. Vinton, and printed in 1874. James was the oldest son of Robert, born 1788, who was the second son of Robert, born 1758, who was the fourth son of Caleb, born 1722, who was the eighth son of William, born 1663, who was the third son of John Upton. As John Upton is the only man of that name known to have come in the 17th century from the mother country to the New England colonies, all Americans bearing this name consider themselves his descendants. The family can be traced back through several centuries to Cornwall in Eng-

land, where a town still bears its name. From this place its members became scattered through England, Scotland, and even Ireland. The tradition in the American part of the family is that John Upton came from Scotland, and that his wife, whose Christian name is known to have been Eleanor, had Stuart for her family name. From the fact that, although a man of good character and considerable property, Mr. Upton was not admitted as a free-man until 1691, after the rule of admission had been modified by the colony, it seems probable that he was a Presbyterian in his religious views, and unwilling on this account to become a member of the only church then in existence here.

The deed of the first land which Mr. Upton purchased bears the date of Dec. 26, 1658. This property, to which large additions were subsequently made, was situated in the southwest part of Salem Village, or Danvers. It is now within the limits of Peabody. A large portion of this estate remained in the family of John Upton until the death of Eli Upton in 1849. It was then sold, and within a few years has become the property and residence of Rev. Willard Spaulding, formerly of this city.

Mr. James Upton, the oldest of the nine children of Robert and Lucy (Doyle) Upton was born in this city, March 31, 1813. The enterprise and ability which gave his father a place among the eminent and successful merchants of Salem, are fresh in the memory of those of its older mariners and men of business who still survive. He bestowed on his son James an education which prepared him to enter college. This education was received under the care of Mr. T. Eames, whose assistant was our present Mayor, Gen. H. K. Oliver, who was then in his early manhood serving the city as a teacher in its old Latin school. The young man's preference for a mercan-

tile life turned him aside from college, and in 1827 he entered his father's counting-room as clerk and book-keeper. For seven years he remained in this position, and thus became a thorough accountant. He did not, however, lay aside the results of his school-training, and by neglect lose the advantages which it had given him. Through life he retained an interest in the Latin, Greek and French languages, to an acquaintance with which the preparation for college had introduced him. To this also we may refer the habit of varied and intelligent reading which Mr. Upton early acquired, always maintained, and at last found a great relief and solace amid the bodily feebleness from which he suffered during the closing years of his life.

In 1835, on account of the failure of his health, he made a voyage to Para in Brazil as supercargo, and passed the winter of that year in Maranham and Pernambuco attending to business connected with the house in Salem. After his return in 1836 "he was actively and largely engaged in business with his father and others, until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he withdrew from foreign trade. From that time until 1865 he was a special partner in the hide and leather trade in Boston with his brother Franklin and John F. Nichols, under the firm of Upton & Nichols." With this firm and its successor he retained his connection until its business was closed in 1878.

Mr. Upton was married twice; first, Oct. 27, 1836, to Emily Collins Johnson, who died Nov. 12, 1843, and secondly, Oct. 9, 1845, to Sarah Sophia, daughter of James and Lucy Ropes, who died Feb. 12, 1865. His first wife bore him two children, and his second eight. An unusual share of domestic bereavement was endured by Mr. Upton. The nine children of his father were liv-



ing and present when he was buried; but at the time when Mr. J. Upton died, of all those who had made up his family, only his oldest child and three of those of his second wife were surviving.

Through the larger part of his protracted mercantile career Mr. Upton was successful in his business, and he remained so as long as he was able to give it his personal supervision, and be active in its direction and control. After an attack of paralysis in 1876, he had to relinquish his direct connection with the affairs of his firm, and then by a succession of disasters its business was in 1878 necessarily brought to a termination. His character as a merchant was always, even to the end, not only beyond reproach, but held in the highest esteem by all those with whom he had intercourse. In the time of final disaster one of the sources of greatest comfort to himself and his family was the many expressions of hearty sympathy and confidence which came from those who had had the best opportunities to acquaint themselves with his character as an upright, assiduous, honorable and benevolent merchant. Mr. Upton was called on to fill numerous positions of trust and responsibility among his friends and in the community. These indicated the confidence which those had who knew him longest and most thoroughly, both in regard to his integrity and his sound judgment. Prominent among these positions was that of Trustee of Newton Theological Institution. This he held for many years, during a portion of which he served that body as one of its Executive Committee.

From early life Mr. Upton manifested much taste for music. This he fostered, enlarged and improved by both practice and study. He always took a special interest in the musical part of the services in the two churches of which he was successively a member. In one of these



for several years he gave his own immediate direction to this department of the Sunday School. The beneficial results were so marked as to afford much pleasure to those who were connected with the school, or were interested in it; while he himself enjoyed them as a gratifying recompense for a large amount of care, labor and expense. "In 1872 he printed for private circulation a collection of original sacred musical compositions, entitled 'Musical Miscellanea.' This work has been highly appreciated and commended by competent judges."

In his early manhood Mr. Upton paid considerable attention to the cultivation of fruit trees, and was for several years Vice President of the department of Horticulture in this Institute. For twenty years he had an orchard in North Salem composed in part of five hundred pear trees of one hundred varieties. In April, 1860, he presented to the Institute the notes which he had made in 1856 of the times at which fifty-nine of these varieties had ripened. He also read at one of its meetings an interesting and instructive paper in which he furnished the results of his careful observation and experience in the perfecting and ripening of pears, both while on the trees and when gathered and preserved for maturiug. This had special reference to pears which keep until the later parts of the season, or which can by care have the period of their ripening deferred or protracted. These papers were published in Vol. 2 of the Essex Institute Proceedings. An illustration of the intelligence, thoroughness and taste which characterized Mr. Upton generally, and in a marked degree as a cultivator of fruit, is furnished by a copy of Downing's "Fruits and Trees of America," which he presented to the Institute a few years ago. In this he has carefully added to all that Mr. Downing published concerning pears his observations in his own

orchard, and all the confirmations, corrections, or contradictions of the text which his reading, and inquiries, and experience furnished him. Besides this he had a large number of blank leaves added to the book, and on these leaves he drew with his own pen the figures of 285 specimens of pears not found among the 208 furnished by Mr. Downing. The added ones are those which the book did not describe, or described without furnishing an outline of their shape. All Mr. Upton's specimens are carefully drawn, while some are admirably shaded and marked so as to facilitate their identification, and save those who may consult the volume from mistaking the names of those which are somewhat similar in form.

For nearly forty-six years Mr. Upton was a member of the First Baptist Church in this city. Humble and unassuming in profession and claim as to religious character and hope, yet he was decided and confident as to what he relied on as the revelation of God, and his way of life and peace for men. His church has had few if any communicants who have loved it more, or more highly prized the help it affords its members in the Christian life. And not many are they who have rendered it as much service as he in the different departments of its work, or who have surpassed him in sympathy both with its joyful and its afflictive experiences, or who have so cheerfully and largely contributed the means for its support and for the prosecution of all the work undertaken by it at home, or in our country, or in the uttermost parts of the earth, to serve God and elevate and bless and save men. He loved the church and had confidence in it, because he believed that its origin is divine, and that it has been given to men as the channel of many and great blessings from God.

For thirty years Mr. Upton served his church as its clerk, and the accuracy and neatness of its records during

that long period show that few bodies, either secular or religious, have ever enjoyed the services of so competent and careful and skilful a recording officer.

To those who were intimate with Mr. Upton his evident regard for the condition of such persons as might be in need of sympathy and assistance was a marked characteristic. Many cases of those who enjoyed his aid at some time when help was needed have become known by his friends since his death. Welcome as this help was, it was more highly prized than on its own account because of the thoughtful kindness and sympathy of which it gave evidence. There was no effort made among our citizens to meet an emergency caused by a public disaster to which he did not render his cheerful aid, while all the established charities of the city received liberal and constant assistance from him. He took a special interest in institutions of learning, and when the Trustees of Brown University and of Newton Theological Institution undertook to secure more ample endowments, no one more quickly appreciated the need of such action, or was more cheerful in making each of them a liberal donation. One very pleasant illustration of his liberality was furnished when the churches of this city which contribute to the Am. Board of Com. for For. Miss. undertook to entertain that large body during one of its annual meetings. His unsolicited and unexpected contribution of a hundred dollars towards defraying the expenses of the meeting was not merely welcome to his Congregational brethren as help, but was still more valued as a token of fraternal regard coming from beyond their own denominational lines.

Those who knew Mr. James Upton best will always cherish the remembrance of him as an intelligent, decided, unassuming gentleman, who was independent in his opinions and actions, but was controlled by principles

which led him to feel deeply and accept cheerfully the fact that his life and his talents and means were given him for the benefit of others as well as for the well-being of himself and his own household. His influence was felt in this way during his life-time, and his friends can have no higher wish regarding him than that in this sense, while he now rests from his labors, his "works may follow him" to do good among those who survive him.

---

## GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. S. WATERS.

---

I HAVE thrown together in a loose way for publication some of the materials incidentally gathered in preparing the "Dean Family," to which they may serve as an appendix. The latter portion of the manuscript of the Dean family history having been destroyed in the Chicago fire, and the author not having since been able to make the requisite researches to complete it, its preparation and publication are unavoidably postponed, but it was thought well to put into printed form the notes intended for an appendix, even though the main subject were not finished.

It may be well to say, too, that these notes, as well as the "Old Estates," were prepared in 1868, far from original sources, in the woods of West Virginia, though not printed till now, 1879.

ASHBY.

Sept. 20, 1807, Benjamin Ashby married Mary Young.  
[*See Bentley.*]



Mar. 13, 1802, Thomas Ashby married Ester Ashbey.

[*See Bentley.*]

Mar. 14, 1791, Thomas Ashby married Mary White.

[*See Bentley.*]

Dec. 31, 1792, Rebecca, their daughter, born. [*See Bentley.*]

May 31, 1796, Fanny, their daughter, born.

Feb. 21, 1798, Thomas White, their son, born.

Nov. 18, 1792, Mary, their daughter, baptized.

Jan. 20, 1790, Rebecca, wife of Capt. Thomas, æt. 19. Consumption. She was a Hill. Left no children.

Thomas mar. Rebecca Hill, Feb. 3, 1789.

Dec. 13, 1801, Mary, wife of Thomas Ashby, died.

Aug. 17, 1806, John Brown married Mary Ashbey.  
[*See Bentley.*]

May 13, 1804, Charlotte, dau. of Tho. and Ester Ashbey, bapt. [*See Bentley.*]

Dec. 29, 1804, Capt. Thomas died, æt. 41, of debility.

Mar. at 24. 1st marriage one year, 2nd marriage ten years, 3d marriage two years. Left five children. Descended from an ancient family. By 1st wife, no children; by 2nd, four; by 3d, one. Essex, cor. of Curtis. One son, four dau. [*See Bentley.*]

Apr. 11, 1801. Wm. Scott, of Tho. and Mary, d. of an atrophy, æt. 15 mos. They have four children, one son.

Capt. Thomas, vide Felt, Vol. II, p. 301.

David, of John and Mary Browne, d. Nov. 26, 1810, aged 13 months. Father d. on wreck of Margaret; mother an Ashby. A daughter left. Water St.

News of d. of John Browne upon the Margaret, July 22, 1810, at sea, aged 27. Mar. at 25, an Ashbey. One child left, a son.

John Browne mar. Mary Ashbey, Aug. 17, 1806.



Eliz. Ashby, of John and Mary Brown, bapt. Nov. 20, 1808.

David, of John and Mary Brown, bapt. Dec. 3, 1809.

Hannah, wid. of Benj., and others, to J. Pease, April 6, 1731, Reg. of Deeds, Vol. 58, p. 53.

Nath. Pease mar. Eliz. Ashby, Sept., 1701.

Edw. Durant mar. Priscilla Morong, April 19, 1814.

John Dicks mar. Martha Morang, Jan. 9, 1809.

Benj. Ashby, shipwright, makes his will Mar. 31, 1718, mentions loving wife Eliz., sister Eliz., wife of Nath. Pease, John, son of aforesaid Nath., aunt Eliz. Marston, wid., loving mother Hannah, cousin Benj., son of Joseph Allen, and bro. Jona. Ashbye, Eliz. Pease, ex.

#### BLANEY.

##### *Births.*

John and Elizabeth had: Daniel, 30, 8, 1684; John, 1, 6, 1686; Thomas, 30, 3, 1689; Elizabeth, 25, 10, 1692; Hannah, 31, 1, 1695; Henry, 20, 6, 1698; David, 6, 5, 1701. [*See Quaker Records.*]

##### *Marriages.*

Robert Buffum to Sarah, 20, 10, 1703; "d. of John of Lynn."

Walter Philips ("son of Walter of Lyn") to Eliz., 7 d. Jan., 1713-4; "d. of John of Salem."

Matthew Estes of Lynn ("son of John dec.") to Martha, 19 Sept., 1744, "d. of David."

James Needham ("son of Daniel") to Alice, Oct. 11, 1770; "d. of Thos. dec." [*See Quaker Records.*]

##### *Deaths.*

Mrs. Mary, May, 1798, aged 85. Wid. Mary, Apr., 1799. Eliz., wid. of Capt. Jona., formerly of Salem, at Newbern, N. C., Jan. 17, 1859, aged 83½.

John to Hannah King, May 11, 1660, and had John, b. May 5, 1661, Daniel, Henry, Joseph, and Elizabeth.

An agreement was made Apr. 13, 1727, among John's heirs; his farm, partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, divided into two portions, subdivided among his sons John, Thomas, Henry, and David, the heirs to have his lands equally besides what he especially willed them. Apr. 1, 1728.

John, sen., to son Thos., fisherman, for £ 30, eleven acres in Lynn, Mar. 18, 1716-7.

John, sen. (wife Eliz.), to son Thos., mariner, for £31, two common rights, Jan. 3, 1725-6.

Thos., cordwainer, from Rich. Hayden of Marblehead, slaughterer, for £43, one-third of a tract partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, formerly of Lieut. John Pickering, and being that part given by him to Capt. Wm. P., he sold by order of Court, Oct. 29, 1726. Barbara, wife of Rich.

Thos. to bro. John, slaughterer or husbandman, for £43, land partly in Salem, partly in Lynn, Nov. 1, 1726.

John, sen., of Lynn, Apr. 17, 1691. Coll., Vol. V, p. 47.

Thomas, of Salem, and wife Desire, to Henry Burchstead, of Lynn, physician, for £170, two pieces of land in Lynn, one being one and one-half acres, bounded east, west, and north by said Burchstead's, south by land of Benj. Flint, dec.; the other, eleven acres, forty poles, bounded south and west by land lately of John Browne, Esq., dec., north by land of Nath. Collins, east southerly of said Browne, formerly of Eleazer Collins. Aug. 11, 1737.

Thos. to David, tanner, for £130, fourteen acres, ninety-two poles, partly in Lynn, partly in Salem, north of the tannyard, saving the mother's thirds during her natural

life, Apr. 1, 1728. Also Feb. 18, 1729, for £170, thirteen acres as above, being part of his father's farm.

Said Thomas from John Holman, of Marblehead, and wife Huldah, 116 $\frac{2}{5}$  poles, east southerly on a way to ye great pasture, north on David Flint's division, June 11, 1737. Also from David Flint, of Marblehead, and wife Hannah, eight to nine poles, north on John Flint's division, east on John Metcalf's, June 4, 1737.

Joseph's division of estate, vide B. 42, f. 238.

John Blaney of Salem, yeoman, makes his will Dec. 29, 1723; mentions wife Eliz., eldest son John, and sons Thomas, Henry and David, and daughters Elizabeth Phillips, Hannah Reed, Sarah Peck and Penelope Blany. Will presented Dec. 29, 1726.

Jona. makes will, giving property to only son Joseph and three daughters, Mary, Abigail and Hannah, Aug. 15, 1757. Presented Oct. 3, 1757.

Joseph Blaney, Esq., of Windham, Co. of Cumberland, sells land in Salem Mar. 11, 1779; also 13, to Sam. Luscomb.

John Blano mar. Eliz. Purchis, Nov., 1678, Lynn.

John Reed of Marblehead, shoreman, and wife Hannah to "our brethren John & Thomas Blaney, cordwainers, Henry, mar., & David, tanner, all of S'm," for £55, sell all right to estate of honored father John, dec., June 26, 1728.

Walter Phillips, Jr., of Lynn, and wife Elizabeth, another daughter, also quitclaim, Feb. 26, 1729.

Benj. Pix, of Marblehead, and wife Sarah, another dau., quitclaim, Feb. 18, 1729.

John, fisherman, Thos., shoreman, Henry, innholder, and David, tanner, for £14 sell to Sam. Buxton, husbandman, a common right in that division, Dog-pond rocks, lately allowed to estate of late father John, dec., Feb. 23, 1735.

Thos. from Hannah Orange, wid., of Boston, for £250 about three and three-quarters acres, northwest on the North River, July 30, 1740.

May 12, 1741, to bros. Henry and David land adjoining each other.

To Gideon Foster, Apr. 4, 1759, three common rights.

Jos., of Lynn, shipwright, makes will, Aug. 14, 1726; wife Abigail, dau. Hannah James, son Jedediah, Benj., Ambrose, Nehemiah, and Abigail, eld. son Jos., Ex.; also son Jona., £20 to the poor of the First Parish of Lynn. Pres. Mar. 2, 1726-7.

Guardianship of Nehemiah, aged 14, and Abigail, aged 12, granted to Benj. of Malden, Mar. 2, 1726-7.

Agreement between John, Jr., of Lynn, and Robert Devorix of Marblehead and wife Hannah, Jona. Felt of Salem, ankersmith, and wife Elizabeth, and Sarah of Lynn, brothers and sisters to said John, whereas said John is heir apparent to the estate, partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, entailed by his grandfather Daniel King of Lynn, dec., to his mother Hannah, late dec., and her heirs by his will, which is now in possession of his father John, Sen., of Lynn, alias Salem, gentleman, who is permitted to possess it during his life, and then it is to come into the hands of said John, Jr., whose right it is, yet out of affection, etc., he pays his sisters three-sixths of it, after the decease of his said father; July 26, 1701.

Wid. Hannah of Lynn to Rand Graves, May 26, 1770.

Mary, administratrix of husband Daniel, 22 Dec., 1760; to bringing up two young children, seven yrs., two mos., since last account.

Administration of Joseph, Esq., granted to Jacob Ashton, Esq., Oct. 2, 1786.

Wm. of Lyndeborough, N. H., husbandman to Mary of Yarmouth, N. S., wid., for £230, a certain dwelling-



house at Newtown, so called, . . . situate in Marblehead, Oct. 4, 1792. Also wife Ruth.

Jos., Esq., and Abig. Hooper, wid., both of Windham, and Amos Evans and wife Eliz., of Marblehead, to John convey "Waitt's land" in Marblehead, July 11, 1783.

Arnold Blaney, Bristol, Me., July 14, 1862.

Alice and Thomas, for £126, to Gideon George of Haverhill sell twenty-seven and one-half acres, situate in Haverhill, bounded northwest by Jamaica Path (?), northeast and east on a highway leading to Merrimack River, southeast by said river, and southwest by land of said George, being that piece of land set out to them from the estate of brother Sam. Peaslee, dec., Oct. 27, 1763.

She sells to the same, May 27, 1772, for £93, 6s., two and one-half acres, being the share set out to her out of the thirds of the widow of Sam. Peaslee.

Joseph, Jr., of Marblehead, tanner, and wife Eliz. convey to their brother Wm. Cogswell of Ipswich all right, excepting the widow's thirds, to the estate of late father John Cogswell of Chebacco, Ipswich, dec., Dec. 3, 1726. Said John's widow Hannah the wife of Thomas Perley, July 21, 1726.

His children: Wm., eldest son, John, Francis, Nath., Hannah, Sus., Eliz., Majery, Bethiah, Joseph.

Han. and Thos. Burnam, Sus., Sam., and Nath. Low, children of Sus. and Amos Perley of Boxford and wife Marjery, mentioned Aug. 1, 1726.

#### BOWERS.

Henry, b. 11, 18, 1716, O. S., d. 12, 26, 1789; his wife Rebecca, d. 7 mo., 4, 1760. They had:

John, b. 12, 28, 1739, d. in Jamaica, 1766; Mary, b. 6 mo., 8, 1742; Dean, b. 3 mo., 22, 1745, d. in Antigua, 1764; Henry, b. 4 mo., 1, 1747; Rebecca, b. 6 mo., 1,



1749, O. S., d. 2 mo., 9, 1803; Jerathmeel, b. 4 mo., 26, 1752, d. 1775; Mary, b. 4 mo., 8, 1754; William, b. 7 mo., 22, 1756; Lloyd, b. 5 mo., 30, 1758; George, b. 6 mo., 11, 1760.

George and Priscilla to George Dean, 1687.

Henry, of Swansey, Co. Bristol, hatter, for £100 paid by Wm. Stacey, joyner, "all that my Hatter's shop &c. standing on the ground of Joseph Hathorne," etc., Oct. 6, 1736.

#### BLYTHE.

##### *First Church.*

Samuel, son of Jona. and Sarah, bapt. Aug. 27, 1721.

##### *St. Peter's Church.*

William, of Sam. Blyth, bapt. Nov. 11, 1750.

Sam. Blyth mar. Abigail Massey, Oct. 13, 1743.

Sam. Blyth mar. Sally Rolland, Nov. 13, 1787.

#### CHAPMAN.

Children of John, Jr., and Hannah :

John, bapt. Jan. 29, 1727; Hannah, bapt. Nov. 3, 1728; Eliz., bapt. Aug. 2, 1730; Mary, bapt. Sept. 5, 1731; Sarah, bapt. Nov. 11, 1733; Samuel, bapt. Dec. 19, 1734; Lydia, bapt. Mar. 14, 1737.

Children of Jos. and Sarah :

Mary and Eliz., bapt. Jan. 24, 1731; Jos., bapt. Mar. 4, 1733-4; Jona., bapt. June 1, 1735; Lydia, bapt. Feb. 26, 1738.

It was Joseph's widow, I suppose, who mar. Jan. 13, 1750, Michael More.

Margaret, of Stephen, Jan. 2, 1738-9.

Margaret, of Stephen, May 27, 1716.

Elizabeth, of Stephen, June 9, 1717.

Geo. Williams, of Eliz. Chapman, now Mills, Oct. 7, 1739.

Eliz., of Eliz. and John Mills, Oct. 7, 1739.

John, of Eliz. and John Mills, Dec. 30, 1739.

Nov. 17, 1761, Mary, wid. of Isaac Chapman, blacksmith, and her daughter Eliz., convey to Roger Peele, shipwright, one-half of common right for £5. To secure him in possession of this against any claims of the children or heirs of her sister Mary Atkinson, dec., the said Elizabeth conveys to him her quarter part of her late father's estate, above mentioned, and parcel of land bounded north on the highway which leads to Richard Palmer's house, east by land of David Callum, south by the mill-pond, and west by her uncle Jos. Britton's.

Eliz., wid. (?), child and heir of said Isaac, sells to Timothy Atkinson her quarter of her father's estate as above, except the part bounded east by land of David Callum and a way, and north by a way formerly estate of said Isaac, and which descended to his three children, Michael, Mary and herself; Aug. 24, 1772.

In Beverly there are conveyances of property from Eliz., wid., and Isaac, blacksmith, to Osman Trask, Jan. 31, 1763.

Eliz., wid., and Isaac, from Wm. Haskell, Jan. 31, 1763.

Isaac, gent., from John and Hannah Ellinwood, May 26, 1791.

In Col. Hale's Record we find the deaths of James Chapman's wife, Mar., 1739-40; Ezra Chappleman's wife, Feb. 1, 1743; Ezra Chappleman, in Europe, of small pox, 1742-3.

An Isaac Chapman of Barnstable had John, b. May 12, 1681, and others.

*City Records.*

Hannah, wife of John, died Aug. 8, 1700.

Their dau. Hannah b. Aug. 14, 1695; d. Nov. 10, 1713.

Son Stephen b. Sept. 18, 1697.

John mar. Eliz. Cook, Feb. 13, 1700-1, and had John, b. May 15, 1702; Joseph, b. Dec. 8, 1703; Eliz., b. Dec. 15, 1705; Daniel, b. Nov. 8, 1707, d. Dec. 31, 1713; Isaac, b. Aug. 27, 1710; Samuel, b. Nov. 2, 1712; Hannah, b. Dec. 29, 1714; Eliz., b. Nov. 22, 1717.

Stephen mar. Dorcas Woodwell, Nov. 5, 1707, and had Margaret, who died 1710-11, and Mary.

Joseph Henderson mar. Polly Chapman, Apr. 3, 1791.

Haven Poole mar. Polly Chapman, Oct. 15, 1804.

John Chapman mar. Ruth Henfield, Mar. 22, 1792.

John Ingersoll, b. 1645, d. 1715, mar. Deborah —, and had Rachel, who mar. John Chapman.

#### COOK.

John, with consent of wife Marg., and mother Eliz., sells land formerly his father Benj.'s, Aug. 15, 1761.

Benj. and James sell land to T. Orne about 1760-1.

John mar. Margaret Webb, Sept. 23, 1760. Barnard.

John mar. 3d Susannah Webb, Dec. 1, 1762. Barnard.

Joseph mar. Margaret Cox, Aug. 14, 1706. Noyes.

Abigail mar. Geo. West, Apr. 28, 1751. Leavitt.

John and Hannah had: John, b. Apr., 1702; Joseph, b. Apr., 170-; Geo., b. May 5, 1710.

Joseph mar. Margaret Cox, 1706, and had Joseph, James, Wm. and Margaret, all bapt. Apr. 29, 1722.

Joseph probably mar. Rachel Britton, Apr. 8, 1734.

John and wife Margaret sell to sister widow Susanna Tarrant, Dec. 1, 1784.

Tho. Whittredge mar. Sarah, dau. of Henry Cook, May 20, 1753. She had sisters Rachel and Mary of Danvers.

Benj. Cook and wife Eliz. to son John, Dec. 6, 1766.

Hannah to son Joseph, Jan. 16, 1735.

Jos., Jr., with wife Eunice to brother Sam., Jan. 16, 1735.

Jos., Benj., Sam., Mary Glover, Eliz. Henderson, Hannah Archer to their mother Hannah Cook, widow, Jan. 14, 1735.

Isaac, Sam., Charles, children of Sam., grandchildren of Isaac, and nephews of Henry, Nov. 28, 1735.

Isaac's will dated Sept. 4, 1692.

Isaac and wife Eliz., nee Waters, from E. W., May 8, 1736.

Estate of Hannah, wid., dec., Apr. 8, 1745, divided among her children Joseph, Benj., Mary Glover, Eliz., Hannah Archer.

John Cook, dec., mentioned, Aug. 4, 1729.

Joseph, Jr., and Eunice to Sam. Sibley, June 6, 1734.

Hannah, aged about 15, dau. of John, dec., chooses her mother Hannah as guardian, Dec. 13, 1731.

In division of said John's real estate into seven parts, eldest son being dead, Jos., Sam., Geo., Benj., Mary, Eliz. and Hannah each have one share.

Administration on estate of John Cook, mariner, was granted to his widow Hannah, Dec. 29, 1721.

John, aged about 60, blacksmith, May 11, 1706, deponeth.

Samuel makes will Mar. 10, 1718, mentions wife Mary and three sons, Isaac, Samuel and Charles, and daughter Mary; presented Apr. 15, 1718.

Capt. (Nath.) Cook of small pox on passage from W. I. to Salem. News received June, 1782. City Records.

John Beckford and John Cook were taken while fishing in the bay by Capt. Lindsey, carried to Boston, and their boat detained, Aug. 3, 1775. Felt.

1787, May 27, Schooner Industry arrived from St.

Ubes. Her captain, John Cook was washed overboard and drowned.

John, son of Isaacke and Eliz., b. Mar. 23, 1673.

John mar. Mary Buxton, Dec. 28, 1672. Their son John b. 20, 6 mo., 1674; son Joseph b. Mar. 9, 1680.

Nancy, wife of David Phippen, d. Oct. 24, 1815, aged 37. Married at 21; married sixteen years; six children left. Four sons, two daughters. Her mother a Cooke. Her grandfather a Clough. He a grandson of D. P.

Vide June 23, 1816, Bentley's Record of Deaths.

Vide Wm. Eulen, Sept. 26, 1818, Record of Deaths.

Vide Sept. 2, 1819, Record of Deaths.

John Chamberlain to Stephen Cook, Apr. 3, 1778.

Mansfield, Foote and Cook to Ebenezer Peirce, June 3, 1779.

Eliz., wife of Stephen Cook, heir of Newhall, Dec. 12, 1779.

Jona. Cook to Jos., May 12, 1780.

Sam. Cook, on next page of Deeds.

Thos. Whittredge and wife Sarah, Rachel and Mary Cook, of Danvers, daughters of Henry Cook, late of Salem, Jan. 8, 1755.

Eliz. Cook, late relict of Joshua Bickford to Jos. Saul, Oct. 30, 1778. Recorded Oct. 18, 1782.

Sam. Cook from Benj. Verry, Lib. 61, f. 114.

Rob. and wife Marg., and Jona. and wife Mehitabel, children of Isaac, late deceased, to Isaac, Apr. 1 and 11, 1767.

Sam., of New Salem, Hampshire Co., to John Southwick, Mar. 8, 1745.

John Cook, blacksmith, b. about 1646, mar. Dec. 28, 1672, Mary Buxton, by whom he had several children, whose births may be found in the COLLECTIONS, Vol. II, p. 42.



In his will, bearing date May 24, 1716, he mentions loving wife Mary, eldest son John, son Joseph, son Ebenezer, dau. Eliz. Chapman, dau. Hannah Purchase, dau. Lydia, and son Isaac, to whom he gives his homestead and the little orchard up by Robert Willson's, he to dwell with his mother and to be executor, his neighbors and friends Stephen Sewall and John Higginson to be overseers of it. Presented Nov. 9, 1716.

There was also an Isaac, perhaps brother to the above, who had sons, Samuel and Henry. Samuel mar. Mary —. He made his will Mar. 10, 1718, and mentions wife Mary and three sons, Isaac, Samuel and Charles, and daughter Mary. Presented Apr. 15, 1718.

A Henry mar. Mary Hale, ye last of ye 7 mo., 1678. Isaac was probably the ancestor of the Danvers family of this name.

A Joseph Cook mar. Margaret Cox, Aug. 14, 1706, and had Joseph, James, Wm. and Margaret, all bapt. at the First Church, Apr. 29, 1722. He was perhaps a brother of the John, who mar. Hannah Dean, and born Mar. 9, 1680.

#### DERBY. DYNN. HASKETT.

In tracing a pedigree in our public records, it not infrequently happens that one comes to a point where the absence of a single name may prevent any farther definite search in that particular direction, and destroy the completeness of the family record.

This is especially true in regard to the records of marriages. In some cases, where we have a reasonable right to find it at once, the most thorough search fails to discover it, and in others the maiden name of the wife being placed last, near the edge of the page, is by the fraying or crumbling away of the leaf utterly illegible. In such

cases one must trust to other evidence, collateral or circumstantial, and this, as the compiler has found by several cases, often proves to be sufficient. The following is in point :

A descendant of Roger Derby, through a daughter by his second wife ; I was of course desirous to know her maiden name and thence her family.

Her name was known to have been Elizabeth, but an examination of the records and other sources of information failed to show anything further than that.

Soon afterwards the "Derby Family" was published in the *COLLECTIONS*, but this also threw no direct light upon the question.

But with the attention to apparent trifles which should be characteristic of the genealogist it was noted that in the will of Roger Derby there was a reference which might throw some light upon the matter :

"i note that i have six pounds mony in my hands and some of theyr fathers houssall goods which they must be paid i mean John dinn & William Dinn ;"

The question immediately arose, who were John and William Dynn, and how came he to have possession of their property. It could naturally only be as their relative, or their guardian, or through his wife, they being relatives of her. The first and second reasons were dismissed for want of any evidence, and attention was given to the third, which immediately suggested the question, if they were not her children by a former husband. A search in the records to establish this point was rewarded by the following results :

William Dynn mar. Elizabeth Haskett, June 6, 1684.

John, son of William and Elizabeth Dynn, b. May 23, 1686.

William, son of William and Elizabeth Dynn, b. Aug. 1, 1689.

Administration upon the estate of John Dynn granted unto his mother Elizabeth Darby, July 2, 1713.

Elizabeth Derby, then, was a Haskett, daughter of Stephen and Eliz., and had a brother Elias, and sisters, of whom Hannah, Sarah, and Martha<sup>1</sup> were admitted to the First Church, May 3, 1702; their mother had been admitted Sept. 3, 1699.

It was already known from what place in England Roger Derby came, but now those of his descendants who were by his second wife will also be able to extend another line across the water to the Old Country.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, widow, formerly wife of Stephen Haskitt<sup>2</sup> of Salem, personally appeared before me ye subscriber and made oath that she hath six children living (viz.) one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about twenty-eight years & five daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah & Martha all which she had by her husband the abovesaid Mr. Stephen Haskitt and were his children by him begotten of her body in lawful Wedlock being married to him by Doctor Clavell in Exeter in ye Kingdome of England, and whose said husband served his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a Chandler and Sope-boyler in said place and way ye reputed Sonne of — Haskit<sup>3</sup> of Henstredge (so-called) in Summerset-

---

<sup>1</sup>By a typographical error "Haskel," in the "Baptisms," published in the COL-  
LECTIONS.

Page 210, too, of the same, should not "Flnk" be "Tink"?

<sup>2</sup>Adm. upon the estate of a Stephen Haskitt is found Feb. 5, 1742.

<sup>3</sup>Stephen Haskett, Sen., Fuller, Maruhull, Dorset. Will dated May 24, 1643.  
Prob. Feb. 27, 1653.

Son Ellis, son John, grandchild James Young; mills, etc., in Marnhull, Todber, and Fifehead Magdalen in Dorset.

Wife Eliz., son Stephen, dau. Eliz. Young, who was to inherit the leases, etc., after the wife and said Stephen.

"Pewter, brass and timber vessels."

Overseers, Osmond Ploant and Jno. Snooke. Witnesses, Robert Lillie and Geo. Marsh, and Eliz. Haskett, widow, of Todber.

This memorandum has just been received, among others, from two Salem genealogists now in England, who are combining research with recreation, Messrs. Emmerton and Waters. The former having made it, the latter remarks upon it, "Ellis is probably the same as Elias. The places named are near by Henstredge." Oct. 20, 1879.

shire in said Kingdome of England, & have often heard my said husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Haskit, and that he lived in said Town of Henstredge.

Elizabeth Haskitt.

Sworn at Salem May ye 30 1698 before me .

John Hathorne."

Then follows testimony as to Elias Haskitt being in Barbadoes.

The Notarial Record in the office of the Essex County Clerk, from which the above is taken, contains other material useful to the genealogist.

The descendants of his son Richard also will have the same pleasure of this additional information; as he married Martha Haskett. Mr. Perley Derby is evidently mistaken in the statement that Martha was the daughter of Col. Elias Hasket, son of Capt. Stephen. He was born in 1670, and of course could not have a daughter old enough for marriage in 1702-3. No, she was his *sister*, the above mentioned Martha, daughter of Stephen. It follows, therefore, that Roger<sup>1</sup> and Richard<sup>2</sup>, father and son, married sisters.

There are other descendants of Roger Derby found in the records.

His daughter Lucretia mar. Joseph Bolles at Ipswich, 1707-8 and had issue; others of the name are found there too.

The name also occurs in Marblehead, but they were probably not of this family. Alice, b. 1679; John, 1681; Mary, 1683. Is it known from whom "Darby Fort" got its name?

Samuel Derby mar. Rebeckah Nuttin, June 25, 1754.

Samuel Clark mar. Rachel Derby, Feb. 17, 1711. Marblehead.

## EASTIE OR ESTES.

Matthew, of Robert and Doraty, of Old England, b. 28, 3, 1645.

Richard, of Robert and Doraty, of Old England, b. 28, 3, 1647; mar. Eliz'h Beck, 24, 4, 1687, and had Matthew, b. 7, 14, 1689. Said Rich. and wife Eliz. mar. at Dover, "both of ye Great Island, N. H. He in England till 11 d., 7 m., 1684, brought a certificate from ye people of God in Newinton, in East Kent, Old England."

Matthew Estes, in his will, mentions son John, to him land, etc., in Lynn, and grandsons John and William. Ahijah his grandson, son of said John and wife Hannah, æt. 21, to have said Matthew's "wester dwelling-house," the south end fronting the Main street, bounded by land formerly Richard Croades's, now accounted in possession of Joseph and Hannah Crow, the north end bounded by land of Bethiah, widow of Robert Kitchen, etc. To Ahijah's brother Richard the adjoining "easter house," etc. To their brother Matthew, sister Philadelphia, and sister Hannah, also bequests. Beloved brother Richard of Lynn to be executor, he and his wife having liberty to live in the wester house if they like till Ahijah be of age, and to have a commission of a penny in the shilling of all his debts and accessions, etc. Sam. Pope of Lynn, overseer and to assist.

John Ropes.

June 15, 1723.

Sam. Ropes.

Proved July 18, 1723.

Wm. Trask.

Matthew of Lynn, son of John, dec., mar. Martha, daughter of David Blaney, Sept. 19, 1744.

Matthew mar. Anna, daughter of Sam. Newhall, Sept. 16, 1746. *See Friends Records.*

Robert Kitchen, merchant, and Bethia his wife, to Mat-



thew Estis of Lynn, mariner, sells for £30 a parcel of land bounded east and north by his own land, west by said Estis', and south partly by said Estis' and partly by Maine street, being 120 ft. long and 23 ft., 8 in. wide, June 25, 1706.

Richard of Lynn, cordwainer, to Ahijah of Salem, hatter, for £100 sells all his part of the land in Salem heretofore the homestead of his grandfather Matthew, dec., "given to us said Ahijah and Richard by his will" and therein partly described, the buildings thereon having been since burnt down, bounded south on Main street, north and east by land of Kitchen, and west by land of Neal, Nov. 29, 1736.

Hannah Estes.

John Estes.

Sam. Collins of Lynn and Thos. Richardson of Newport, R. I., sell to Walter Newberry of Boston, Robert Buffam and Samuel Pope and Joshua Buffam all of Salem, and Matthew Estes, Jr., of Situate in Plimouth, currier, for £200 a piece of land in Boston near Governour's Dock so-called, bounded north by land now or late of John Leverett, Esq., in the improvement of Francis Thresher, east by Leverett's Lane,<sup>4</sup> west by land of the heirs of Widow Phillips, dec., and south by land of heirs of Capt. John Wing, dec., with the brick meeting-house lately erected thereon, commonly called the Quakers' meeting-house, etc., etc., June 10, 1717.

---

<sup>4</sup>Andrew Dunlap of Boston, brewer, in his will of May 25, 1804, mentions property in Boston, in Leverett street, valued at \$15,000, at the eastward, in the Brewery, in Halifax, and in Ireland, at \$3,500, a note of hand due Josiah Waters, of \$100.00; also dau. Mary Martin, dau. Margaret, dau. Ann, wife of John Gillis, dau. Sally, dau. Elizabeth, dau. Jane, wife of Francis Anderson, son Andrew, and children of late dau. Letitia McClea.

Andrew and John Gillis, Exrs.

Thomas Burley.

Daniel Staniford.

William Robertson.

Presented July 23, 1804.

Another Quaker meeting-house before or since, stood, I think, near the present Devonshire street.

A family of the name, Friends, and who descended from Matthew of Lynn, live upon the outskirt of North Berwick, in Maine.

A Ruth, grandchild of Matthew Estee, was wife of Joseph Brownell of "Road Island," May 13, 1725.

Ahijah mar. . . . made will Sept. 3, 1783, leaving property to son Samuel's heirs as follows: Ruth, bap. Apr. 14, 1765, mar. Ames; Anna, bap. June 16, 1765; Mary, bap. Sept. 7, 1766; Sam. Gardner, bap. May 23, 1773; dau. Mary Blaney, widow; dau. Hannah Hathorn, widow; dau. Eliz. Sanders, widow; son Nath., who perhaps mar. Hitty ———, and had Hitty, bap. Feb. 27, 1774; Wm., bap. May 19, 1776; Susannah Prescott, bap. June 12, 1776 and Nath., bap. June 13, 1779. Will presented June 7, 1790.

Eliz., wife of Nath. Eastey, æt. 43, d. Nov. 3, 1787; left six children, two males; a dau. mar.

Nath. Eastes, Oct., 1803, æt. 24. *See Tab. Ch. Rec.*

Nath. Eastes, Nov., 1806. *Tab. Ch. Rec.*

#### FLINT.

"Thomas and William (Flint) of Salem were brothers & arrived here probably before the year 1640."

William owned much land in the vicinity of Flint street, extending from Essex to Broad street. He died in 1673, leaving a widow Alice. He had six children, of whom two were sons, Edward and Thomas. *Vide Flint Genealogy.*

Edward Flint, "Ensigne," who died 1711, mar. 20, 8, 1659, Elizabeth Hart, by whom he had John, b. 26, 1, 1660, Wm., b. 12, 6, 1661, Thomas, b. 1, 12, 1662, David, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Hannah, Sarah, Deborah,

and Abigail, and grandsons Joseph, Samuel and Edward, of whom Edward only seems to have survived, and a granddaughter Mary, who married Sam. Wainwright of Ipswich; the two latter children of his son Joseph, who d. 1710-20.

There was a difficulty in regard to the settlement of William Flint's estate.

Sept. 30, 1695, Margaret Goodwin and Alice Pickering, his daughter, applied to the Court begging that the widow Alice and son Ensign Edw., administrators, might be cited.

The widow differed from her son as to the existence or correctness of a will. They, Feb. 3, 1695-6, presented different accounts of administration, and the 10th of that month Alice set forth that the said William had four other children than those mentioned in the pretended will, viz., Eliz., Marg., Alice and Hannah; whereupon the said will was declared null.

Feb. 26, Alice the widow presented her account, which was allowed, and the estate divided as follows:

To the widow, one-third, £282, s. 17.

To Edw., eldest son, a double portion, £161, s. 4.

To Thomas, Eliz. alias Woodis in England, Margaret alias Goodin, Alice alias Pickering, and Hannah alias Keizar, each £80, s. 12.

From this Thomas Flint appealed and gave bond to prosecute his appeal before the Honorable Lieutenant Governor and Council.

Ensign Edward's will is dated May 23, 1711. He gives property to his wife Eliz.; to son David 20 poles of land where his house stands, to son Benj. a dwelling-house and barnes and land adjoining, also ye Brickkiln-field, marsh and upland on the north side of Forest river creek, also his ten acre lott in South-field called Bater's lott, and the swamp land in Lyn bounds back of Dar-

ling's. To daughters Eliz. Dean, Hannah Oring, Sarah Willard, Deborah Lee, and Abigail Halloway, also to grandsons Jos., Sam. and Edw. each forty poles of his land in ye field called Goldthright's field, and four acres to kinsman John Bullock. Son Benj., ex. Presented July 31, 1711. Administration on the personal estate granted to his widow Eliz., Dec. 27, 1711.

Of the above premises, the homestead, which went to Benj., was apparently just west of Dean street, extending from Essex street to the North river; the Forest river land was afterwards sold by Mary Ropes, an heir of Benj. Flint to John Cochran; "Goldthrite's" field<sup>5</sup> was sold by Jos. Flint and wife Mary to Nath. Ropes in 1721, then bounded east on the highway, west on the Brickkiln Lane, south on land of Wm. and Benj. Pickering, and north by land of Eliz. Dean and other Flint heirs.

The Brickkiln field apparently went to David and then to his heirs, and by one of them, Huldah Holman, to have been sold in 1737 to Thomas Blaney, whose widow sold it, Nov. 24, 1778, to John Buffington, mar. It was bounded southeast on a way to the great pasture. Her father, David of Salem, made his will July 26, 1736, which was presented Nov. 3. The records contain sales, etc., of his real estate. His daughter Hannah married Tho. Cruff of Smithfield, "Co. of Providence, Collony of R. I.," who makes his trusty friend Thomas Beadle of the same place his attorney, Mar. 18, 1739-40, who in turn gives the same power to Nath. Sheldon of Gloucester, Mar. 24, 1739.

This Thomas Beadle conveys to Jos. of Salem all right to a certain dwelling-house here, etc., Aug. 12, 1736.

Benjamin Flint d. 1732; administration upon his estate was granted to Thomas Lee of Boston and Benjamin Gerish, Jan. 2, 1732-3. In his inventory we find: his late

---

<sup>5</sup> Where was it? Anywhere between Essex and Broad streets?



homestead with the old buildings and others, except Thomas Blaney's fish-flakes, five acres, valued at £700. The total of his real estate was £1,682.

Major Ichabod Plaisted, Capt. John Higginson, Esq., Major Dan. Epes, Esq., Messrs. Jos. Orne, and Timothy Pickering were appointed a committee, being all freeholders, etc., to appraise and divide this into seven equal parts, Apr. 17, 1734. This they did May 6, 1734, "the Bank at the N. end of the homest'd being excepted, being claimed by the Town."

To David and heirs, No. 1. To Eliz. Dean and heirs, No. 5, being a front lott in the homestead, measuring south on the Main street 72 ft., north on the rear land 75 ft., and is in length about 14 poles, east on No. 4, and west on No. 6, also  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres on Forest river, and three common rights. To Hannah Orange, No. 7. To Jacob Willard and wife Sarah, No. 6. To Thomas Lee and wife Deborah, No. 2. To Benjamin Gerrish and wife Abigail, No. 3. To Edw. Flint and sister Mary Wainwright, No. 4.

Personal estate, £509, 8, 6.

Mem. There is about six acres called the meeting-house field, formerly of Jno. Maul delivered us for £158, s. 19, which we have not now accounted for, but shall when impowered to do the same."

Thomas Lee. Benj. Gerrish.

John of Windham, Conn., for himself and as attorney to his brother Joshua of the same place, for £40 sells to Benj. Gillingham their former proportion, two-sevenths, of the real estate of their father John Flint, dec., a dwelling-house with one-half acre of land, north on Prison land, east on Prison Lane, south on Benj. Beadle's and west on Col. Sam. Browne's, with two common rights, etc., Apr. 24, 1731.



## NOTES ON THE RICHARDSON AND RUSSELL FAMILIES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL, OF SALEM.

---

THE following communication is presented as the continuation of the genealogy of that branch of the Richardson family descendants of EZEKIEL<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, THEOPHILUS<sup>2</sup>, EZEKIEL<sup>3</sup>, THEOPHILUS<sup>4</sup>, through MOSES<sup>5</sup> of Cambridge. From the "Richardson Memorial," edited by John A. Vinton, page 55, No. 164.

Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson of Cambridge was a descendant from Ezekiel<sup>1</sup> Richardson, who came over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630; settled first in Charlestown, where he remained until about 1641, when he removed to Woburn. He was one of the original members of the church in Woburn. Will proved June, 1648. (Rich. Mem., p. 31, No. 1.)

Theophilus<sup>2</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, was bapt. in Charlestown Dec. 22, 1633; mar. May 2, 1654, Mary Champney, dau. of John and Joanna Champney of Cambridge. (Rich. Mem., p. 37, No. 3.)

Ezekiel<sup>3</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Theophilus<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Champney) Richardson, born in Woburn, Oct. 28, 1656, mar. Elizabeth Swan of Cambridge, July 27, 1687. (Rich. Mem., p. 39; No. 20.)

Theophilus<sup>4</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Ezekiel<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Swan) Richardson, was born Jan. 7, 1691-2, mar. in Watertown, Apr. 24, 1711, Ruth Swan, dau. of Gershom Swan of Watertown. She mar. 2d, Apr. 26,

1726, Ebenezer Parker of Stoneham. (Rich. Mem., p. 45, No. 59.)

---

## 1.

*Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson*,\* youngest child of Theophilus<sup>4</sup> and Ruth (Swan) Richardson, born in Woburn 8th of Apr., 1722; mar. Mary Prentiss, dau. of Henry and Catharine (Fitch) Prentiss, born in 1728; date of marriage not certain. Wife Mary died in Cambridge Mar. 12, 1812, aged 84.

Moses<sup>5</sup> was killed in "Lexington fight," Apr. 19, 1775. Several, if not all, of the patriots who fell on the 19th of April, 1775, belonging to Cambridge, were hurriedly buried in one large trench in the old burying-ground near the Common.† After the bodies were placed carefully in the trench, Elias Richardson, the son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, who was present at the burial, seeing that his father's face was uncovered, went down into the trench and covered it with the cape of the overcoat in which the body was wrapped.

No memorial marked the place of burial of the first martyrs to the cause of American liberty for nearly a century.

"In 1870 the City of Cambridge erected over their

\*The following certificate from the Town Books of Woburn has been preserved with a few papers that belonged to William Russell of Boston, who mar. Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson.

Copy, "Moses son of Theophilus and Ruth (Swan) Richardson, bn in Woburn Ap. 8th 1722.

fr Town records

as attest John Fowle, Town Clerk."

In the Prentiss family Genealogy, p. 68 (311), Moses should be substituted for Raham. Moses<sup>5</sup>'s youngest son Raham also mar. a Mary Prentiss, but no known relationship existed between the families of the two Mary Prentisses.

†The place of burial was frequently pointed out to me by my mother in childhood on our annual visit to Cambridge during Commencement week, and although over sixty years have passed away, such was the impression made on my mind that I think I can see the spot as clearly to-day as I did at that time.

remains a neat monument of Scotch granite, with this inscription :

Erected by the City, A. D. 1870.

To the memory of John Hicks, William Marcy, Moses Richardson, buried here.

Jason Russell, Jabez Wyman, Jason Winship, buried in Menotomy. Men of Cambridge who fell in defence of the Liberty of the People April 19th 1775.

'O, what a glorious morning is this.'" (Paige's Hist. of Cambridge.)

Moses<sup>5</sup> had six children by wife Mary Prentiss :—

2. I. Mary, b. June 10, 1753, mar. William Russell of Boston.
3. II. Moses, b. Sept. 10, 1755, mar. Sally Clark of Boston in 1781.
4. III. Katharine, b. Aug. 16, 1757, mar. James Smith of Cambridge.
5. IV. Elias, b. Sept. 27, 1760, mar. Mary Rand of Charlestown.
6. V. Raham, b. Nov. 4, 1762, mar. Mary Prentiss of Cambridge.
7. VI. Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1767, mar. Rev. James Bowers of Billerica.

Moses Richardson buys\* of Downing Champney of Cambridge, laborer, a messuage and tenement with about one acre of land adjoining the same for £702.

---

\*The compiler of the Richardson Memorial locates Mr. Richardson as living in West Cambridge, now Arlington. This is an *error*. He lived facing the Common, near the Colleges, in the house bought of Champney in 1749, at the northeast corner of the house of Steward Hastings, now "Holmes' Place." In relation "to Mr. Richardson being too old to be found with arms in his hands," being fifty-three years of age, in those days patriotism counted more than years. I have a letter before me, written by a college student who boarded in the Richardson house in 1824, in which occurs this passage: "Aunt Smith" (then about seventeen years of age) "says she well remembers the night her father was called up. It was about one o'clock at night. He marched to Lexington the next morning, and was killed about five o'clock." He slept in the eastern front chamber, now owned (in 1824) by Royal Morse.

After the death of Mr. Richardson, the eastern part of the house was sold to pay expenses, and was bought by Mr. Morse; the western part remaining in the possession of some of the family up to 1840 or 1850, when it was sold, and purchased by some of the Morse family.

I find a letter from William Russell written in "Mill Prison," in 1781, directed to his wife as follows:

"Mrs. Mary Russell,  
Cambridge  
next door to Steward Hasting's."

Bounded southerly, partly by the common land and partly by land lately the Rev. John Fox's, but now Jonathan Hastings';\* east by land lately Fox's, but now Hastings'; northerly by land of John Cooper, but now William Morse's; westerly with land lately Nath. Wells', but now Nathaniel Hancock's. (Recorded with Mid. Deeds, Jan. 8, 1749.)

Moses Richardson of Cambridge, housewright, appears as one of the sureties on Guardian's bond, in favor of Addison Richardson, upward of fourteen years of age. (Hist. and Gen. Reg., 1874, p. 328.)

He was "Artificer in Chief" of the Mass. troops serving under Gen. Wolfe in the invasion of Canada in 1758-9. There were in the family quite a number of trophies, taken from the homes of the French. I have in my possession, preserved by my mother, part of the customary decoration of the family altar, taken from the house of some devout Frenchman. It is a rude representation cut out of sheet brass of the letter H, with the cross resting upon the middle bar of the H. There was with it a small ivory crucifix well cut, but this cannot be found. These were brought home by her grandfather, together with some rich goods of silk which were kept for a long period as curious relics of the old French war.

The family traditions would class Mr. Richardson with the strong-minded men of his time. He was an excellent mathematician, being also a surveyor and housewright. He used to have his leather apron and breeches covered with calculations in chalk as the most convenient place to note them down. This habit was a source of great annoyance to his good wife, who, as she was remembered, was very prim and precise.

He was the college carpenter and was called by the stu-

---

\* Since Dr. Holmes.—J. K.



dents "Old Mathematicus." One of the professors on one occasion hearing this epithet applied to Mr. Richardson said to them, "it would be to their credit if they should ever become as good mathematicians as Mr. Richardson."

## 2.

*Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Richardson*, dau. of *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, *Theophilus*<sup>4</sup>, *Ezekiel*<sup>3</sup>, *Theophilus*<sup>2</sup>, *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>, was born in Cambridge, June 10, 1753; mar. June 16, 1772, William Russell, a school teacher of Boston. He was born in Boston, May 23, 1748. (See Russell Genealogy.)

Six children by William Russell:—

8. I. William Russell, born in Cambridge, Mar. 24, 1772.
9. II. Samuel " " " Boston, Oct. 19, 1773.
10. III.\* John " " " June 30, 1779.
11. IV. Katharine " " " Cambridge, Mar. 24, 1784.

## 3.

*Moses*<sup>6</sup> *Richardson*, son of *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, was born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1755; mar. Miss Sally Clarke in 1781. (No issue.) He was in camp at Ticonderoga Oct. 1, 1776, as shown by a letter to his mother at Cambridge of that date. He writes: "I have been very low, was taken after Mr. Butterfield left. I was very bad not like to live, but now am able to walk about a little but very weak. Mr. Walker is carried to the Hospital sick, up to Fort George, or William Henry, and I am unable to learn how he does. We have a post every week (on Sunday) from Watertown." He was also in the Rhode Island expedition in 1778, with his brother Elias, and his brother-in-law, William Russell. (Russell letters.)

In 1779 he entered the naval service and was afterward on board the continental frigate "Hague" under the com-

---

\*Two children who died in infancy are here omitted, and will be wherever they are found, in other branches of the family.



mand of John Manly, Esq., on her first cruise in 1782-3, and was killed in an engagement with a British fifty-gun ship off Guadaloupe, where the Hague was under fire for thirty-six hours, and beat off her assailants.

The wife of Moses mar. 2d Jacob, or James, Libby of Boston, a jeweller and silver-smith, who had a store on Washington street, Boston, nearly opposite the "Old South Church" for a long period. His name appears in the directory up to 1840.

## 4.

*Katharine<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 16, 1757; mar. James Smith of Cambridge, a house painter. They lived in the Richardson house until her decease, about 1835.

One child by James Smith:—

12. I. Catharine Smith, mar. Galen Ware of Framingham.

## 5.

*Elias<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge, Sept. 27, 1760; mar., May 15, 1788, Mary, dau. of Moses and Mary Rand of Charlestown. He was a painter and glazier by trade; also for many years a civil officer attendant upon the courts in Middlesex Co. Served in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778, with his brother Moses. Died April 14, 1801. Wife Mary died Oct. 26, 1828, aged 71 years.

Elias had eight children by wife Mary Rand, two of whom died in infancy:—

13. I. Moses, b. Apr. 7, 1789, mar.

14. II. Mary, b. Apr. 19, 1791, mar. Isaac G. Jacques.

15. III. Christopher C., b. Jan. 17, 1794, mar. Lydia Holman of Salem.

16. IV. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1795, mar. John M. Kuhn of Boston.

17. V. Rebecca Rand, b. Jan., 1799, mar. Silas B. Fillebrown of C.

18. VI. Martha, b. Nov., 1800, mar. Elisha Holmes of Stoughton.

## 6.

*Raham<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, youngest son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge, Nov. 4, 1762; mar. Jan. 6, 1791, Mary Prentiss, dau. of John, or Jones, Prentiss of Cambridge, who lived on the Stephen Prentiss farm on the West Cambridge road, about one-half a mile from the common. He was a saddler by trade.

He died Nov. 27 (Thanksgiving day), 1800. Wife Mary (Prentiss) died Jan. 1, 1861, at the home of her youngest son, Rev. J. P. Richardson, in Otisfield, Maine; buried in Framingham, Mass.

Raham had by wife Mary two children:—

19. I. Henry, born in Cambridge, Mar. 25, 1791.
20. II. James Prentiss, born in Cambridge, July 23, 1796.

## 7.

*Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, youngest child of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge July 14, 1767; mar. Rev. James Bowers of Billerica, grad. of Harv. Univ., 1794. An Episcopalian clergyman. Rector of St. Michael's Church in Marblehead from 1802 to 1811; afterwards at Kennebec, Maine, for many years. Returned about 1825 to Framingham, where he lived for several years. Published a volume of sermons on various subjects (library of Essex Ins.), printed Hallowell, 1820.

Elizabeth Richardson had by Rev. James Bowers five children, viz.:—

21. I. Henry Bowers, mar.
22. II. Hannah C. O., mar.; died 1834.
23. III. Mary Elizabeth.
24. IV. Augustus.
25. V. Julia Augusta. Births and deaths unknown.

The Rev. Mr. Bowers removed with his family to Indiana about 1830, locating at first at Indianapolis.

He with his dau. Hannah C. and her husband died of cholera in or near Cincinnati, O., in 1833-4.

His widow Elizabeth survived him.

For descendants of Mary<sup>6</sup> Richardson, dau, of Moses<sup>5</sup>, Theophilus<sup>4</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, Theophilus<sup>2</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, by William Russell<sup>2</sup> of Boston, see Russell Genealogy, post.

For Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11, of Richardson, see same, Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, of Russell, post.

The families of Richardson and Russell are united:—

1st, by the marriage of William<sup>2</sup> Russell of Boston with Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson of Cambridge.

2d, the families of Richardson and Russell are united with the Kimballs of Salem by the marriage of Katharine<sup>6</sup> Russell, dau. of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, to James Kimball, son of Nathan Kimball of Salem; also by the marriage of William<sup>3</sup> Russell, son of William and brother of Katharine<sup>6</sup>, to Priscilla Kimball, sister of James Kimball, and daughter of Nathan.

The above marriages stand, viz.:

William Russell to Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

James Kimball to Katharine Russell, Nov. 29, 1806.

William Russell to Priscilla Kimball, Feb. 12, 1812.

## 12.

*Catharine<sup>7</sup> Smith*, dau. of Katharine<sup>6</sup> and James Smith, mar. Galen Ware of Framingham, a printer by trade.

Catharine had two children by Galen Ware:—

26. I. Galen Edwin Alonzo.

27. II. Catharine Clarissa, mar. Nathaniel Howard.

## 13.

*Moses<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Cambridge Apr. 7, 1789; mar. 1830; died in Cambridge, 1834. He

was in the war of 1812. A prisoner at Halifax, where he suffered from sickness and want; when paroled returned to his home on foot from Portland, stopping at Salem.

One son, living :—

28. I. Benjamin Houghton Richardson, born in Cambridge; mar. Ella White; four children. Books and stationary in Cambridge, now in Boston.

## 14.

*Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Apr. 19, 1791; mar. Isaac Green Jacques Mar. 1, 1812. He died Apr. 14, 1861. Wife Mary died Jan., 1863.

Mary had three children by Isaac Green Jacques :—

29. I. Mary Jane, born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1814; unmarried.  
30. II. Isaac James, “ “ “ June 8, 1817; mar.  
31. III. Sarah Rand, “ “ “ Mar. 13, 1819; mar.

## 15.

*Christopher C.<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Cambridge, 1798; mar. Lydia Holman of Salem. A cabinet maker; lived at one time in Beverly, otherwise unknown.

Four children by wife Lydia Holman :—

32. I. Elias Richardson.  
33. II. Lonzona.  
34. III. Christopher Columbus.  
35. IV. Mary Elizabeth.

## 16.

*Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 11, 1795; mar. John M. Kuhn of Boston. He died ———. He was a tea sampler and packer. Wife Elizabeth now living, July, 1879. No issue.

## 17.

*Rebecca Rand<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Jan., 1799; mar. Silas Barnard Fillebrown of Cambridge in

1825. He died about 1840. Wife Rebecca died in May, 1860. No issue. He was a graduate of West Point; a Lieut. in U. S. Navy.

## 18.

*Martha<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Nov., 1800; mar. in 1828 Elisha Holmes of Stoughton. Wife Martha died 1863.

Martha had four children by husband Elisha:—

- 36. I. Maria, born in Stoughton, mar. Benj. Franklin Drake.
- 37. II. John C., born in Stoughton, mar. Lucy Britton.
- 38. III. Rodney B. Capen, born in Stoughton.
- 39. IV. Jane C. Holmes, born in Stoughton.

## 19.

*Henry<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Raham<sup>6</sup> R., born in Cambridge Mar. 25, 1791; mar. Feb., 1814, Relief Arnold of Framingham, born Oct. 21, 1791; died at the home of her son Henry Sept. 17, 1864. He died Aug. 4, 1870.

Henry had by wife Relief Arnold, eight children:—

- 40. I. Henry Francis, born June 4, 1815, mar. Esther Colby.
- 41. II. Mary Prentiss, born June 25, 1817.
- 42. III. Raham William, born July 20, 1819; died Oct. 12, 1847.
- 43. IV. James Prentiss, Aug. 20, 1821; mar. June Carson.
- 44. V. Benjamin F., born Feb. 6, 1823; mar. Cordelia Seaver.
- 45. VI. Samuel Wadsworth, Nov. 30, 1824; mar. 1st, Clara Benjamin; 2nd, Louise Partridge.
- 46. VII. Relief Catharine, born Nov. 27, 1826.
- 47. VIII. Elizabeth Ann, born Dec. 14, 1828; mar. Jan. 31, 1850.

## 20.

*James P.<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Raham<sup>6</sup>, was born in Cambridge July 23, 1796; mar. Miss Clara Carey, dau. of Doct. Carey of Turner, Maine (date unknown). She died a few years after her marriage. He died Nov. 15, 1862.



## Three children by wife Clara :—

48. I. Wentworth Ricker Richardson.

49. II. Clara Carey, } twins.

50. III. Mary Abigail, }

Mr. Richardson, before adopting his profession, "took a trip" to Ohio, in company with James Kimball,\* leaving Salem in the Sch. Angler for Baltimore Sept. 18, 1817. On his return the next year he commenced his preparation for the ministry. He was a Congregationalist minister of the "old school." His first settlement was at Poland, Maine, Aug. 16, 1826; installed at Otisfield, Maine, Oct., 1833. At the time of his death he was settled over the church in the town of Gray, Maine. He died very suddenly of apoplexy. His mother, Mary Prentiss Richardson, for the last twenty-five years of her life lived with her son James in Maine, where she died July 1, 1861; was removed to Framingham and buried in burial lot of her eldest son, Henry Richardson, in Edgell Grove Cemetery.

## 21.

*Henry<sup>7</sup> Bowers*, son of Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Richardson) and Rev. James Bowers, removed to the West with the family about 1830, where he settled as a physician at Moores Hill, about forty miles from Indianapolis, Ind. He married and had a family of children by his first wife. But little is known of this family. He married, 2d, his cousin Catharine C. Ware, widow of Nath. Howard of St. Louis (see No. 27).

## 26.

*Galen Edwin Alonzo<sup>8</sup> Ware*, son of Catharine<sup>7</sup> (Smith) and Galen Ware of Cambridge, and grandson of Katharine<sup>6</sup> (Richardson) and James Smith of Cambridge. He

---

\*See Jour. Essex Inst. Col., Vol. 8, p. 226.

was a bookbinder by trade. He married and had a family after he removed to New York. It is believed that he was a politician in New York, and at one period held some honorable position in the New York Assembly, as a Manual (in red and gilt) with his compliments was received at the time by some members of the family.

## 27.

*Catharine C.<sup>8</sup> Ware*, dau. of Catharine<sup>7</sup> (Smith) and Galen Ware, mar. Nathaniel Howard (date unknown) of Boston. He was a dealer in dry and fancy goods, store on Hanover street, Boston, between 1850 and 1860; resided in Chelsea; removed to St. Louis, where he died, leaving his wife Catharine and four children, viz. :—

- I. Joseph Russell Howard.
- II. Ella Olivia           “
- III. Edwin               “
- IV. Julia Howard       “

Catharine Howard mar., 2d, Dr. Henry Bowers (her cousin, see No. 25). Whether he removed with his wife Catharine to his old home, or went into the practice of his profession in St. Louis is uncertain. He died in a few years after his marriage with Catharine. So far as is known, his widow with her family reside still in St. Louis.

## 29.

*Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> Jacques*, dau. of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1814; now resides in Cambridge, unmarried.

## 30.

*Isaac James<sup>8</sup> Jacques*, son of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge June 8, 1817; mar. Mary Ann Dunham of Paris, Maine. Enlisted in the 47th Mass. Reg., and was wounded in the battle of

the Wilderness. Was with the expedition under Gen. Banks to New Orleans and died soon after his return from the effect of his wounds.

Children by wife Mary Ann :—

- I. Arthur Hamilton.
- II. Carrie Gertrude.
- III. Sarah Maria.
- IV. Annie Mary.
- V. James Franklin.

## 31.

*Sarah Rand<sup>8</sup> Jacques*, dau. of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge Mar. 12, 1819; mar. Charles T. Green. She died in Lowell, May 9, 1823.

## 34.

*Christopher C.<sup>8</sup> Richardson*, son of Christopher<sup>7</sup>, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Beverly; enlisted very early in the War of the Rebellion, in the Cambridge quota with his three sons. They all died from exposure and sickness during the war. Christopher<sup>7</sup>, after the war, settled down in Virginia, where he now resides if living.

## 40.

*Henry Francis A.<sup>8</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief (Arnold) Richardson of Framingham, born June 4, 1815; mar. Esther Colby. Resides in Medfield.

Seven children by wife Esther :—

- I. Mary Frances Richardson.
- II. George Francis       “       died Jan., 1848.
- III. William Henry       “       died Oct. 27, 1871.
- IV. Eliza                 “
- V. Elizabeth Ann       “
- VI. Anna N.             “
- VII. Charlotte C.       “

## 43.

*James Prentiss<sup>8</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief

(Arnold) Richardson, born Aug. 20, 1821; mar. June Carson. A counsellor at law; resided at Cambridgeport at the commencement of the war of the Rebellion.

Five children by wife June:—

- |                            |                                      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| I. Caroline A. Richardson, | died young.                          |
| II. Jennie L.              | “ mar. W. A. Benson of Cambridge.    |
| III. Kate                  | “ mar. Herbert Chase, M. D., of Cam. |
| IV. Elizabeth A.           | “                                    |
| V. Louis Gray              | “                                    |

At the dedication of the monument erected in the old burial ground in Cambridge in 1870 to the memory of the patriot militia-men of Cambridge who fell in the conflict on the 19th of April, 1775, the Hon. H. R. Harding, mayor of the city of Cambridge, remarked “that he desired to call attention to one of the patriots whose names were on the stone, that of Moses Richardson, and to say that his descendants had inherited his noble blood; for his great-grandson had proved himself a true patriot, and a worthy descendant of those heroic men who dared all in defence of their Country’s rights.”

To James Prentiss Richardson, Esq., of Cambridge, belongs the honor of raising and organizing the first Company of Militia in the United States which was raised expressly for the defence of the Government in the war of the Rebellion in 1861.

In anticipation of the impending struggle he issued in the “Cambridge Chronicle” of Jan. 5, 1861, the following notice:—

“The undersigned proposes to organize a Company of Volunteers, to tender their services to our common country, and to do what they can to maintain the integrity, and glory, of our flag, and Union. Any citizen of good moral character, and sound in body, who wishes to join this corps; will please call at my office, Main Street Cambridgeport.

J. P. Richardson.”

On the 13th of April, 1861, sixty persons had enlisted and were accepted by the Governor. The call of the President for 75,000 men for three months on the 15th of April, 1861, was promptly answered by the call of the Governor of Massachusetts. This Company promptly on the morning of the 17th of April answered the call, having ninety-five men.

This Company was ordered to Fortress Monroe, where they remained with Gen. Butler. At the expiration of the three months this Company returned home, and received an ovation from their fellow citizens at the City Hall, July 23, 1861.

Of this Company nearly all of its returning members re-enlisted for further service; twenty-seven of its members were killed in battle, or died from wounds, and disease engendered in the service; twenty-seven of its members receiving commissions in the various departments of the public service.

Capt. J. P. Richardson was commissioned as Captain in the 38th Regiment Aug. 12, 1862; Major, Dec. 4, 1862; Lt. Col., July 16, 1863, from which time the Col. being absent on leave from Apr., 1863, Col. Richardson had command until the close of the war.

He was severely wounded at the battle of Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864, but continued in his command. He was also with Banks in the Southwest Expedition.

At the close of the war he resumed his profession in Cambridgeport, but was soon after commissioned as Judge Advocate in the regular army of the United States, and was ordered to Texas. He was also appointed Judge of one of the State Courts. Resides in Austin, Texas.

#### 44.

*Benjamin F.<sup>8</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief



(Arnold) Richardson, born Feb. 6, 1823; mar. Cordelia Seaver. Two children:—

I. \* Elizabeth Ann, died young.

II. Frank Ellwood.

Reside in Cambridge.

#### 45.

*Samuel Wadsworth<sup>8</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief (Arnold) Richardson, born Nov. 30, 1824; mar., 1st, Clara Benjamin, two children, died young; mar., 2d, Louise Partridge. Two children by wife Louise:—

I. Harry Arnold Richardson.

II. Louise Richardson.

Raised a Company in Cambridge in June, 1861; was commissioned as Captain and annexed to the 16th Regt. of Mass. Vols. Ordered to Baltimore; thence to Fortress Munroe; remaining until May, 1862. Was engaged in the capture of Norfolk and Suffolk, Va., under Gen. Wool. Joined the Army of the Potomac June 12, 1862, and took part in all the battles of that Army up to July, 1864, except Antietam, serving under Gen. McClellan, Pope, Burnside, Hooker, Mead and Grant.

He was promoted to Major in 1862; Lieut. Col., May 18, 1864; breveted Col., July, 1864, as the Regt. had become reduced to too small a number to allow a Col. The Regt. originally mustered 1,000 men, to which were added at different times 400 recruits, making in all 1,400 men. Of this number he brought home 231 men. The others, including sixty commissioned officers, were killed, wounded, disabled, and discharged by reason of sickness, and missing.

He was wounded in seven different engagements, but none severe enough to take him from field duty.

For many years after his return he was in the office of the U. S. Marshal of Mass. as Deputy; resigned on

account of ill health ; now an official in the State Prison at Concord, Mass., where he resides.

## 48.

*Wentworth Ricker<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of James Prentiss<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson ; mar. Fanny Paine of Eastport, Me. Birth and date of marriage unknown.

He was a practicing physician at Portland, Me., at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion ; entered the naval service as surgeon, was on board the "Kearsage" for a long period ; had leave of absence on furlough, but was soon ordered to Key West, Florida, where he died of yellow fever within a week of his arrival at his post.

Two children :—

- I. Mary F. Richardson.
- II. James Wentworth Richardson.

## 49.

*Clara Carey<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, twin dau. of James P.<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson, mar. Silas Blake of Harrison, Me., where she now resides ; a widow.

Two children :—

- I. Silas Blake.
- II. Prentiss Blake.

## 50.

*Mary Abigail<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, twin dau. of James P.<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson, went with some friends, many years ago, to San Francisco, Cal., where she married a Mr. Newman, who soon after died. She has since married again a second time, but her husband's name and residence cannot be recalled by the friends in Mass.

[To be continued.]

## THE FIRST BOOK OF INTENTIONS OF MARRIAGE OF THE CITY OF LYNN.

---

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON, OF LYNN.

---

[Continued from page 80, Part 1, Vol. XV.]

- Dec. 4, 1697. Richard Oakes and Hannah Phillips, both of Lynn.  
Nov. 22, 1708. Thomas Owens of Marblehead and Elizabeth Elkins  
of Lynn.  
Sept. 15, 1716. David Oliver of Marblehead and Hannah Stacey of  
Lynn.  
Apr. 1, 1736. Samuel Newhall and Dorothy Chamberlain, both of  
Lynn.  
Apr. 27, 1740. Samuel Newhall and Mary Hutchinson, both of Lynn.  
Dec. 10, 1720. William Odell of Marblehead and Martha Collins of  
Lynn.  
Dec. 24, 1720. Samuel Coats and Abigail Sargent, both of Lynn.  
July 15, 1721. Zaccheus Collins and Content Hood, both of Lynn.  
Jan. 20, 1722-3. Zacheus Collins of Lynn and Elizabeth Sawyer of  
Newbury.  
Feb. 11, 1720-1. Ezekiel Collins and Rebecca Graves, both of Lynn.  
Feb. 17, 1720-1. John James of Marblehead and Elizabeth Richards of  
Lynn.  
July 1, 1721. John Hartshorn of Reading and Abigail Bancroft of  
Lynn.  
Mar. 17, 1721. Jeremiah Eaton and Margaret Hawks, both of Lynn.  
Aug. 19, 1721. Jonathan Thomson of Marblehead and Jane Coates of  
Lynn.  
Sept. 8, 1721. Thomas Eaton of Reading and Mary Gowing of Lynn.  
June 17, 1722. John Shepard and Elsie Tucker, both of Lynn.  
Nov. 1, 1724. David Townsend and Mary Hutchinson, both of Lynn.  
Jan. 17, 1724-5. Samuel Whitford of Salem and Elizabeth Pearson of  
Lynn.  
June 4, 1738. Joseph Greeley of Roxbury and Sarah Browne of  
Lynn.  
Feb. 28, 1747-8. Matthew Mansfield and Sarah Sabens, both of Lynn.  
Dec. 11, 1726. Rev. Mr.<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Henchman and Miss Deborah  
Walker, both of Lynn.

---

<sup>1</sup>It should be borne in mind that the titles Mr. and Mrs. were prefixed to the names of persons of more than ordinary standing as marks of distinction and that the latter does not necessarily denote that the person was a widow.

- Dec. 11, 1726. David Rice and Elizabeth Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 9, 1726. Henry Newman of Lynn and Ruth Goldthwait of Salem.  
 Dec. 11, 1726. James Rowland and Lois Potter, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 11, 1742. Jedediah Newhall and Ruth Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 20, 1722. Godfrey Tarbox and Hannah Laughton, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. Joseph Gowing and Hannah Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 17, 1722. Samuel Coats and Ruth Hart, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1728. Mr. Ambrose Haskell of Marblehead and Ms. Prudence Farrington of Lynn.  
 June 25, 1738. John Hawks and Mis Lydia Calley, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 7, 1741-2. Abraham Gray and Lydia Calley, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1727. John Upham of Malden and Sarah Burnell of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1727. John Clipsham of Marblehead and Sarah Burnell of Lynn.  
 Oct. 15, 1727. Henry Blaney of Salem and Lois Ivory of Lynn.  
 Oct. 15, 1727. Isaac Ramsdell and Mary Rich, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 5, 1731-2. John Hawks and Hannah Priest, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 14, 1736. Thomas Stocker and Elizabeth Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1728. Timothy Howard and Jerusha Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 30, 1731-2. William Williams of Reading and Tabatha Pearson of Lynn.  
 Jan. 30, 1731-2. Benjamin Ivory and Ruth Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 6, 1731-2. Ezekei Gowing of Lynn and Deliverance Wiman of Woburn.  
 May 17, 1732. John Pearson of Lynn and Rebecca Osgood of Andover.  
 Feb. 14, 1747-8. David Fuller and Phebe Nourse, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 1, 1723. Ebenezer Holton of Salem and Eunice Collins of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. John Day of Marblehead and Ruth Wilson of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. James Gould of Salem and Margaret Chadwell of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. Robert Mason of Marblehead and Barberry Oakes of Lynn.  
 Mar. 31, 1723. Mr. Samuel Gott of Gloucester and Mrs. Ruth Ivory of Lynn.  
 Mar. 24, 1723. Aaron Estes, a stranger, and Esther Richards of Lynn.  
 June 30, 1723. Ebenezer Collins and Mary Chadwell, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 30, 1724. John Redding (Raddin?) and Sarah Bowden, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 6, 1725-6. Humphrey Deverex of Marblehead and Elizabeth Reddin (Raddin?) of Lynn.  
 July 30, 1748. Henry Blaney of Salem and Hannah Graves of Lynn.  
 Jan. 28, 1727-8. William Cheever and Sarah Waitt, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1728. Joseph Bates and Elizabeth Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1728. Joshua Collins and Mary Silsbee, both of Lynn.



- Dec. 22, 1728. Mr. Richard Skinner of Marblehead and Miss Martha Burrill of Lynn.
- Oct. 31, 1742. John Stocker and Ruth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 5, 1742. Josiah Sawyer of Andover and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.
- Apr. 3, 1737. John Young of Salem and Hannah Curtis of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1737. John Stocker and Hannah Richards, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1738. Thomas Brown and Martha Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 28, 1739. Aaron Felt and Mercy Waitt, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 13, 1739. John Williams of Lynn and Martha Boardman of Cambridge.
- Jan. 20, 1739-40. Moses Newhall and Susannah Cowden, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 27, 1739-40. Jonathan Newhall and Abigail Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 13, 1725-6. Daniel Townsend of Lynn and Lydia Sawyer of Reading.
- Mar. 13, 1725-6. Nathaniel Sherman of Lynn and Dorcas Sawyer of Reading.
- Apr. 24, 1726. Thomas Chadwell and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1735. Daniel Hitchings and Hannah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1735. Josiah Rhodes and Hepsibah Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- May 26, 1728. George Cain and Lois Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 9, 1728-9. Thomas Jones of Lynn and Martha Wilson of Malden.
- May 18, 1729. Ambrose Blaney and Judith Curtis, both of Lynn.
- May 25, 1729. Thomas Poole of Lynn and Eunice Green of Reading.
- Aug. 3, 1729. Richard Collins and Sarah Ayers, both of Lynn.
- May 19, 1747. Mr. Timothy Orne of Salem and Miss Rebecca Taylor of Lynn.
- Dec. 2, 1722. Thomas Burrage and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 18, 1724. Samuel Newhall and Kezia Breed, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1724. Peletia Crocker and Johanna Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1724. Jonathan Welman and Melitable Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- July 29, 1727. Jonathan Dunill of Lynn and Melitable Kenney of Salem.
- Nov. 24, 1745. John Freeman and Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 29, 1695. John Perkins and Anna Hutchinson, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1719. Anthony Potter and Maria Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 25, 1722. George Unthank of Framingham and Ruth Curtis of Lynn.
- Dec. 2. Jean Glas forbid the banns.
- Dec. 20, 1724. George Unthank and Ruth Curtis, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 20, 1726. Andrew Rolfe of Boston and Mary Burrill of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1726. Ebenezer Williams and Mary Hall, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 23, 1733. Rev. Mr. Joseph Champney of Beverly and Miss Thankful Pickering of Lynn.



- Nov. 17, 1734. Isaac Day of Gloucester and Sarah Downing of Lynn.  
 Apr. 24, 1697. Ebenezer Parker of Reading and Rebecca Newhall of Lynn.  
 Dec. 3, 1732. John Richards and Lydia Phillips, both of Lynn.  
 June 3, 1733. Jonathan Welman and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 19, 1733. Jeremiah Tarbox and Joanna Cooke, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1733. Benjamin Blyth of Salem and Mary Legare of Lynn.  
 Mar. 6, 1742-3. John Breed and Jean Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 26, 1699. Kendall Parker of Reading and Ruth Johnson of Lynn.  
 Sept. 12, 1726. Thomas Breed and Sarah Farr, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 20, 1728. Samuel Alley and Abigail Basset, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 20, 1729. Thomas Baker and Rebecca Kelsey, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 7, 1736. Jonathan Blaney and Hannah Gray, both of Lynn.  
 May 8, 1743. Mr. Ezra Mower and Miss Lydia Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1723. John Tarbox and Dorothy Gray, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1723. Joseph Rhodes and Mary Fuller, both of Lynn.  
 June 21, 1724. Benjamin Tarbox and Deborah Gray, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 4, 1731. Samuel Johnson and Ruth Holten, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 3, 1735. Benjamin Jefferds of Lynn and Elizabeth Giles of Beverly.  
 Aug. 3, 1735. Richard Pappoon and Elizabeth Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 26, 1705. Benjamin Potter and Ruth Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 15, 1706-7. Walter Phillips and Lydia Howland, both of Lynn.  
 June 5, 1708. Ephraim Potter and Sarah Witt, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 18, 1703. Jacob Powers of Concord and Sarah Merriam of Lynn.  
 Mar. 13, 1707-8. Samuel Potter and Elizabeth Heart, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 16, 1735. Job Collins and Sarah Graves, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 25, 1746-7. Thaddeus Riddan (Raddin?) of Lynn and Elizabeth Brown of Salem.  
 Oct. 5, 1706. John Williams and Rebecca Pearson, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1707. William Williams and Mary Mills, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 10, 1708-9. Kendall Pearson and Lydia Boardman, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 14, 1708-9. John Poole and Sarah Eaton, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1710. William Peach of Marblehead and Sarah Elkins of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1710-1. David Potter of Ipswich and Mary Merriam of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1712. Samuel Proctor and Sarah Larrabee, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 17, 1713. Walter Phillips of Lynn and Elizabeth Blaney of Salem.  
 Aug. 4, 1716. Edward Parker of Walsingford and Jerusha Merriam of Lynn.  
 Nov. 27, 1697. Jonathan Ramsdell and Anna Chadwell, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 8, 1717-8. Eleazer Pope of Salem and Hannah Buffington of Lynn.

- Apr. 19, 1718. Samuel Hart and Hepsibah Pearson, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 6, 1718. Ebenezer Pearson and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 5, 1729. Samuel Pool of Reading and Rebecca Williams of Lynn.  
 Oct. 5, 1729. Jacob Tarbox and Abigail Baxter, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 22, 1698. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Elizabeth Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 7, 1724-5. Benjamin Gowing and Abigail Wyman, both of Lynn.  
 July 4, 1725. Ebenezer Burrill and Mary Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 23, 1729. John Andrews of Marblehead and Sarah Hood of Lynn.  
 July 10, 1748. John Lewis and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 9, 1727. Theophilus Burrill, Esq., of Lynn and Miss Hannah Chanack of Boston.  
 Mar. 31, 1728. Joseph Coats and Margaret Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 1, 1728. Mr. Edward Pell of Boston and Ms Abigail Taylor of Lynn.  
 Apr. 26, 1729. Mr. William Taylor for and in behalf of the overseer and guardian of the said Ms Rebecca Kelsy, forbid the banns betwixt Mr. Thomas Baker and Miss Rebecca Kelsy, which was entered Apr. 20, 1729.  
 Sept. 22, 1699. Daniel Richards and Elizabeth Proctor, both of Lynn.  
 May 13, 1722. John Parris, a stranger, and Elizabeth Merriam of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1723. Nathaniel Newhall and Phebe Town, both of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1723. John Clements and Hannah Ingersoll, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 20, 1742-3. Benjamin Alley and Hannah Hart, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 9, 1701. Thomas Roots, late of Boston, and Mary Cox of Lynn.  
 July 12, 1730. Joseph Eaton of Reading and Elisabeth Mansfield of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1730. Samuel Nickerson of Marblehead and Lydia Potter of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1730. Edward Holloway of Malden and Huldah Farrington of Lynn.  
 Nov. 1, 1701. Thomas Rich and Mary Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. John Darling and Lois Gowing, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 15, 1730. John Work and Elizabeth Deer, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 14, 1731. James Parrot of Salem and Abigail Leason of Lynn.  
 Apr. 25, 1702. Mr. William Rowland : and (sic) Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsey of Lynn.  
 Dec. 31, 1732. John Newhall and Elizabeth Townsend, both of Lynn.  
 May 14, 1738. David Newhall of Boston and May Burchstead of Lynn.  
 July 1, 1739. Ezekiel Rhodes and Jean Coburn, both of Lynn.  
 May 5, 1745. Ignatius Rhodes of Lynn and Sarah Merriam of Meriden.  
 Nov. 28, 1702. Crispas Richards and Sarah Collins, both of Lynn.

- Sept. 15, 1728. Ensign Samuel Parker and Miss Elizabeth Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 15, 1728. Nathan Breed and Mary Bassett, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 15, 1737-8. John Farrington of Lynn and Margaret Gloyd of Salem.
- Mar. 19, 1737-8. Jonathan Mansfield and Dorcas Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 19, 1743-4. Josiah Holden of Worcester and Jane Bancroft of Lynn.
- Nov. 28, 1702. Josiah Rhodes and Priscilla Smith, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 15, 1724-5. Ebenezer Ramsdell and Tabatha Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 11, 1725. Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead and Anna Breed of Lynn.
- Feb. 16, 1728. Capt. Willard Roby of Boston and Miss Anna Taylor of Lynn.
- May 4, 1735. Timothy Hitchings and Mary Luke, both of Lynn.
- May 17, 1735. The said Timothy Hitchings' mother forbid the banns.
- Dec. 14, 1696. Nathaniel Sherman of Boston and Sarah Hutchinson of Lynn.
- Mar. 3, 1722-3. Isaac Ramsdell and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 14, 1725. Thomas Hudson and Mary Mills, both of Lynn.
- July 22, 1733. Noah Ramsdell and Mary Batten, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 8, 1734. Benjamin Chadwell of Lynn and Mary Dailey of Eastham.
- Mar. 17, 1703-4. John Rhodes and Joanna Alley, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 21, 1707-8. Daniel Ross of Windham and Mary Farr of Lynn.
- Jan. 8, 1729-30. Samuel Holloway and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 1, 1733. Jeremiah Newhall and Sarah Bates, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 28, 1700. Thomas Stocker of Lynn and Sarah Berry of Boston.
- Apl. 4, 1725. Daniel Jacobs of Lynn and Margaret White of Reading.
- July 25, 1725. Samuel Holloway and Charity Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1725-6. Grover Pratt of Malden and Rebecca Lewis of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1705. Shuball Stearns of Lynn and Mary Upton of Reading.
- Jan. 15, 1708-9. Edward Twist of Salem and Hannah Aborne of Lynn.
- Feb. 4, 1727-8. Timothy Osgood of Andover and Miss Mary Poole of Lynn.
- Feb. 17, 1699-700. Ebenezer Tarbox of Lynn and Mary Breen of Boxford.
- Sept. 11, 1707. Mr. Benjamin Sweetland of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Hale of Boston.
- Dec. 6, 1707. Joseph Sibley of Lynn and Elizabeth Boutell of Reading.
- July 29, 1710. John Ramsdell and Elizabeth Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1710. Jonathan Ramsdell and Sarah Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 12, 1708-9. Samuel Ramsdell of Lynn and Abigail Mason of Boston.

- July 14, 1710. James Stimpson and Hannah Stearns, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 4, 1710. Eleazer Rhodes and Jemima Preble, both of Lynn.  
 July 17, 1710. Ralph Tompkins of Great Britain and Mrs. Mary Jefferds of Lynn.  
 Nov. 6, 1714. Daniel Twist of Salem and Mary Aborn of Lynn.  
 Dec. 6, 1724. Joshua Pratt and Sarah Brook, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 6, 1724. Aaron Hart and Tabitha Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 13, 1724. Joseph Alley and Hepsibah Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. William Whitcomb of Boston and Experience Tarbox of Lynn.  
 Nov. 18, 1722. Joshua Pratt and Zebiah Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 18, 1722. John Brewer and Mary Coats, of Lynn.  
 Nov. 18, 1722. Daniel Graves and Martha Coats, of Lynn.  
 Mar. 3, 1722-3. William Whitcomb of Boston and Sarah Fuller of Lynn.  
 Mar. 19, 1726-7. Joshua Pratt and Elizabeth Hudson, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 27, 1724. Joseph Trow of Marblehead and Sarah Bancroft of Lynn.  
 Sept. 27, 1724. James Coats and Martha Rhodes, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 30, 1729. Hugh Floyd of Boston and Mary Baker of Lynn.  
 Apr. 6, 1729. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Sarah Farrington, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 1, 1729-30. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Joanna Downing, both of Lynn.  
 May 14, 1698. Benjamin Very of Salem and Jemima Newhall of Lynn.  
 Feb. 23, 1723-4. Edward Pickering of Salem and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.  
 Feb. 23, 1723-4. Henry Bachelder and Hannah Stocker, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 9, 1729. Daniel Morrison and Margaret Fraser, both now residing in this town.  
 Nov. 9, 1729. Ezekiel Gowing and Lydia Gowing, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 17, 1748. Zebulon Norwood and Elizabeth Quiner, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 17, 1702. Mr. William Stacey of Marblehead and Mrs. Tabitha King of Lynn.  
 Nov. 12, 1727. William Proctor and Jemima Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 19, 1727. Joseph Moulton and Sarah Lilley, both of Lynn.  
 May 14, 1732. David Northee of Salem and Miriam Bassett of Lynn.  
 Nov. 11, 1744. Isaac Wilson of Salem and Abigail Newhall of Lynn.  
 Aug. 27, 1732. Rev. Mr. Stephen Chase of Lynn and Miss Jane Winget of Hampton in the province of New Hampshire.  
 Jan. 6, 1733-4. Mr. William Perkins and Miss Sarah Stearns of Lynn.  
 Sept. 7, 1735. Mr. William Boardman of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Hill of Malden.  
 Feb. 7, 1741-2. Mr. Benjamin Brintnall of Chelsea and Miss Elizabeth Waitt of Lynn.  
 June 10, 1710. Moses Wheat and Deborah Mansfield, both belonging to Lynn.



- Sept. 30, 1715. Ebenezer Witt of Marlborough and Rebecca Breed of Lynn.
- June 30, 1716. Samuel Webber of Marblehead and Hannah Hood of Lynn.
- Dec. 2, 1716. Samuel Witt of Marlborough and Elizabeth Breed of Lynn.
- Aug. 23, 1717. Isaac Welman and Mary Slafter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Daniel Wilson, a stranger, and Ruth Ireson of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Abraham Welman and Elizabeth Taylor, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 1, 1717-8. John Wells and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1719. Thomas Witt of Malden and Mary Ivory of Lynn.
- Nov. 25, 1721. John Wells and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1718. William Rich of Lynn and Elizabeth March of Newbury.
- Nov. 21, 1719. Benjamin Ramsdell and Abigail Fuller, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 2, 1742-3. Thomas Potter and Sarah Hart, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1747. Timothy Hutchinson and Mehitable Wiley, both of Lynn.
- May 16, 1721. John Poole of Gloucester and Abigail Ballard of Lynn.
- June 24, 1721. Ebenezer Pearson of Lynn and Hannah Moodey of Newbury.
- Sept. 8, 1721. Robert Potter and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1721. James Pearson of Lynn and Hepsibah Hartshorn of Reading.
- Oct. 4, 1730. Jeremiah Eaton of Lynn and Hannah Osgood of Andover.
- Oct. 11, 1730. Ebenezer Hathorne and Keziah Collins, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 11, 1732. Isaac Langdon of Lynn and Miss Mary Collier of Falmouth (Collyer?).
- Jan. 29, 1748-9. Mr. Jonathan Fuller and Miss Sarah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 4, 1695. Nathan'l Whittemore of Boston and Elizabeth Rhodes of Lynn.
- Oct. 11, 1724. Capt. James Pearson of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Osgood of Andover.
- Oct. 18, 1730. Isaac Langdon, a stranger, and Mary Tonkin of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1730. The abovesaid Mary Tonkin forbid the banns.
- Aug. 8, 1731. Benjamin Carleton of Bradford and Elizabeth Bancroft of Lynn.
- Oct. 23, 1719. Robert Searl and Elizabeth Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1720. Thomas Rand of Lynn and Elizabeth Parker of Reading.
- Sept. 12, 1736. Eliezur Lindsey of Smithfield and Hannah Hall of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1696. Thomas Wellman of Lynn and Sarah Brown of Reading.
- Mar. 8, 1719-20. Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk and Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, both of Lynn.



- July 9, 1720. Thomas Riddan (Raddin?) and Jerusha Collins, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1747. Ivory Willard and Ruth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1747. Matthew Lindsey and Anna Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1736. Thomas Phillips and Sarah Snow, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1736-7. Roger Derby of Marblehead and Martha Hall of Lynn.
- Apr. 1, 1739. John Wower and Elizabeth Collins, both of Lynn.
- July 10, 1739. Joseph Williams and Abigail Burrill, both of Lynn.
- 1742. John Gowing and Priscilla Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 5, 1743-4. Ephraim Oliver and Abigail Farrington, both of Lynn.
- July 31, 1699. William Williams and Joanna Mower, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 3, 1720. Henry Stanton and Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 27, 1739-40. Sharppo, servant to Samuel Carter of Salem, and Mary, servant to Nathan Breed of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1706. Stephen Welman of Lynn and Abigail Boston of Wells.
- Mar. 26, 1720. Thomas Pearson of Boston and Eunice Lewis of Lynn.
- Nov. 3, 1734. Henry Ingalls and Sarah Richards, both of Lynn.
- May 9, 1736. Joshua Felt of Lynn and Dorcas Buckley of Salem.
- May 12, 1745. John Newhall and Sarah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1702. John Witt, jr., and Mary Dane, both of Lynn.
- July 14, 1721. Joseph Scott of Providence and Elizabeth Jenks of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1729. Samuel Reddin (Raddin?) and Hepsibah Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1729. Benjamin Hood and Elizabeth Basset, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 7, 1711. Samuel Stearns of Lynn and Sarah Burnap of Reading.
- July 22, 1722. John Wait and Ann Colley, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 26, 1723-4. John Pitman of Marblehead and Ruth Ramsdell of Lynn.
- Oct. 9, 1748. William Daniels of Salem and Mary Oliver of Lynn.
- Feb. 6, 1742-3. Joshua Pratt and Prudence Haskell, both of Lynn.
- July 24, 1743. Samuel Breed of Boston and Abigail Brown of Lynn.
- Feb. 12, 1743-4. Joseph Skinner and Abigail Brown, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 19, 1745. Joseph Larrabee of Lynn and Elizabeth Trask of Salem.
- Sept. 11, 1748. Benja. Atwell, a stranger, and Hannah Brown of Lynn.
- Sept. 18, 1748. James Wiley of Reading and Lois Bancroft of Lynn.
- Apr. 21, 1723. Mr. Nathaniel Fuller and Mrs. Anna Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 20, 1725-6. Joseph Richards and Mary Bowden, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 30, 1727. Nathan Burrill of Lynn and Hannah Stone of Salem.
- Apr. 23, 1727. Jonathan Reason of Salem and Abigail Jefferds of Lynn.
- Aug. 24, 1729. Benjamin Rhodes and Rachel Silsbee, both of Lynn.

- Oct. 7, 1722. John Newhall and Abigail Baker, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 23, 1725. Samuel Harpwell of Concord and Experience Tarbox of Lynn.  
 Oct. 31, 1725. Alexander Sloley of Marblehead and Elsie Jefferds of Lynn.  
 Dec. 29, 1728. Jonathan Johnson and Susannah Mower, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 19, 1731. John Quiner, a stranger, and Elizabeth Fuller of Lynn.  
 Aug. 22, 1730. Robert Hood of Marblehead and Jean Glass of Lynn.  
 Aug. 29, 1730. Joseph Jefferds and Priscilla Griffin, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 29, 1730. Ralph Merry and Mary Fuller, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 2, 1739-40. Jonathan Wait and Hannah Hawkes, both of Lynn.  
 May 29, 1726. Mr. William Taylor and Miss Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 13, 1730. James Parker of Reading and Sarah Larrabee of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1730. Samuel Newhall and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 14, 1730-1. Samuel Kelley of Marblehead and Lydia Bowden of Lynn.  
 Feb. 14, 1730-1. Ebenezer Collins and Mary Merry, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 12, 1729. Nathan Atwell and Anna Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 19, 1729. William Ingalls and Zeruiah Norwood, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 21, 1729. Samuel Gowing and Patience Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 21, 1729. Thomas Cheever and Eunice Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 24, 1736. Daniel Bassett and Lydia Hood, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 20, 1743. Jonathan Twist of Salem and Elizabeth Nourse of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Ralph Deuerix of Marblehead and Ruth Potter of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Alexander Douglas and Sarah Ballard, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Ephraim Berry and Sarah Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Tobijah, a negro man of Malden, and Zipporah, a negro woman of Lynn.  
 Aug. 12, 1739. Adam Hawks of Lynn and Huldah Brown of Reading.  
 Jan. 8, 1729-30. Nathaniel Evans of Reading forbids the banns of matrimony of Robert Gray, jr., of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1743. John Briant and Margaret Smith, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 8, 1729-30. Humphrey Deuerix of Marblehead and Abigail Gail of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Benjamin Eaton and Anna Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Nathaniel Brown of Reading and Eleanor Stearns of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Thomas Berry of Boston and Rebecca Ballard of Lynn.  
 Mar. 15, 1740-1. Isaac Larrabee and Mary Stevens, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 22, 1729-30. Moses Hawks and Susannah Townsend, both of Lynn.  
 May 3, 1730. Richard Pappoon and Elizabeth Ivory, both of Lynn.

- May 5, 1730. Elizabeth Ivory forbid the banns.
- Feb. 21, 1730-1. Mr. Joseph Town of Topsfield and Miss Mary Mower of Lynn.
- June 24, 1733. Caleb Steils and Hannah Walton, both of Lynn.
- June 7, 1730. Samuel Bredeen of Boston and Sarah Narremore of Lynn.
- June 7, 1730. William Thomas, a stranger, and Eunice Rhodes of Lynn.
- Nov. 22, 1730. John James and Mehitable Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1730. John Myrick of Boston and Abigail Stevens of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1731. John Bancroft and Ruth Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1731. Nathaniel Flint of Reading and Ruth Herrick of Lynn.
- Feb. 24, 1744 5. Caleb Upton of Lynn and Mary Steward of Reading.
- June 6, 1731. John Mansfield of Lynn and Mary Eaton of Reading.
- July 4, 1731. James Piller, a stranger, and Mercy Ramsdell of Lynn.
- Aug. 13, 1731. Patrick Coburn and Mary Downing, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 2, 1732. Robert Gray of Lynn and Elizabeth Allen of Marblehead.
- May 21, 1732. John Hart and Mehitable Endicott, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 14, 1745. Ephraim Hall and Mary Brown, both of Lynn.
- July 2, 1732. Mr. Zachariah Hicks and Mrs. Mary Henschman, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1732. John Mower and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1732. John Estes of Marblehead and Elizabeth Norwood of Lynn.
- Oct. 8, 1732. John Merriam of Wallingford in Connecticut and Mary Burrage of Lynn.
- Dec. 30, 1733. Benjamin Coats and Jemima Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1732. John Rhodes of Lynn and Athildred Merriam of Boston.
- Oct. 22, 1732. Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead and Ruth Graves of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1732. David Dunnell and Kezia Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1732. Nathaniel Felch of Weston and Mary Hawks of Lynn.
- Dec. 24, 1732. Patrick Cowin of Malden and Jane Crawford of Lynn.
- Apr. 22, 1733. Samuel Hart and Phebe Ivory, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 14, 1733. Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Henschman and Mrs. Lydia Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 16, 1733. Mr. Ralph Hart of Boston and Miss Lois Rowland of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. William Johnson and Elizabeth Wiley, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. Benj. Wiley and Mary Potter, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. Thomas Goatam of Marblehead and Sarah Farrington of Lynn.
- Mar. 25, 1734. John Burrill and Sarah Edmands, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 10, 1733-4. John Bachelder and Elizabeth Whittemore, both of Lynn.

- Feb. 24, 1733-4. Tragroth Talbot and Phebe Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 28, 1734. Isaiah Ramsdell and Hannah East, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 28, 1734. Nathan Jencks and Abigail Waitt, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 11, 1734. Stephen Bradshaw of Medford and Mary Williams of Lynn.
- June 26, 1748. David Townsend and Judith Wiley, both of Lynn.
- June 2, 1734. Zaccheus Norwood and Mary Richards, both of Lynn.
- June 3, 1732. Capt. William Collins of Lynn forbid the banns of matrimony betwixt the above said persons. (The discrepancy in dates is in original record.—J. T. M.)
- Aug. 15, 1736. Joseph Johnson and Ann Legaré, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 10, 1736. Nathaniel Townsend of Lynn and Margaret Chamberlain of Malden.
- Mar. 27, 1737. Nehemiah Ramsdell and Susannah Grous (Groves?), both of Lynn.
- Mar. 29, 1741. Ezekiel Howard of Malden and Experience Newman of Lynn.
- Dec. 25, 1748. Elisha Fuller of Lynn and Sarah Dispaw of Chelsea.
- Nov. 21, 1736. David Tyler of Boxford and Martha Howard of Lynn.
- Nov. 22, 1736. Benja. Downing of Lynn forbid the above banns of matrimony.
- Nov. 25, 1736. The above forbidding the banns of matrimony is found insufficient according to law.
- Nov. 28, 1736. Mr. Daniel Mansfield of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Tufts of Malden.
- Nov. 28, 1736. Samuel Larrabee and Elizabeth Hinchman, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 6, 1736. Benjamin Carder of Marblehead and Elizabeth Hutchinson of Lynn.
- Oct. 30, 1737. Jacob Ingalls and Mary Tucker, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 30, 1741. Samuel Larrabee and Mary Brown, both of Lynn.  
(A pen has been drawn across the following, which I have here enclosed in brackets.—J. T. M.)
- [June 2, 1734. This may certify that whereas the intention of marriage betwixt Zaccheus Norwood and Mary Richards, both of Lynn, was posted by me the above day, that on the 3d day of June, 1734, the above said Mary Richards forbid the banns.
- Dec. 3, 1734. The above named Mary Richards came to me and told me she had re-considered her forbidding the banns of matrimony betwixt Zaccheus Norwood and herself and desired me to give him a certificate.]
- Oct. 20, 1734. Samuel Baxter and Ruth Unthank, both of Lynn.
- June 14, 1747. Joseph Aborn and Lydia Nourse, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 14, 1722. Ralph Hart and Mary Hudson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 1, 1727. Matthew Farrington and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 3, 1730-1. John Welman and Union Aborn, both of Lynn.



- Nov. 12, 1732. Samuel Whitford of Salem and Rebecca Hawks of Lynn.
- Nov. 12, 1732. Timothy Ramsdell and Margaret Williams, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 6, 1747. George Nourse of Lynn and Hannah Wallis of Salem.
- June 30, 1734. John Witt of Marlborough and Sarah Ivory of Lynn.
- June 30, 1734. Ebenezer Aborn and Margaret Moulton, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 15, 1734. William Pelsue of Salem and Susannah Jefferds of Lynn.
- Sept. 5, 1736. John Makewater (McWalter?), a stranger, and Mary Montgomery of Lynn.
- Dec. 18, 1737. Mr. Edward Barrett of Boston and Miss Martha Skinner of Lynn.
- Dec. 25, 1743. John Hutchinson and Elizabeth Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 6, 1734. Ephraim Stocker and Lydia Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 8, 1734. John Larrabee and Priscilla Townsend, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1734-5. Joseph Chilson of Smithfield and Elizabeth Thoys of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1734-5. Ralph Lindsey and Abigail Blaney, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Aholiab Dimond and Lydia Silsbee, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Samuel Berry of Boston and Mary Fuller of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Jonathan Hawks and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1734-5. Mr. Nath'l Henchman and Miss Mary Richards, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1734-5. Jonathan Hart and Mercy Hawks, both of Lynn.
- June 22, 1735. Benjamin Hutchinson and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- June 24, 1735. Thomas Hutchinson, father to the above named Benj. Hutchinson, forbid the banns of matrimony.
- May 16, 1736. Mr. Theophilus Burrill of Lynn and Ms Mary Hill of Malden.
- July 10, 1743. Thomas Cooper of Attleborough and Abigail Melman of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. John Poope (Pope?) of Salem and Mary Eaton of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. Samuel Clark and Mary Fowler, both of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. Ebenezer Tarbox and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.
- July 27, 1735. Mr. John Hawks and Miss Elizabeth Curtis, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1735. James Goodwin of Reading and Mary Mansfield of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1735. Thomas Hutchinson of Lynn and Sarah Carder of Marblehead.
- Dec. 7, 1735. Jacob Burrill and Eunice Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1735. Thomas Mansfield and Bethiah Poole, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1735. Stephen Norwood and Sarah Burlow, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 21, 1735-6. Nathaniel Walden of Salem and Mary Nourse of Lynn.



- Mar. 28, 1736. William Curtis of Lynn and Elizabeth Young of Salem.
- Apr. 25, 1736. John Hoper, a stranger, and Margaret Oben of Lynn.
- Jan. 1, 1737-8. Joseph Downing and Hannah Narremore, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1747. Moses Chadwell of Lynn and Mary Newhall of Boston.
- Oct. 25, 1747. Daniel Jacobs and Abigail Gloyd, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 13, 1736-7. Nathaniel Gowing of Lynn and Mary Goodwin of Reading.
- Apr. 2, 1738. Ephriam Rhodes and Elizabeth Wiat, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1738. Ebenezer Williams and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.
- July 30, 1738. Ephraim Sheldon of Reading and Lydia Gowing of Lynn.
- Aug. 6, 1738. Daniel Mansfield and Lydia Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 8, 1738. William Lysk and Jeannet Hill, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 26, 1747. John Fern of Lynn and Mehitabel Macintyre of Salem.
- Aug. 16, 1747. John Fern and Mary Best, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1738. Ebenezer Lane and Elizabeth Bates, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 10, 1738. Richard Singleton of Sutton and Thankful Goodell of Lynn.
- Oct. 15, 1738. Jeremiah Farrington of Lynn and Elizabeth Evans of Salem.
- Oct. 15, 1738. John Hewitt and Sarah Tarbox, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 21, 1738-9. Christopher Batten and Mary Andrews, both now of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1742-3. Jacob Wellman and Jennie Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1738. Joseph Knight of Salem and Mary Boardman of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1738. Noah Tarbox of Lynn and Hannah Burrows of Ipswich.
- Oct. 29, 1738. Ebenezer Giles of Beverly and Eve Hawks of Lynn.
- Nov. 5, 1738. Jedediah Collins and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 12, 1738. Joseph Mansfield and Sarah Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1740. John Boardman and Eunice Cheever, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 18, 1747. Nehemiah Ramsdell and Deliverance Smith, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Mr. Samuel Poole and Miss Prudence Townsend, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Joseph Newhall of Lynn and Elizabeth Hodgman of Concord.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Samuel Rhodes and Sarah Merriam, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 23, 1738. Samuel Wilson and Elizabeth Atwell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1738. Joseph Waitt of Malden and Susannah Bancroft of Lynn.
- Dec. 31, 1738. Samuel Graves and Hannah Rand, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1738-9. Timothy Bancroft and Elizabeth Gerry, both of Lynn.
- May 6, 1739. George Newhall of Boston and Sarah Norwood of Lynn.

- Jan. 21, 1738-9. Mr. Nathan Cheever of Boston and Miss Anna Fuller of Lynn.
- Feb. 4, 1738-9. Jacob Alley and Mary Provender, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 11, 1738-9. Ebenezer Jaquith of Wilmington and Rebecca Stearns of Lynn.
- Mar. 29, 1739. Benjamin Gerry and Sarah Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 8, 1739. Jeremiah Gray and Theodate Hood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1739. Abraham Sheldon of Reading and Sarah Gowing of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1739. Ebenezer Knight and Mary Greenslit, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 19, 1739. Benjamin Downing and Sarah Smith, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 4, 1739. Mr. Russel Trevett of Marblehead and Miss Anna Potter of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1739. Capt. John Fuller and Hepzibah Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 10, 1739-40. David Bancroft of Reading and Eunice Bancroft of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1740. John Rhodes and Elizabeth Estes, both of Lynn.
- May 4, 1740. Bristo, servant to John Burrage, and Mary, servant to Nathan Breed, all of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1741-2. Nathaniel Wilson of Litchester (Leicester?) and Sarah Parrish of Lynn.
- June 29, 1740. Stephen Welman and Susannah Pedrick, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 3, 1740. Francis Upton of Reading and Edde Herrick of Lynn.
- Aug. 24, 1740. Thomas Stearns and Lydia Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 14, 1740. Josiah Newhall and Hannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 14, 1740. Moses Chadwell and Susannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1740. Joseph Maul of Salem and Hannah Johnson of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1740. Mr. Joseph Huntin of Boston and Miss Jane Ballard of Lynn.
- Aug. 8, 1742. Mr. Samuel Herrick of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Jones of Wilmington.
- Aug. 22, 1742. Mr. Richard Neck of Marblehead and Miss Sarah Riddan of Lynn (Raddin?).
- Oct. 3, 1742. Jonathan Hawks and Abigail Farrington, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1742. Jonathan Newhall and Elizabeth Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1742. Edmund Whittemore and Desire Burrage, both of Lynn.
- June 17, 1744. John Newman and Mary Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- June 21, 1747. Ebenezer Mansfield and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1742. Joseph Baldwin of Malden and Miss Mary Potter of Lynn.
- Jan. 30, 1742-3. Ephraim Brown of Lynn and Anna Twist of Salem.
- Feb. 6, 1742-3. Thomas Eaton and Mehitable Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 2, 1743. Samuel Stocker and Elizabeth Griffin, both of Lynn.

- Dec. 4, 1743. Jacob Walton of Reading and Eunice Hawks of Lynn.  
 June 10, 1744. John Ramsdell and Rebecca Hazeltine, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 28, 1740. Edward Fuller and Sarah Waitt, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 28, 1740. Eliphalet Manning of Tewksbury and Hannah Aborn of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1740. Nathan Howard and Abigail Greenslit, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1740. William Blackburn and Experience Curtis, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 15, 1740-1. Mr. Stephen Butcher of Boston and Susannah Cox of Lynn.  
 Aug. 30, 1741. Elkeniah Hawks and Eunice Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 May 23, 1742. Gideon Gowing and Elizabeth Gowing, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1709. Jonathan Youngman of Roxbury and Sarah Ramsdell of Lynn.  
 Apr. 29, 1739. Francis Norwood and Hannah Peirce, both of Lynn.  
 June 24, 1739. Jacob Eaton and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 30, 1739. Timothy Upham of Malden and Mary Cheever of Lynn.  
 Oct. 11, 1741. Nehemiah Collins and Miriam Silsbee, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 31, 1741-2. Benjamin Eaton and Elizabeth Sparrowhawk, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 14, 1743. Mr. Thaddeus Riddan (Raddin?) to Miss Lydia Hawkes, both of Lynn.  
 July 22, 1744. Jupiter, a negro, and Catherine, a negro, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 10, 1744-5. Ephriam Newhall and Abigail Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 3, 1744-5. Jonathan Johnson and Catharine Brumagin, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 3, 1744-5. John Lindsey and Lydia Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 6, 1745. Adam Johnston and Abigail Moulton, both of Lynn.  
 May 10, 1747. Samuel Hallowell and Mehitable Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Moses Chadwell of Lynn and Elizabeth Knox of Boston.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Theophilus Breed and Martha Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Samuel Derby and Bridget Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 22, 1745. Edward Fuller and Ruth Shepard, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 10, 1746. Capt. John Fuller and Miss Hannah Prince, both of Lynn.  
 June 21, 1747. James Butler, a stranger, and Abigail Merriam of Lynn.  
 May 24, 1741. William Sheldon of Reading and Abigail Gowing of Lynn.  
 May 24, 1741. Eleazer Lindsey and Lydia Farrington, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1741. Joseph Newhall and Abigail Hanson, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 3, 1741-2. Ralph Merry of Lynn and Sarah Noah of Malden.  
 Jan. 10, 1741-2. Benjamin James and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 28, 1741-2. Samuel Pratt and Anna Ireson, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 8, 1744. Thomas Norwood and Lydia Hawkes, both of Lynn.

- Nov. 1, 1741. Thomas Lewis and Elizabeth Carder, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1741. Stephen Phillips of Marblehead and Lydia Rand of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1741. Ignatius Fuller and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 22, 1741. Ebenezer Norwood and Jerusha Groas (Grous?), both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 20, 1741. Doct. Henry Burchstead, jr., and Anna Potter, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 20, 1741. Samuel Pudney and Sarah Brown, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 8, 1743-4. John Davis and Sarah Brown, both of Lynn.  
 May 6, 1744. Samuel Richardson of Leicester and Elizabeth Parish of Lynn.  
 July 1, 1744. Edward Johnson and Bethiah Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 July 15, 1744. John Fern and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 2, 1744. Benjamin Gray and Sarah Hawkes, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 9, 1744. Thomas Young, a stranger, and Martha Snow of Lynn.  
 Oct. 7, 1744. Isaac Stearns of Lynn and Abigail Briant of Lynn.  
 Mar. 22, 1746-7. Amos, a negro man of Woburn, and Peggy, a negro woman of Lynn.  
 Oct. 28, 1744. Nathaniel Perkins of Boston and Bethiah Johnson of Lynn.  
 June 16, 1745. Benjamin Herrick and Sarah Potter, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 11, 1745. Obadiah Walker of Lunenburg and Abigail Gerry of Lynn.  
 Sept. 8, 1745. Moses Hudson (of Lynn, J. T. M.) and Catharine Kilby of Boston.  
 Sept. 8, 1745. Josiah Woodbury of Wilmington and Mary Hutchinson of Lynn.  
 Sept. 19, 1745. Joshua Cheever of Lynn and Hannah Perkins of Middleton.  
 Oct. 20, 1745. Thomas Hills of Malden and Miss Sarah Burrill of Lynn.  
 Oct. 20, 1745. Nathaniel Clerk, a stranger, and Rebecca Livingstone of Lynn.  
 Oct. 27, 1745. Zaccheus Norwood of Lynn and Susannah Dunnell of Topsfield.  
 Oct. 27, 1745. Alexander Snow and Mary Brumagin, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 6, 1745. Mary Brumagin forbid the said marriage.  
 Nov. 3, 1745. Pompey, a negro man of Lynn, and Phebe, a negro woman of Reading.  
 Jan. 26, 1745-6. Caesar, a negro man, and Moody, a negro woman, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 27, 1746. Jonathan Rhodes and Mary Fern, both of Lynn.

Two leaves are missing from the end of the book.—J. T. M.

CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF  
WILLIAM AND DOROTHY KING OF SALEM.<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

---

THE deposition of Michael Shafin aged about 80 years.

I this deponent doe testifie & saye y<sup>t</sup> about 33 years agoe, when William King was wooinge of my daught<sup>r</sup> Katherine, to have her to wife and I understanding that his mother Doritha King widdow & Relict unto William King Sen<sup>r</sup> had a claime of two shillings p weeke for some tyme of her soñ William, whereupon I made a demurr In giving my consent to the matche. And the s<sup>d</sup> Doritha seing how it was & how resolved w<sup>th</sup> mee, did freely acquit & discharge her s<sup>d</sup> soñ William King of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> dew of two shillings p weeke as afores<sup>d</sup> upon w<sup>ch</sup> I gave my consent for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King to marry w<sup>th</sup> my s<sup>d</sup> daught<sup>r</sup> July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1685 before y<sup>e</sup> Court at Salem. Rob<sup>t</sup> Pike p ord<sup>r</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Weston Sen<sup>r</sup> aged about sixty-three years; Testifieth to the sum & the truth of All above written sworne in Court by y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> partyes July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1685. Rob<sup>t</sup> Pike p ord<sup>r</sup>.

I John Weston S<sup>n</sup> aged about 63 years doe testifie upon my good knowledg that there being some difference between Doritha King widdow & her son William King about thirty or two & thirtie years ago, concerning some acctt.<sup>s</sup> between y<sup>m</sup> Relating to the estate of y<sup>e</sup> deceased Will<sup>m</sup> King. There was a full agreement & conclusion of all differences and matters between y<sup>m</sup> In what respect

---

<sup>1</sup> From Records in the Essex County Registry of Deeds and Probate.



soever; And a wrighting was made & signed to y<sup>t</sup> end & purpose. Vnto w<sup>ch</sup> I well Remember I sett my hand as a witness; with M<sup>r</sup>. Henery Bartholmew. Sworne July y<sup>e</sup> first 1685 before the Court at Salem. Robt. Pike p order.

The last will and testimony of W<sup>m</sup> King that is to say I doe freely give my whole estate to my wife if she doe live longer then myself, as long as she doe live housing land and whatsoever is myne. And at her decease half of it to my brothers sones either the eldest or youngest that hath most need of it as my brother judge meet. The other half to whom my wife will of her relations or any other whom she judge meet, if any thing be left. Also my wife may buy or sell all the tyme of her life as she will one thousand six hundred eightie & two the seavinth month. William King.

Signed & acknowledged in the presence of us as witnesses. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shattock Sen<sup>r</sup>.

Roger Darby.

And for overseers and ffffees in trust to see this my will performed my mynd and will being to make Katharine my wife my sole executrix to all my estate I doe appoint for my ffffees best in trust with respect to my estate my father in law Michael Shaffin and my Brother in law Robert Stone And that my s<sup>d</sup> wife shall have the free use and benefit of all my estate left her to sell and dispose of for her comfort and necessity dureing her life-tyme and afterwards to dispose of the remainder according to my will abovesaid.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixth day of Septembr one thousand six hundred eighty four.

William King & a seal.

Signed & sealed in the presence of us. Abraham Cole.  
Richard Croad.

Abraham Cole and Richard Croad made oath in Court that they saw William King signe seal own and deliver this as his last will and testament and that he was then of a disposing mynd and that they signed as witnesses 25, 9<sup>mo</sup>, 84.

Attest Benja<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Cler.

The will of Katharine King, widow & relict of the above was made 11 Jan'y 1708-9 & proved 1 Jan'y 1718-19. She bequeathes "unto my coz Sam<sup>l</sup> Stone his eldest son Sam<sup>ll</sup> & to Rob<sup>t</sup> Stone son to my coz Rob<sup>t</sup> Stone deceased and to Rober<sup>t</sup> Maning eldest son to my coz Sarah Maning two parcels of land w<sup>ch</sup> my coz Benjamin Stone marriner lately deceased gaue & bequeathed to me in his last will & testam<sup>t</sup> baring date Decembr 1697."

"I give unto my coz Sam<sup>ll</sup> Stone son of my late sister Sarah Stone y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> rest of all my estate both reall & psonall & ye other halfe of my estate both reall & psonall i give & bequeath to my coz Sarah Maning daught<sup>r</sup> to my late sister Sarah Stone," &c.

[Stones, King &c. their agreement. Rec'd on Record, June y<sup>e</sup> 18, 1719.]

To all Christian People to whome these shall or may come greeting. Know ye that William King formerly of Salem within y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex decēd by his last Will & Testam<sup>t</sup> bearing date 1682 ye seventh month gave & Bequeathed unto his wife if she should liue longer then he his whole Estate housing Lands &c and at her decease half of it to his Brothers sons y<sup>e</sup> other half to whom she his wife should will of her Rela<sup>cons</sup> or any other whom she should judge meet and forasmuch as y<sup>e</sup> Relict Widow of y<sup>e</sup> aforenamed William King decēd made her will gave & Bequeathed unto her nephew or cousin Samuel Stone & to her neice Sarah Manning wife of Jacob Manning of Salem all her estate Real & psonall in equall

halues excepting some small Bequests to others of her Rela<sup>ns</sup> and appointed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone and Jacob Manning her Exec<sup>rs</sup> as in her will bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day of January 1708-9 fully appeares which Wills were since proued in Court viz.<sup>t</sup> William Kings Will proued y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup> 1684 and Kathrine King his Relict Widow her will proved January 1<sup>st</sup> 1718 Reference whereunto being had more at Large appears And whereas y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned William King & Kathrine King have left of Real estate as followeth viz.<sup>t</sup> a small Messuage or Tenem<sup>t</sup> consisting of a Dwelling house and about twelve or thirteen Rods of Land scituate in Salem afores<sup>d</sup> Bounded Southerly, Westerly and Northerly on Land of Mrs. Bethiah Kitchen and Easterly on y<sup>e</sup> Lane y<sup>t</sup> leads to y<sup>e</sup> North River as also A Tract of land consisting of about fforty or ffifty acres Upland & Marsh scituate in Salem afores<sup>d</sup> at or nigh a place known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Royall side Bounded with y<sup>e</sup> Land of late John Green decēd on y<sup>e</sup> Northwest that is with a Streight line from a stump of a Tree standing in y<sup>e</sup> fence unto an Oak tree standing by y<sup>e</sup> Mill pond and otherwise mostly with y<sup>e</sup> Mill pond and River y<sup>t</sup> Runs up before y<sup>e</sup> house y<sup>t</sup> was & formerly stood on s<sup>d</sup> Land or however otherwise bounded or reputed to be bounded. Now for y<sup>e</sup> Amicable settling and proportioning y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned estate amongst those persons unto whome of right it belongs according to y<sup>e</sup> true Intent & meaning & purport of both y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned wills and to prevent any further disagreement Misunderstanding or Contest referring to y<sup>e</sup> same y<sup>e</sup> ptys Intrested therein Have Mutually agreed in Manner following viz.<sup>t</sup> That Samuel Stone & Jacob Manning Executors shall be allowed & paid by y<sup>e</sup> partys concerned and Intrested in propor<sup>con</sup> to their respective shares and Intrests what Disbursem<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Executors have been Necessarily out referring to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Estate

more then they have yet had & received 2<sup>dly</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone & Jacob Manning in right of his wife Sarah shall have & Enjoy y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned housing and land to wit one quarter part to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone & y<sup>e</sup> other quarter to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jacob Manning in right of his wife Sarah as afores<sup>d</sup>. To Have & To Hold y<sup>e</sup> same Respectiuey with y<sup>e</sup> priuiledges Arrearages Commonages & appurtenances whatsoever unto them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone and Jacob Manning in right as afores<sup>d</sup> and to their heirs and assigns forever as an Estate in fee Simple 3<sup>dly</sup> That Samuel King of Southhold on long Island in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk, within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Collony of New York, one of y<sup>e</sup> Brothers of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King shall have and Enjoy as his share & proporcion of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Housing & lands one full quarter part thereof To Have & To Hold y<sup>e</sup> same with y<sup>e</sup> severall priuiledges commonages and appurtenances belonging thereto & his heirs & assigns forever as an Estate in fee simple 4<sup>thly</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> Legall Representatiues & heirs of John King late of Salem decēd Brother of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King decēd shall have & Enjoy y<sup>e</sup> other quarter part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Real Estate of Housing and Land To Have & To Hold to them & their heirs & assigns forever Together with all y<sup>e</sup> priuiledges comonages and appurtenances thereto belonging or appertaining in manner following viz<sup>t</sup> Samuel King y<sup>e</sup> Eldest suruiuing son one sixteenth part William King y<sup>e</sup> other surviving son one sixteenth part and y<sup>e</sup> Children of John King decēd viz<sup>t</sup> Samuel King & Mary King both of age Elizabeth King Joseph King Hannah King & Annis King under age to have their Fathers sixteenth part equally betwixt y<sup>m</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> children of Jonathan King decēd another son of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John King decēd to have y<sup>e</sup> other Sixteenth part viz<sup>t</sup> Jonathan King Sarah King Abigail King Ruth King William King John King and Lydiah King To Have hold & Enjoy their s<sup>d</sup> Fathers



sixteenth part Equally betwixt them with y<sup>e</sup> priviledges commonages and appurtenances belonging thereto to them and their heirs & assigns forever as an Estate in fee and its covenanted & agreed by & betwixt y<sup>e</sup> partys Interested in y<sup>e</sup> Estate as afores<sup>d</sup> that all y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned parts shares proporcons and dividends of y<sup>e</sup> Estate afores<sup>d</sup> shall be and Remain to them and their heirs & assigns forever according as it is proporconed and agreed on in this Contract or partition being as is Judged & Concluded agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Intent of y<sup>e</sup> Testators 'and to y<sup>e</sup> Satisfacon of such as are concerned" &c &c 18<sup>th</sup> June 1719.

To the above agreement Annis widow of John King and Sarah widow of Jonathan King added their signatures (by mark).

Sam<sup>l</sup> King of Southhold, New York, cooper, conveys to his youngest son John King of s<sup>d</sup> Southhold, mariner, all the interest &c which the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> King had in the Estate of his eldest brother William King of Salem deceased &c 9 Nov. 1710.

In a series of deeds & acquittances following it appears that Samuel King, the eldest surviving son of John King (brother of William) was of Salem in 1719 his brother William, the other surviving son of s<sup>d</sup> John was of Sutton, Samuel King jun<sup>r</sup> of Salem eldest son of John King jr. dec'd, son of John King sen<sup>r</sup> (brother of s<sup>d</sup> William) was guardian of his brothers & sisters and Henry Cooke of Salem was guardian of the children of Jonathan King dec'd, son of John King dec'd (brother of s<sup>d</sup> William).

It may be well to note that William King, referred to above, came over from England in 1635, clearing from "Waymouth y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of March," among a lot (106 in number) of Somersetshire people. He was "aged 40 yeare," his wife Dorothy 34, his children Mary, 12, Katherine,



10, William, 8, and Hanna, "6 yeare." In the same ship came John Kitchen "aged 23 yeare," who was doubtless the one who settled in Salem close to the residence of William King on the north side of Essex street, at the present western corner of Beckford street. The baptisms of more of King's children have already been published in the Institute HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

---

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

---

[Continued from page 68, Part 1, Vol. XVI.]

[69]

- 1710, April 16. Symons, son of Sam'll Buswell.  
 Apr. 23. Dorothy, daught'r of Moses Pike.  
 ——— Daniel, son of Jno. Eaton.  
 May 7. Daniel, son of Rich'd Fitz.  
 May 28. Apphia, Sarah, Moses, Mary, children of Moses Merrill.  
 ——— Jeremiah, son of Thos. Clough Jun'r.  
 May 14. I preacht at New Castle and admin'r'd ye Sacram't to  
           yt Chh. and baptized twelve children.  
           (Viz.)<sup>1</sup>  
 June 18th. Hanah, daught'r of Benj'n Hoit.  
 July 2d. Mary, daught'r of Henry True.  
 ——— Mary, daught'r of Jabez True.  
 July 23d. Jemima, John, Ezekiel, Jacob, Daniel, child'n of Jno.  
           True.

[70]

- July 23d. John, son of Jno. Doell.  
 Aug. 20. Elizabeth, Mary and Benjamin, children of Benj'n  
           Stevens.  
 ——— Elizabeth, daught'r of Jno. Clough Jun'r.  
 Sept. 3d. John, son of James Thorn.

---

<sup>1</sup>Cancelled.

- Sept. 24. Ann and Elisha, children of Stillson Allin.  
 Octob'r. Martha, daught'r of Edw'd French sen'r.  
 — 29. Wintrop, son of Will. True.  
 Nov. 5th. Abigail, daught'r of Jo. French.  
 Dec. 3d. Benjamin, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 — Jacob, son of Jac. Bradbury.  
 Jan. 21. Andrew, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Jan. 28. Ezekiel, son of Thos. Evins.  
 Feb. 4. Jabez, son of Onesiph's Page.  
 Feb. 18. William, Abraham, sons of Rob't Smith.

[71]

- 1711, Mar. 25. Sarah, daught'r of Jabez True.  
 Apr. 1. Elizabeth, — of Jer. Stevens.  
 Apr. 8. Judith, — of Edw'd French jun'r.  
 Apr. 22. Benj'n, son of Sam'll Easman.  
 June 17. Ann, daught'r of Jno. Stockm'n.  
 June 24. Abell, John, Thomas, sons of John Merrill.  
 July 15. Jerushah, daught'r of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 July 29. Ruth, daught'r of Jno. Merrill.  
 Aug. 5. Philip, son of Jonath'n Greely; Thomas and Mary,  
         childr'n of Ann Carter, widow.  
 Sept. 9. Mehittabell, — of Jno. Easman.  
 Sept. 16. Hanah, — of Henry French.  
 Sept. 23. Samuel, son of Moses Merrill.  
 Oct. 21. Jacob, son of Zech. Easman; Phebe, daught'r of George  
         Brown.  
 — Ezra and Mercy, child'n of Joseph Clough of Kingston.

[72]

- Oct. 28. Philip, son of Jno. March.  
 1712, Mar. 30. Sarah, daugh'r of Amos Page.  
 Apr. 6. Ruth, — of Jno. True.  
 Apr. 27. Crisp, son of Will'm Bradbury.  
 May 4. Abra daught'r of Will. Carr.  
 — Peirce, Joseph and Mary, children of Daniel Moody  
         jun'r.  
 June 22. Sarah, daught'r of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Aug. 10. Joanna, — of Joseph Cliford.  
 Sept. 7. Dorithy, William and Ruth, children of Joseph Stock-  
         m'n. Mary and Sarah, daught'rs of Bethiah Osgood.  
 Sept. 21. Eliphalet, son of Ed. French, sen'r. Mehittabell,  
         Sarah and Abigail, daught'rs of Nath'l Easman.

[73]

- 1712, Oct. 19. Obediah, Rich'd, Ruth and Keziah, children of Jos.  
         True jun'r.  
 — Benjamin, son of Sam'll Joy.  
 — Samuel, son of Jos. Greely.

- Dec. 5. Joseph and Benjamin, sons of Joseph Wadley.  
 Nov.  $\Delta$  Susanna, daught'r of Jos. Stockm'n.  
 ——— Stephen, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Dec. 28. Hanah, daught'r of Jno. Merrill.  
 ——— Mary, daught'r of Rob't Pike.  
 Jan.  $\Delta$  Benjamin, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Feb. 8. Tamsin, daught'r of Isaac Merrill.  
 1713, Mar. 1. Joshua, son of Ed. French jun'r.  
 Mar. 8. Jacob, son of Jeremy Stevens.  
 Mar. 15. Sarah, daught'r of Henry True. Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Mar. 22. John, son of Jno. March.  
 Mar. 29. Jerushah, daught'r of Rich'd Fittz. [74]
- Apr. 12. Elinor, daught'r of Jno. Clough.  
 June 21. Sarah, daught'r of Jac. Bradbury. Ephraim, son of Tho's Clough.  
 June 28. Elizabeth, — of Jabez True.  
 July 5. Israel, son of Jos. True Jun'r. Ruth, daughter of George Brown.  
 July 19. Stilson, son of Stilson Allin.  
 July 26. Samuel, son of William True.  
 Aug. 16. Jemimah, daughter of Zech. Easm'n. Keziah, — of Benj'n Easman.  
 Sept.  $\Delta$  Sarah, — of James Thorn.  
 Oct. 19. Mary, — of Onesiph. Page.  
 Oct. 25. William, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Dec. 25. Mercy, daught'r of Moses Merrill.  
 Jan. 24. Benj'n, son of Will. Bradbury.  
 Feb. 14. Jane, daught'r of Jonath'n Greely.  
 1714, Mar. 28. Gideon, son of Jno. Merrill.  
 May 9. William, son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 May 23. Daniel, son of Daniel Moodey.  
 June  $\Delta$  Nathaniel, son of Will. Carr.  
 July 18. Susaña, daught'r of Jacob Merrill.  
 Aug. 29. Ezekiel, Humphrey, Edith and Rachel, ch. of Andrew Greely, Jr. [75]
- Sept. 5. Enoch, son of Benj'n Hoit.  
 Sept. 12. Abigail, daught'r of Jos. Wadley. Ann, — of Rob't Pike.  
 Oct. 10. Ezekiel, son of Gershom Wi[nsor].  
 ——— Dorcas, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.  
 Oct. 17. John, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Oct. 24. Jabez, son of Jabez True.  
 Dec.  $\Delta$  Elizabeth, daught'r of Jno. Stockm'n.

- Jan. 9. Nehemiah, son of Henry French. Richard, — of Jno. Clough, Jun'r. Benjamin, — of William Baker. Huldah, daught'r of Jno. Easman.
- 1715, Mar. 6. Judith, daught'r of Jer. Stevens.
- Mar. 13. Moses, son of John Doel.
- June 5. Nathaniel, son of Mr. N'l. Brown. Daniel, son of Benj'n Hoit.
- June 12. Elinor, daughter of Stillson Allin. Apphia, — of Jacob Morill.
- July 3. Mehitabell, obediah and Jonathan, children of Jonath'n Clough.
- [76]
- July 3. Martha and Mary, twins, daught'rs of Tho's Clough.
- Aug. 7. Phebe, — of Isaac Morill. Moses, son of Jno. True. Joseph, — of Jno. March.
- Aug. 14. Daniel, Stephen and Aaron, sons of Stephen Merill.
- Sept. 11. Rebecca and Jerusha, daught'rs of Will and Eliz. Shepperd.
- Oct. 9. Eliphalet, son of Amos Page.
- Oct. 30. Mary, daught'r of Jno. Webster Jun'r.
- Nov. 27. Sarah, — of Rob't Pike.
- Dec. 4. Elizabeth, — of George Brown. Jemimah, — of Joseph True Jun'r. Hanah, — of Israel Webster.
- Jan. 8. Moses, son of Jac. Bradbury.
- Jan. 22. Betty, daught'r of Moses Merill.
- Feb. 12. Joseph, son of Joseph Stockman.
- Feb. 19. Nanne, ye daught'r of Jno. Merill.
- 1716, Mar. 4. Martha, — of Will'm Buswell.
- [77]
- Apr. 15. Barnabas, son of William Bradbury.
- May 6. James, son of James Thorn.
- May 27. Samuel, son of Abraham Brown Jun'r.
- June 17. Elizabeth, daughter of Will. Carr.  
—— Hanah, — of Jacob Stevens.
- July 8. Dorithy, — of Jno. Stevens Jun'r.
- July 15. John, son of Jno. Evins.
- July 22. Enoch, — of Jos. Wadley.
- Sept. 30. Roland, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Oct. 28. Jane, dafter of Jabez True.
- Nov. 25. Elizabeth, — of Nath'l Brown.
- Jan. 20. Nath'l, son of Will. Baker.
- Jan. 27. Obediah, son of Jos. French Jun'r.
- 1717, Apr. 14. Mary, daught'r of Josiah Wheeler. Daniel, son of Jno. Webster.
- Apr. 28. Moses, of Elias Pike.
- May 12. Joseph, — of Rob't Carr.

- June 9. Humphry, son of Jno. Merrill. Joseph, son of Benj'n True.
- July 21. Hanah, daught'r of Jacob Stevens.
- Aug. 4. Hanah, — of Jonathan Clough.
- [78]
- Aug. 18. Lydia, Insley, Judith, children of Phillip Grealey Jun'r and Abigail his wife.
- Sept. 1. Elizabeth, daught'r of Stephen Merrill.
- Sept. 29. Elizabeth, — of Jno. March.
- Oct. 6. Ann, — of Jno. Evins.
- Nov. 3. Mary, — of Jno. Doel.
- Nov. 10. Benjamin, Moses and Nanne, children of Moses Pike Jun'r.
- Nov. 24. Thomas, son of Jno. True.
- Feb. 9. Mary, daught'r of Jos. True. Moses, son of Jno. Stockman.
- 1718, Mar. 2. Rob't, son of Rob't Pike.
- Apr. 6. Mary, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- Apr. 13. Sarah and William, children of Sam'll Carr.
- Apr. 20. John, son of Lt. Jer. Stevens. Ann, daught'r of Isr. Webster.
- June 8. Elisha, son of Jno. Clough.
- June 29. Ezekiel, abner, Hannah, John, Thomas, Ephraim, child'n of Ezekiel Morrill.
- [79]
- Barn[ull?], Ephraim, Thomas, child'n of (William)<sup>2</sup> Brown.
- Samuel and Thomas, child'n of Jos. Easman.
- Thomas, son of Tho's Clough Jun'r.
- Isaac, son of Isaac Morill.
- Judith, daught'r of William True.
- Samuel, son of Jno. Gill.
- Henery, son of Jacob Morill Jun'r.
- July 27. Phillip, son of George Brown.
- Aug. 24. Martha, daught'r of Jabez True.
- Aug. 31. Jane, — of Jacob Bradbury.
- Oct. 19. Theophilus, Anna, abigail, Samuel, Daniel, children of Sam'll Clough.
- Dec. 7. Elizabeth, daught'r of Elias Pike.
- Mar. 5. Ruth, — of Nath'l Easman.
- 1719, Mar. 15. Humphry, son of Jno. Merill. Abraham, son of Will. Baker.
- Apr. 5. Mary, daught'r of Jno. Grealy. Abia, — of Jno. Evins. Ruth, — of Benj'n True.
- Apr. 12. Benjamin, son of Rob't Carr.

---

<sup>2</sup> Written first Ephraim, then changed to William.



- [80]
- May 3. Abigail and Thomas, child'n of Thos. Felloes. Judith, dafter of Jno. Allin.
- June 7. Nathan, son of Jno. Webster Jun'r.
- July 26. James, son of Eliz : and James French. William, son of Will. Boynton.
- Sept. 6. Ann, daught'r of Jac. Stevens.  
 — Paul, son of Jno. Stevens.
- Sept. 27. Aaron, son of Stephen Merrill. Martha, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- Oct. 29. Jacob, son of Moses Merrill.
- Nov. 1. Will'm, Francis and Mary, ch'rn of Mrs. (Wm.)<sup>3</sup> Hook. Dorothy and Hezekiah Coleby, Grand'rn of Henery Ambross.
- Jan. 3. Sarah, dafter of Eben. Severns.
- Feb. 7. Mary, Ephraim, Eben'r, Daniel, Sarah and Moses, child'rn of Eben'r Hacket.
- Feb. 28. Thomas, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Mar. 6. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Doel.
- 1720, Mar. 27. Mary, daughter of Jos. March. Abra, daught'r of Nath'l Brown.
- June 12. Kattern, — of Jno. Stevens Jun'r.
- June 19. Sarah, Moses, child'rn of Moses Clough.
- [81]
- July 3. Mary, daught'r of A Davis. Jno., son of Jno. Gill.
- July 10. Isaac, son of Isaac Buswell.
- July 17. Jemima, dafter of Jabez True.  
 — Joseph, son of Jos. Easman.
- Aug. 21. Rebecca, Elizabeth, Jno. and Mary, child'rn of James French.
- Sept. 11. Jonathan, son of Jos. Grealy.
- Sept. 18. At Kingston, Elizabeth, dafter of Mr. Jno. Graham.  
 Thomas, son of Tho's Sleeper.
- Oct. 9. Benj'n, son of Sam'll Sandburn. Moses, son of Joseph Clough.
- Oct. 30. Dyer, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.
- Dec. 4. James, son of Elias Pike.
- Jan. 29. Sarah, dafter of Wm. Baker.
- Feb. 12. Mary, — of Benj'n True.
- Feb. 26. Benjamin, son of Moses Merrill. Jonathan, son of Isaac Buswell.
- 1721, Mar. 19. Thankfull, dafter of Eleaz'r Hubb'd.
- Apr. 16. David, son of George Brown. Mary, dafter of Nath'l Fitts.
- Apr. 23. Samuel, son of Jno. Evins.

- May 15. Martha, dafter of Jno. Merrill. Abraham, son of Benj'n Eaton. [82]
- May 21. Hanah, dafter of Jona. Grealy.
- June 4. Rich'd, son of Wm. Boynton.
- July 2. Joanna, dafter of Rob't Carr.
- July 16. Elizabeth, daught'r of Eben. Hacket. William, son of Jno Allin. Deborah, dafter of Wm. Daniels.
- July 23. Sarah and Judith, twins of Rich'd Carr, Jun'r.
- July 30. Joshua, son of Stephen Merrill.
- Aug. 20. Sarah, Joanna, and Moses, child'rn of Jos. French, 3d.
- Sept. 17. Sarah, dafter of Jno. Webster.
- Sept. 30. Bradbury, son of Jno. Stevens.
- Oct. 15. Jacob, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Oct. 29. Ezekiel, son of Mr. Nath'l Brown.
- dec. 3. Ellener, dafter of Jno. Stephens Jun'r.
- 1722, Mar. 11. Sarah, — of [Ann?]<sup>4</sup> Gill.
- Apr. 1. Caleb, son of Elias Pike.
- June 3. Reuben, son of Moses Clough.
- June 10. Hañah, dafter of Benj'n True.
- July 15. Elizabeth, — of Jacob Stevens.
- July 29. Abra, — of Will. Carr. Humphry, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.
- Aug. 12. Hugh, son of Joseph March.
- Aug. 19. Ruth, dafter of Will. Baker.
- dec. 16. Benony, son of Susaña Long. [83]
- dec. 30. Moses, son of Isaac Buswel.
- Jan. 27. John, son of Samson Underhill.
- Feb. 17. Judith, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- 1723, Mar. 10. Sarah, — of Benj'n Eaton.
- Mar. 31. Daniel, son of Jno. Allin.
- Apr. 7. Parker, son of Henry Jaquis.
- Apr. 14. Joshua, son of Wm. Boynton.
- Apr. 28. Solomon, son of Timo. French.
- Ruth, dafter of Tho's Felloes.
- May 19. Esther, dafter of Mathew Pettingal.
- Abigail, — of Joseph Easman.
- June 2. Daniel, son of Moses Merrill.
- June 30. Elizabeth, dafter of Rich'd Carr, Jun'r.
- July 28. Ezra, son of Stephen Merrill. Abigail, dafter of Rob't Carr. Nanne, — of Will. Allin.
- Sept. 8. Joseph and Abigail, Hanah and Mary, child'rn of Jno. Eaton Sen'r.

---

<sup>4</sup> Apparently written first John, then changed to Ann.

- Sept. 22. Henery, son of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Nov. 24. Abigail, dafter of Wm. Baker.  
 Feb. 9. Mark, son of Mrs. Graves.  
 1724, Mar. 8. Keturah and Sarah, twins of Benj'n True. Abigail,  
                   dafter of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Mar. 15. Jacob, son of Lt. Jac. Stevens. [89]  
 1726, Dec. 11. Peter, son of Brown Emerson.  
 Dec. 18. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n True.  
 Jan. 15. Rebecca, — of Rich'd Carr.  
 Feb. 5. Martha, — of Jno. Bradbury.  
 Mar. 19. Joseph, son of Benj'n Hoit. Rhoda, dafter of Benj'n  
                   Eaton.  
 1727, Apr. 2. Abell Eaton, son of Jonath'n. Martha, dafter of Jac.  
                   Hook Jun'r.  
 July 16. Mary, dafter of John Merrill.  
 Aug. 13. William, son of Wm. Gill.  
 Aug. 29. Mary, dafter of Jno. Allin, wc. being dangerously sick  
                   was baptized at his house.  
 Sept. 17. Hezekiah, son of Samson Underhill.  
 ——— Joseph, son of Joseph March.  
 Nov. 5. Richard, son of William Carr.  
 Nov. 19. Samuel and Elizabeth, children of Tho's Bradbury.  
 Nov. 26. [ William, son of Jer. Wheler.  
 Dec. 13. Martha, dafter of James Tappan, wc. being danger-  
                   ously sick was baptized In private. [90]  
 Dec. 24. Elliner, John, Sarah, Dorcas, children of Benony Silley.  
 Dec. 31. Rebecca, dafter of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Jan. 14. Rich'd, son of Jno. Buswel.  
 Jan. 21. Esther, dafter of Jno. Eaton.  
 Jan. 28. Samuel, son of Tho's Felloes.  
 Feb. 4. Hanah, dafter of Wm. Allin.  
 Feb. 25. Richard, son of Rich'd Long.  
 1728, Mar. 3. Mary, dafter of Geo. Brown. Jemima, dafter of Benj'n  
                   True.  
 Mar. 10. Mary, dafter of Moses Clough. Betty, — of Wm.  
                   Boynton.  
 Mar. 31. Jane, — of Jacob French.  
 Apr. 7. Mary, — of Jos. Easman.  
 Apr. 14. Silas and Abraham, sons of Tho's Cami[t].  
 May 12. Mary, dafter of Lt. Jac. Stevens.  
 May 26. Elias, son of Elias Smith.  
 June 2. Anne, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
 July 7. Samuel, son of Sam. Moodey. Mary, dafter of Henry  
                   Eaton.  
 July 19. Joseph, Samuel and Jabez, sons of Sam'l and Sarah  
                   Dow.

- July 21. Nathan, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Aug. 4. John, son of Elias Pike.  
 Sept. 8. Jeremiah, son of Jno. Allin.  
 Sept. 15. Jacob, son of Thos. Bradbury.  
 Sept. 21. Mary, dafter of Ebenezer's Hacket.  
 Oct. 6. James, son of Rich'd Carr.  
 Dec. 22. Paul, son of Nath'l Brown.  
 Dec. 29. Samuel, son of Dn. Jabez True. Mark, son of Abraham Pettingal. Sarah, dafter of Brown Emerson.  
 Feb. 16. Thomas, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 1729, Mar. 16. Martha, dafter of Wm. Boynton.  
 Apr. 13. Isaac, son of Tho's Camit.  
 June 8. Patience, dafter of Jno. Buswell.  
 June 15. Betty and John, child'r'n of  $\Delta$  Mitchell.  
 ——— Mirriam, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 Aug. 10. Benjamin, son of Will. Moody.  
 Sept. 21. Francis, son of Stephen Bennit.  
 Oct. 12. Sarah, dafter of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Oct. 19. Elizabeth, — of Benj'n Eaton.  
 Nov.  $\Delta$  Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Nov. 30. Moses, son of Elias Smith, and Mary, dafter of Isaac Buswell.  
 Jan. 4. Jacob, son of Jno. Pike.  
 Feb. 15. Mary, dafter of Benj'n True.  
 ——— Anne, — of Joseph March.  
 1730, Apr. 5. Sarah, Joshua and Abigail, childr'n of Timo. French.  
 Apr. 12. Jacob, son of Jno. Evins.  
 Apr. 19. Moses, son of Jacob Stevens.  
 May 31. Sarah, dafter of Rob't Smith.  
 June 21. Sarah, — of Jno. Bradbury.  
 July 12. Mary, — of Rich'd Carr.  
 Aug. 2. Jemima, — of Henry Eaton.  
 Sept. 20. Caleb, son of Wm. Johnson at Haverhill.  
 Sept. 27. Mary, dafter of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 oct. 4. Jedidah, — of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Oct. 25. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Eaton.  
 dec. 20. Benj'n, son of Jno. Allin.  
 ——— Ezekiel, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 ——— Henery, son of Samuel Moodey.  
 Jan. 10. Shubael, son of David Grealy. John, son of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Jan. 31. Mary, dafter of Josiah Hook.

[92]

<sup>5</sup> Number baptized to this date?

- Feb. 14. Ebenezer, son of Eben. Hacket.  
 Feb. 21. William, son of Jno. Stockman. Moses, son of Wm. Gill.  
 Feb. 28. Daniel, son of Wm. Moody. [99]
- 1731, Mar. 21. Moses, son of Tho's Bradbury.  
 May 9. Macress, son of Sylvanus Carr.  
 May 16. Samuel, son of Thomas Brown.  
 May 23. Sarah, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 June 14. Enoch, son of Joseph French, w'ch being sick was baptized In Private.  
 July 25. Mary, dafter of Stephen and Mary Bennit.  
 oct. 3. John, son of Jno. Buswell. William, son of Ambross Downs.  
 Oct. 10. Keziah, dafter of Benj'n True.  
 Oct. 17. Sarah, — of John Stevens.  
 Oct. 31. Susanna, dafter of Rob't Carr. Mary, — of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.  
 Nov. 14. James, son of Isaac Buswell.  
 Jan. 2. Benjamin, son of Benj'n Eaton.
- 1732, Mar. 19. Jane, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 Apr. 2. Abner, son of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Apr. 9. William, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r. Thomas, son of Jno. True Jun'r.  
 May 14. Abigail, dafter of Jos. March.  
 May 21. Sarah, dafter of Edw'd Brown Jun'r.  
 June 4. Jacob, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r. [100]
- July 30. Nathan, son of Jno. Allin.  
 Aug. 13. Abraham, son of Moses Clough.  
 Sept. 17. William, son of Wm. Moody.  
 Oct. 1. John, son of Jno. Eaton.  
 Oct. 15. Sarah, dafter of Jer. Sheppard.  
 Nov. 26. John, son of Brown Emerson.  
 Feb. 11. Moses, son of Josiah Hook.  
 Feb. 15. James, son of Jona. Eaton.
- 1733, Mar. 11. True, son of Henry Eaton.  
 — Martha, dafter of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Mar. 25. Nathaniel, son of Abraham Martin.  
 Apr. 1. Naomi, dafter of Rob't Carr.  
 Apr. 29. Abigail, — of Samuel Moody.  
 May 13. Benj'n, son of Isaac Buswell.  
 May 27. Anna, dafter of Benj'n True. Sarah, — of Daniel Gill.  
 Aaron, son of Aaron Clough. Samuel, son of Wm. Gill. Dexter, son of Ebenezer Brown.  
 June 10. Mary, dafter of David Grealy.



July 12. Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 July 19. Mary, dafter of Jno. Pike.  
 Aug. 26. Mirriam, of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Oct. 14. Mary, of Thos. Cammit.  
 Oct. 28. Walker, son of Jno. Buswell.  
 Nov. 11. Samuel, son of (Jacob)<sup>6</sup> Bradbury.

[101]

1734, Feb. 17. Benjamin, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Mar. 31. Mary, dafter of Moses Hoit.  
 ——— Elliner, — of Francis Hook.  
 Apr. 14. Anne, dafter of Thos. Camit.  
 May 5. Dorithy, — of Moses Hoit.  
 July 14. Martha, — of Isaac Buswell.  
 Sept. 1. Sanders, son of Hezekiah Carr.  
 Sept. 22. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph March.  
 ——— Judith, — of William Moody.  
 Sept. 29. Abijah, son of Wm. Gill. Osgood, — of Daniel Carr.  
 oct. 6. Joseph, son of Moses Clough.  
 dec. 22. Mary, dafter of Jno. Allin.  
 ——— Anne, — of Elias Smith.  
 Jan. 12. Elizabeth, — of C. Cushing Jun'r. Jabez, son of  
           Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Jan. 26. Joseph, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 Feb. 2. Elisha, — of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Feb. 9. Jemima, dafter of Jno. Bradbury.  
 1735, Mar. 23. John, Son of Dr. Sam'l Gyles.  
 Apr. 6. Rachell, dafter of Benj'n Eaton.  
 Apr. 20. Robert, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Apr. 27. Joshua, son of Sam'l Moody.

[102]

May 11. Hanah, dafter of Moses Hoit.  
 May 25. Mercy, — of Benj'n True.  
 ——— Jane, — of David Grealy.  
 Aug. 3. John, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Aug. 4. Elizabeth, dafter of Eben'r Brown wc. being danger-  
           ously sick was baptizd at home.  
 Aug. 10. Henery, son of Hen'ry Eaton. Caleb, son of John  
           Pike. Sarah, dafter of Timo. Townsend.  
 Sept. 7. Hanah, dafter of Isaac Buswell.  
 Nov. 9. Patience, — of Jno. Buswell.  
 Nov. 16. Rachell, — of Francis Hook.  
 dec. 28. Elizabeth, — of Josiah Hook.

---

<sup>6</sup>Apparently written first Jacob, then changed to Tho.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

JULY, 1879.

No. 3.

---

---

NOTICE OF A PORTRAIT OF WASHINGTON.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CHARLES HENRY HART.

---

IN January, 1863, Mr. David Nichols, of Salem, presented to the Essex Institute, two photographs of Washington. The original, from which these copies were obtained, had been in his wife's family for many years.

On removing it from the frame the following endorsement was found upon the back. "This was done in New York, 1790, and is acknowledged by all to be a very strong likeness, B. Goodhue."<sup>1</sup> See "Proceedings of Essex Institute," Vol. III, page 229.

The following letter from Mr. Charles Henry Hart, a corresponding member of the Essex Institutē, gives a full account of this portrait of Washington:—

---

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Goodhue, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue; born in Salem, 20 Sept., 1748; graduated Harvard College, 1766; Representative or Senator in U. S. Congress from 1789 to 1800; died in Salem, 28 July, 1814.

Philadelphia, May 1st, 1879.

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, Esq., Sec'y. Essex Institute.

My Dear Sir:—

I must ask you to pardon my not acknowledging before this the receipt of your valued letter of the 22nd ult., containing the tracing of the print in possession of Mr. Nichols, known as the "Goodhue Washington." But having been confined to the house for a fortnight prior to its receipt, by an injury to my knee, I was too much overpressed with work to be able to give due attention to my correspondence. The tracing is very valuable to me, as proving what I have long thought, that the Goodhue picture was the Wright profile; and thinking that the Institute, having published Mr. Nichols' statement made at the time he presented the photograph, January, 1863, might like to preserve a correct account of the picture, I make this communication, to you, for that purpose.

The portrait of Washington in Mr. Nichols' possession, certified by B. Goodhue, as "done in New York, 1790," is, without doubt, from the tracing before me, a very dilapidated impression of the *etching* by Joseph Wright. This artist, who was a son of Mrs. Patience Wright, celebrated in her day as a successful modeller of profile likenesses in wax, was born at Bordentown, New Jersey, July 16, 1756, and when about sixteen, accompanied his mother to London. Mrs. Wright became quite famous there in her peculiar line; and placed Joseph under Benjamin West to acquire a knowledge of the art he was destined to follow. He also received some instruction from John Hoppner, the very eminent portrait painter who had married his sister. He passed some time in Paris, where he seems to have enjoyed the protection of Franklin, and returned to this country late in the year

1782, bringing with him an introduction from Franklin to Washington. In the autumn of the following year, Dunlap writes<sup>2</sup>, that he met him at Headquarters, at Rocky Hill, near Princeton, N. J. "At this time and place Mr. Wright painted both the General and Mrs. Washington, as I likewise attempted to do. Wright's pictures I then thought very like. He afterwards drew a profile of Washington and etched it, and it is very like."

There are three of Wright's painted portraits of Washington known, two in this country and one in Europe, and a very justifiable presumption, that the likeness was good and satisfactory, arises from the interesting fact, that two of the three were painted for Washington himself; and one sent by him to the Count de Solms, a distinguished officer in the Prussian service, who wished it to place in his collection of military characters, while the other he presented to his friend, Mrs. Eliza Powel, of Philadelphia, and it is now in possession of her grandson, Samuel Powel, Esq., of Newport, R. I. This last is a full half-length, cut off below the knees, in military costume. The third mentioned above is, I should think, the original study, head and bust on panel 10 × 16, and is owned by Mrs. E. A. Foggo, of Philadelphia, a great-granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, from whom in a direct line she inherited it. It is much to be regretted that none of the paintings, which are full face, have been engraved.

The profile was drawn in New York after Washington's inauguration, and very likely in 1790, as Mr. Goodhue says, for New York was the meeting place of Congress only from Mar. 4, 1789, until Aug. 12, 1790. An old New Yorker, the late Gulian C. Verplanck, gives the follow-

---

<sup>2</sup>History of the Arts of Design.

ing account<sup>3</sup> of how Wright stole his profile likeness of Washington, the President having been forced, on account of his many engagements, to decline giving him a sitting. He received the particulars from Mr. John Pintard, one of the founders of the New York Historical Society. "The President was a regular attendant at St. Paul's Church, Broadway, where a canopied pew had been prepared for his reception. It stood against the wall in the north aisle, about half way down, and was decorated with the United States Arms, as will be remembered by many old citizens, for it stood until some twenty-five or thirty years ago. Wright being determined on his purpose, obtained permission of the occupant of the pew immediately opposite, to use that position for a Sunday morning or two, to take a deliberate miniature profile likeness of the President in crayon, as he sat gravely attentive. I do not know whether he painted any large portrait in oil or in crayon from the small likeness thus obtained; but he etched it himself and published it here, printed on a card; the only copy of which, that I ever saw, I gave some years ago to the New York Historical Society."

It is one of these etchings by Wright, now in possession of Mr. Nichols, that Mr. Goodhue got at the time and endorsed as "a very strong likeness." It has been repeatedly copied. In this country soon after it appeared it was reproduced for the old Massachusetts Magazine, for March, 1791, and on the other side of the water by J. Collyer, in exact fac-simile.

In 1851, a Mr. Charles Fox published *it* in Boston, as from an original miniature "taken by Nathaniel Fullerton from General Washington, as he appeared on his horse, while reviewing the American forces on Boston Common

---

<sup>3</sup> "The Crayon," August, 1857.



in the year 1776," and accompanied it with a pamphlet to verify *its authenticity*, as by Fullerton.

Wright's object in drawing this profile was most probably for the purpose of sending it to his mother in London, in order that she might copy it in wax. Several of her wax profiles of Washington are in existence, and show that they must have been taken from this drawing by her son. One in the best possible state of preservation is in the possession of the Beck family of Philadelphia. Joseph Wright himself fell a victim to the yellow fever when it visited this city in 1793; he and his wife dying on the same day from the dread disease.

To this matter of the Wright portraits of Washington, I have recently given considerable attention, in company with my friend, Mr. William S. Baker, the accomplished author of several historical art monographs, and who is now preparing for publication a "Catalogue Raisonné" of the engraved portraits of Washington, with an account of the original pictures,<sup>4</sup> which promises to be a work of permanent value as well as of general interest. I think what I have written will show Mr. Nichols' error in ascribing the portrait to St. Memin, as he evidently did to the venerable Josiah Quincy, to whose daughter, Miss Eliza Susan Quincy, I am indebted for the photograph, from Ames' drawing of the profile, which I sent to you and which you so kindly compared for me with the original print.

With renewed thanks for your courtesy in the matter, I am, my dear sir, very faithfully yours,

Chas. Henry Hart.

---

<sup>4</sup>This work has just issued from the press, with the title "The Engraved Portraits of Washington, with Notices of the Originals and Brief Biographical Sketches of the Painters." Philadelphia, Lindsay & Baker, 1880.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SALEM FEMALE EMPLOYMENT SOCIETY.

---

BY LUCY P. JOHNSON.

---

THE first movement towards the formation of a Society, to give sewing to needy women, was made in 1857, by the Dorcas Society; one of the oldest charities in the city. For this purpose a small appropriation was made for the employment of those who had before been only recipients of gifts of clothing. This was discontinued after a little more than three years, for the want of the coöperation of the Society. On the 9th of January, 1861, a few ladies met at the house of Mrs. Nancy D. Cole to consider the practicability of at once organizing a Society for giving sewing to poor women. A committee of four ladies, Mrs. Robert S. Rantoul, Mrs. Fred. Winsor, Mrs. Sam'l Johnson and Miss Esther C. Mack, was appointed to draft a constitution. On the 16th of January, a second meeting was held at the same place, when the report of the Committee was read and accepted, the constitution adopted, officers chosen, and collectors appointed for procuring subscriptions. The board consisted of Mrs. Nancy D. Cole, President; Mrs. John Bertram, Vice-President; Mrs. Robert S. Rantoul, Treasurer; Miss Esther C. Mack, Secretary; Miss Anna Johnson, Purchaser; Managers, Mrs. Sam'l. Johnson, Mrs. J. Willard Peele, Mrs. William S. Cleveland, Mrs. Alfred Peabody, Mrs. James O. Safford, Miss Lydia H. Chase, Miss Martha G. Wheatland, Miss Harriet L. Whipple, Miss Harriet Hodges and Miss Ellen D. Webb.

The object of the Society was to give sewing to poor women who were unable to procure employment elsewhere, and to give them a fair compensation for their work; hoping, by these means, to encourage a spirit of independence, and to diminish daily alms-giving; at the same time it would establish a sure and convenient communication between employers and employees.

A meeting of the Managers was held once a week to cut garments and prepare work, and part of a store, No. 366 Essex St., was taken where the work was distributed and the garments sold by the occupant of the store, Miss Lydia Stone, who received a small percentage for selling the garments. The work was given out twice a week, but it was soon found impossible to give it out more than once a week, and three of the Managers were in attendance each time. The first distribution of work took place, Saturday Jan. 26th, and twenty-one persons applied, each being required to show a recommendation, in order to assist the Managers in finding out their needs and worthiness. On the second day of giving out the work twenty-eight applied, and the next time forty-five. The applicants increased so fast, it was decided to limit the number of employees to fifty, and the amount to be paid to each about twenty-five cents. A list of applicants for work was kept, and vacancies filled as fast as they occurred. It was also arranged for each Manager to cut at her home, a certain number of garments each week, and the meetings for business to continue. It was important that each article should be marked with the name of the employee, cost of material and price for making. These garments were sold at cost. The fee for Members was \$1.00 yearly. At the Annual Meeting, in April 1862, being fifteen months from the formation of the Society, the number of subscribers was 263; and \$482

in donations was reported ; garments sold at the store to the amount of \$539.61 ; for ordered work \$52.59 ; besides these, the Managers held semi-annual sales, removing the garments to a more convenient place ; the first of these sales realized the sum of \$333.18, making the total receipts for the first fifteen months \$1670.38. The expenditures for that time were \$1352.01. It was then decided to pay the employees in garments for three months during the year, and cease distributing the work in July and August. The experiment was considered very successful and many of the seamstresses proved so efficient, the Managers were able to have the nicest sewing and embroidery done, and orders constantly increased, many persons from Boston and the neighboring towns giving their patronage. It was also a great advantage to those women who did the nice sewing, as their payments were always in cash, and they were relieved of all responsibility of cutting or arranging the work. Some fears were felt that the civil war, which occurred at this time, would effect the prosperity of the Society, and though the prices of garments were fluctuating, by the rise and fall in the price of cotton, many large orders were given for the Hospitals, and on the whole it continued successful.

In April 1866, owing to the increased work, two rooms were hired in the second story of No. 155 Essex St., at the rate of \$50 per year, and, an Agent, Mrs. Phoebe Ann Dodge, one of the employees from the commencement of the Society, was hired at \$6.00 per week, to assist in cutting, receive orders and to sell the garments ; this arrangement increased the expenses about \$350, and, in order to meet it, a profit of 10 per cent on the cost of fine garments was charged, also a small charge for cutting was added. On the 14th of May, the building in which the



Society had located, was burnt during the Lynde block fire, but through the kindness of friends, all the garments and materials, with some of the furniture was saved, and only a loss on the permanent fixtures was sustained. A meeting of the Managers was held, at once, and other rooms secured at 286 Essex St., Hook's building, in the third story, and, on the 23rd of May, work was again distributed to the employees. Part of the extra expense was defrayed by donations from friends.

In March, 1867, a donation of \$300 was received from the trustees of the late Charles Sanders, Esq., with the wish that it might be the nucleus of a Fund; and the April following two other donations, of \$1,000 each, were received from Mrs. Nancy D. Cole and Mrs. Caroline Saltonstall; these, with other donations from time to time, made a fund of \$2500. An Act of Incorporation was obtained under the name of The Salem Female Employment Society. The society continued to prosper and receipts from ordered work and sales at the store steadily increased until 1869, when so many machine-made garments were sold at the dry goods stores, it prevented the sale of hand-made garments. The orders for fine sewing were not diminished at that time, but very soon it was feared that the Society was not so well patronized, and appeals were made to the community in the yearly reports, and on other occasions. At this time, a donation of \$150 from an unknown friend was a great relief, and, in 1875, a legacy of \$500 by the will of Miss Harriet Upton, which was given unconditionally, enabled the Society to pay all the bills, and the Managers felt encouraged. It was soon found, however, that it was not supported, and, in October, 1876, it was decided to sell the garments without profit, and to close the Room half of the day and reduce the Agent's salary in proportion, it having been



increased in the prosperous times. It seemed to the Managers that the Society was no longer needed; they felt sure that it had been of great service to many, and only regretted that its usefulness had passed. Early in the year 1877, the fund of \$2,000 was returned to the respective donors, as the conditions on which it was given were to that effect; there still remained several hundred dollars, which could be used at the discretion of the Managers and it was thought to be as much a Charity to continue to give employment in that way even if the garments were also given in Charity; so the City Hospital, Children's Friend Society, Relief Agency, and Woman's Friend Society, each received a share, and all the employees had some as a Christmas gift. The ordered work was promptly attended to. This state of things has continued to the present time (January, 1879). A legacy of \$204.68 from the late Miss Catherine Felt enabled the work to be longer continued.

On the 31st of January, 1879, a special meeting was held and the following vote was taken:—

"The Salem Female Employment Society, having settled its accounts and disposed of its assets, is hereby dissolved."

A small balance remained in the treasury and it was decided to divide it equally among the recent employees.

Some statistics in connection may not be out of place:—

The whole number of women employed was 270, a few of whom continued from the commencement of the Society; among them was the Agent, who at first took the nicest sewing and then the entire charge, giving satisfaction to all. The amount of money paid to the work-women was \$11,371.40, besides which they had been paid in garments to the value of \$1,354.24; this also included the materials.

The amount received from ordered work, which in some cases included materials, was \$11,828.78. The number of garments cut and made was 27,707, not including about 1,700, which were sent in cut. Amount received from annual subscribers, \$2,564.85. Other donations, exclusive of funds returned, \$1,629.57.

The career of the Employment Society serves as an illustration of the necessity of conforming to the changes which time invariably forces upon all similar institutions. When it was established it was a much needed charity, and for eighteen years it had faithfully done its work, and now passes into history, leaving the numerous other charitable societies in Salem to carry out the demands of the time.

---

## NOTES ON THE RICHARDSON AND RUSSELL FAMILIES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL, OF SALEM.

---

Continued from page 126.

FAMILY of RUSSELL as descended from Samuel and Elizabeth Hacker Russell of Boston, from memoranda made by the late Col. John Russell of Salem about 1850.

"Nothing very definite is known of the family or birth of Grandfather Russell. He had the impression that his mother told him that he came from the Bahama Islands to Boston, where he followed the trade of a pump and blockmaker.

It is evident that he did not originally belong to Boston

but was of English birth. An account book written in a very handsome hand was for a long time in the family, containing his business accounts, but is now missing.

His name was Samuel, and on searching the Boston town records a few years since was recorded, viz. :

Samuel Russell, mar. to Elizabeth Hacker, by the Rev. Mr. Cooper, Sept. 24th, 1747.

There was also recorded the birth of William Russell, the son of Samuel Russell, born 23d of May, 1748, who was the father of the writer. Whether Grandfather Russell had been previously married cannot with certainty be determined, but it will appear by the following memoranda found among the few papers that have escaped the ravages of time that there were children of Samuel and Hannah Russell, viz. : —

Hannah,	born 9th June, 1727,	} of Samuel & Hannah Russell, his wife.
Samuel,	“ 3d Jan., 1728,	
John,	“ 7th May, 1731,	
Mary,	“ 2d May, 1733,	
Elizabeth,	“ 22d Apr., 1735,	

The above list furnishes presumptive evidence that Grandfather Russell had been previously married, and if so, what became of the above named children? The writer has an impression that his mother had told him that he had been married before coming to this country, and that his wife and children were all dead. If they were born in Boston it is certain that none of them were within the knowledge of the family to which the writer belonged.

“Elizabeth Frances Hacker daughter to Ibrooke Hacker & Elizabeth, his wife was bn. June 25th 1737.”

“William, son to Samuel & Elizabeth Russell, bn May 23d 1748.” (This was the date of father's birth.—J. R.)

“Elizabeth Kilcup bn. 25th Oct. 1707.”

A mourning ring containing the hair of Elizabeth Fran-

ces Hacker, with the date of her death, was in the possession of my mother, but it has been lost. The "Elizabeth Frances Hacker," referred to above, must have been in some way connected with Grandmother Russell; and the birth of William Russell referred to in the above memoranda must have been the son of Samuel and Elizabeth, which agrees with the records of the town of Boston.

Elizabeth Hacker Russell, wife of Samuel, died in Boston Feb. 18th, 1778, surviving her husband, the time of whose death is unknown. After her husband's death she taught a school for young ladies, on Center street, Boston.

The late Rev. Dr. Prince of Salem, who was born in Boston, informed the writer that he perfectly well remembered his mother and her school.

It is believed that they had but two children, viz.: William and John. What became of John, for whom the writer was named, is unknown.

There is now in possession of the writer of this memoranda a large "Metalic Platter" with the letters "S R E" cut in it, being the initials of Samuel and Elizabeth "Russell," which it is hoped will be preserved in the family as long as any one bearing the name survives.

John Russell, Salem, 1842.

"Note additional." I found in the "Copps Hill" burying ground, May 5th, 1847, a grave-stone inscribed:

"Roger Hacker, son of Caleb and Elizabeth Hacker, died May 3d, 1740, aged 9 months."

Was not this a son of Elizabeth Hacker Russell by her first husband?

John Russell.

---

The Russell family as descended from Samuel and Elizabeth Hacker Russell of Boston, continued by James Kimball of Salem.

The private papers and personal effects belonging to the family of Samuel Russell were most of them wasted or destroyed, as they lived and died in Boston during the Revolutionary period. Their only son William being in the army at his mother's death, which was at a time of extreme activity in military affairs in and around Boston, how the few personal effects that have come down were preserved is unknown.

## 1.

*Samuel<sup>1</sup> Russell*, born abroad, date unknown, supposed to have come to Boston from Bermuda; mar. Elizabeth Hacker, by the Rev. Dr. Cooper, Sept. 24, 1747. She was born in Boston in 1707; died Feb. 18, 1778, aged 71. Two children:—

2. I. William, born in Boston May 23rd, 1748.

II. John, born July 20th, 1749; place of death unknown; believed that he died abroad.

## 2.

*William<sup>2</sup> Russell*,\* son of Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth, born in Boston May 23, 1748; mar. Jan. 16, 1772, Mary, dau.

\* "Genealogical Register of Cambridge, from Paige's History of Cambridge, p 649, No. 25, William, perhaps son of Edward (16) by wife Mary had William bn &c."

I am led to believe that William (25) was the son of Samuel Russell of Boston, born in Boston May 23, 1748; mar. in Cambridge Mary, dau. of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

1st child, William, born in Cambridge March 24, 1772.

6th child, Katharine, born in Cambridge March 4, 1784; the births of William and Katharine occur on the same dates, as given to the children of William on p. 649.

Katharine, dau. of William Russell and Mary (Richardson), was my mother. She was born in the Richardson house on the same day that her father died, and in the same house in which her mother was born and married.



of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson of Cambridge. He died Mar. 4, 1784. Wife Mary born June 10, 1753; died in Cambridge June 13, 1814, at the house of her late mother Richardson, and in the house in which she was born, aged 61 years.

At an early age he was an usher to Master Griffith in one of the Boston schools. When quite young he took an active part in the political agitations preceding the Revolution. As a member of the "Sons of Liberty" he was associated with the early leaders in public affairs, in the earlier organizations for the defence and maintenance of their civil rights. He was present and assisted in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor on the memorable 16th of Dec., 1773.\*

In 1777 he was Sergeant Major of the Mass. State Train of Artillery raised for the defence of Boston, under the command of Col. Thomas Crafts and Lieut. Col. Paul Revere of Boston, serving as Adjutant in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777 and 1778.†

In 1779 the Marine Committee of Congress were directed to purchase the vessel called the Jason,‡ lately captured from the British and carried into Boston. Mr. Russell entered on board as clerk or secretary to Commander John Manley, who had been ordered to the command of the Jason. The Jason, mounting 18 guns, 120 men, sailed on a cruise on the 19th of June, 1779, sending in several prizes to Boston; was captured on the 8th of September of the same year by the British frigate *Surprise*, of 28 guns and 230 men. After fighting two glasses they were forced to strike, and Mr. Russell with Capt. Manley and a portion of the crew were finally sent

---

\*See 100th Anniversary, Essex Hist. Coll., Vol. 12, p. 197. Hewes' Memoirs. by B. B. Thacher.

†See Ord. Book, Reg. of Art., Essex Hist. Coll., Vol. 13.

‡Vol. 3, p. 262, Cong. Jour.

to England and committed to the "Old Mill Prison" in Plymouth, Devon county, charged with piracy, treason and rebellion, where he remained a prisoner until June 24, 1782, when he was exchanged, arriving in Boston in the cartel-ship *Ladies' Adventure*, having been in confinement nearly three years. During the whole term of his imprisonment he taught a school, by permission of the prison commissioners, for the benefit and instruction of the American prisoners.

He again entered the naval service after being at home but twenty days, when he was again captured and confined a prisoner on board the notorious Jersey prison ship lying off New York, Nov. 25, 1782.

In March, 1783, he obtained a parole for three months, returning to his family in Cambridge during the summer of 1783, and endeavored to resume his old occupation of teaching a few scholars in the old Richardson house in Cambridge. His health was now failing daily, and on the 7th of March, 1784, he departed this life, wasting with consumption, brought upon him by the privations and sufferings he had endured in the service of his country.

William had by wife Mary (Prentiss) Richardson six children:—

3. I. William, born in Cambridge Mar. 24, 1772.
4. II. Samuel, born in Boston Oct. 19, 1773.
5. III. John, born in Boston June 30, 1779.
6. IV. Katharine, born in Cambridge Mar. 4, 1784.

3.

*William<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Richardson), born in Cambridge Mar. 24, 1772; mar., 1st wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard and Eunice Hunnewell of Cambridge, Aug. 4, 1799. She was born Oct., 1771; died June 19, 1810, aged 38 years.

William<sup>3</sup> had by wife Elizabeth (Hunnewell) three children :—

7. I. Elizabeth Frances, born in Cambridge Sept. 28, 1806.

8. II. Mary, born June 4, 1809.

William<sup>3</sup> mar. 2d wife Priscilla, dau. of Nathan and Sarah (Friend) Kimball of Salem, Feb. 12, 1812. She was born in Salem Aug., 1780; died in Salem Jan. 26, 1858.

William<sup>3</sup> had by wife Priscilla (Kimball) three children :—

9. III. Sarah Ann, born in Salem June 16, 1815.

10. IV. William, born in Salem May 20, 1817.

The families of Russell and Richardson are united :—

1st, by the marriage of William Russell of Boston with Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses Richardson of Cambridge.

2nd, the families of Russell and Richardson are united with the Kimballs of Salem by the marriage of Katharine Russell, dau. of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, to James Kimball, son of Nathan Kimball of Salem; and the marriage of William Russell, son of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, and brother of Katharine Russell, to Priscilla Kimball, sister of James Kimball.

The above marriages stand, viz. :—

William<sup>2</sup> Russell to Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

James Kimball to Katharine<sup>6</sup> Russell, Nov. 29, 1806.

William<sup>3</sup> Russell to Priscilla Kimball, Feb. 12, 1812.

William<sup>3</sup> Russell was a master mariner, for many years sailing a packet from Cambridge to the South in the coastwise trade.

On June 13, 1813, whilst in command of the schooner Henry S. Clement, bound to France, he was captured by the British ship Orestes of 16 guns, and carried into Ply-

mouth, Eng., and committed to "Mill Prison,"\* where he was confined three days, until paroles were made out, when they were transferred to Ashburton prison as prisoners of war.

At Ashburton there were 102 American prisoners, and at Plymouth from 500 to 600 more. His parole, at Ashburton, allowed him liberty to walk one mile from the town. In a letter to his brother, Col. John Russell, he states "that the people are very kind to the Americans, and dislike the war very much." The prisoners at Ashburton were allowed 8s., 9d., per week to find themselves.

Capt. Russell appears to have been the agent of the prisoners, as the mess book with the daily issue of provisions was kept by him at Ashburton, as well as on board the cartel brig *Ann Maria*, on her passage from Dartmouth to America. No date is given of the time of their exchange, but the first entry in the mess book is Aug. 12, 1813, when fifty men commenced drawing their rations through their agent. Of this number, nineteen were American ship masters.

After the close of the war he was in the merchant service. He died in Risponga on the African coast, Aug., 1821.

## 4.

*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup>, born in Boston Oct., 19, 1773, was lost from the foretopmast of the ship *Foxwell*, Capt. Stevens, on the 24th of September, 1799, on the passage from Bristol, Eng., to Boston, when within a few days sail from Boston.

## 5.

*John<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup>, born in Boston July 30, 1779. He was brought up to the trade of a printer

---

\* The same prison in which his father (William<sup>2</sup>) was confined nearly three years, as a privateers-man, during the Revolution.

in the office of the "Columbian Centinel" of Boston, which was published by Major Benjamin Russell, one of the sturdy patriots of the Revolution. On the completion of his trade he removed to Salem and was employed in the office of the "Salem Gazette," then published by Thomas Cushing, where he remained for several years.

John<sup>3</sup> Russell, son of William<sup>2</sup>, mar. in Salem by the Rev. Dr. Prince on the 3d of March, 1806, Eunice Hunt, dau. of Lewis and Sarah (Orne) Hunt of Salem. She was born Sept. 15, 1777; died Feb. 7, 1863.

Mr. Russell, by the advice and encouragement of his many friends, retired from the printing business, and entered into the brokerage and general commission business, for which he was eminently fitted by his sterling integrity and correct business habits. After some years as a broker he entered the Salem Bank, where he remained until about 1818, when he removed to Amesbury to take charge of the Amesbury Nail and Iron Works, where he remained until the works were sold to be converted into a woolen mill; returning to Salem he was elected cashier of the Bank of General Interest, and afterwards its president.

He was often called to serve the town, in various positions, under the town governments; and after the incorporation into a city he was for many years a member of the Council and several years its president, representing the city in the General Court.

Mr. Russell was born with the military spirit within him; his early associations were quickened by the patriotic spirit of his boyhood days. In 1806 he was elected lieutenant of the Salem Artillery, serving in all the intermediate grades, and in 1816 was elected colonel of Artillery. In consequence of his removal out of his command to Amesbury, he applied for his discharge, which was



dated Mar. 10; 1818, wherein he is honorably discharged as lieutenant colonel of artillery and colonel by brevet.

During the period preceding the war of 1812 political strife in Massachusetts developed itself in its most unsocial form. Friends were alienated one from another by reason of party divisions; yet during this period of distrust Capt. Russell, who was an avowed Federalist of the "old school," was promoted from captain to major in 1810, lieutenant colonel in 1813, and colonel by brevet in 1816, by the votes of his political opponents in the military, to fill the most honorable and at that period one of the most important commands in the military of Essex county; and at a period when none but the most true and loyal were intrusted with the responsibilities of military power.

His early training in the office of the "Columbian Centinel" of Boston, under the rigid discipline of Maj. Benjamin Russell, gradually developed the distinctive character of his political impressions, which were strengthened and matured by being brought in contact with many of the most loyal patriots of that day, who were in the habit of making the office of Maj. Russell one of their places of meeting. His reminiscences of that period were interesting and instructive, and to his latest day he often recalled, with pride and enthusiasm, his associations with that party.

Col. Russell may be truly classed with the strong-minded men of his day and generation. Born in the midst of the trying times of the Revolutionary period; suffering in common with others for the ordinary comforts of daily life, his father suffering in an English prison as a traitor and a rebel, such were the experiences of his childhood. Educated as he was amid the surroundings and influences of those early days, which as he grew up to

manhood were expanded and matured, made him one of the most loyal to the American idea of liberty under law. His views on many of the public questions of the times often led him to express himself very strongly against what he considered the radical heresies of the day; and yet his purity of purpose, integrity, firmness, and decision of character secured the respect and confidence of all classes of our citizens.

In the formation of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association of Salem in 1817. He presided over the first meeting of the subscribers, was elected treasurer for two years, when he removed to Amesbury. On his return to Salem he was elected in 1830-1-2 vice president, and in 1833-4-5 president of the Association.

John Russell died at Salem Apr. 12, 1853; buried in family tomb (Mt. Auburn) in Cambridge. He had by wife Eunice Hunt seven children:—

11. I. John Lewis Russell, born Dec. 2, 1808, in Salem.
12. II. Sarah Orne Russell, born Nov. 3, 1811, in Salem.
13. III. William Henry Russell, born May 13, 1814, in Salem.
14. IV. Ibrook Hacker Russell, born May 2, 1817, in Salem.
15. V. Joseph Hunt Russell, born June 30, 1820, in Amesbury.
16. VI. Mary Eunice Russell, born Jan. 4, 1824, in Amesbury.

#### 6.

*Katharine<sup>3</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Richardson) Russell, born in Cambridge Mar. 4, 1784 (the same day her father died); mar. in Salem Nov. 29, 1806, to James Kimball, son of Nathan and Sarah (Friend) Kimball of Salem, who was born in Salem, Dec., 1777. He died in New Orleans, La., Oct. 20, 1822. Wife Katharine died in Salem Feb. 15, 1860.

Katharine had by husband James Kimball six children:—

17. I. James Kimball, born Oct. 14, 1808; mar. M. G. Putnam.
18. II. Catharine R. Kimball, born Apr. 13, 1810; mar. S. J. Ireson.

- 19. III. Hannah G. Kimball, born Mar. 28, 1813; unmar.
- 20. IV. Mary R. Kimball, born Sept. 15, 1815; unmar.
- 21. V. Elizabeth H. Kimball, born Nov. 28, 1817; unmar.
- 22. VI. Emeline R. Kimball, born Jan. 14, 1822; mar. Jas. H. Muhlig.

## 7.

*Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunnewell) Russell, born in Cambridge Sept. 28, 1806; mar. Ansell Dean of West Moreland, N. H., in 1835. Wife Elizabeth died in 1852. Four sons:—

- 23. I. Francis Dean, born 1838.
- 24. II. William Russell Dean, born July 24, 1840.
- 25. III. Charles Henry Dean, born Dec. 14, 1842.
- 26. IV. George Silas Dean, born Nov. 15, 1845.

## 8.

*Mary<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunnewell) Russell, born in Cambridge June 4, 1809; mar. William Norcross of Boston. Wife Mary died Oct. 28, 1864, at Marblehead. Husband living in Marblehead. One son:—

- 27. I. William Otis Norcross, born in Boston; was in the Mass. troops at Newbern during the war; mar. at Newbern, where at one time after the war he kept a hotel; if living is now supposed to reside in Newbern, No. Carolina.

## 9.

*Sarah Ann<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> by second wife Priscilla (Kimball) Russell, born in Salem June 16, 1815; mar. William Isaacson, mariner. He died abroad. Wife Sarah died Jan. 14, 1875.

## 10.

*William<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>3</sup> by wife Priscilla, born May 20, 1817; mar. Hannah, dau. of Joseph and Nancy Farmer of Salem, Mar. 13, 1845. Wife Hannah born Oct. 8, 1816. Eight children by wife Hannah:—

\*Mary Anne, born Mar. 24, 1847; died May 18, 1852.

28. I. Eunice, born Dec. 30, 1848.

29. H. Helen Louise, born Oct. 1, 1852; mar. Apr. 2, 1873.

\*William Ibrook, born Apr. 26, 1854; died Apr. 24, 1859.

30. III. Lillie Adella, born Aug. 18, 1855.

\*William Ibrook, born Oct. 2, 1856; died Aug. 20, 1874.

\*Laura Freeman, born Feb. 16, 1858; died Oct. 5, 1874.

\*Carrie Elizabeth, born June 1, 1860; died Nov. 24, 1862.

William<sup>4</sup> Russell, son of William<sup>3</sup> by wife Priscilla, learned the trade of a ship joiner. For many years after, he followed this occupation as "ship carpenter" on board the barque Merlin, Capt. Abner Goodhue of Salem, sailing in the Havanna and Russian trade.

On the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast he sailed for California in the fall of 1849 in the ship Nestor, Capt. Nathan Poole of Salem, stopping at Benicia. After disposing of his adventure he went into the mining region, locating near "Salmon Falls," where he remained until 1853, when he returned to Salem, where he now resides. Follows the business of a teamster.

## 11.

*John Lewis<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born Dec. 2, 1808; mar. at Fitzwilliam, N. H., Oct. 3, 1853, Hannah Buckminster Ripley, dau. of David and Orra Ripley of Greenfield, Mass.

John<sup>4</sup> attended the Latin school in Salem up to the time of the removal of his family to Amesbury, where he finished his preparatory course for college under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Barnaby, a Baptist clergyman of Amesbury. Graduated from Harv. Univ. in 1828, and the Divinity school in Cambridge in 1831.

Mr. Russell occupied various Unitarian pulpits for longer or shorter periods, his last settlement being in Hingham, continuing from June, 1842, to Sept., 1849, and by extended engagements nearly three years longer.

On his father's death in 1853 he returned to Salem, preaching only occasionally.

In his younger days he had a great fondness for botanical study. This interest he increased and developed while in college, by giving his hours for recreation to the study of the structure of plants in their most minute forms, as they were found in the woods and swamps around the suburbs of his college home. Upon going out into the world to preach, his favorite study retained its place in his regards, adding freshness to his thoughts and giving an inspiration of beauty to his words and writings.

Mr. Russell was librarian and cabinet-keeper of the Essex Co. Nat. Hist. Soc. at its formation in 1833, and in 1845 was elected its president. After the union of this Society with the Essex Hist. Soc. in 1848, the two Societies forming the Essex Inst., the senior of the two presidents merged in the new Society, the Hon. D. A. White became president, and Mr. Russell became vice president, continuing in office until 1861, when he resigned.

For many years he was a frequent lecturer before the Normal schools of Massachusetts and other institutions upon his favorite science. He held a high place in the regards of men best instructed in the field of his chosen studies, maintaining an extensive correspondence with naturalists at home and abroad, his opinion being often sought with deference by some of the most eminent of European botanists.

Mr. Russell became a member of the Mass. Hort. Soc. in 1831; in 1833 was elected professor of botany and physiology in that institution, performing the duties of these offices for nearly forty years.

Mr. John Lewis Russell died at Salem June 7, 1873; buried in family vault at Mt. Auburn.



## 12.

*Sarah Orne<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem Mar. 3, 1811; unmar.

## 13.

*William Henry<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem May 13, 1814; for many years clerk, afterwards cashier, of the Bank of General Interest in Salem; died Mar. 1, 1843, aged twenty-eight years.

## 14.

*Ibrook Hacker<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem May 2, 1817; learned the trade of a clock maker of Edmund Currier, who was celebrated as one of the most skilled mechanics of his day. Ibrook, having a great aptness for the higher branches of mechanics, under the thorough training of Mr. Currier bid fair to become a skilled mechanic in the working of brass and steel. When quite young he made a small rifle of beautiful workmanship, forging all the parts himself. He died Feb. 8, 1839, aged twenty-two years.

## 15.

*Joseph Hunt<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Amesbury June 3, 1820; pursued his preparatory studies at the Latin school in Salem, Oliver Carlton (Dart. Coll., 1824), principal; and entered Harvard University in 1837; died at Salem May 17, 1840, a member of the junior class.

## 16.

*Mary Eunice<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Amesbury Jan. 4, 1824; died in Salem June 15, 1845, aged twenty-one years.

## 17.

*James<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, son of Katharine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, born in Salem Oct. 14, 1808; bapt. Nov. 8, 1808; attended the "old Latin School" taught by Master Day. A cabinet maker by trade, uniting with it the manufacture of chairs for the foreign trade, continuing the business upward of thirty years.

For many years a member of the City Council and school committee. Represented the city in the General Court in 1845, 1846 and 1857. State Agent of Essex Bridge from the expiration of its Charter in Sept., 1858, until the abolishment of tolls by the Legislature in 1868. County Commissioner from 1860 to 1879, six terms of three years each. President of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association for the years 1856, 1857, 1858.

He mar., 1st, June 26, 1834, Maria Giddings Putnam, dau. of Joseph and Mercy (Whipple) Putnam. She was born Aug. 5, 1806; died Apr. 28, 1853.

He mar., 2d, Jan. 13, 1861, in the city of Troy, N. Y., by the Rev. Edgar A. Buckingham, Ruth Putnam Stevens, dau. of Aaron and Hannah (Perley) Stevens of Salem, who was born June 1, 1820, in Newbury, Mass. No issue.

Five children by Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball:—

31. I. Maria Elizabeth Kimball, born Apr. 2, 1835.
32. II. James Putnam Kimball, born Apr. 26, 1836.
33. III. Catherine Russell Kimball, born Oct. 1, 1837; d. Aug. 24, 1853.
34. IV. Harriette Putnam Kimball, born Mar. 9, 1841.
35. V. Mary Frances Kimball, born Apr. 28, 1846.

## 18

*Catherine<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katharine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, bapt. Apr. 28, 1811; mar. Samuel J., son of John and Sarah (Sargent) Ireson of Lynn. He was born Jan. 5, 1800; died Feb. 14, 1859. Shoe manufacturer. No issue.

## 20.

*Mary Russell<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katherine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, born Sept. 15, 1815; bapt. Oct. 22, 1815; for many years a school teacher in Salem; matron in the State Industrial School for girls at Lancaster during 1861-2-3.

Entered upon the duties of teacher amongst the Freedmen at Roanoke Island in March, 1864, serving three years; Oct. 7, 1867, upon the same service at Columbus, Ga., remaining two years; 1870, at Apalachicola, Flor., on the same service. Left teaching July, 1874, on account of illness, engendered in the South. Appointed by the relief committee of Salem city missionary and relief agent amongst the poor in Salem in November, 1875, continuing up to the close of 1879.

## 22.

*Emeline Russell<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katherine (Russell) and James Kimball, born Jan. 14, 1822; formerly a school teacher in Salem; mar. Dec. 22, 1863, James H., son of Jeremiah J. and Elizabeth Muhlig. He was born in Halifax, N. S., Dec. 6, 1827. Housewright; reside in Salem; no issue.

## 23.

*Francis<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born 1838; accidentally killed in a planing mill.

## 24.

*William Russell<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born July 24, 1840; mar. Vienna M. Cook, dau. of Zimri and Olive Cook of Mendon, Mass. He enlisted in defence of the Union July, 1861, for three years in the command of Col. Devens; was in

the engagement at Ball's Bluff; discharged in 1862 on account of severe sickness. Re-enlisted Dec., 1863, in 2d Mass. Artillery, Col. Frankle; in several engagements in North Carolina; honorably discharged in Sept., 1865. Now connected with post office in Worcester, Mass.

## 25

*Charles Henry<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born Dec. 14, 1842; a school teacher in Lewisport, Kentucky. Enlisted in Sept., 1861, in the 38th Reg., Indiana Volunteers; re-enlisted in 1863, and was finally discharged Jan. 18, 1865; was in the command of SHERMAN on his march to the sea, and was in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Marietta, Ga., Fort Mountain, Chattahoochee, Atlanta, Ga., and several other engagements of lesser note. Was a prisoner in a rebel prison for seventy-five days at Florence, So. Carolina. Mar. in 1870 to Miss Martha Ann, dau. of George W. and Nancy Taylor of Kentucky. Three children, two of whom died young. One son living:—

I. George Russell Dean, born Jan. 16, 1874.

## 29

*Helen Louise<sup>5</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Farmer) Russell, born Oct. 1, 1852; mar. Apr. 2, 1873, William Herbert, son of Levi and Lydia Richardson of Lynn. Reside in Salem; shoe finisher. Two children:—

I. Carrie Louise Richardson, born July 25, 1873.

II. Herbert Russell Richardson, born Dec. 25, 1875.

## 31

*Maria Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball, born in Salem Apr. 2, 1835; mar. Mar. 1, 1860, by the Rev. Henry J. Thayer at Salem,

George W. Woodward, son of Caleb and Joanna (Danforth) Woodward of Merrimac, N. H., who was born in Haverhill. Caleb was born in Boston Jan., 1792; died in Haverhill July 26, 1877. Caleb was the son of Daniel and Sarah (Simmons) Woodward of Hingham. Reside in Brooklyn, N. Y.; importer of crockery and manufacturer of chandeliers, etc., New York city. Two children:—

36. I. Alice Bartlett Woodward, born in Brooklyn, Nov. 22, 1864.  
 37. II. Frances Silver Woodward, born in Brooklyn, Jan. 25, 1869; died March 13, 1876; buried in Harmony Grove, Salem, Mass.

## 32.

*James Putnam<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, son of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Apr. 26, 1836; mar. July 22, 1874, in Cambridge, by the Rev. Dr. Stone, to Mary E., dau. of Gustavus and Amelia Frederica (Neuman) Farley. Mr. Farley born in Ipswich, Mass.; wife Amelia Farley born in Goteburg, Sweden.

A graduate of the Salem High School in 1854; entered the scientific department of Harv. Univ., Aug., 1854; University of Gottingen, 1855; Berlin from Oct., 1855, to May, 1857; received the degree of Ph.D. at Gottingen, June, 1857; after graduation entered the "mining school" at Freiberg, Saxony, continuing through the course; sailed for home Sept., 1858. In 1859-60, engaged in the state of Illinois geological survey, under the direction of Profs. Whitney and Foster, having the special examination of the lead region in that state. Established in New York city as a mining engineer. On the establishment of the New York State Agricultural College at Ovid was appointed professor of economic geology, where he remained until 1862, when the Institution closed in consequence of the southern rebellion; the president



of the college, Gen. M. Patrick, with the corps of professors tendering their services to the government of the United States. Appointed Ass't Adj. Gen. and Chief of Staff to Brig. Gen. Patrick Feb. 2, 1862; commission dates Apr. 18, 1862; attached to 1st Army Corps, 3d Division, 2d Brig. New York troops. Aug. 15, 1862, attached to McDowell's corps, King's Divis., Army of Virginia. In several important engagements, viz., Fredericksburg, Va., Middletown, Md., Sharpsburg, South Mountain, and others.

Gen. Patrick, having been appointed in Nov., 1862, Provost Marshal Gen. of the Army of the Potomac, continued the appointment of his staff officers in his new position, where Capt. Kimball remained until ill health, from continuous service, led him at the close of the winter campaign, in Dec., 1863, to apply for his discharge. Appointed major by brevet for important services rendered in the field.

Three children:—

- 38. I. Russell Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Aug. 22, 1876.
- 39. II. Edith Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Sept. 29, 1877.
- 40. III. Gustavus Farley Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Oct. 17, 1879.

### 33.

*Catharine Russell<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Oct. 1, 1837; died Aug. 24, 1853, of quick consumption, brought on by a sudden exposure whilst absent from home, pursuing her studies at the Academy in Andover, Mass.

### 34.

*Harriette Putnam<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Nov. 9, 1841; mar. Apr. 20, 1871, Charles E. Tyler of Salem.

## 35.

*Mary Frances<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria of Salem, born Apr. 28, 1846; mar. Oct. 6, 1869, Samuel Appleton Safford, son of S. A. and Fanny (Percival) Safford of Salem. Reside in Washington, D. C. One child:—

41. Florence Percival Safford, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1870.

---

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from page 36, Part 1, Vol. XVI.]

DEATHS IN 1803.

674. Jan. 2. Elizabeth, wife of William Daniels. Asthma, 42 years. Married at 20 years. She was a Grant at the ferry. He a boat builder from Hingham. Leaves two sons and four daus.

675. Jan. 8. Nicholas Lane, of Thomas and Charlotte Magoun. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 8 months. Their first and only child. She a Lane. He from Pembroke, a ship carpenter. Carlton Street.

676. Jan. 8. Adeline, of Samuel and Susanna Archer. Fever, 5 months. She was a Babbidge. He son of Samuel. Six children, two males. Walnut Street.

677. Mar. 5. William, of Zachariah and Olive Marston. Fever, 4 years. The mother and another child died last October of dysentery. St. Peter Street below the church towards the river.

678. Mar. 6. Abijah, of Abijah and Mary Hitchins.

Fever, four years. She was a Cloutman, her mother a Becket. His mother a Gardiner. Carlton Street.

679. Mar. 25. Mary Smith. Consumption, 27 years old. She was a granddaughter of Thomas Diman, an honest news carrier.

680. Mar. 28. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Mary Hitchins. Fever, 14 months. She was a Webb. One female child left. Bottom of Turner Street.

681. Apr. 1. News of the death of John Rogers at sea. 26 years old. Married at 23 years. He married Eliz. Foot, a Crowninshield. He was born in Ipswich in England. One son left. He died on his passage from Canton to Boston, of fever.

682. Apr. 1. News of the death of Edward, son of Edward and Hannah Stanley. Shipwrecked, 17 years of age. Born in Salem. Father dead and mother married R. Bartlett. Shipwrecked in Virginia and perished.

683. Apr. 1. Concluded that Sam. Molloy is dead. Aged 25 years. Married at 22. One son left. Married Nancy Foote, a Crowninshield. Born in Salem and has been missing three years.

684. Apr. 10. News of the death of Ebenezer Tozzer, of Fever, abroad. 46 years old. Married at 38. He was a son of Mrs. Whitefoot, who died at 103. His wife a Patterson. Two daughters left. Born in Salem. On his passage from Gaudeloupe in the Brig Trial, 25th March.

685. Apr. 10. News of the death of James Crelly. Fever, 42 years old. Married at 27. He was from Ireland. She a Valpy. Five children, four females. Sick six days, died 18 March with Capt. Ober.

686. Apr. 10. News of the death of Stephen Waters, son of Benjamin and Lucia Waters. Dysentery, 19 years old. Father of Salem, mother a Dane of Ipswich,

sister of Hon. Nathan Dane. A brother and two sisters left. Parents dead. Died soon after he left Calcutta, in a ship commanded by Joseph Orne of Salem.

687. Apr. 13. Mary, dau. of Mansfield and Joanna Burrill. Consumption, 25 years old. He from Lynn in early life. She a Silsbee. They have two sons and three daughters left.

688. Apr. 22. Martha, wife of James Whittemore. 34 years old, married at 21. A Clemens, born in Salem.

689. Apr. 21. William, of William and Hannah Webb. Convulsions and worms, 6 years of age. She an Allen. They have left four sons and two daughters.

690. Apr. 25. Hannah, wife of Robert Bartlett. Fever, 45 years old. Married at 19 years. 1st marriage 14 years; 2d marriage 7 years. She was a Tarbox of Lynn, married a Stanley and afterwards a Bartlett. By Bartlett a son. Two sons and one daughter by Stanley living.

691. Apr. 29. Margaret Manning, of Benjamin and Hannah Hodges. Consumption, 12 years of age. They have four daughters and a son left. Mother a King.

692. June 15. Hannah Hodges, widow of N. Archer. Age, 86 years old. Married at 19 years. Daughter of Gamaliel Hodges (see Day Book), and married an Ives and Archer. Lived many years a widow. No children survived her, but G. G. children.

693. July 27. Capt. Edward Allen, sen'r. Obstruction in intest. canal, 68 years old. Married at 24 years. In first marriage fifteen years, in second twenty-five years. He married Ruth Gardner, alias Hodges, 18 Jan., 1759. He married Mary Lockhart of N. C., 1778. Left a son and two daughters by first wife and three sons and three daughters by second wife. See Day Book.

694. Sept. 2. Charlotte, of Joseph and Mary Wa-

ters. Vomiting and purging, 10 years old. Mother a Dean, died Nov., 1798. Four daughters and two sons now left.

695. Sept. 2. John Loring, of John and Ruth Barker. Teething, 12 months. She granddaughter of Rev. Smith. Both from Pembroke. Two daughters left. A few years in Salem. Blacksmith.

696. Sept. 2. News of the death of Amos Hill, of West-India fever, 23 years of age. Married at 22. He was from Richmond, Va., not long in Salem, mar. Elizabeth, daughter of Rob't Bartlett. One daughter left. Died in Gaudeloupe, 22 July.

697. Sept. 14. Josiah Warren, of Josiah and Elizabeth Gatchel. Atrop. Inf., 14 months. They have one son left. She a daughter of Nich. Lane. He from Brunswick, Me. Ship carpenter.

698. Sept. 15. Female child of Nathaniel and Mary Silsbee. Injury at birth, two days old. She was a daughter of George Crowninshield. He was a son of Nath. Silsbee. Merchant.

699. Sept. 27. Wm. Cooke. Taylor, etc. Apoplexy, sd by Jury. 51 years old. Married at 22. First marriage ten years, second marriage nineteen years. He has left a second wife, and two children by first wife a son and daughter. Daughter married a Becket. Wife a Brown, widow Rankin. First wife a Marston. He was from Cambridge. See Day Book.

700. Sept. 28. Sarah, wife of Benjamin French. Consumption, 35 years old. Married at 26 years. She a granddaughter of Rev. Emerson of Topsfield, named Emerson, and has lived in and near Boston. No children. He a carter. Essex Street, near Flint Street.

701. Oct. 1. Joseph J., son of Joseph Jenkins and Abigail Knap. Dysentery, 10 months. She a Phippen,



one daughter left. Derby, corner of Herbert Street. Captain, mariner.

702. Oct. 7. Mehitable Smith, of William and Sara Patterson. Inflammation of Bowels, 18 months. She an Archer. Three children, two males. Herbert Street. Captain, mariner.

703. Oct. 13. Edey, wife of Henry Stanley. Fever, 28 years old. Married at 24 years. She was a Picket of Beverly. They have two children, females. Her first husband left a child. He had a wife at Lynn, married two years. Liberty below Charter, mariner.

704. Oct. 13. Jonathan, of Benjamin and Elizabeth Cloutman. Scarlet Fever and throat distemper, 12 years. She was a Fry. The father died 1797. Four daughters two sons left. Webb Street. Father was a carpenter.

705. Oct. 23. Thomas Benson, of Robert and Hanna Peele. Fever, 10 mos. She a Benson. Four children left, two males. Carlton Street. Father a mariner.

706. Oct. 23. Mary, of Benjamin and Mary Millet. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 7 years. She a daughter of Wm. Peele. G. mother a Becket. Essex, corner of Herbert Street. Father mariner.

707. Oct. 24. Mary, wife of Benjamin Macdonald. 42 years old. Married at 30 years; a Cox, born in Salem. He from Ireland, died in the Amer. ship Essex. Two daughters.

708. Oct. 29. William, of Nath. and Hannah Western. Scarlet fever, etc., 6 years. The mother a Richardson from Woburn. Have seven children left, one son. Carlton Street. Father a shoemaker.

709. Oct. 29. Lois, of same. Same disease, 3 years. Father from Reading.

710. Oct. 31. Samuel, of Mansfield and Sarah Burrill. Quincy, 7 months. She a Randall of Isle of Shoals.

Four children, two sons. Federal Street. Father a carpenter.

711. Nov. 3. Henry, of Joseph and Marg. Strout. Quincy, 7 years. She a Battoon, widow Dorrell. Three sons left, one by first husband. Essex, corner of Curtis. He a Lieut. in the Am. Navy.

712. Nov. 16. Margaret, wid. of W. White. Relax. of Bowels, 74 years of age. Married at 23, married life not quite a year. She was a Lambert and lived many years a widow. A good and agreeable temper. Much esteemed. Her husband was an Englishman, a mariner. She lived Essex, corner of East Street.

713. Nov. 19. John Bray, a venerable man. Of gradual infirmity. 80 years old, married at 24 years, and had a married life of 28 years. His wife a Driver, long dead. Two sons, dau. married B. Webb, one son married. His parents died aged. He was long infirm. A man of the greatest industry and most peaceful temper. Essex, opposite Herbert. A shoemaker.

714. Nov. 19. Martha, of John and Eliza. Hill. Quincy, 2 years. She a Browne. Six children, four sons. Charter, corner of Fish Street.

715. Nov. 23. Sarah, of Nath. and Sarah McIntire. Nervous fever, 7 years. She a Sheldon. Both from Reading. Three children, two daughters. Have been in Salem five years. A laborer for Mr. Fogg. Daniel Street below Derby.

716. Nov. 29. Nancy, of James and Hannah Carroll. Quincy, 6 years. She a Webb, dau. of John. Six daughters left. Carlton Street.

717. Nov. 30. Mary Adelaide, of Benjamin and Mary Babbidge. Nervous fever, 3 years. She a daughter of Joshua Phippen. They have one son left. Essex, between Herbert and Union Streets.

718. Dec. 14. Samuel Silsbee, Sen. Pleuritic fever, 73 years old. Married at 26 years. His wife a Prince. Left one son and two daughters, married to Daniel Sage and David Patten. Essex, corner Daniel Street. Quite a healthy man, not very active.

## DEATHS IN 1804.

719. Jan. 8. Eunice, dau. of William and Ruth Prat. Quincy, 5 months. He from Weymouth. She from Braintree. A Wills. Five children, three sons. Not long in town. Webb Street.

720. Jan. 9. James Tytler from Scotland. Perished on the Neck in a violent rain storm. 58 years. Married in Scotland, æt. 24 years. Thrice married. Has lived on Salem Neck since he came to America in Aug., 1795. He has a wife and two daughters, all in Salem, came with him. He had two wives and children behind. See D. B.

721. Jan. 5. Rose, negro servant of widow St. Webb. Deformed, palsy, 31 years of age.

722. Jan. 20. News of death of Capt. Enoch Swett. Fever at sea, December 21. 37 years of age. Married at 32 to Nancy Williams. No children. He was born in Newburyport.

723. Jan. 27. Penn, twin child of Samuel and Mary Townsend. Quincy, 4 years and 7 months. He was lost at sea. She a Welman. Other twin named Moses. Four children left, three sons. Essex Street, opposite Pleasant.

724. Jan. 31. Martha, widow of Christopher Babbidge. Mortification, 62 years of age. Married at 19. First marriage not one year, second marriage twenty-four years. She was a daughter of Silsbee of Salem. Married first an Emerton in 1761, then Babbidge. Left four children, two sons.

725. Feb. 8. George Wade, son of George and Abigail Newell. Fever, 16 mos. One child, son, left. He from Kennebeck, Bowdoin. She from Ipswich, a March See D. B.

726. Mar. 6. Samuel Bishop. Tide waiter in Customs. Convulsions, 44 years. Married at 28, sixteen years in marriage. He was from Marblehead. He had been in the Revenue Boat since its establishment. His wife a Cox of Salem. Four children, one son.

727. Mar. 20. Barbara, wife of Samuel Tibbets. Consumption, 37 years of age. Married at 19. First marriage fourteen years, second marriage two years. She of Danvers. He a mason from New York state. No children left. Both of German descent. She was long sick, but looked fresh. She a Bullock, grandmother an Ulmar. First husband a Goodhue. Essex, corner Hardy Street.

728. Mar. 25. Benjamin, of Henry and Sara Prince. Atrophy Inf., 1 month. She a Millet. He from Ipswich. They have three sons and two daus. left. Mother very infirm. Derby Street, between Daniel and Orange.

729. Mar. 28. Col. Samuel Carlton. Palsy, aged 73 years. Married at 23 years of age. She a Eunice Hunt of Salem. Left two sons and five daus.; two married, Mrs. Barr and Mrs. Helmes. He was with the army in 1778 returned, was sick and paralytic, much enfeebled, and confined fifteen years. Union Street.

730. Apr. 11. Jonathan, of Jonathan Archer. Running sores, aged 20 years. She was Rachel Woodman. They have ten children left, three males. First child's death in the family. The first child I ever christened. Lame many years.

731. Apr. 11. Benjamin, of Benjamin Hodges. Consumption, aged 19 years. She a Hanna King. Four daus. left. He graduated at Cambridge last year.



732. Apr. 24. Asa, of Timothy and Lydia Tibbets. Convulsions, 2 years of age. She was a Browne from Ipswich. He from Albany. One child left, a son.

733. June 3. Susanna Babbidge, schoolmistress. Fever, 90 years old. Married at 17 years; 12 years in marriage. She was a Becket and had seven children, four sons, three daus., and has many of her posterity. See D. B. She was removed from her home on Essex street, while it was repaired; immediately taken sick and died at Archer's. Walnut Street.

734. June 15. Male child of Jonathan and Ester Smith. 24 hours after birth. They were both from Lynnfield. She a Smith, cousins. Her mother a Hart. Came to Salem in 1803. Two children living, one male.

735. June 17. Female child of George and Abigail Newell. 6 hours after birth. See Feb. 28 of the present year.

736. July 13. James Carroll. Consumption, 55 years old. Married at 23 years, and 22 years in married life. He was born in Berwick, Maine. Married Hannah, dau. of John Webb. He lived till lately on the River, bottom of Daniel Street. Died in Carlton Street.

737. July 15. Capt. Samuel Ingersoll. Fever at sea, 60 years of age. Married at 28 years. He married Susanna Hathorne at Hampton, 19 Oct., 1772. Left a son and dau. His son survived him one week.

738. July 22. Capt. Ebenezer, son of above. Fever, 23 years of age. On board same ship with his father and died at the Quarantine ground, Salem.

739. Aug. 13. Anna, widow of Adam Welman. Consumption, 30 years of age. Married at 25, one year in marriage. She was a dau. of Nath'l and A. Browne. Her husband died abroad. She was addressed by a son of Capt. B. West at the time of her death.



740. Aug. 19. Capt. John Becket (military). Paralytic, 58 years of age. Married at 23. First marriage five years, second marriage fifteen years, third marriage thirteen years. Descended from ancient family of Becket. Two sons and four daus. First wife a Browne, second an Ingersoll, third a Dean. An active, social, benevolent man. Sick about three years. Shipwright. Becket Street. See D. B.

741. Aug. 19. Male child of Benj. and Mary Silver. 9 months. She a Bullock, dau. from the Ulmer family. Corner of Hardy and Essex Streets, opposite meeting house.

742. Aug. 21. Male child of Margaret Crispin. Atrophy Inf., 5 months. The mother a dau. of Wm. and Margery Crispin and granddaughter of widow Mary Tazell. Crispin from England.

743. Aug. 21. George Ellison, mariner. Obstructions in int., 32 years old. Married at 28. Father an Englishman, mother an Ulmer. The mother's family from Germany. George married a Foster of Ipswich, one son. See D. B.

744. Aug. 25. Bethia, dau. of John and Rachel Archer. Mortification, 12 years old. Nine children left.

745. Aug. 25. Female child of Wm. and Hannah Cordwell. 9 months. She was a Hitchborn. They removed from Boston to Maine several years ago, and lately to Salem. Five children, three sons. Bridge Street.

746. Aug. 31. Mary Lee, of Samuel and Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, 14 months. They have a son and dau. left. He at sea. Both Lamberts, of Joseph and Jonathan. Court Street.

747. Sept. 19. Male child, of Joseph and Martha Webb. Convulsions, 8 days old. She a Devereux of Marblehead. Three children left, one son. Becket St.

748. Sept. 20. Alexander, of Alexander and Eliza-

beth Donaldson. 8 mos. She a Peele. One child, a dau., left. He from Ireland, blockmaker. Becket St.

749. Sept. 16. News of the drowning of Alexander Allen, at sea. 26 years. He was a twin child of Edward and Mary Allen. The widow has three children of Capt. Allen's by a former wife, and five of her own, two sons, other one son. He fell from a yard that broke on his passage homeward.

750. Sept. 23. Capt. Nathan Millet. Fever, ague, etc., 32 years. Married at 24. Four years in marriage. Son of Jonathan and Sarah. Left two daus. Mother died in 1798. He had lately returned from W. Ind., sick. Corner of Essex and Herbert Streets.

751. Sept. 28. Female child of Thomas and Mary Goldsmith. Atrophy Inf., 9 mos. She was a Whitford. Goldsmith her second husband. Her former husband a Hill. Four children by both marriages, two sons, two daus. Derby Street, corner Webb Street.

752. Sept. 30. Male child of Thomas and Sarah Webb, at birth. She was a Kilby from Hingham. They have one child, a female, left. Derby Street below English and Webb.

753. Oct. 2. Mary, wife of Thomas Goldsmith. Nervous fever, 41 years. Married at 21. First marriage five years, second marriage five years. She was a dau. of John and Mary Whitford, married Hill in 1784; he died in 1789. She married second, Goldsmith, in 1799. She has left three children by first marriage, one son, and one by last marriage, a son.

754. Oct. 3. Elizabeth, widow of Capt. John Batôn. Suddenly, 79 years. Married at 19. First marriage three years, second marriage fifty-one years. She was a Slate. She married Jona. Lander 1745, and John Batôn in 1750. Batôn died Dec., 1801. She had ten children. Died suddenly, without complaining, in her chair. Her

two sons by Lander are dead. Four daus. by Batôn survive. English Street below Derby.

755. Oct. 14. Charles Cooke, of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Fever, 14 months. They have one child left, a dau. Essex Street, below Union and Walnut.

756. Oct. 22. John Perkins. Debility, 60 years. Married at 25. First marriage sixteen years, second marriage eighteen years. He was from Topsfield in 1785 and lived ten years on Derby's, afterwards Allen's, farm, at the Neck. First wife a Heard from Topsfield. Second a Merriam from Boxford. Four sons, two by each marriage.

757. Oct. 23. Capt. Jona. Millet. Scurvy, 41 years. Married at 25. He was a brother to Nathan, who died Sept. 23. His wife a Masury. Left six children, five sons. He returned on 21st from Batavia and had been mate under his brother-in-law Ropes. Hardy Street between Essex and Derby.

758. Oct. 26. Stephen Cloutman. Consumption, 49 years. Married at 26. His wife Hannah Smith. Ten children, six males. He from one of the old Salem families. Ship carpenter, graver and caulker. Webb Street on Collin's Cove side.

759. Nov. 11. Hannah Weston. Consumption, 20 years. The father, Nath'l, from Reading; shoemaker. Mother Hannah Richardson, of Woburn. They have now five daus., two sons. Long sick. Addressed by Abraham Knowlton. Carlton Street.

760. Nov. 12. Mary Stevens. Consumption, 21 years. Dau. of late Capt. Thomas Stevens; his wife a Valpey, who has two daus. Mary lived with her grandmother Welman. Hardy Street, between Essex and Derby.

761. Dec. 16. Mary Chever, maiden. Paralytic, 80 years. Descended from an ancient family. Nursed long

in Judge Lynde's family. Died at Capt. Timothy Welman's, a cousin. She possessed a house in Essex Street, opposite Orange Street. Lived two years with Welman. Derby Street, west of Hardy Street. 80 in August last.

762. Dec. 29. Capt. Thomas Ashby. Debility, 41 years. Married at 24 years. First marriage one year, second ten years, third two years. Descended from an ancient family. First wife unknown. Second wife Mary White, died in March, 1791, four children. Third wife an Ashby, married March 13, 1803, one child; in all five children, one son, four daus. Essex Street, corner of Curtis.

763. Dec. 30. Mary, dau. of James and H. Carroll. Atrophy, 7 years. She was a Webb. The father died in July last. Five daus. left. Carlton Street.

[To be continued.]

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

[Continued from page 160, Part 2, Vol. XVI.]

- 1736, Mar. 7. Thomas, son of Tho's Bradbury.  
 Mar. 14. Hanah, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 — Rachel, — of Jer. Wheeler.  
 May 23. Ezekiel, son of Hez: Carr.  
 June 10. Timothy, son of Timothy French being sick at home.  
 June 19. Sarah, dafter of Jer. Shephard being sick at home.  
 June 20. Benj'n, son of Benj'n True. Jacob, son of Wm. Hook  
 Jun'r. Simon, a Molatto serv't of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Sept. 5. Sarah, dafter of Jno. Doell.

Aug. 29.       A               of Moses Clough.

Sept. 19. Mary, dafter of Sam'l French.

[103]

Oct. 7. Paul, son of Jabez and Sarah Eaton.

Oct. 10. Judith, dafter of Thos. Cammit.

—— Mary, — of Daniel Carr.

Oct. 31. Abram, son of Daniel Fitts.

Nov. 7. Ezekiel, — of Moses Merrill Jun'r.

Nov. 28. Elizabeth, dafter of Wm. Moodey.

Dec. 5. Elliner, of Mr. Ezekiel Chevers.

Feb. 23. Sarah, — of Samuel Merrill.

Mar. 20. Mary, — of Francis Hook.

May 8. Hanah, — of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r. Jemima, — of Thomas Silley.

May 22. Samuel, son of Jabez Eaton.

June 19. Hanah, dafter of Sam'l Moodey. Hanah, — of David Grely.

July 10. Hanah, — of John Allin.

July 31. Josiah, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.

Aug. 21. Mary, dafter of Jona. Eaton.

Aug. 28. Esther, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r.

Sept. 18. Moses, son of Josiah Hook.

Oct. 9. Ephraim, Mary, Dorothy, Jane, Elizabeth, children of Jno. and Jane Stevens; also Betty, dafter of Rob't Carr.

[104]

1737, Oct. 23. Elias, son of John Pike. Francis, son of Josiah French.

Oct. 30. Moses, son of Sam'l Clark.

Nov. 6. Judith, dafter of Daniel Hoit.

Nov. 20. Caleb, son of John Buswell.

Dec. 18. Sarah, dafter of Henry Eaton.

Feb. 5. Elliner, — of Francis Hook.

Feb. 12. Ebenezer, son of Ebin'r Brown.

Feb. 19. Mary, dafter of Ezekiel Cheevers.

Feb. 26. Joshua, son of Daniel Merrill.

1738, Mar. 5. George, — of Wm. Hook Jun'r.

Mar. 26. Anna, dafter of Isaac Buswell. Moses, son of Moses Hoit.

Apr. 16. Sarah, dafter of C. Cushing Jun'r.

Apr. 23. William, son of Timo. Townsend.

May 14. Moses, — of Silvanus Carr.

June 4. Hanah, dafter of Dr. Sam'l Gyles.

June 11. William, son of Tho's Bradbury.

July 9. Joseph, son of Moses Clough. Simon, — of Aaron Clough.



- July 23. Mary, dafter of John Doel.  
 July 30. George, son of Hezekiah Carr.  
 Aug. 27. Anne, dafter, Samuel, son, of William Gill.  
 ——— Betty, dafter of Nath'l Carr.  
 Sept. 10. Sarah, — of Daniel Carr.

[107]

- Oct. 22. Judith, dafter of Jona. Eaton.  
 Nov. 19. Samuel, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 dec. 3. Judith, dafter of Wm. Moodey.  
 Dec. 18. Nathan, son of Dan'l Fitts.  
 1739, Mar. 18. Gyles, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 ——— Elizabeth, dafter of Nath'l Brown Jun'r.  
 Mar. 25. Sarah, — of John Pike.  
 Apr. 15. Elizabeth, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r.  
 May 6. Joanna, dafter of Jer. Sheppard. Hanah, — of Daniel  
 Merrill. John, son of Thomas Silley. Timothy, —  
 of Josiah French.  
 May 20. Esther, dafter of David Grely.  
 June 10. Umphry, son of Ezek. Chevers.  
 July 1. Joseph, son of Enoch Hoit.  
 Aug. 19. William, son of Josiah Hook.  
 Sept. 30. Paul, son of Jabez Eaton.  
 Nov. 4. Elizabeth, dafter of Isaac Buswell. Anna, dafter of  
 Elias Smith. Moses, son of Jacob Hale.  
 Nov. 25. Jacob, son of Jno. Buswell. Rich'd, son of Daniel  
 Hoit.  
 Dec. 13. William, son of Ebenezer Brown.

[108]

- Jan. 20. Benj., son of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.  
 1739-40. Mary, dafter of Rob't Carr. Sarah, — of Tho's Brad-  
 bury. Elizabeth, — of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Feb. 10. Abigail, — of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Mar. 2. Francis, son of Wm. Hook, Jun'r.  
 Mar. 16. Hanah, dafter of Nath'l Carr.  
 Apr. 27. Lydia, — of Moses Hoit.  
 May 4. Timothy, son of Tino. Townsend.  
 May 11. Abigail, dafter of Henry Eaton. Samuel, son of Ste-  
 phen Webster.  
 June 8. Samuel, son of Daniel Carr.  
 July 27. John, son of Moses Clough. Jacob, son of Samuel  
 Greley.  
 Aug. 3. <sup>A</sup> son of Zacheus Clough. Mary, dafter of Eze-  
 kiel Evens.  
 Aug. 10. Nathaniel, son of Benj'n Gealy.  
 Sept. 14. Moses, — of Jno. Doel.  
 Sept. 28. Laban, son of Ezekiel Morrill. Nathaniel, — of Nath'l  
 Merrill.

- Oct. 26. Moses, son of Benj'n True.  
 dec. 28. Mary, dafter of Wm. Moody.  
 Jan. 24. Belcher, son of Nath'l Doel. Jacob, — of Sam'l Barnard. Elizabeth, dafter of Elisha Allin.
- [109]
- 1741, Mar. 1. Hanah, dafter of Jno. Stevens. Sarah, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r. Jemima, — of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Mar. 8. Sarah, — of Stephen Merrill Jun'r.  
 Mar. 22. Rachel, — of Francis Hook.  
 Apr. 5. Abigail, — of Benj'n Morrill.  
 Apr. 12. Joseph, son of Jona. Eaton. Daniel, — of Daniel Merrill.  
 May 3. Betty, dafter of Jno. Allin.  
 May 10. Mary, — of Benony Silly.  
 May 24. Moses, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 June 7. Elizabeth, dafter of Benj'n Stevens.  
 June 28. Humphry, son of Jno. Pike.  
 oct. 4. David, — of David Grealy.  
 oct. 25. Samuel, — of Jno. Buswell.  
 dec. 6. Joseph, — of Daniel Fitts.  
 Dec. 20. Elizabeth, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
 Dec. 27. Mary, — of Wm. Hook Jun'r.  
 Jan. 17. Benjamin, son of Jabez True Jun'r.  
 Jan. 31. Eunice, dafter of Jacob Hale.  
 Mar. 7. Abigail, — of Jer. Sheppard.  
 Mar. 14. Trustrum, son of Nath'l Carr.  
 May 16. Benj'n, son of Dan'l Hoit.  
 May 23. Elizabeth, dafter of Tho's Silley.
- [110]
- 1742, May 30. Patience, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 June 20. Moses Deal, adopted son of Jno. and Eliz. Eaton.  
 July 4. Reuben, son of Benj'n Grealy.  
 July 11. Eliot, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Aug. 15. John, — of Josiah French.  
 Sept. 5. Samuel, — of Sam'l Moody.  
 ——— Martha, dafter of Timo. Townsend.  
 Sept. 12. Joanna, — of Henry Eaton.  
 Sept. 19. Nanne, — of Moses Hoit. Stephen, son of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Oct. 17. Anna, dafter of Moses Clough.  
 Oct. 24. Jabez, son of Eben'r Brown.  
 Nov. 21. Mary, dafter of Francis Hook.  
 dec. 5. Johanna, — of Enoch Hoit.  
 ——— 19. Jane, — of Tho's Silley.  
 Jan. 9. Samuel, son of Benj'n True.  
 Jan. 23. Sarah, dafter of Joshua French.

- Feb. 6. Benjamin, son of Benj'n Stevens.  
 1743, Apr. 3. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n Silley.  
 May 29. William, son of Wm. Moodey.  
 July 30. Sarah, dafter of Jabez Eaton.  
 Aug. 21. Hanah, — of Jno. Buswell. Sarah, — of Moses Mer-  
 rill. Israel, son of Jno. Pike.

[111]

- Sept. 4. Richard, son of David Grely.  
 Sept. 18. Benjamin, — of Abraham Eaton. Judith, dafter of  
 Jona. Eaton.  
 Sept. 25. Nanne, — of Jno. Doel.  
 Oct. 2. Jabez, son of Jabez True Jun'r.  
 Nov. 27. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Jan. 8. Moses, son of Jos. Eaton. Anne, dafter of Nath'l  
 Carr.  
 Feb. 5. Elizabeth, — of C. Cushing Jun'r. William, son of  
 Thos. Stockman.  
 1744, Mar. 11. Ruth, dafter of Dan'l Fitts.  
 June 3. Josiah, son of Josiah Hook.  
 July 29. Dexter, — of Ebenezer Brown.  
 Aug. 19. Ruth, dafter of Josiah French.  
 Sept. 23. Mirriam, — of Benj'n Grealy.  
 Oct. 14. Joshua, son of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Oct. 28. John, son of Timo. Townsend.  
 ——— Umphry, son of Anthony Moss.  
 Nov. 4. Anna, dafter of Sam'l Merrill.  
 Dec. 9. Lydia, — of Tho's Silley.  
 Dec. 16. Elizabeth, — of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Dec. 23. Joseph, son of Dan'l Merrill Jun'r.

[112]

- Dec. 30. William, son of Wm. Hook. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n  
 Stevens. Sarah, — of Wm. Carr, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 20. Daniel, son of Dan'l Hoit. Sarah, dafter of Moses  
 French.  
 Feb. 3. Ephraim, son of Hen'ry Eaton.  
 ——— Rebecca, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 Mar. 17. Robert, son of Rob't Carr.  
 ——— Mary, dafter of Joshua French.  
 Mar. 24. Judith, — of Francis Hook.  
 Mar. 31. Anna, — of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Apr. 7. Hanah, — of Jer. Shepard.  
 ——— Mary, — Stephen Morrill.  
 May 19. Mary, — of Tho's Bradbury.  
 July 7. Apphia, — of David Norton.  
 July 21. Enoch, son of Enoch Hoit.  
 Aug. 4. Dorothy, dafter of Jno. Allin.

- Aug. 25. Sarah, — of Jabez True, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 8. Jonathan, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 Sept. 29. James, son of Jno. Pike.  
 dec. 1. Jacob, — of Joseph Burnam.  
 Dec. 22. Benjamin, — of Joseph Hubbard.  
 ——— Benjamin, — of Phillip Brown.  
 Jan. 19. Benjamin, — of Wm. Moodey.  
 Mar. 2. Rachel, dafter of David Grely.
- [113]
- 1746, Mar. 23. Charles, ye son of Moses Stockm'n.  
 Apr. 27. Benjamin, — of Moses Merrill, Jun'r.  
 May 4. Ezra, of Stephen Morill, Jun'r.  
 May 25. Samuel, — of Tho's Stockman.  
 June 14. Benjamin, of Moses Pike.  
 July 13. Hanah, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
 Aug. 3. Edward, son of Aaron Clough.  
 Aug. 10. John, — of Jno. Doel.  
 ——— Mercy, dafter of Daniel Fitts.  
 Sept. 21. Moses, son of David Norton.  
 Oct. 26. Jabez, — of Jabez Eaton.  
 ——— Patience, dafter of Benj'n Greale.  
 ——— Sarah, — of Thomas Felloes, Jun'r.  
 dec. 7. Sarah, — of Ezekiel True.  
 Dec. 21. Mary, — of Josiah French.  
 Jan. 25. Rhoda, — of Dan'l Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Feb. 8. Jabez, son of Dan'l Carr.  
 ——— J[ohn], — son of Sam'l Merrill.  
 ——— Judith, dafter of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Feb. 15. Umphry, son of Jos. Burnam.  
 Feb. 22. James, son of Timo. Townsend.
- 1747, Apr. 5. Ezekiel, son of Francis Hook. Jacob, — of Thomas  
 Silley. Mary, dafter of Benj'n Stevens.
- [114]
- Apr. 12. Judith, dafter of Josh. French.  
 May 3. Mehitabel, — of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Aug. 2. Martha, — of Wm. Hook.  
 Aug. 9. Mark, son of Mark Graves.  
 Aug. 23. Sarah, dafter of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Sept. 6. Robart, son of Dan'l Merrill.  
 Oct. 18. Abraham, — of Philip Brown.  
 Nov. 1. Sarah, dafter of Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 8. Samuel, son of Archalus Adams.  
 Nov. 15. Moses, — of Dan'l Carr.  
 Nov. 22. Oliver, — of Joseph Hoyt.  
 Nov. 29. Nicolas, — of Moses French.

- Jan. 17. Martha, dafter of Enoch Hoyt.  
 Feb. 28. Anthony, son, Judith, dafter, of Anthony Moss.  
 1748, Mar. 27. Peter, son of Hen'ry Eaton.  
 ——— Mary, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Apr. 10. Jabez, son of Moses Merrill, Jun'r. Jacob, — of Ezekiel Trne.  
 Apr. 24. Hanah, dafter of Tho's Stockman.  
 May 1. Mary, dafter of Eliphalet French.  
 May 29. James, son of David Norton.  
 July 10. Elizabeth, dafter of Jabez True, Jun'r.  
 July 17. Abell, son of Sam'l Merril, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 4. Nicholas, — of Abraham Eaton.  
 Sept. 18. Martha, dafter of Wm. Moodye.
- [115]
- Oct. 16. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Pike.  
 Oct. 30. Joshua, son of Josiah French.  
 Nov. 20. Judith, dafter of Tho's Silley.  
 Nov. 27. Benj'n, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Dec. 11. Jerushah, dafter of D'l Fitts.  
 Dec. 18. William, son of Nath'l Carr.  
 Dec. 25. Sarah, dafter of Benj'n Stevens. Mary, — of Stephen Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 8. Benjamin, son of David Grealy.  
 ——— Sarah, dafter of Samuel Grealy.  
 Jan. 15. Rachel, — of Joseph Dow.  
 Feb. 26. Mary, — of Samuel Merrill.  
 1749, Mar. 19. Benj'n, son of Dan'l Merill, Jun'r.  
 Apr. 9. Lemuel, son of Wm. Hook.  
 Apr. 16. Mary, dafter of Benj'n French.  
 July 30. Zebulon, son of Daniel Carr.  
 Aug. 27. Joshua, — son of Jabez Eaton.  
 Sept. 10. Rhoda, dafter of Daniel Merrill.  
 Sept. 17. Abigail, — of Benj'n Grealy.  
 Oct. 1. dudley, son of Paul Camit.  
 Nov. 12. Mary, dafter of Moses French.  
 dec. 3. Sarah, — of Phillip Brown.  
 Dec. 17. Jabez, son of Moses Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 14. Abigail, dafter of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Jan. 21. Samuel, son of Archalus Adams.  
 Feb. 11. Sarah, dafter of Abraham Eaton.  
 Feb. 18. Elizabeth, — of Thomas Stockman.
- [116]
- 1750, Mar. 5. Nath'l, son of Sam'l Baker.  
 Mar. 18. Timothy, of Henry Eaton.  
 Mar. 25. Eliphalet, — of Eliph. French.



- Apr. 15. Caleb, — of Anthony Morss.  
 May 13. Timothy, — of Josiah French.  
 May 20. Jabez, — of Jabez True.  
 May 27. Enoch, — of Sam'l French.  
 ——— Sarah, dafter of Benj'n Bradbury.  
 July 8. Sarah, — of Enoch Hoyt.  
 ——— William, son of Mark Graves.  
 Sept. 9. Hanah, dafter of David Norton.  
 Sept. 23. Caleb, son of Caleb Cushing, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 30. John, — of James Croker. Abra, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Oct. 14. Sarah, — of Sam'l Moodey.  
 ——— Sarah, — of Jos. and Abigail Page.  
 Oct. 21. Stephen, son of Tho's Eaton.  
 oct. 28. Mary, Samuel, Hanah, and Benj'n, children of Ben. Hoit.  
 ——— John and Hanah, children of Jno. Gill and Jona. Walton.  
 Jan. 6. Katherine, ye Da'ter of Benjamin Stevens. Joanna, ye Da'ter of Benja. French.  
 Feb. 24. Anne, ye Da'ter of John Pike; Mary, ye Da'ter of Will'm Hook; Elias, ye Son of Dan'll Merril; Elias, ye Son of Joshua Pike; Baptized.
- [117]
- 1751, Mar. 24. Sarah, dafter of Amos Coffin.  
 Apr. 14. Abigail, — of Dan'l Fitts.  
 July 14. Benjamin, son of Macress Carr.  
 July 20. John, son of Roland Bradbury.  
 Aug. 11. Mary, dafter of Silvanas Carr.  
 Aug. 18. Humphry, son of Francis Hook.  
 Oct. <sup>A</sup> Lydia, dafter of Ezekiel True. Abiathar, — of Stephen Morill, Jun'r. Mary, dafter of Paul Cammit.  
 Nov. 10. William, son of Wm. Moodey. Moses, son of Moses French. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph March, Jun'r.  
 Dec. 1. Jonathan, son of Sam'l Grealy.

*Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.*

- 1752, Feb. ye 2. Judith, ye Daughter of John March.  
 Mar. ye 1. Nathanael, ye Son of Moses Woodbury.  
 Mar. ye 29. William, ye Son of Philip Brown.  
 Apr. ye 5. Ruth, Daughter of Benja. Greeley.  
 May ye 10. Sarah, Daughter of Sam'll French.  
 June ye 7. Abigail, Daughter of Jabez Eaton.  
 June ye 14. Hannah, ye Daughter of Enoch Hoit.  
 July ye 26. Josiah, Son of Josiah French.

Aug. 23. Nanncy, Daughter of Moses Stevens. Samuel, Son of Jonathan Walton.

[118]

1752, Oct. 15, N. S. John, Son of David Greeley; Jabez, son of Benja-Bradbury; Jacob, son of Thomas Stockman; Baptized.

Oct. 23. Nathaniel, son of Eliphalet French.

Oct. 29. Enoch, son of James Jackman, Jun'r.

Nov. 12. Anne, Daughter of Benja. Stevens.

Dec. 3. Mary, ye Daughter of Joshua Pike.

1753, Jan. 21. Edmund, son of Wm. Hook. Joseph, son of Sam'l Pettingell.

Feb. 4. Betty, Daughter of James Crocker. Sam'll, Son of Samuel Baker. Elizabeth, Daughter of Benja. French.

Feb. 25. David Eaton, son of Sam'l Eaton, adult. Martha, Daughter of Ezekiel True. Abigail, Da'ter of Nicholas Oakham.

Mar. 11. Elizabeth, Daughter of Amos Coffin.

Mar. 25. Robert, Son of Sam'l Fowler.

Apr. 22. Elizabeth, Daughter of Dan'l Fitts.

Apr. 29. Molly, Daughter of Dan'l Felch. Betty, Daughter of Jeremy Allin. Paul, son of Paul Cammit.

May 13. William, son of Macres Carr.

May 20. Joseph, son of Joseph Dow.

June 10. Zilpah, Daughter of David Norton.

July 22. Martha, Daughter of Moses French.

July 29. Susanna, Daughter of Joseph Hoyt.

[119]

Aug. 12. Philip, son of Philip Brown.

Sept. 23. Jenny, Daughter of Roland Bradbury.

Oct. 14. Mary and Elizabeth, Daughters of Moses Pike.

Nov. 25. Joseph, son of Moses Woodbury.

Dec. 2. Jemima, Daughter of Josiah French.

1754, Jan. 13. Betty, Daughter of John March. O[ffen], son of Joseph March.

Mar. 17. Joseph, Son of Joseph French, Jun'r.

Mar. 31. Benja., Son of Dan'l Felch.

Apr. 7. Elizabeth, Daughter of Abraham Eaton. Stephen, Son of Abner Lowell.

Apr. 14. Aaron, Son of Stephen Merrill, Jun'r.

Apr. 21. Mary, Daughter of Moses Buswell.

May 26. Sarah and Mary, Daughters of Mrs. [Russell].

June 2. John Pecker, Son of Edmund Noyes, Pastor.

June 9. Hannah, Daughter of Sam'l Greeley.

June 30. Abigail, Daughter of James Jackman, Jun'r.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)*

[33]

## Grandchildren baptized.

mary Gill ye daughter of moses Gill upon ye 1 July 1688.  
 Susanna ye daughter of Simon French upon 15 July, 1688.  
 Elizabeth, ye daughter of Tobias Langden upon the 16 Sept. 1688.  
 Anne ye Daughter of Tho. Evens upon ye 14 Oct: 1688.  
 Tobias ye Sonne of Tobias Langden upon ye 18th Aug'st 1689.  
 Hannah ye daughter goodwife Pette: 6th Oct. 1689.  
 John ye Sonne of Capt. Sam'el Sherborn 29th Dec: 1689.  
 Joshua, Sarah, Sonn and daughter of Dan'el Moody 29 June, 1690.  
 Joseph, ye Son of Symō French, 31 Aug. 1690.

[34]

John ye Sonne of Tho. Evens 19 Ap. 1691.  
 25 Sept., 1692, mary daughter of Wm. Philbrick.

[35]

The children of those y<sup>t</sup> are in full communion of  
 Another town.

Thomas and Aaron ye Sons of Aaron Sleeper of Hampton 30 Sept:  
 1688.

Sam'll Son of Goodm: Jewell of Aimesbury 14 Oct. 1688.

Joseph Sonne of Deacon Page of Hampton 28 Oct: 1688.

Hannah ye daughter of goodwife Graves now of salisbury but formerly of piscataqua. Anno. 1690.

Walter, the Sonne of Wm. Philbrick of Greenland. 10 Apr. 1691.

this to be amongst grandchildren.

Jacob: Isaak, Sonns of Isaak Green: 7th June, 1691.

Hannah and Mercy, Twinns children of Mr. John Pike baptized 12 July 1691.

Dorothy daughter of Mr. Jno. Cotton, 10 Sept., 1693.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[56]

## Adult persons baptised.

1698, dec. 11. Margaret Allin, ye wife of Stilson Allin.

1699, Apr. 2. Naomi Flanders.

May 28. Elizabeth French, ye wife of Henery.

June 22. John Foot of Amsbury.

Oct. 8. Elizabeth Eastman, ye wife of Sam'll East.

[To be continued.]

## GENEALOGICAL NOTES.—WEBB FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. STANLEY WATERS.

IN the notes upon these and other families the compiler would be understood not to claim thoroughness of research, nor completeness of result, but merely to put in accessible and permanent form the results of information and facts acquired indirectly, while making other definite researches of a kindred nature.

### *First Church Baptisms.*

March, 1690, Mary,\* at age.

Apr. 13, 1690, Perez, Mary and Daniel, of Mary.

June, 1692, Elizabeth, of Daniel.

May 24, 1696, Margaret, of Daniel.

Dec., 1709, Elizabeth, of John.

Aug. 10, 1712, John, of John.

Feb. 26, 1715, Jonathan and wife Priscilla, at age.

1. JONATHAN<sup>1</sup> (2), d. before 1765. He mar. Mar. 23, 1713-4, Priscilla, dau. of Robert and Christian (Collins) Bray,† by whom he had issue. He was a deacon of the East Society. His mansion house stood on the corner of Derby and Hardy Sts., being in 1758 bounded south by the new way, west by Hardy St., east by land of Thos. Dean, and north by his son Jona.'s, who bought

---

\* Inst. Coll., Vol. VIII, p. 139, "Becket Family."

† Bray Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. VII, p. 247.

the remainder of his father's homestead from the other heirs.

1. JONATHAN<sup>1</sup>, by wife Priscilla, had issue:—

2. I. PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Mar. 4, 1716, d. after 1769, mar. Oct. 9, 1740, Gamaliel, son of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges, b. Oct. 13, 1716, d. 1768, by whom she had ten children. In his will, June, 1768, he mentions sons Gam., Joseph and Jona., and daus. Mary, Sarah Putnam and Priscilla.

3. II. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (11), b. Dec. 22, bapt. 30, 1716, d. Feb. 29, 1792, mar. June 22, 1740, Elizabeth Sanders; b. 1717, d. Nov. 14, 1788; in 1767 is called "coaster." His homestead in Hardy St., partly bought of Sam. Collyer and bounded on the north by land of Robert Stone, otherwise his father's homestead, was sold by his other children to their brother Michael, July 6, 1792. He kept the Ship Tavern in Washington St. His children's baptisms are from the Tabernacle Ch. Records.

4. III. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Oct. 19, 1718, d. young.

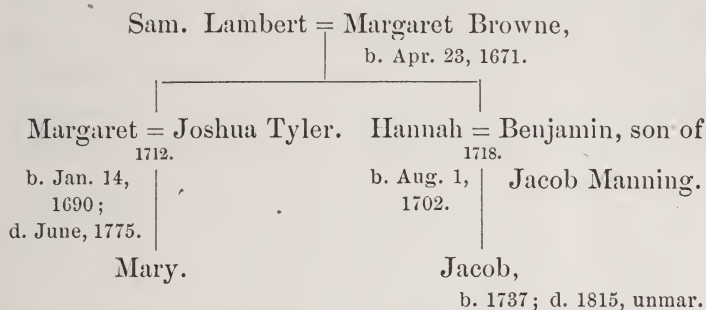
5. IV. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (19), b. Feb. 13, 1722, d. Mar. 24, 1796, mar. Nov. 27, 1746, Elizabeth Best, who died in a year; mar. 2dly June 7, 1750, Mary, widow of Jacob Manning and dau. of Joshua and Margaret (Lambert) Tyler; 3dly, about 1775, a widow Masury, dau. of — Beans. In regard to his second marriage more information is desirable. His wife must certainly have been a dau. of Margaret Tyler, because her property was left to his children, "my grandchildren"; yet in the City Record of Births, the only dau. of Joshua and Margaret Tyler mentioned was *Margaret*; to be sure a dau. Mary\* may have been born, but not recorded. Then this dau., too, must have previously mar. a "Manning," as the mar-

---

\* I have since found the following: "Mary, d. of Joshua and Margaret Tyler bapt. Jan. 21, 1727-8." First Ch.



riage is recorded "Stephen Webb to Mary Manning"; a Mary Tyler was mar. to Jacob Manning July 2, 1745, at St. Peter's church, and if this was she, it shows the remarkable coincidence of her marrying a man who bore the exact name of her own cousin, and yet was not he, as is shown by the following pedigree:—



Possibly he may have been a much younger brother of her uncle Benj., or he may have been of the Ipswich family of "Manning," of which I have an indistinct impression that a "Jacob" married in Salem.

Stephen Webb is called "cordwainer." He lived near Neck gate, perhaps near where Foye's rope-walk afterwards stood. I have heard that he lived at the Fort and used to signalize vessels, and keep their owner's colors.\* Neck-gate was at the foot of Essex St., and from it a way or road, sometimes covered by the tide, and following somewhat the curve of the shore, led around to the right down to the Neck.

Just at the junction of Essex St. with this road was the northeastern portion of the real estate of Joseph Browne, containing about two and a quarter acres. He

---

\*Felt somewhat confirms this: "June 6, 1782, Notice is given that guards are at the forts; that Stephen Webb has the command there, and that captains of vessels give proper answers when hailed, if they would not be fired upon." Inst. Coll., Vol. V, p. 259.

was born in 1673, and was the son of John and Hannah (Collins) Browne, and grandson of Francis Collins,\* from whom "Collins' Cove" takes its name.

He died about 1756, leaving a good property for those times (£2753), and his real estate was divided into shares, of which "Margaret Tyler, widow," received one, in right of her mother, his sister. This was the portion abutting on the road to the Neck, and at her death she bequeathed it to her grandchildren, children of Stephen Webb. Webb St., I suppose, took its name from these owners, being apparently laid out through it. This land with the adjoining flats was sold May 2, 1798, by these heirs to Wm. Foye, ropemaker. She also left to them the rest of her property which included:—

A house and land late of Joshua Tyler dec'd.

A pew in the East Meeting-house.

A bond of Mr. John Ives, Oct. 31, 1757.

This Tyler homestead was on the westerly side of English St., the second house from Essex St., next to the Ingersoll land, and was sold by the other heirs, Sept. 22, 1797, for \$350.00, to Sam. Masury and John Patterson; afterward Patterson and wife Hannah sold their share to Masury. Jan. 14, 1763, this was called "Webb's land." An old house, said to be a Patterson house, was burnt down about here in 1864-5.

6. V. MARY<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1724, d. of consumption Mar. 21, 1790, mar. July 16, 1747, Joseph Cloutman, whom she survived. He was perhaps son of Joseph and Mary (Peters) Cloutman. She left at her death two daus., unmar., and two sons, mar. One of these, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, mar. June 6, 1779, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Hilliard) Frye, who survived him, dying Aug.,

---

\* He was of Salem as early as 1637.

1818, aged 59. "He d. suddenly in bed July 4, 1787, æt. 48, left 8 children, 4 males, his wife was a grda. of Frye at Fort Anne. He went to bed well, died before his wife could see him." Bentley.

Of the children, Benjamin<sup>4</sup> d. 1799; Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Oct. 13, 1803, of scarlet fever and throat distemper, aged 12. A promising youth. Sick five days. *B.* To Joseph<sup>4</sup>, for so many years the faithful City Clerk, we are indebted for an alphabetical transcript of deaths from the Salem newspapers, from their first issue to 1840, a most useful volume. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> mar. July 3, 1808, John Bullock, who lived in Carlton St., and had issue. Robert Frye<sup>4</sup> was a hardware dealer in Salem; he mar. June 23, 1811, Mary Ann Fenno, who died May, 1813, aged 23; he died at Charleston, S. C., Feb. 2, 1831. They left one child, Mary Louisa<sup>5</sup>, who died a few years ago. Sally<sup>4</sup>, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, both unmar.

The other son may have been Joseph<sup>3</sup>, who mar. Hannah Becket and had Joseph<sup>4</sup>, lost at sea; John, "second mate with Adam Wellman, missing, aged 23, Dec. 28, 1800; one son & three daus. left;" Hannah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Vincent; Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. Abijah Hitching; Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, mar. Wm. Rowell; and Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, lost like his brothers.

The old Cloutman house in Webb St. is still standing, near or next to the school-house removed from East St. thither.

7. VI. SUSANNAH<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1726, d. after 1768, mar. Sept. 29, 1756, John Flint, who d. before 1767, by whom she had:

I. John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1757, d. Dec. 28, 1813, mar. Margaret, dau. of Peter and Margaret (Ives) Cheever, b. Nov. 5, 1761, by whom he had Abigail Ives<sup>4</sup>, mar. Timothy Hadden; Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, d. 1826; Susan Parsons<sup>4</sup>, mar. Thomas Brooks; Mary Malloy<sup>4</sup>, mar. Samuel Nichols; Sarah<sup>4</sup>,

mar. John B. Currier, and, 2d, Ephraim Allen; John<sup>4</sup>, d. at Havana, July, 1811.

II. Susannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1759, d. Nov. 19, 1848, mar. Josiah Parsons of Newmarket, N. H.

III. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, d, at sea.

IV. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, d. at sea.

8. VII. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Sept. 24, 1727, d. Feb. 14, 1817, mar. June 8, 1752, David, son of Jona. and Mary (Marston) Neal, b. about 1730, d. 1762, by whom she had issue. See "Neal Family."

9. VIII. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (29), b. Feb. 18, 1732, d. 1780, mar. Oct. 14, 1755, Deborah Prince, by whom I think he had no children; mar., 2dly, Nov. 9, 1758, Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah (Higginson) Ward, b. Dec. 31, 1735, d. Apr. 4, 1808; "Ap. 11, of a fever, much esteemed," Dr. Bentley says. He was a sea-captain, and lived on the corner of Pleasant and East Sts., which estate is still owned and occupied by his descendants. This was bought of the Ives family in 1767. John Ives mar. her cousin Sarah, dau. of Miles Ward, who mar. Eliz., dau. of John and Eliz. (Phippen) Webb. What her relation to Samuel Webb was I do not know. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 4.

10. IX. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (34), b. Aug. 10, 1733, d. May 17, 1811, mar. Nov. 5, 1752, Judith Phelps,\* b. about 1730, d. Sept. 12, 1814. They lived nearly sixty years in marriage. His house was in Daniel St. below Derby St. I think it became afterward the property of Fogg, from whom the locality was called "Fogg's Beach."

JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (3), by wife Elizabeth, had issue:—

---

\*"Her father lived to a great age, as did many of the family. Three sons and three daughters survive and grand and great-grand-children. Her elder sister, Emma (Southward), survives, and her youngest, Eunice (Perkins), at her son Benja's in Essex St. between Herbert and Union. She was paralytic, shaking, and went off easily as if fainting; no sickness." Bentley.

11. I. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1741, bap. Nov. 8, 1747, d. Oct. 5, 1831, aged 91, mar. Oct. 9, 1760, David, son of Thomas and Sarah (Hodges) Ropes, by whom she had no issue. The Essex Institute has crayon portraits of them both. See Ropes Fam., Vol. VII, pp. 162-3, of these COLLECTIONS.

12. II. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1744, bap. Nov. 8, 1747, d. about 1763; apparently, from the following document, by some accident or violence:—

“Mary Burchmore, Wid., conveys to John Leach, shipwright, Jona. Webb, Mar., and Benj. Ward, Jr., Cordwr., all her mansion-house, etc., bounded north on Epes Lane, east by land of Robert Peele, south by that of John Turner, Esq., or in his possession, and west by the garden of late James Jeffrey, dec., as security for the recognizance in £70 each, which they have entered into, to King George III, that Zachariah Burchmore shall personally appear at a Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery to be held at Ipswich the 2d Tuesday of June next, to answer such matters and things as shall be objected against him, more particularly as to his being ye accompt of ye death of Jona. Webb, Jr., late dec<sup>d</sup>, etc., etc. Nov. 3, 1763.

13. III. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1747, bap. Nov. 8, 1747, d. after 1792, mar. Jan. 1, 1775, Jeremiah Shepard, b. about 1751, d. Aug. 11, 1817. They owned and occupied the house on Brown St. next to the one mentioned in the “Ropes Family” as built by Joseph Ropes, and now in the occupancy of the family of Stephen<sup>4</sup> Shepard, dec., a son of Jeremiah. He had also sons Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Michael<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, and a dau. Betsey. See ante, Vol. IV, p. 10.

14. IV. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1750, bap. Apr. 21, 1751, d. probably before 1792, unmar.



15. V. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (45), b. Mar. 2, 1753, bapt. Mar. 3, 1754, d. Oct. 13, 1815, mar. Sept. 23, 1779, Mary, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Andrew) King, b. Jan. 6, 1753, d. Oct. 19, 1830. He kept the Sun Tavern in Essex St., and afterwards lived upon his farm at the foot of Conant St. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 139, and Vol. VI, p. 99.

16. VI. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (49), b. Sept. 21, 1756, bapt. Sept. 26, 1756, d. Feb. 11, 1831, mar. Oct. 3, 1779, Sarah, dau. of Edw. and Ruth (Hodges) (Gardner) Allen, who d. Sept. 23, 1780; mar. 2dly Sept. 2, 1784, Sarah, dau. of Barth. and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam and widow of Thomas Palfray, by whom she had a son Thomas, who died unmar. The mothers of his two wives were sisters and his cousins. A sea-captain, and afterwards carried on a rope-walk in what is now Howard St. An account of him may be found in the Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 8.

17. VII. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. July 22, 1759, d. probably before 1792, unmar.

18. VIII. MICHAEL<sup>3</sup> (52), b. July 19, bapt. Aug. 1, 1762, d. Nov. 12, 1839, mar. Mar. 2, 1789, Ruth, dau. of Barth. and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam, sister of his brother Stephen's wife. She d. June 24, 1790, aged 22, of a consumption, "much lamented." He mar. 2dly Oct. 30, 1796, Sarah, dau. of Matthew Mansfield and widow of John Tucker. He kept a noted grocery and wine store in Washington St., near the site of the present City Hall. Inst. Coll., Vol. V, p. 87.

STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (5), by wife Mary, had issue:—

19. I. MARGARET<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1751, d. July 19, 1795, mar. Peter Murray, cooper, who d. Feb. 13, 1807, aged 61. They left a dau., I, Mary<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Jan. 9, 1803, Israel, son of John and Bethiah (Archer) Ward, b. Apr. 1, 1776, died June 4, 1849, and had Israel<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1803; Peter Murray<sup>5</sup>, b. June 15, 1805, d. at sea, Aug.

4, 1824; Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. June 20, 1808, d. May 7, 1809; Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 2, d. Oct. 23, 1814. She d. Mar. 26, 1816.

20. II. MARY<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1753; was living May 2, 1798, then a widow; mar. a Murray of the same family as her sister's husband. I know nothing more of her.

21. III. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (54), b. about 1755, d. about 1780, lost at sea,\* mar. July 17, 1773, Hannah Murray, perhaps sister of the above, who mar. 2dly — Hannon, by whom she left two children, and d. Aug., 1790. He also was lost at sea.

22. IV. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1756, mar. Sam. Masury,† b. about 1752, and was lost from the Revenue Boat Jan. 24, 1811, by whom she had: I, Benj<sup>4</sup>.; II, Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. a Clough; III, John<sup>4</sup>, mar. Priscilla Carroll; IV, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, d. Nov. 3, 1794; V, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, d. unmar.; VI, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, mar. in Watertown; VII, a dau<sup>4</sup>., mar. Cutler Weston; and others.

23. V. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1758, d. Jan. 11, 1781, mar. Sept. 26, 1776, Thomas Welcome, who d. before 1794, by whom she had: I, Sally<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Capt. George Southward, and d. Mar. 28, 1859, aged 81; II, Polly<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1780, mar. Robert, son of Thorndike and Eunice (Beckett) Deland, and d. Aug. 19, 1864; her husband, of about the same age, dying the next day. They had issue. He mar. 2dly Sept. 16, 1782, Elizabeth Lambert, who d. Oct. 20, 1793, aged 28, by whom he had a son Thomas, who died at Gaudeloupe, Mar. 24, 1805, aged 22, mate of Brig Edwin, Capt. Townsend, "a promising young man," and, if I am correct, Betsey, bapt. Oct. 30, 1785; Elizabeth, bapt. May 23, 1790, and

---

\* "In a prize-ship called the *Geram*, taken from the English," I am told.

† "Abigail Masury, d. Ap. 11, 1794, aged 65; a widow, left a dau. Infirm. Webb." Bentley.

who mar. George Hodges, afterwards of Andover, whom she survives. Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 125.

24. VI. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1760, mar. John Patterson, by whom she had: I, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Sam. Rand and went to Portland; II, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, mar. 1st a Wells, no children, 2dly a Peterson and had issue; III, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. young; IV, Sarah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Dec. 17, 1823, John, son of Andrew and Martha (Babbidge) Ward, who d. Jan. 25, 1829, leaving Mary Ann<sup>5</sup>, who mar. Elliott F. Smith, and Sarah Adeline<sup>5</sup>. She mar. 2dly Joseph Sibley, whose first wife was a Valpy; no issue by him. John<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Sus. Eulen about 1803, and d. Sept. 15, 1817, aged 35, leaving one son and five daus., was a son. His wife was a granddaughter of Capt. Batton. Their dau. Maria<sup>5</sup> d. Dec. 4, 1807.

25. VII. SUSANNAH<sup>3</sup>, bapt. about 1764, mar. John Symonds, of the family, I think, which lived near Beverly Bridge. They had issue.

26. VIII. DEBORAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1766, mar. Mar. 19, 1797, Nathaniel Kinsman. He was a Captain, and lived in "Essex off East St." They had: I, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, mar. Rebecca Chase; II, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, mar. Mary Brown; III, Micah<sup>4</sup>, d. Sept. 13, 1801, aged one year, seven months; IV, Eliza<sup>4</sup>, mar. John Southwick; V, Mary Ann<sup>4</sup>, d. unmar. There was issue of each marriage.

27. IX. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (57), b. about 1769, mar. June 7, 1795, Hannah, dau. of Benjamin Gale, who d. Jan. 4, 1844, aged 71. He died of wounds received in the action between the Constitution and the Java, Feb. 3, 1813. Admin. granted to his widow Hannah Apr. 9, 1813. He had been two years in the Constitution.

28. X. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (61), b. about 1771, mar. Nov. 26, 1795, Mercy Devereux, of the Marblehead family of that name and brought up by Mrs. Palfray, the widow of Benj.

Gale. They lived in Becket St. He was a Captain. She died Dec. 27, 1812, aged 41 years.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (9), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

29. I. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. Apr. 13, 1760, d. young.

29½. I½. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 9, bapt. 28, 1762, d. an elderly man. He lived on the homestead in East St. and had a silversmith's shop in Central St. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 9.

30. II. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. Aug. 15, 1765, d. before Apr., 1794, unmar.

31. III. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1767, d. after Apr., 1794, unmar.

32. IV. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1769, mar. Aug. 23, 1789, Joseph Hosmer of Norwich, Conn. He was a ship-master and lived in the house in Pleasant St., next but one to Capt. Webb's, which he built, having bought from him the land. His widow long survived him, living in the family of her dau. Mrs. Briggs in the old homestead, as did also Miss Priscilla Webb.

They had : I, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 26, 1791, d. young ; I½, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, d. Nov. 26, 1795 ; II, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. Dec. 1, 1795 ; III, Hannah<sup>4</sup> ; IV, Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. James B. Briggs and had 1, James Cabot<sup>5</sup>, 2, William<sup>5</sup>, d. a young man, abroad, 3, Mary Ellen<sup>5</sup>, and d. 1868 ; V, George Cabot<sup>4</sup>, d. Sept., 1799 ; VI, Samuel Webb<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 6, 1803, d. unmar.

33. V. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1776, d. March 8, 1856.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> (10), by wife Judith, had issue :—\*

34. I. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, mar. about 1773, James Carroll, b. in Berwick, York Co., Me., about 1750, d. July 13, 1804, by whom she had : I, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, recently died, very aged, mar. Dec. 8, 1802, Samuel, son of Samuel and Mary

---

\*I have but little information in regard to them, and doubtless there are some errors in this account. If any should be detected information is desired.

(Bates) Becket, b. 1775, d. 1850; no issue; Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 208. II, Judith<sup>4</sup>, mar. Oct. 19, 1806, John L. Hammond; descendants in New Bedford. III, Abigail<sup>4</sup>, mar. a Hammond, and had one dau<sup>4</sup>., who also mar. a Hammond, so I was informed. IV, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 16, 1786, mar. Henry Rice, whose mother was probably a Foye, and had issue. V, James<sup>4</sup>, lost at sea, unmar. VI, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 29, 1792, mar. Dea. John Masury, and had issue. VII, Nancy<sup>4</sup>, d. 1803, aged six. VIII, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. 1804, aged about seven.

35. II. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, d. young.

36. III. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, mar. Wm. Perkins, and had Sarah<sup>4</sup>, who mar., 1812, Christopher Frederic Ditmore, a German. Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 212.

37. IV. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (69), b. Nov. 3, 1759, d. Sept. 10, 1827, mar. Hannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Driver) Bray,\* who d. Sept. 25, 1838. He was a master mariner and lived on the Bray homestead in Essex St., opposite Herbert.

38. V. JUDITH<sup>3</sup>, mar. Sept. 1, 1790, James Jeffrey; 2dly, a Kelly.

39. VI. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (79), mar. Dec. 12, 1790, Hannah Allen, of a Marblehead family. She was brought up in the family of Col. Pickman, and d. Nov. 16, 1813, æt. 48, "a worthy woman." Her husband survived her. They lived in Hardy St. He received adult baptism Dec. 8, 1793.

40. VII. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup>? mar. a Watson. I know nothing of his family, if he had one.

41. VIII. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (87), d. May 22, 1810, æt. 41, mar. Aug. 18, 1793, Abigail, dau. of Richard Palfray, who d. Oct 3, 1812, æt. 39. They lived in the old Palfray house in Hardy below Derby St.

42. IX. HENRY<sup>3</sup> (93), d. July 13, 1806, æt. 35, mar.

---

\*Bray Family, Vol. IV, Inst. Coll.



Nov. 13, 1796, Joanna Burrill. They lived in Essex, opposite Curtis St.

43. X. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup>, d. abroad, Aug. 6, 1796, æt. 23; was with his brother Benjamin.

44. XI. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (97), mar. Sarah Kilby of Hingham; received adult baptism Oct. 27, 1805. These families were generally of the East Parish.

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (15), by wife Mary, had issue:—

45. I. MARY<sup>4</sup>, mar. Oct. 17, 1800, John, son of Sam. and Margaret (Gardner) Barton, b. 1784, d. 1818, and had children. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 163.

46. II. PRISCILLA<sup>4</sup>, mar. Rev. N. W. Williams.

47. III. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 8, 1785, d. April 5, 1865, unmar. He for many years enjoyed the cultivation of his father's farm in Conant St; in his last days lived in the family of his niece, Mrs. Russell; a man of eccentric but kindly nature, and of scientific tastes. Inst. Coll., VII, 258.

48. IV. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (101), b. Jan. 22, 1795, d. Aug. 2, 1832, mar. Jan. 25, 1825, Harriet, d. of Abijah Northey. An apothecary and colonel of the militia; a man of fine character. His family in the upper part of Essex St. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 213.

STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (16), by wife Sarah, had issue:—

49. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, who mar. a Swett.

By second wife Sarah he had issue:—

49½. I½. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, who mar. George, son of Nathan and Rebecca Peirce, and had issue.

50. II. RUTH PUTNAM<sup>4</sup>, who mar. June, 1816, Capt. Henry T., son of Thomas and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge, b. 1794, and d. Sept. 1, 1830, by whom she had Sarah<sup>5</sup>, who mar. George, son of Nathaniel and Mary B. West, by whom she had George<sup>6</sup>. They lived in Indianapolis. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 213.

51. III. STEPHEN P.<sup>4</sup> (102), who mar. Hannah, dau.

of Nathan Robinson. A lawyer, and for a time resident in San Francisco, of which city he was Mayor. Mayor and City Clerk also of Salem. H. C. 1824.

MICHAEL<sup>3</sup> (18), by wife Sarah, had issue :—

52. I. MICHAEL<sup>4</sup> (103), who mar. May 27, 1828, Abigail, dau. of John and Abigail (Moseley) Moriarty, who d. Nov. 17, 1862, at Cambridge. He was with his father in business for a time, then a dry-goods merchant in Boston, then removed to a farm in Windsor, Vt., and finally to Cambridge, Mass., where he now resides.

53. II. RUTH<sup>4</sup>, mar. July 9, 1831, Benjamin C. Wade, of Woburn, and had issue.

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (21), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

54. I. JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (108), b. about 1774, received adult baptism July 27, 1794, mar. Dec. 16, 1798, Lydia Beadle. He was a cordwainer. By will from his grandmother Tyler he received a silver can. His will is dated May 12, 1828.

55. II. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> was a mariner, and I think did not marry.

56. III. MARY<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1777; guardianship of her, then 19, was granted to James Becket, Nov. 10, 1796. She died during the winter, 1867-8, as died also her relative and neighbor Hannah<sup>4</sup>, wid. of Sam. Becket, I believe the two oldest women in the lower part of the town, both retaining a good use of their faculties, at any rate until recently. She mar. Mar. 9, 1800, Nathaniel Hitchins, who has long been dead, by whom she had several children. She lived latterly with a dau. in Becket St.

STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (27), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

57. I. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 13, 1796; unmar.

58. II. LYDIA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 8, 1798, d. unmar.

59. III. MARY TYLER<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 16, 1800, d. May 4, 1810.

60. IV. A son<sup>4</sup>, d. young.

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (28), by wife Mercy, had issue : —

- 61. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 12, 1796.
- 62. II. ELIZA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 1, 1797.
- 63. III. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 18, 1799, d. Oct. 5, 1801.
- 64. IV. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (113), b. Mar. 20, bapt. Apr. 11, 1802, d. at Penang, July 23, 1846; mar. Mercy, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Brown) Ropes,\* born the same day as her husband. He was a sea-captain. The family live in the house in Browne St., formerly of Jeremiah Shepard.
- 65. V. A son<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 11, d. 19, 1804.
- 66. VI. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Dec., 1805, prob. d. young.
- 67. VII. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 8, 1807, prob. d. young.

68. VIII. A daughter<sup>4</sup>.

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (37), by wife Hannah, had issue : —

69. I. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (119), bapt. July 1, 1787, mar. May 5, 1810, Sarah Felt. He was an apothecary and much respected. Bray Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. IX.

70. II. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 1, 1787, mar. a Burbank.

71. III. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. May 25, 1788, d. after 1796.

72. IV. THOMAS BRAY<sup>4</sup> (124), bapt. May 22, 1791, mar. Nov. 28, 1818, Elizabeth Williams, who survives him.

73. V. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (125), bapt. Oct. 6, 1793, mar. Isabella, dau. of Alexander and Elizabeth (Peele) Donaldson. A veteran apothecary; his shop, established in 1823, is on Essex, opposite Daniels St., now kept by his son Benjamin. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 212.

74. VI. Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. at birth, Apr., 1796.

75. VII. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 18, 1797, mar. James, son of Edmund and Margaret (Stubbs) Gale, of Haver-

---

\*Ropes Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. VIII, p. 53.

hill. Bank officer, and had several children. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 207.

76. VIII. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Apr. 14, 1799.

77. IX. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (128), bapt. Sept. 20, 1801, mar. Martha, dau. of Wm. and Mehitabel (Mansfield) Luscomb. Mr. Webb was a bank officer, afterwards a clerk in the Int. Rev. service.

78. X. CHARLOTTE IVES<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 18, 1804. At the same date with the baptisms of the first two of the above children, July 1, 1787, is recorded that of "Benj. Webb aged 35." One would suppose this to be the father of the children, but if so the age is wrongly given, or else there is a mistake upon the grave-stone from which I took it.

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (39), by wife Hannah, had issue:—

79. I. Son<sup>4</sup>, b. and d. Sept. 17, 1791.

80. II. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Dec. 8, 1793.

81. III. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Apr. 19, 1795, d. Aug. 17, 1814.

82. IV. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 23, 1797, d. Apr. 21, 1803.

83. V. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 18, 1798, d. Aug. 16, 1801.

84. VI. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 14, 1801, d. Sept. 24, 1802.

85. VII. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (133), bapt. Nov. 11, 1805, mar. and d. about 1852. He was a cabinet maker, occupying the shop opposite Union St., in Essex St. He lived, I think, in Hardy, then his family in Curtis St.

86. VIII. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 16, 1808.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (41), by wife Abigail, had issue:—

87. I. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 15, 1794, d. Oct. 23, 1802.

88. II. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 17, 1798.

89. III. DOROTHY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Sept. 28, 1800.

90. IV. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 21, 1803.

91. V. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1806.

92. VI. HENRY<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1809.

Guardianship of them was granted to Jona. Archer, who gave bond with Wm. and Tho. Webb, Oct. 18, 1814.

HENRY<sup>3</sup> (42), by wife Joanna, had issue :—

93. I. JOANNA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Sept. 24, 1797.

94. II. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Feb. 2, 1800.

95. III. HARRIET<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Feb. 20, 1803.

96. IV. A daughter<sup>4</sup>, b. July, 1805, d. Feb. 10, 1806.

THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (44), by wife Sarah, had issue :—

97. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 27, 1805.

98. II. A son<sup>4</sup>, b. and d. Sept. 30, 1804.

99. III. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 27, 1805.

100. IV. RACHAEL KILBY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 2, 1809.

JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (48), by wife Harriet, had issue :—

101. I. HARRIET<sup>5</sup>.

STEPHEN P.<sup>4</sup> (51), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

102. I. CAROLINE<sup>5</sup>.

MICHAEL<sup>4</sup> (52), by wife Abigail, had issue :—

103. I. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, who mar. Capt. Edw. Boynton, U. S. A., of Vermont, now Professor at West Point Academy, and d. without issue.

104. II. SARAH<sup>5</sup>.

105. III. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>.

106. IV. MICHAEL SHEPARD<sup>5</sup>, H. C., 1863.

107. V. MARY ANNA<sup>5</sup>.

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (54), by wife Lydia, had issue :—

108. I. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 10, d. 30, 1799.

109. II. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (137), bapt. Jan. 25, 1801, mar. I think both he and his wife died before 1850.

110. LYDIA<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Jan. 16, 1803, d. unmar.

111. IV. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, bapt. May 12, 1805, mar. a Savory, who died a few years ago without issue. He



owned and occupied the house next to the West property in Essex opposite Herbert St., which he has since sold. A merchant.

112. V. JOSEPH BEADLE<sup>5</sup>, June 19, 1808, lives with his brother.

JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (64), by wife Mercy, had issue :—

113. I. JOSEPH MACKAY<sup>5</sup>, b. May 26, 1827, d. Mar. 28, 1828.

114. II. JOSEPH HENRY<sup>5</sup>, b. July 16, 1831, mar. Sarah, dau. of Caleb Newcomb, and had issue. A bank officer.

115. III. FRANCIS ROPES<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 27, 1833, mar. a dau. of Joseph Shatswell.

116. IV. MERCY LOUISA<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1836.

117. V. MARY ELIZA<sup>5</sup>, b. June 25, 1839.

118. VI. AUGUSTINE FORESTIER<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1841, an officer in the service, and killed in South Carolina.

BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (69), by wife Sarah, had issue :—

119. I. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, killed in youth by an accidental discharge of fire-works on Salem Common, July 4, 1823.

120. II. JOHN FELT<sup>5</sup>, d. in England Oct. 29, 1861. For many years a commercial agent residing abroad, principally at Zanzibar. See Inst. Proceed., Vol. 3, p. 185.

121. III. MARY<sup>5</sup>, mar. George West, a merchant, whom she survives, with two children, I, Mary<sup>6</sup>, and II, George Webb<sup>6</sup>.

122. IV. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, unmar.

123. V. ELLEN<sup>5</sup>, unmar.

THOMAS BRAY<sup>4</sup>, by wife Elizabeth, had issue :—

124. A daughter<sup>5</sup>, who came to her death by an accident in the shop of William (85).

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (73), by wife Isabella, had issue :—

125. I. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>. A chemist and apothecary.

126. II. ELIZABETH DONALDSON<sup>5</sup>, mar. George M. Whipple, and had issue.

127. III. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, mar. Elizabeth Browning, who d. leaving issue. An apothecary.

STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (77), by wife Martha, had issue :—

128. I. WILLIAM GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, mar. Annie Bertram.

129. II. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>. 130. III. JOHN<sup>5</sup>.

131. IV. MARTHA<sup>5</sup>. 132. V. ISABELLA<sup>5</sup>.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (85), by wife, had issue :—

133. I. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>. 134. II. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>.

135. III. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>. 136. IV. A SON<sup>5</sup>.

JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (109), by wife, had issue :—

137. I. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, died Aug. 4, 1865, much regretted by a large circle of friends, for her many virtues and amiable character.

Daniel Webb mar. Mary Beckett July 20, 1675, and had John, b. Apr. 17, 1676; Margaret, b. 12 m., 20, 1677, d. 8 m., 14, 1682; Perez, b. 2 m., 1, 1680; Mary, b. 6 m., 14, 1682; Daniel, b. Sept. 5, 1688.

A John mar. Eliz. Phippen and had an Eliz., b. 1709, d. 1737, who mar. Miles Ward<sup>4</sup>.

John Webb mar. Bridget Whitford and had Bridget, b. 6 m., 17, 1673.

A Joseph was a witness to the will of Moses Chadwell of Lynn Mar. 21, 1683-4.

Daniel Webb, Jr., mar. Eliz. Ropes June 5, 1719.

Daniel Webb, Jr., mar. Mary Mascoll, widow of Wm. Becket.

Perhaps the same who was among the petitioners for an Episcopal Church Oct., 1736.

Mar. 30, 1741, an action at Court between said Church and Capt. John Webb was to be continued at Ipswich.

*Baptisms.*

Anne, of John and Anne, Aug. 24, 1746.

Wm., of John and Sarah, Sept. 17, 1758. Mr. Leavitt's Church.

Eliz., of John and Sarah, Feb. 3, 1760.

Abigail, of John and Sarah, Aug. 2, 1761.

Daniel, of Daniel and Joannah, Nov. 19, 1775.

Hannah, of Joshua and Hannah, æt. 20, Feb. 12, 1804. Bentley.

Lucy, of Benj. and Abigail, Aug. 16, 1801.

Infant, of Benj. and Abigail, Aug. 23,\* 1802. Episcopal Records.

Capt. Jona. of L'Orient, France, æt. 30, Feb. 13, 1788.

Abigail, of John and Elizabeth, Mar. 17, 1723.

George, of Jona. and Jemima, Dec. 24, 1727.

Elizabeth, of Daniel and Mary, Sept. 6, 1730. First Church.

Elizabeth, of John, Jr., and Ammi, Mar. 1, 1741.

John, of John, Jr., and Ammi, Oct. 9, 1743.

*Marriages.*

Benjamin to Joanna Tuttle, Nov. 26, 1789. Rev. Spaulding.

Benjamin to Lucy Downing, Jan. 3, 1774. Rev. Barnard.

Benjamin to Mary Diman, Dec. 8, 1743. Rev. Diman.

Benjamin to Abigail Muckleroy, Feb. 15, 1796. Rev. Barnard.

Jonathan, Jr., to Margaret Mackey, Oct. 7, 1780. Rev. Diman.

Margaret to Eben. Croke (?), Aug. 25, 1711, and had issue.

---

\* Was buried 29th.

Mary, wife of John Williams ; she a Webb, etc. Oct. 12, 1802.

"Abigail Masury, d. Ap. 11, 1794, at 65, a wid., left a dau., infirm, Webb." Bentley.

Son of Oliver Webb, d. Nov. 4, 1792, 48 hours old, three children, two males. She an Elkins. Bentley.

John Cook, fisherman, and wife Margaret, a great-granddau. of Daniel Webb, late dec., and Joshua Bickford and wife Elizabeth, do., and Mehitable Webb, do. (wife of Rich. Nutting, Jan. 16, 1768), make Dan. Cook of Mendon, Wor. Co., their attorney, Mar. 20, 1765.

Dan. Webb of Needham, Jan. 16, 1768, of the same family, John Darling and wife Margaret of Mendon, make their son Daniel Cook of Salem their attorney May 27, 1749.

Administration on estate of Joshua Bickford granted to widow Eliz. July 10, 1777, who gave bond with Rich. Pike and Benj. Bickford.

Benj. Webb, fisherman, and wife Joannah, and Jacob Caldwell and wife Eliz. sell for £4 to Sam. Ingersoll land bounded north by the Main St., east by do. of Stevens, south by do. of Fairfield, and west by do. of Crowninshield, Nov. 23, 1793.

Thomas, trader, and wife Mary and Mary Brookhouse, widow, to Sam. Ingersoll, merchant, sell one-quarter of one-quarter of an acre bounded north on Essex St., between Turner and Cromwell Sts., east by land of widow Eunice Stevens, south on do. of John Fairfield and wife Eliz., and west by do. of widow Hannah Crowninshield, "descended to us from our father Benj. Webb, dec<sup>d</sup>." Nov. 30, 1796.

"Thomas Webb, a shipmaster, etc., was twice mar., and died Oct. 14, 1825, aged 69." No. 51, Common Subscribers, Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 77.

Abigail Masury, widow, sells one-half of a common right formerly of dec. father Daniel Webb, to Nath. Ropes, Sept. 27, 1793.

Wm. Cooper, Nath. Coit of Baltimore, mariner, and James Brewer of Boston and wife Martha, for £69 sell to George Archer, mariner, all right to estate of his bros. John and Nath., "being related to them as half-brother and sister, Feb. 17, 1798.

Eben. Putnam of Danvers mar. Betsey Webb before 1816.

Guardianship of Sam., aged 18, Sally, 15, Oliver, 9, and Wm., 7, children of Oliver, mariner, dec., granted to John McMullan, who gave bond with Dan. Kenney and John Emerton, Nov. 2, 1802.

Hugh Joseph of Beverly and others to Wm. Webb, 3d, of Salem all right to property of grandmother Martha Rice, dec., Mar. 26, 1832.

Mary H. Webb, singlewoman, do., Nov. 28, 1832.

Martha Webb of Lynn and Mary W., wife of Walter Phillips, 4th, of Lynn, do., to Wm. Foye and wife Hannah to said Harriet land adjoining hers, Feb. 22, 1839.

Thos. Needham, administrator of Wm. Webb, 3d, to Harriet, Oct., 1838, a dwelling house, etc., in English St.

Heirs of said Martha Rice were Wm. 3d, Martha, Mary H., Thomas L., Joseph W., and Edmund G. Joseph and David Joseph, her grandchildren, Jan. 3, 1827.

Widow Neal was a Webb, June 4, 1816. Dr. Hol-yoke's Record.



# BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

---

- 1689, Feb. 16. Sister Priscilla Wilkins, adult.  
 Mch. 2. Brother Sam'l Nurse, adult.  
 Sister Mary Tarbell, adult.  
 Sister Mary Flint's children, viz., Thomas, Mary,  
 Ebenezer, William, Elizabeth, Jonathan.
- 1690, Mch. 23. Sister Mary Nurse, adult.  
 Brother Goodale's children, viz., Thomas, Abraham,  
 John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Benjamin, David.  
 Brother Abr. Walcott's child Abigail.
- Apr. 13. Bro. Ezek. Cheever's child Sam.  
 Bro. Sam'l Nurse's children, Samuel, Margaret,  
 George, Mary, Rebekah.
- Apr. 20. Bro. Ben. Wilkin's ch. Abigail.  
 Bro. Aaron Wey's children Ruth, Johannah.
- Apr. 27. Lydia Hutchinson, a sister, adult.  
 Bro. Tarbell's children, John, Mary, Cornelius.  
 Bro. Jona. Putnam's child Ruth.
- May 4. Bro. Sibley's children, Mary, Benjamin, Samuel,  
 William.  
 Sister Kory's son Thomas.
- May 11. Bro. William Way childr. Samuel, Mary, Moses.  
 " 25. Sister Han. Holton's childr. Joseph, Hannah, Sarah.  
 Bro. Geo. Flint's son Ebenezer.  
 Bro. Jno. Putnam's dau. Susannah.
- June 8. Sister Abigail Cheevers, adult.  
 July 13. Ruth, Bro. Henry Wilkins' child.  
 " 20. Bro. Tho. Wilkins' childr. Bray, Joseph, Isaac.  
 Bro. George Flint, adult, Mch. 27, 1690.  
 Sister Abigail Cheevers 8 June (error).
- Feb. 22. James, Bro. James Putnam's child.  
 Eliz., Bro. Benj. Putnam's child.
- Mch. 1. Bro. Aaron Wey's child John.
- 1691, Ap. 5. Sister Deliverance Walcott's son (William).  
 " 26. Bro. Tho. Putnam's Timothy.

- May 10. Bro. Jonathan Putnam's son Jonathan.  
Bro. Sam'l Abbie's child Abigail.
- May 31. Sister Ruth Fuller's children, Joseph, William.  
Sister Han. Wilkins.  
Sister Sarah Fuller adult and her children Samuel,  
Sarah.
- June 7. Bro. Benj. Wilkin's child Priscilla.
- July 12. Sister Abigail Holten and her child James.
- Aug. 23. Hannah Wilkins, adult.  
Sister Elizabeth Buxton's children, viz., Joseph,  
Sarah, Anthony, Hannah, Rachel, Ebenezer.  
Bro. John Putnam, jr., and his children, twins, John,  
Rebekah.
- Sept. 20. Sister Lydia Hutchinson's childr., Abigail, Richard,  
Samuel, Lydia, Robert.  
Bro. Wm. Wey's child Wait-still.
- Oct. 25. Sister Lydia Hutchinson's son Ambrose.  
Bro. Sam'l Sibly's child Rebekah.
- Nov. 1. Sister Mary Flint's dau. Anna.
- 1692, June 26. Ebenezer, son to Ezek. Cheever.
- July 9. Mary, dau. to George Flint.
- " 24. Abigail, dau. to Wm. Way.
- Oct. 16. John, son to Sam. Abbie.
- " 23. Sarah, dau. to Aaron Way.
- " 30. Jonathan, son to Jno. Tarbell.  
Abigail, dau. to Thos. Putnam.
- Jan. 25. Benj., son to Benj. Putnam.
- Mar. 12. Sarah, dau. to Jno. Putnam, jr.
- 1693, " 26. Lydia, dau. to Jno. Buxton.
- Ap. 16. Mary, dau. to George Flint.
- " 23. Ebenezer, son to Jonathan Walcut.
- May 24. Timothy, son to Henry Houlton.
- Aug. 6. Daniel, son to Benj. Wilkins.
- " 20. Ruth, dau. to Benj. Fuller.
- Sept. 17. Sarah Prince.  
\* her daug. Silence Phillips.  
\* Charity Prince.  
\* Sam, son to Thos. Flint.  
\* Jonathan, son James Putnam.  
\* Jeremiah, son to Deacon Putnam.  
\* dau. to Joseph Whipple.  
\* dau. to Jonath. Putnam.  
\* Wilkins, adult, and her children.

- \* John, Esther, Dan.
- \* Nathaniel, son to Abr. Walcut.
- \* Eliz., dau. to Sam'l Sibly.
  - \* son to Sam. Abbie.
  - \* son to Jno. Putnam, jr.
- \* Nathanael, son to George Flint.
  - \* son to Benj. Putnam.
- \* Wife to John Wheldon and her childr.
- \* Gershom, 13 yrs., John, 10 yrs.,
- \* Mary, 9 yrs., Jonathan, 7 yrs.,
- \* Joseph, 4 yrs., Samuel, 2 yrs.
- \* Nathaniel, son to Ezek. Cheever.
- \* Benjamin, son to Capt. Walcut.
  - \* son to John Buxton.
  - \* son to Thos. Putnam.
  - \* dau. to Jno. Wilkins.
- \* Ebenezer, son to Wm. Way.
  - \* dau. to Thos. Flint.
- \* Hannah, dau. to Geo. Flint.
  - \* son to John Wheldon.
- \* Jerusha, dau. to Jonathan Putnam.
- \* Mary, wife to Jno. Hutchinson.
- \* Ezra, son to Deacon Putnam.
  - \* son to Jno. Putnam tertius.
- \* Mehitable, dau. to sd Putnam.
- \* dau. to Benj. Wilkins.
- \* son to George Flint.
- \* Benjamin, son to Henry Browne.
- \* Hannah, dau. to Henry Browne.

*Baptisms by Joseph Green in 1698 and 1699.*

- 1698, Nov. 20. Experience, dau. of Thos. Putnam.  
 Susannah, dau. of Thos. Putnam.  
 Mehitable, dau. of Henry Browne.  
 Miriam, dau. of Jno. Putnam 3d.
- Nov. 27. Amos, son of John Putnam, jr.  
 Hannah, dau. of Benj. Fuller.
- Dec. 11. Rebekkah, dau. of James Prince.  
 Ruth Osburn, wife of Alex. Osburn, and two of her  
 children, Nath'l Sibly, aged 12, Ruth Sibly, aged 10.  
 James, son of John Buxton:

- 1699, Ap. 9. John, son of John Hutchinson.  
 " 16. Ebenezer, son of Henry Felton.  
 May 28. Jane Hutchinson, wife of Benj.  
 Nathaniel, son of Benj. Hutchinson.  
 Mary, dau. of Philip Maccantire.  
 Rebekah, dau. Philip Maccantire.  
 Rachel, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 June 18. Elizabeth Williams, wife of Richard.  
 1699, July 16. Prudence, dau. of Capt. Walcut.  
 Priscilla, dau. of Jno. Putnam, jr.  
 Aug. 13. Josiah, son of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 Susannah, dau. of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 Aug. 14. James, son of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 " 27. John, son of John Hadlock.  
 Israel, son of Benj. Putnam.  
 Sept. 3. Mary Walcot, wife of Jon. Walcot.  
 " 10. Three daughters of John Walcot, viz., Elizabeth,  
 Jerusha, and Mary.  
 Oct. 22. Mary, dau. of Joseph Whipple.  
 Nov. 26. Abigail Marten, adult.  
 Dec. 3. Anna, dau. of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " 24. John Buxton, jr., adult.  
 Enos, son of Edw. Bishop, jr., and Susannah.  
 1700, Apr. 7. Miriam, dau. of Abigail Marten.  
 " 28. 7 children of Joseph Hutchinson, jr., viz., Joseph,  
 Ebenezer, Elisha, Jasper, Ruth, Bethyah, Elizabeth.  
 May 5. 4 sons of Richard and Eliz. Williams named Richard,  
 Thomas, Nathanael, Benjamin.  
 May 19. Child of Jonathan and Mary Howard, named Mary.  
 " 26. John Giles and his children, John, Bridget, Abigail.  
 Deacon Putnam's child Abigail.  
 May 26. John and Ruth Rae's children, viz., Gideon, Hannah,  
 Kezia, Emma.  
 June 2. Mercy Guppy, adult.  
 " 9. Mary, wife of Joseph Goodale, and her 3 childr:  
 Edward, Mary, Ruth.  
 Elizabeth Sampson, maid, adult.  
 Jonathan, son of John and Mary Walcut.  
 Moses, son of John 3d and Hannah Putnam.  
 June 16. Abigail Lane and her children, Samuel, Hannah, Eliz-  
 abeth, Mary.  
 July 7. Phillip, son of Phillip and Rebekkah Maccantire.  
 " 14. William, son of Joseph and Eliz. Putnam.  
 Aug. 4. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Putnam.  
 " 25. Elizabeth Allin and her children, Joseph, William,  
 Elizabeth.  
 Jephthah, son of Eleazer Putnam.

- Sept. 15. Jerusha, dau. of Jona. Putnam.  
 Oct. 20. Jane, wife of Ephraim Sheldon, and her children,  
 William, Ephraim, Rebekkah.  
 Nov. 3. Israel, son of Richard and Elizabeth Williams.  
 " 10. Children of John and Elizabeth Dale, viz., John,  
 Samuel, Elizabeth, Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Jane.  
 " 22. Samuel, son of Samuel Goodale.  
 " 29. Nathaniel, son of Henry Brown.  
 Jan. 12. James, son of James Prince.  
 1701, Mar. 16. Susanna, wife of Jonathan Fuller.  
 May 11. Benjamin, son of Benjamin Fuller.  
 " 25. Jonathan, son of James Kettle.  
 " 25. Phebe, daughter of Sam'l and Abigail Lane.  
 June 29. Thomas Kenny, who owned the covenant (adult).  
 Amos, son of John and Elizabeth Buxton.  
 July 6. Benjamin, son of Ezek'l and R. Chevers.  
 Susanna, Anna, ch. of Jonathan and Susana Fuller.  
 July 27. Mary, Isaac, ch. of Thomas Nicols.  
 Aug. 17. Constant, dau. of Thom. Nicols.  
 Sept. 7. Sarah, wife of James Phillips, and his 3 children,  
 Samuel, James, Sarah.  
 Oct. 19. Martha Cox, maiden, adult.  
 Nov. 2. Lemuel, son of Ephraim and Jane Sheldon.  
 " 30. Anna, wife of Wm. Curtis, and her son William.  
 Rebekkah, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.  
 Keturah, dau. of Joseph and Mary Goodale.  
 Dec. 14. Elizabeth Smith, maiden, adult.  
 " 28. John, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.  
 Feb. 8. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Whipple.  
 1702, Mar. 22. Samuel, son of John Giles.  
 1701, Aug. 3. Joseph Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.  
 Nov. 16. Daniel Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.  
 1702, Ap. 5. Hannah Cloye, who owned ye Coven't, adult.  
 " 19. Jonathan Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.  
 Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson, jr.  
 Sarah, dau. of Benjamin Hutchinson.  
 Ap. 26. John, son of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
 Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Phelps.  
 May 3. Elizabeth, wife of George Wyat, and their children,  
 George, Mary.  
 Also Elizabeth Perd, maiden, adult.  
 May 10. Zachary Goodale, jr., and Sarah his wife, and their  
 child'n, Nathaniel, Lydia, Hannah, Rebekkah.  
 May 17. Rebekkah Alley, maiden, who owned the covenant,  
 adult.



- May 24. Mary, wife of Jacob Fuller, and their children, Mary, who owned the covenant, adult, Edward, Jacob, Sarah.
- June 14. Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob and Mary Fuller (adult).  
Rebekkah Shelden, maiden (adult).  
Mary, wife of Samuel Rae, and their children, Samuel, Robert, Jonathan, Benjamin, Abel.
- June 21. John, son of John and Ruth Rae.  
Abigail, dau. of John Hutchinson.
- June 28. Mary, wife of Isaac Goodale, and their children, Isaac, Samuel, Ezekiel, Jonathan, Hester.  
Sarah, dau. of William Allin.
- Aug. 16. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Phillips.
- Sept. 6. Cornelius, son of Benjamin and Sarah Putnam.  
Jeremiah, son of Thomas and Martha Kenny.
- Sept. 27. Rachel, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Putnam.
- Oct. 18. Stephen, son of Thomas Fuller.
- Nov. 8. Diademina, dau. of Nicholas and Jemima Howard.
- Dec. 6. Children of John and Elizabeth Flint, named Stephen, Joshua, Joseph, Lydia, Sarah.
- Jan. 31. David, son of James and Sarah Prince.
- Feb. 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Rich'd and Elizabeth Williams.
- “ 14. Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Mary Howard.
- 1703, Ap. 11. Samuel, son of Henry Houlton.
- May 2. Jethro, son of James and Sarah Putnam.  
Bartholemew, son of Benj. and Jane Hutchinson.  
Zechariah, son of Zachary Goodale, jr.
- May 30. Mary, dau. of James Kittle.
- June 13. John Marten's children, viz., John, Mary, Abigail.  
Mary, wife of Francis Fuller, and her child Mary.  
Joseph, son of John Allin.
- July 4. Joseph, son of Abraham Smith.  
Hannah, dau. of Daniel and Eliz. Andrew.
- July 18. Ruth, dau. of John Putnam, 3d.  
Ruth, dau. of Phillip Maccantire.
- Sept. 5. John, son of Samuel Goodale.
- “ 12. Joseph, son of Henry Brown.  
Elizabeth, dau. of John Flint.  
Edward and Elizabeth, ch. of Wm. and Dorothy Bishop.
- Sept. 19. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Ray.  
Ann, dau. of John and Elizabeth Phelps.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

OCT., 1879.

No. 4.

---

---

THE GEDNEY AND CLARKE FAMILIES  
OF SALEM, MASS.

---

COMPILED BY HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS.

---

IN the following papers will be found some account of two families, the first of which (Gedney) flourished in Salem during the first century after the settlement of New England, and became connected by marriage with other important and distinguished families of the colonial period, and one or two members of which held some of the most prominent offices of trust and honor in town and state. The second of these families (Clarke) first settled in Salem early in the eighteenth century and continued here about a hundred years. Their connection with the family of Fairfax, who have held a most distinguished position both in England and America, and through them with the family of Washington of Virginia, will, I suppose, impart some interest to this portion of my work.

I am under obligations especially to Dr. Henry Wheatland and George R. Curwen, Esq., for valuable assistance in the preparation of these papers.

**1 John Gedney** was admitted for an inhabitant of Salem at "a towne meeting y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> moneth," 1637, having recently arrived from England, as appears by the following extract from a list of the passengers of the ship Mary Ann of Yarmouth, Wm. Goose, master, deposited in the Rolls Office in London :

"May the 11<sup>th</sup> 1637. The examinacion of John Gedney of Norwich in Norff. \* \* \* \* \* to passe for New England with his wife Sarah ageed 25 yeares \* \* \* \* \* Lediah, Hanah and John; mo<sup>r</sup> 2 Seruants; William Walker ageed \* \* \* \* \* Burges ageed 26 yeares are desirous to passe for Salam."

The following extracts referring to Mr. Gedney are taken from the earliest volume of Salem Town Records now known to be in existence :

"At a meeting vpon the first day of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637" there was "graunted to John Gedney 80 acres of land whereof six acres of it are medow, lying neere to Mr. Gardner & is to be layed out according to former order."

"At a generall towne meetinge held the 11<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639," \* \* \* \* \* "John Gedney is called by the towne to keepe an Imme, & John Holgraue layeth his down." In a list, made probably in 1637-8, to regulate the distribution of marsh and meadow lands according to the number of persons in a family, Mr. Gedney appears to have seven in his family. At a meeting, held "the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1640," it was voted "That o<sup>r</sup> Brother Gedney & o<sup>r</sup> brother Balch & o<sup>r</sup> brother ffogg doe enquire about fustean spinsters & to informe the towne the next 2<sup>d</sup> day." He took part in the government of the town as selectman in 1655. He was always styled a vintner in the records and was, as shewn above, an innkeeper; and, after the death of Lieut. Wm. Clarke, kept the principal tavern in Salem.

His first wife, according to Mr. Savage, was wrongly named on the Custom house records ; certainly the mother of his children whose baptisms are found recorded at Salem, was Mary. Her maiden name and the date of her death have not been ascertained. He afterwards married Catherine ———, whose surname is not given, but we may conclude that she was the widow of Mr. William Clarke (before referred to) who in 1645 was "chosen to keepe the ordinarie in Salem." Otherwise I know not how to account for his being in possession of the well known Clarke's Farm ; which is described in the following grants : "By the Towne in generall the 19<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>mo</sup>, 1637" \* \* \* \* "Agreed that Mr. Clark shall haue 200 acres by the sedar pound (pond) not exeeding 20 acres medow ; to be Laid out acording to the discretion of the Layers out." "At a meeting the 13 of the 12 moneth 1642. Granted to Will<sup>m</sup> Clarke 60 acres of land in leiw of that land w<sup>ch</sup> <sub>A</sub> hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being within the Lymitts of Lyn though laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be laid out by the towne of that land that lyeth South from Mr Downyngs great medow towards Mr Johnsons land." "The 13<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649" \* \* \* "Granted vnto Mr Gedney the land and medow w<sup>ch</sup> was taken from Mr Clarkes ffarme by the men of the towne of Lin." This farm lies within the present borders of the town of Peabody (recently known as South Danvers and more anciently as the Middle Precinct of Salem) close to the borders of Lynnfield and near the well known farm granted to Col. John Humphrey. Mr. Clarke and wife Catherine had, among other children, only two (daughters) who seem to have survived him, viz., Susanna and Hannah, who became the wives of two of the sons of their step-father Mr. Gedney, viz., John Gedney, jr., and Bartholomew Gedney. John Ged-

ney of Salem, vintner, by his deed of 15 March, 1677-8, for love and affection, conveyed to his "son Bartholmew Gedney and Hannah his wife and to my daughter in law Susanna Gedney widow of John Gedney my farms in Salem by Ceader Pond formerly granted by y<sup>e</sup> towne of Salem to Mr William Clearke deceased and 60 acres additional granted to same William Clearke and afterward confirmed to me John Gedney." Susanna's portion is thus described in a deed of conveyance which she made to her son Wm. after her marriage to her second husband, Mr. Parkman, as follows: "Deliverance Parkman of Salem Merch<sup>t</sup> and Susanna Parkman my wife, the only surviving Daughter and living child and Heir<sup>s</sup> of our Father Mr William Clark, Late of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County and Province afores<sup>d</sup> Dec'd" \* \* \* "For that Love and natural Affection w<sup>ch</sup> we Have and Bear to our son William Gedney who bears up y<sup>e</sup> Christian name of our said Deceased Father Have given granted and By these presents Do freely Clearly and Absolutely Give Grant and Confirm unto ye s<sup>d</sup> William Gedney all that Our Farm both upland and meadow commonly known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Cedar pond farm or Clarkes farm w<sup>ch</sup> was Granted by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> year 1642 Containing about one hundred and Fifteen acres be it more or less lying and Being in y<sup>e</sup> Township of Salem being y<sup>e</sup> one halfe of y<sup>e</sup> above<sup>sd</sup> Grants Butted and Bounded westerly on Mr. Joseph Newhall northerly w<sup>th</sup> our Sister Hannah's halfe now in the Possession of Cousin Francis Clarke easterly with John Nurse and Golds southerly on Salem Common" (18 July, 1715). The history of the other half will be traced in the account of Bartholomew Gedney's family.

Mr. Gedney's tavern, called the Ship Tavern, seems to have stood about where John Turner, Esq., afterwards built his house, well known in recent times as the Man-



sion House, famous as a good inn, and opposite the head of Central Street. It is interesting to note that this lot or the next (now occupied by the Essex Coffee House) has been the site of Salem's most frequented hostelry, almost without a break, for more than two centuries.

Mr. Gedney owned a part of the Christopher Waller lot (formerly John Whitlock's) on the north side of the lane leading to the Pound (now Browne Street, next to St. Peter's Church). This he divided into two portions in 1661, and gave one of them, with a new dwelling house thereon, to his son John Gedney, jr., mariner, and the other (also with a dwelling house on it) to his son-in-law Nicholas Potter and Mary his wife, Mr. Gedney's daughter. His wife Catherine relinquished her dower. The next year (1662) he bought of John (and Sarah) Ruck a lot of land on the present northerly corner of Summer and High Streets, which in 1664 he conveyed to his son Bartholomew.

He died, it is said, 5th August, 1688, aged eighty-five years, having made a will 22d Sept., 1684, which was proved at Salem 12th Dec., 1688, and recorded at Boston, 7th Feb., 1688. He makes bequests to "daughter in law Rebecca Putnam," \* \* \* "to Bethiah Hutchinson \* that now liveth with me five pound in money and the debt which her father Joseph Hutchinson oweth unto me," \* \* \* "to the children of my daughter Mary Potter," \* \* \* "to son Bartholmew Gedney and to grandson Eleazer Gedney" \* \* \* "to my grandchildren, the children of my son Eleazer Gedney" \* \* \* "to my daughter Susanna

---

\* In the inventory of the estate of Bethia Hutchinson, presented 26 Nov., 1690, appears the item, "given to her by her grandfather Gidny — 13 £ 11 s. 7 d." The name of Bethia Hutchinson's mother has not been ascertained.

From his calling a Rebecca Putnam his daughter-in-law it would seem that he took a third wife, perhaps the mother of Rebecca (Prince), wife of John Putnam. We have yet to learn her parentage and that of her neighbor (perhaps brother) Robert Prince.

Gedney and unto her children she had by my son John Gedney" \* \* \* "to my son Bartholmew Gedney his wife and children." The witnesses were John Browne, sen., and John Marston, sen., the latter of whom made oath "that the 3<sup>d</sup> day of August 1686 the within written was read unto Mr John Gedney and he declared the same to be his last Will & Testam," etc.

Mr. Gedney's children were :—

- 2 Lydia, born in England.
- 3 Hannah, born in England.
- 4 John, born in England about 1636-7, m. Susanna Clarke.
- 5 Mary (of whose birth nothing has been found), m. Nicholas Potter.
- 6 Bartholomew, bapt. in Salem 14 June, 1640, m. Hannah Clarke.
- 7 Eleazer, bapt. in Salem 15, 3 mo., 1642, m. Eliz. Turner.
- 8 Sarah, bapt. in Salem 23, 4 mo., 1644.

**4 John** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) born in England about 1636-7, m. 4 May, 1659, Susanna, dau. of Wm. and Catherine Clarke, bapt. in Salem, 12th 1 mo., 1643; was a mariner and lived in the house on Browne Street conveyed to him by his father in 1661. He died in the lifetime of his father, at a date\* not yet ascertained, and an inventory of his estate, taken 21 Nov., 1684, was presented to the Court by his widow Susanna, who was married 2dly, as has been said, to Mr. Deliverance Parkman.

Her will, made 23 April, 1724, was proved at Salem 7 March, 1727-8. She bequeathes to "son W<sup>m</sup> Gedney my Farm commonly called and known by the Name of Cedar Pond Farm or Clarks Farm granted by the Town of Salem in the year 1637, with the additional grant in 1642 to my Hon<sup>d</sup> father Mr William Clarke late of Salem deceased who died seized of the same and in my Possession ever since his decease to this day, my said son William Gedney paying out of the same fifty five Pounds in

---

\* His neighbor James Browne in his will (1674) speaks of him as deceased.

Province Bills of Credit to my Grandaughter Sarah Williams of Salem. Item to my daughter Elizabeth Gedney nine pieces of Eight mild money. Item I give to my grandson Bartholomew Gedney my silver tankard marked S: P: . Item I give to my Grandaughter Sarah Williams wife of Robert Williams twenty six Pounds in Province Bills of Credit. Item I give to my granddaughter Susannah Williams daughter of my granddaughter Sarah Williams five pounds in Province Bills of Credit. Item I give to Susannah Gedney daughter of my Grandson Bartholomew Gedney five Pounds. Item I give all the remaining Part of my Estate to my son William Gedney and in case I should outlive him or survive him my will is y<sup>t</sup> what I have given him shall be equally divided between his children in manner following viz: Bartholomew shall have one third Part, Hannah Grant one third Part, and Elizabeth Davie one third Part, and in case Elizabeth Davie should not live to lawfull age or to be married and leave no Issue then her Part to be equally divided between Bartholomew Gedney and Hannah Grant."

In 1698 (24th Dec.) Wm. Gedney, merchant (wife Hannah releasing dower), and Nath'l Gedney, mariner (wife Mary releasing), convey to their step-father Deliverance Parkman, merchant, one-half of the Ship Tavern, etc., calling themselves the "only surviving children of M<sup>rs</sup> Susanna Parkman and grand children of M<sup>r</sup> John Gedney of Salem dec'd."

In 1704 (18 Sept.) "Deliverance Parkman who married with Susannah Gedney adm<sup>x</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> estate of M<sup>r</sup> John Gedney jun<sup>r</sup> late of Salem dec'd" conveyed "to W<sup>m</sup> Gedney of Salem y<sup>e</sup> only surviving sonne of said John Gedney," by quit claim deed, all her interest "especially in and to that dwelling house and land in Salem that was the estate of my wife Susannahs late husband John Ged-

ney jun<sup>r</sup> & now in the possession of Mary Gedney adm<sup>x</sup> on the estate of Nathaniel Gedney."

The children of John and Susanna (Clarke) Gedney were :—

- 9 John, b. 5 March, 1659-60, d. young s. p.
- 10 Sarah, b. 6, 5 mo., 1662, d. 19, 5 mo., 1662.
- 11 Susanna, b. 4 March, 1663, m. 23 April, 1688, George Corwin, s. p.
- 12 Sarah, b. 12 April, 1666, d. young, s. p.
- 13 William, b. 25 May, 1668, m. Hannah Gardner.
- 14 Nathaniel, bapt. 5 June, 1670, m. Mary Lindall.

**5 Mary** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was third wife of Nicholas Potter, formerly of Lynn, afterwards of Salem, his first wife (Emm?) dying in Lynn (probably); his second wife, Alice, widow of Thomas Weekes of Salem and perhaps daughter of William Plasse, died in Salem 26, 11, 1658. By his first wife he had two children, to whom he gave his estates in Lynn, viz., Robert and Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Newhall). He died in Salem 18, 8, 1677. In his will of 10, 8, 1677, proved 27, 9, 1677, he refers to son Robert Potter of Lynn and dau. Eliz. Newhall, and makes bequests to "my six children by last wife viz : Samuel, Benjamin, Sarah, Mary, Hannah and Bethiah." \* \* \* "my hon<sup>d</sup> father John Gedney to be sole Executor and my son Robert Potter & my brothers Bartholmew Gedney & Eleazer Gedney overseers." The death of his wife Mary has not been found recorded. Of their children Samuel died s. p. 1692, leaving a will made 18 Jan., 1691-2, proved 3 Oct., 1692, in which he provides for his wife Rebecca and makes bequest to his brother Benjamin, appointing his "unkle Gedny & Father Trask overseers." His widow afterwards became the wife of Joseph Boice, jr., of Salem and gave a quit claim on her former husband's estate to her brother-in-law Benjamin Potter 6 Feb., 1695-6. Benj. Potter died without issue and, in

1697 (14th Aug.), the remaining children and heirs of Nicholas Potter and wife Mary, viz., William and Hannah Roach, Mary Elson and Bethia Witt, came to an agreement about his estate, by which Wm. Roach and his wife were to have the dwelling house and land,\* the western boundary of which was land of Nathaniel Gedney. To this agreement Bethia and Deborah Gedney were witnesses.

The children of Nicholas and Mary (Gedney) Potter were :—

- 15 Mary, b. 4, 11, 1659; d. 29, 8, —.
- 16 Hannah, b. 25, 1, 1661; d. 28, 8, 1662.
- 17 Sarah, b. 4 Oct., 1662; d. s. p.
- 18 Mary, b. 10, 9, 1663; m. Samuel Elson.
- 19 Samuel, b. 9, 11, 1664; d. 10, 11, 1665.
- 20 Hannah, b. 27 March, 166(5)6; m. William Roach
- 21 Lydia, b. 26 Feb., 1666(7); d. 17, 7, 1668.
- 22 Bethia, b. 23 May, 1668; m. 26 Feb., 1685, Thomas Witt of Lynn, who died 27 Jan., 1690-1.
- 23 Samuel, b. 22 April, 1669; m. Rebecca (Trask?); d. s. p.
- 24 Lydia, b. 16 July, 1670; d. — April, 1671.
- 25 Benjamin, b. 6 Nov., 1671; d. s. p.
- 26 Joseph, b. 9 June, 1673; died young.

**6 Bartholomew** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) bapt. in Salem 14th June, 1640, m. 22d, 10 mo., 1662, Hannah, dau. of William and Catherine Clarke. He began life as a ship carpenter. Most of his life, however, was spent in the public service, as Judge of Probate for Essex County, as Member of the Court of Assistants for the Colony and Province, and as Colonel and Commander-in-chief of the military forces of the county, besides other offices of trust and honor that he was at various times called to fill. An interesting article upon his life and services has already been written

---

\*This estate afterwards came into the possession of Mr. Thomas Poynton and then into the Ives family, who still possess it. By the same division Wm. Roach acquired Picton's (or Pigden's) Point, on the Neck, afterward's called Roach's Point, where the Alms House now is.



for these COLLECTIONS (Vol. II, p. 223) by Abner C. Goodell, jr., Esq., whose only mistake seems to have been his assertion that Col. Gedney's mother was Catherine (instead of Mary).

The Hon. Col. Gedney's dwelling house, as has been stated, stood at or near the northern corner of Summer and High Streets in Salem.

He died 28 Feb., 1697-8, and administration was taken out in Suffolk County by his daughters Bethia and Deborah Gedney, spinsters, while in Essex County Samuel Gedney, chirurgion and "only son," gave his bond as administrator on his father's estate 27 June, 1698. By the papers on file it appears that Col. Gedney took a second wife, Anne, widow and administratrix of the estate of Mr. Wm. Stewart of Ipswich, an inventory of whose estate was handed in; and in the account of administration credit was asked for payment to "Coll. Appleton Guardian to Mrs. Margaret Stewart" (dau. of Wm. and Anne) "towards her portion," and a charge made of an amount "Due still to Margeret Stewart."

In 1701 (3d Nov.) an agreement was made "between Sam<sup>l</sup> Gedney only son and Hannah Grafton one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters, widow, Bethiah Gedney of Salem, singlewoman, one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters of said Barthol<sup>o</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> said Samuel Gedney as administrator of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of his sister Lydia Corwin Decēd and Guardian to Bartholomew Corwin only son of y<sup>e</sup> said Lydia a minor under age, Francis Clarke of Boston & Deborah his wife an other of y<sup>e</sup> daughters." Under this agreement Bethia and her sister Deborah received each one-half of their father and mother's portion of the Clarke Farm, then occupied by Peter Twist. Two years afterwards (22d Sept., 1703) Bethia Gedney of Salem, spinster, conveyed her half to Francis Clarke of Boston, merchant, referring to this agreement.

Col. Gedney's half of the Ship Tavern was sold to Deliverance Parkman, 13 Dec., 1698, by Samuel Gedney of Salem, physician, only son and heir and administrator, Joshua Grafton, mariner, and his wife Hannah, a daughter, Lydia Corwin of Salem, widow, and Bethia and Deborah, singlewomen, also daughters.

Dr. Samuel Gedney having died "before he gathered in y<sup>e</sup> Creditts of y<sup>e</sup> said Dec'd, wherefore to M<sup>r</sup> Fran<sup>s</sup> Willoobee who married to one of y<sup>e</sup> daught<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Barth<sup>o</sup> dec'd" letters of administration de bonis non were granted 31 March, 1708.

Col. Gedney's first wife, Hannah, d. 6 Jan., 1695-6. Their children were:—

- 27 Bartholomew, b. 4th, 2 mo., 1664; d. 12th Aug., 1664.
- 28 Jonathan, b. 14th, 4 mo., 1665; d. 14th, 6 mo., 1665.
- 29 Bartholomew, b. 2d, 6 mo., 1666; d. 22d, 7 mo., 1666.
- 30 Hannah, b. 19th, 6 mo., 1667; m. Joshua Grafton.
- 31 Lydia, b. 9th March, 1669; m. George Corwin.
- 32 Bethia, b. 27th May, 1672; m. Francis Willoughby.
- 33 Deborah, b. 3d Jan., 1673; d. 9 Dec., 1674.
- 34 Samuel, b. 2 Nov., 1675; m. Mary Gookin.
- 35 Deborah, } tw. bapt. 25th Nov., 1677; { m. Francis Clarke.
- 36 Martha, } d. young.
- 37 Priscilla, bapt. 1st May, 1681; d. young.

**7 Eleazer\*** (*John*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. 15th, 3d, 1642, m. 1st, 9th June, 1665, Elizabeth Turner, probably a dau. of John Turner, a merchant, formerly of Salem, afterwards of Barbados, and certainly a sister of John Turner of Salem, father of the eminent merchant, Col. John Turner, Esq., as appears from an agreement on record, bearing date 20th March, 1691, between Major Charles Redford, who had married the widow of Mr. Turner, and Elizabeth Gedney, daughter of Eleazer Gedney, deceased, who is also called "niece of John Turner, merch<sup>t</sup>, dec'd, who bequeathed to her one hundred pounds," etc. Mr. Gedney m. 2dly

---

\*This name often appears on the records shortened into Eli and Elie; but the facts show them to be one and the same person.

Mary Pateshall\* 2d June, 1678, and had issue, as will appear, by both wives. He was a ship builder and lived in Ruck's Village, as that region south of Norman St. and east of Summer St., running down thence to the creek and river, was often called. His mansion house stood on High Street near Summer Street and nearly opposite that of his brother Bartholomew, while his shipyard was down by the creek, say between the present easterly ends of High and Creek Streets, opposite the Eastern R. R. grounds. This neighborhood was for a time the home of the ship-building interest of Salem and, from the noise of the caulkers' and ship-builders' hammers, received the vulgar name of Knocker's Hole, by which it is still oftentimes called, although the bed of the creek has long ago been filled in and built upon and no trace remains to indicate the business once so actively carried on here.

Mr. Eleazer Gedney dying intestate (29th April, 1683) the Worshipful William Browne and Bartholomew Gedney, Esqs., Assistants, granted letter of administration on his estate, 14th May, 1683, to his widow Mrs. Mary Gedney, who appeared in Court 25th Nov., 1684, and desired "a settlement of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> estate w<sup>ch</sup> according to Inventory by her presented amounted unto two hundred & fifty pounds clear of debts There being 7 children now liveing of the s<sup>d</sup> Mr Eleazer Gidney. For the settlement of the s<sup>d</sup> estate This Court doth order & decree That the widow M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gidney shal have fifty pounds of the s<sup>d</sup> estate to be wholly her own and at her own disposal & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> eldest sone Eleazer Gidney shal have a duple portion in proportion w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of the children w<sup>ch</sup> amounts fifty pounds and he to have it in houseing or lands according to apprizal in s<sup>d</sup> Inventory · y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> children six in

---

\*She may have been a daughter of Edmund Pateshall of Pemaquid. "1680, 2 May Mary wife of Deacon Gidney from Boston." [Ch. Rec.]

number shal have each of y<sup>m</sup> twenty five pounds to be pd to y<sup>m</sup> as they come of age or shall chuse guardians according to the liberty in law or be married," etc., etc. "The names of the children being Eleazer, Elizabeth, Ruth, Mary, Ebenezer, Edmund and Martha." Eleazer Gedney, shipwright, acknowledges, 28 Oct., 1690, to have "received of my mother Mrs Mary Gedney Relict & Administratrix of the estate of my father deceased twoe parcels of Land scituate in Salem that was part of the estate of my said Father as by deeds of Sale Appeares I doe here by declare that I doe Accept the same In full sattisfaction of my portion of my fathers Estate assigned by the County Court & the portion Assigned to my sister Mary Gidney," etc.

Mrs. Gedney rendered to the Court 9th Dec., 1699, an account of her administration, among the items being "soe much Disburst on Ebenezer Gidney in y<sup>e</sup> Time of his sickness & funerall &c as p acctt—16<sup>£</sup>-12-00." The other children are named as then alive.

Mr. Ebenezer Gardner of Salem in his will of 3d Feb., 1684, bequeathed to Ruth Gedney ten pounds "lent to her father & now in her mother's hands"; and there is on file in the Registry of Probate for Essex County a bond of Mary Gedney, widow, etc., to pay Habakkuk Gardner "the sum of 10<sup>£</sup> at or before 20<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1701, which is for the like sum of ten pounds due from my s<sup>d</sup> Husbands estate to Ruth Gedney, the now wife of s<sup>d</sup> Habbakuk Gardner by guift from her unkle Ebenezer Gardner unto whom the s<sup>d</sup> sum was justly due from s<sup>d</sup> Estate." In what way Mr. Ebenezer Gardner was uncle to Ruth Gedney I cannot yet explain.

Eleazer Gedney,\* the eldest son by the first wife, re-

---

\* He probably left posterity in New York; for a Capt. Gedney's house is spoken of in an account of the operations of the combined French and American armies about New York, published in a recent number of *The Magazine of American History*.

moved from Salem to Momorinock in West Chester County, New York, as appears from a deed by which he conveys, 17 March, 1696-7, to Deacon John Marston the former building place (ship yard) of Mr. Eleazer Gedney of Salem deceased. His wife Anna releases her right of dower 4th Feb., 1696-7.

Ebenezer Gedney, the eldest son by the second wife, died, as we have seen, before his father's estate was settled.

Edmund, the youngest son, died without issue and by his will of 15 March, 1705-6, proved 11th July, 1706, left one-half of his estate to his mother and the other half to his only sister of the whole blood, Martha Gedney.

The widow, Mrs. Mary Gedney, died 4th Sept., 1716, and administration on her estate was granted to James Ruck of Salem and Martha his wife, "children" of deceased, 21 Jan., 1716-17. She had retained possession of the mansion house, which thus descended to Mrs. Ruck and her heirs.

Mr. Gedney's children were:—

- 38 Eleazer, b. 18 March, 1665-6; m. Anna —, and removed to New York.
- 39 Elizabeth, b. 2d, 4 mo., 1669; perhaps removed with her brother.
- 40 Ruth, b. 24th May, 1672; m. Habakkuk Gardner.
- 41 William, bapt. 2d Aug., 1674; must have died in infancy.
- 42 Mary, bapt. 25 Nov., 1677; perhaps rem. with her bro. Eleazer.
- 43 Ebenezer, b. 25th, 3 mo., 1679; not living 9 Dec., 1699.
- 44 Edmund, b. 15th, 9 mo., 1680; d. before 18th July, 1706, s. p.
- 45 Martha, b. 29th, 2 mo., 1682; m. James Ruck.

**13 William** (*John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 25th May, 1668, married 7th May, 1690 (or as another record says 9th June), Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Mary (White) Gardner, b. in Salem 18th July, 1669. In 1693 she inherited from her twin brother, Jonathan Gardner, by his will, a portion of their father's homestead, which stood at



the eastern end of what was anciently the estate of Emanuel Downing, Esq., from whom it passed to his daughter Anne, wife 1st of Lieut. Joseph Gardner and 2dly of Governor Simon Bradstreet. Mrs. Gedney, before her marriage, had already inherited from her father, by will, a portion of this estate at the northeast corner, near the common or training field. After her marriage her husband bought of his brother-in-law, Abel Gardner, his portion of the estate. Mr. Gedney and his wife thus became possessed of all the Gardner homestead except the portion of house and land that had descended to Joseph and Mary Henfield, who inherited in right of their mother Mary, another daughter of Mr. Samuel Gardner. This then became the homestead of William Gedney, Esq., who in 1696 gave to his brother Nathaniel a quit claim of all his interest in the homestead of their father John Gedney, jun., deceased, on the northern side of Browne Street.

His wife Hannah died 4 Jan., 1703-4, and he m. 2dly 25th May, 1704, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Andrew of Cambridge, born in Cambridge, 5th April, 1663.

In 1698 (5th Sept.) Wm. Gedney, merchant, took out letters of administration *de bonis non cum testamento annexo* on the estate of his grandfather Mr. John Gedney, Sen., and received his quietus from the court 9th Sept., 1706, having "exhibited acquittances\* from y<sup>e</sup> severall legatees."

Mr. Gedney was an active merchant, filled the office of

---

\*These acquittances, which were then ordered to be placed on file, were never recorded and are now found to have disappeared, and recently too, for there is evidence to show that they were in place within a very few years. It is to be hoped that they have become misplaced rather than taken from the Court House. If they had been found they would surely have thrown light upon these investigations.

Sheriff of the County for several years, and was always prominent in public affairs. He died 24th Jan., 1729-30. His will, made 26th Nov., 1729, was proved by his sons, Bartholomew Gedney and James Grant, executors, 5th Feb., 1729-30. He mentions his wife Elizabeth and her relatives and his grandson Wm. Grant and gives his homestead to his son Bartholomew, dau. Hannah (wife of James) Grant, and granddaughter Elizabeth Davie.

His widow died in Boston, as appears by her will of 11th Jan., 1737, proved 20th Sept., 1737, wherein she is styled "Elizabeth Gedney of Boston widow of William Gedney Esq. late of Salem dec'd." To Elizabeth Davie she bequeathes a silver porringer marked S. P. to E. G.; to her daughter-in-law Sarah Gedney she leaves her gold necklace; another bequest is made to her kinswoman Mary Andrew of Cambridge. The bulk of her estate was disposed of as follows: "Half of my estate after my debts and Funeral charges are paid I give and bequeath to my beloved brother the Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Andrew of Milford in Connecticut. And the other half of my estate I give to the children of my Brother William Andrew late of Cambridge dec'd, viz Samuel Andrew, Elizabeth Andrew now Elizabeth Stone and Mary Andrew to be equally divided between them." \* \* \* "I constitute make and ordain Bartholomew Gedney my son in law sole Executor." Jonathan Andrew and Andrew Durand, executors of the will of Samuel Andrew, late of Milford, in the county of New Haven within His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, dec'd, appointed, 21st Aug., 1738, the Rev. Timothy Cutler, D. D., of Boston, etc., their attorney "to demand of M<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Gedney of Boston Execut<sup>r</sup> of Mrs. Eliz<sup>a</sup> Gedney late of Boston deceast a certain legacy by her given to our Hon<sup>d</sup> Father M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew," etc.

The children of Wm. Gedney, Esq., were :—

- 46 Susanna, b. 29th April, 1691.
- 47 Margaret, b. 8th (or 9th) June, 1694; m. Humphry Davie, Esq.
- 48 William, b. 11th (or 10th) Oct., 1696, abt.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour after five in the morning and died 28 Nov., 1696.
- 49 Jonathan, b. 11th (or 12th) Oct., 1696, abt.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour after six in the morning and died 12 Nov., 1696.
- 50 Bartholomew, b. 22d March, 1697-8; married four times.
- 51 Hannah, b. 12th June, 1701; m. James Grant.
- 52 William, b. 12th Aug., 1707; d. 8th Jan., 1707-8.

**14 Nathaniel** (*John<sup>d</sup> John<sup>l</sup>*), bapt. at Salem 5th June, 1670, married Mary —, whose surname and date of marriage have not been found, but we may reasonably infer that she was Mary Lindall, b. 7 April, 1674, dau. of Mr. Timothy Lindall, a merchant in Salem, son of James Lindall of Duxbury. Her mother was Mary, dau. of Mr. Nathaniel Veren of Salem, who was brought by his father Philip Veren from the city of Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, in the ship *James* of Southampton, 1635.

In 1689 (Oct. 16) Nath'l Gedney and his brother William received from their mother a conveyance of the acre of land which had belonged to their father, bounded north by the North river, east by land of Samuel and Jno. Williams, south on the lane by the Pound, west by land of Stephen Hasket. In 1696 he conveyed his interest in it to his brother. This land afterwards came into the possession of the Derby family, who had acquired possession of the contiguous Hasket estate, and from the Derby family I think it came into the Forrester family. The paternal homestead, the site of which is now owned by Stephen B. Ives, Esq., came to Nathaniel by quit claim from his brother William, 23 Nov., 1696, and is described as "given by my grandfather Mr. John Gedney Sen<sup>r</sup>. decēd to my father Mr. John Gedney Jun<sup>r</sup>. deceased and then after my father's decease to my Brother Mr. John

Gedney Jun<sup>r</sup> and after my Brother's decease to my Brother William Gedney and myselfe." A condition of this deed is that the first male child to be born to Nath'l Gedney shall be called John Gedney and shall have a double portion in said house and land.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Nath. Gedney, late of Salem, mariner, deceased intestate, was granted 7 July, 1701, to his widow Mrs. Mary Gedney, who on the same day was appointed guardian of their daughter Sarah, "a minor of four years old or thereabout." Her sureties were James and Nathaniel Lindall. She rendered an inventory 22 Sept., 1701. Among the items appear "a farme Intailed or one Quarter part of the farme w<sup>ch</sup> was Given by Mr. John Gidney Sen<sup>r</sup> the halfe to y<sup>e</sup> Children of John Gedney jun<sup>r</sup> as William and Nath<sup>a</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other halfe is to y<sup>e</sup> Children of Coll<sup>o</sup> Barth<sup>o</sup> Gedney," etc. The same day she exhibited an "Accompt of her Administration on s<sup>d</sup> Estate," in which she credits the estate with twenty-five pounds "Due from Mr. Parkman to be paid after y<sup>e</sup> Death of his Wife." The real estate was divided; one-third to the widow during her life and the other two-thirds to Sarah Gedney, "only child." The daughter gave a discharge to her mother, the first clause of which reads as follows: "Whereas M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gedney alias Phippen late wife of Mr Nathaniel Gedney late of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex in New England marriner Decēd now wife to Thomas Phippen of Salem aforesaid marriner was appointed Gardian to Sarah Gedney only child of said Nathaniel Gedney Decēd w<sup>ch</sup> said Sarah is since married to Robert Williams of Salem aforesaid marriner." This is dated "Twelfth day of february Anno Domini 1717-8."

The will of Mrs. Mary Lindall, proved 13 Jan., 1731, mentions her "dafter Phipen wife to Thomas Phipen," among others; and on file with it, but not recorded, is a

receipt signed by Sarah Williams and Mary Rose for a portion of their "Grandmothers wareing aparil which we haue Rec'd In Rite of our mother Mrs Mary Phippen Deest," dated Jan. 13th, 1731-2.

Sarah Williams, wife and attorney of Robert Williams of Salem, mariner, and a granddaughter of Mrs. Susanna Parkman, late of Salem, dec'd, etc., acknowledged, April, 1728, receipt from her uncle William Gedney, executor of the will of said Susanna Parkman, etc. Mrs. Gedney left two children by her second husband, as appears by a conveyance, made 3 Jan., 1737-8, by Sarah Williams, Edward Rose and wife Mary, to Jonathan Ring, of all their right that their mother, Mrs. Mary Phippen, late of Salem, had to the thirty-third lot in Salisbury in Mill Division, the said Sarah and Mary being children of Mrs. Phippen; and a quit claim of the same lot from Nathan Phippen, who acknowledges receipt of a certain sum of money from his two sisters therefor. Susanna Williams was a witness to the first deed.

I find that Mrs. Gedney was married to Thos. Phippen Oct., 1706.

Mr. Nathaniel Gedney's only child by his wife Mary was :—

53 Sarah, bapt. 23 May, 1697; m. Robert Williams 16 Oct., 1717.

**30 Hannah** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 19th, 6 mo., 1667, was married to Joshua Grafton 2d August, 1686. He was born in Salem 9 April, 1660, being a son of Joseph Grafton by his first wife Hannah, daughter of Joshua Hobart of Hingham, and a grandson of Joseph Grafton, the first of the name in Salem, whose homestead included what is now known as Hardy Street and the lots on both sides of it from the harbor up to Essex Street.



Administration on the estate of Mr. Joshua Grafton, late of Salem, mariner, was granted 14th August, 1699, to his widow Mrs. Hannah Grafton, whose sureties were Timothy Laskin and Samuel Gedney. From the inventory of his estate, exhibited 4 Dec., 1699, it is evident that he was a merchant as well as mariner. His dealings were with Barbados.

Very little has been learned about his family. In 1732 Nath. Emms of Boston and his wife Hannah conveyed to Timothy Lindall, Esq., one common right and a half "being originally from Joshua Grafton father of s<sup>d</sup> Hannah his homestead near Col. Turners." This places it at the southeast corner of old Mr. Joseph Grafton's estate, at the foot of Grafton's lane, now Hardy Street.

The births of Joshua and Hannah Grafton's children are thus recorded :—

54 Hannah, b. 27 May, 1691, abt. 3 of ye clocke in ye morning; m. Nathaniel Emms.

55 Joshua, } b. 16 Jan., 1693.

56 Samuel, }

57 Sarah, b. 13 April, 1697.

58 Priscilla, b. 8 Feb., 1698.

**31 Lydia** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 9th March, 1669; was the second wife of Capt. George Corwin or Curwen, born in Salem 26 Feb., 1666, son of Mr. John Corwin by his wife, Margaret, daughter of the Hon. John Winthrop, jr., Governor of the Colony of Connecticut. His first wife had been Lydia's cousin Susanna Gedney (*John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), whom he married 23 April, 1688, and by whom he seems not to have had issue. His father was eldest son of Capt. George Corwin or Curwen, born in England 1610, who settled in Salem in 1638 and died 3 Jan., 1685, leaving one of the largest estates up to that time accumulated in the Colony. This family ranked high among the leading families of the Colony, not only

socially but also in public affairs, both civil and military. The Hon. Jonathan Corwin, second son of the first immigrant, held, among other very important offices, that of Justice in the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer appointed to try witchcraft cases in 1692; and his nephew, George, the subject of this notice, was sheriff of the county during these trials. This family have always borne the same arms as the Curwen family of Workington, Cumberland Co., England, differenced, in the case of the Hon. Jonathan Corwin (above-named) by the proper mark of cadency, a crescent in chief.

Mr. George Corwin, beside holding the office of sheriff, as above stated, was a captain in the expedition against Canada under Sir William Phipps in 1690. He died 12 April, 1696, and his widow, Mrs. Lydia Corwin, died 23 Dec., 1700. They had an only son:—

59 Bartholomew, b. 21 June, 1693; m. Esther, dau. of John Burt (of England); removed to Amwell, New Jersey, and died 9 May, 1747.

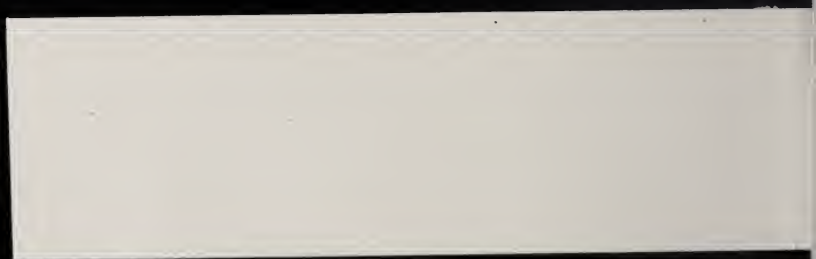
**32 Bethia** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 27th May, 1672; was married 26th April, 1705, to Mr. Francis Willoughby, born in Salem 28 Sept., 1672, eldest son of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, a merchant of Salem, by his wife Abigail, dau. of Mr. Henry Bartholomew of Salem. His grandfather was the Hon. Francis Willoughby, Esq., who in May, 1665, became Deputy Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and so continued until his decease, in April, 1671. He is said to have been a son of Col. William Willoughby of London, who died in 1651, and whose widow, Elizabeth Willoughby, left a will dated at London, May, 1662, in which she made bequests to her son Francis and his children, etc.

They were an arms-bearing family, as appears by a seal attached to the signature of the Dep. Gov. on a bond

issued by him 1 Feb., 1667, bearing *Fretty (metals and tinctures not indicated)*; crest, *a lion's head between two wings expanded*. This seal, discovered by me in my researches among the files of Middlesex County Court some years ago, is the only instance yet found of the arms borne by the New England family of Willoughby, and would seem to indicate their relationship to Sir Francis Willoughby who was knighted by the Lord Deputy of Ireland 30 Oct., 1610 (see Burke's General Armory Edition of 1878).

Mrs. Bethia Willoughby died 24th Nov., 1713, and he took another wife, as appears by his deed of 6th March, 1717-18, conveying to Sam. Browne, Esq., his dwelling house in Salem with wharf land and flats (about one acre), bounded south on the lane that leads to the South Fields (now High St.), west on the common, formerly known as Laws Hill, now sometimes called Pickerings Hill (Summer St. now bounds this property on the west), north by the narrow lane betwixt these premises and the homestead of Capt. Manasseh Marston deceased (this is now known as Gedney Court) and east by low-water mark; all which (he says) Mr. Ruck sold Mr. Jno. Gedney, vintner, June 20, 1662, John Gedney conveyed to his son Barth. Gedney 20 Nov., 1864, from whom it came to Samuel Gedney, only son of Barth. Gedney, and by him was given by will to his wife Mary, who conveyed it to me. When he executed this deed he was of Boston, and his wife Sarah released her right of dower. This estate he had bought in 1710. In 1719-20 (10 March) he sold to Benj. Ives three or four acres in Salem, bounded west on the common or training field, south on town common, east by a small strip that runs down to the river by Geo. Hodges and north by said Hodges. This had been the property of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, who

Francis Willoughby of Salem and Sarah Chauncey of Boston published their intention of marriage in Boston, 12 Sept., 1716.





had derived it from his father-in-law, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, and now comprises the well known Hosmer, or Briggs, estate, the Richardson estate, and the Newhall and Townsend estates, lying between Boardman Street on the north and Forrester Street on the south and bounding west on Pleasant Street.

Mr. Willoughby was a representative to the General Court in 1713. His name disappears from the records, and he may have removed to England to get possession of a house and land there, appraised at four hundred pounds, which he claimed "as eldest son and heir and not to be brought into Division" with his father's estate. This property was bequeathed to Nehemiah by his brother William, who, in his will of 1 Sept., 1677, speaks of it as left him by his uncle William Willoughby.

The births of the following named children have been found entered on the Salem records:—

60 William, b. 25 July, 1706.

61 Bethia, b. 19 March, 1708-9; d. 11 July, 1709.

62 Bethia, b. 1 Oct., 1712.

**34 Samuel** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) born in Salem 2 November, 1675, m. 2 May, 1701, Mary Gookin of Cambridge, born 26 Aug., 1679, whose father, Mr. Samuel Gookin, was Sheriff of Middlesex Co., and her grandfather, Major General Daniel Gookin, was one of the most distinguished men in the early history of the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Mr. Gedney was a chyrurgeon and physician and lived in his father's homestead, at the northern corner of High and Summer Streets, which his widow, Mrs. Mary Gedney, sold to her brother-in-law, Mr. Francis Willoughby, 10 June, 1710. He evidently died without leaving issue, and his widow was married, 16 Aug., 1711, to the Rev. Theophilus Cotton, of Hampton Falls.

The will of Dr. Sam. Gedney, made 24 Feb., 1704, proved 29 Nov., 1705, mentions wife Mary, sisters Hannah, Bethia and Deborah, and nephew Bartholomew Corwin; to his wife's brother, Samuel Gookin, he bequeathed his "studded head cane." He appointed as overseers Major Stephen Sewall and cousin William Gedney.

By wife Mary he had only :—

63 Samuel, bapt. 5 July, 1702; d. young.

**40 Ruth** (*Eleazer<sup>7</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 24 May, 1672, was married, 22 March, 1696-7, to Habakkuk Gardner of Salem, born 25 Oct., 1674, son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner. Mr. Gardner was a mariner, and died 3 Feb., 1732-3. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Ruth, 14 Feb., 1732(3), and the estate was divided 17 Jan., 1733(4), between the widow and the two surviving children, Habakkuk Gardner and Ruth Nutting. Mrs. Gardner died 23 Aug., 1737.

The only son surviving, Habakkuk, was a mariner, like his father, and in 1735, purchased of his sister Ruth and her husband, John Nutting of Salem, school-master, her share of their father's homestead.

The children of Habakkuk and Ruth Gardner were :—

64 Ruth, b. 16 March, 1699; m. Mr. John Nutting, 12 Feb., 1719-20. and d. 22 Nov., 1736.

65 Mary, b. 22 June, 1700.

66 Joseph, b. 25 Jan., 1702; d. the August following.

67 Mercy, b. 23 April, 1705; d. 7 Jan., 1732-3.

68 Habakkuk, b. 3 Aug., 1707.

69 Eunice, b. 4 Dec., 1709; d. 29 Aug., 1729.

**45 Martha** (*Eleazer<sup>7</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 29th 2 mo., 1682, was married, 6 Nov., 1712, to Mr. James Ruck of Salem, born 20 May, 1675, son of John and Elizabeth Ruck. Mr. Ruck was a boat builder and resided

in the Eleazer Gedney homestead on the south side of High Street, afterwards in possession of his grandson, Gedney King.

James and Margaret Ruck had one daughter :—

70 Mary, b. 6 Sept., 1717; m. Nathaniel King of Salem, 27 Dec., 1739.

**47 Margaret** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 8th (or 9th) of June, 1694 (for authorities differ), was married, 22 April, 1714, to Humphrey Davie, son of Humphrey Davie (a merchant, formerly of London and afterwards of Boston), and grandson of Sir John Davie of Creedy, Co. of Devon, England, who was created a baronet 9 Sept., 1641. His eldest brother, John, became heir to the estate and succeeded to the title.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Humphrey Davie was granted 29 Dec., 1718,\* to Mr. John Walley of Boston. Mr. Bartholomew Gedney of Boston was appointed guardian of Elizabeth Davie, a minor of about fourteen years of age, daughter of Humphrey Davie, late of Boston, 5 Feb., 1729–30. This Elizabeth was married, 17 May, 1739, to James, son of James and Abigail (Eustice) Butler of Boston, and died 15 Feb., 1739–48, in giving birth to her son James, who married, 18 May, 1763, Mary, dau. of Anthony and Mary (Waters) Sigourney, and died at Oxford, Mass. (see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. I, p. 167).

Humphrey and Margaret Davie had one daughter :—

71 Elizabeth, b. about 1715; m. (as above) James Butler.

**50 Bartholomew** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 22 March, 1697–8, was the only surviving son of Sheriff Gedney, who was appointed his guardian, 12 May, 1713, in trust for a legacy received under the will of the

---

\*An Elizabeth Davie was married at Boston, 3 Nov., 1720, to John Southcott. Who she was does not appear.

boy's grandaunt, Madam Anne Bradstreet, widow, relict of the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, Esq., Governor of the Colony; the sureties on the bond of guardianship being Paul Dudley, Esq., and Mr. Jonathan Waldo, of Boston. Madam Bradstreet was a daughter\* of Emanuel Downing, Esq., a lawyer of the Inner Temple, London, afterwards of Salem, by his wife Lucy, dau. of Adam Winthrop, Esq., of Groton, Co. Suffolk, England, and sister of Gov. John Winthrop of Massachusetts. Her relationship to the Gedney family was only through her first marriage, to Lieut. Joseph Gardner (killed in the famous swamp fight at Narraganset, 19 Dec., 1675) who was a brother to Samuel Gardner, the father of Mrs. Gedney.

Young Bartholomew Gedney removed to Boston very early and married, 1st Abigail Mason, 15 Sept., 1720, 2d Mary Webber, 25 July, 1723, 3d Hannah Danforth, 23 Oct., 1729, and 4th (and last) Sarah Johnson, 28 Oct., 1731, and he had issue by each of these wives. The parentage of his first wife is shewn in a deed, of 16 Feb., 1720-1, recorded in the Registry of Deeds of Suffolk County, by which Bartholomew Gedney of Boston and wife Abigail, and Thomas Goold of Westerly, Rhode Island, and wife Mary, convey to Samuel Gibbon of Boston certain real estate at the south end of Boston, formerly belonging to Samuel Mason, grandfather to the said Abigail and Mary; and Sarah Allen, relict of John Mason and mother of the grantors, releases her right of

---

\*Her brother, George Downing, born in London, was fitted for college in Salem by the Rev. John Fiske, was a graduate of Harvard College in the first class (1642), went to England and became in 1645 a chaplain in the regiment of Okey, who was afterwards one of the regicide judges. Coming into favor with Cromwell, he was made resident minister at the Hague. In 1651 he married Frances Howard, granddaughter of the fourth Duke of Norfolk and sister of Charles, Viscount Morpeth and first Earl of Carlisle. By the King he was made a baronet, 1 July, 1663, by the style of Sir George Downing of Gamlingay in Co. Cambridge. His grandson, Sir George Downing, dying without issue, left to the University of Cambridge a bequest which became the foundation of Downing College.



dower in the premises. Abigail, wife of Bart. Gedney, died in Boston 17 Nov., 1721, aged twenty-three years; his second wife, Mrs. Mary Gedney, died 17 Jan., 1728-9, aged twenty-four years; and his third wife, Hannah, died 21 Sept., 1730, aged thirty years, soon after having given birth to Bartholomew, her only child by Mr. Gedney. His fourth wife outlived him. His son, Bartholomew, died in the father's life-time, leaving a widow Naomi, who was appointed administratrix on her husband's estate 31 May, 1754.

Administration on Mr. Gedney's estate was granted 16 July, 1762, to his widow, Mrs. Sarah Gedney; and the inventory, presented by her 27 Aug., 1762, shows that the mansion house was in Middle Street. A warrant was issued 12 May, 1763, to divide the real estate, one-third being settled on the widow for term of life, and, of the remainder, two-sevenths being assigned to the representatives of Joseph Gedney, the eldest son, deceased, and one-seventh each to Susanna Cowell, to the representatives of Elizabeth Ridgway deceased, to George Broughton Gedney, to Sarah Gedney and to Hannah Gedney. The widow must have died very soon, for on the 31st of the same month another warrant was issued to distribute her dower in the same proportions and among the same heirs, the youngest daughter now being named Hannah Baxter. In April, 1766, the daughters or their representatives gave releases for their portions of this dower, viz.: Edward and Susanna Cowell, Sarah Gedney, Paul and Hannah Baxter, and Samuel Ridgway, jr., for his two children, heirs of Elizabeth Ridgway, deceased, viz., Samuel Ridgway tertius and Elizabeth Ridgway.

The eldest son, Joseph Gedney of Boston, by his will of 21 July, 1762, proved 6 Aug., 1762, left all his personal estate and the income of his real estate to his



mother, Mrs. Sarah Gedney, and, after her death, the real estate to be divided between his brother George and his sisters (of the whole blood) Sarah and Hannah.

Miss Sarah Gedney died in Boston, – Nov., 1771, leaving by her will of 19 Aug., proved 15 Nov., 1771, all her real estate to her brother George Broughton Gedney, and sundry legacies to her sister Susanna Cowell, the two children of her sister Elizabeth Ridgway, deceased, her brother-in-law Paul Baxter and his wife Hannah, her sister.

Mr. George Broughton Gedney died in Boston, – Sept., 1784, aged forty-six years, having made his last will and testament 6 Sept., 1784, proved 14 Sept., 1784. The legatees were his sister, Mrs. Hannah Baxter, and her heirs, the church and congregation whereof the Rev. John Lothrop was pastor, the church and congregation whereof the Rev. John Eliott was pastor, and his kinswomen Elizabeth Miller and Susanna Coverley. The real estate was divided 20 Nov., 1796, among the children of Hannah Baxter, deceased, viz., George Gedney Baxter,

Charles Baxter, Paul Baxter, Sally Gedney (wife of Thomas) Howe, and Hannah (wife of Elijah) Tower.



The family tomb of Mr. Bartholomew Gedney in King's Chapel yard carries an armorial tablet, bearing *three eagles displayed*; crest, *an eagle displayed*.\* This would seem to connect them with the Gedney family of Suffolk, Eng. (See Burke's Gen. Armory.)

Mr. Bartholomew Gedney's children by his four wives were all born in Boston:—

72 Susanna, b. 13 June, 1721; m. Edward Cowell, jr., 8 Jan., 1746.

73 William, b. 24 Oct., 1725; d. 6 Dec., 1725.

---

\*For the engraving of these arms the compiler is indebted to the courtesy of William H. Whitmore, Esq., of Boston.

- 74 Mary, b. 28 May, 1724; d. young.  
 75 William, b. 1 Dec., 1726; d. 14 Dec., 1726.  
 76 Elizabeth, b. 9 Aug., 1728; m. Samuel Ridgway, jr.  
 77 Bartholomew, b. 5 Sept., 1730; m. Naomi ——— and d. ———, 1754.  
 78 Joseph, b. 8 March, 1733; d. ———, 1762, s. p.  
 79 Edward, b. 8 Feb., 1734; d. young.  
 80 Sarah, b. 5 April, 1736; d. 31 Aug., 1736.  
 81 Broughton, b. 1 Sept., 1737; d. 27 Jan., 1737-8.  
 82 George Broughton, b. 21 Oct., 1738; d. — Sept., 1784, s. p.  
 83 Sarah, b. 2 Nov., 1739; d. (unn.) — Nov., 1771.  
 84 Hannah, b. ———; m. Paul Baxter.

**51 Hannah** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 12 June, 1701, was married to Mr. James Grant of Salem, 24 Mar., 1724. In 1742 (15 Apr.) James Grant bought of David Glover the west end of a house and about ten poles of land fronting north on what is now Browne St., and butting south on his own estate, which he and his wife had got partly by will of her father, Sheriff Wm. Gedney, and partly by purchase (14 July, 1741) from her brother Bartholomew Gedney, who had previously purchased from James Butler of Boston, administrator of the estate of his wife Elizabeth, deceased, her portion. This estate he seems to have kept in his possession until 31 Oct., 1750, when he sold it to Mr. Jonathan Gardner.

James and Hannah Grant had issue as follows:—

- 85 William, bapt. 27 Dec., 1724.  
 86 Hannah, bapt. 5 June, 1726.  
 87 Hannah, bapt. 16 Aug., 1730.  
 88 James, bapt. 16 July, 1732.

**53 Sarah** (*Nathaniel<sup>14</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) bapt. at Salem, 23 May, 1697, was married 16 Oct., 1717, to Mr. Robert Williams of Salem, a mariner. Very little has been ascertained about them. They sold to Joseph Very one-half of messuage, etc., formerly the estate of John Masury, jr., deceased, 1 Jan., 1733. This was the last estate at the eastern end of Essex Street, on the northern side

of the street, and close to Neck gate. After Mr. Nath'l Gedney's death they probably made his house their home. Mrs. Sarah Williams, widow, sold to Mr. Thomas Poynton, 15 Aug., 1754, a portion of the land appertaining to this homestead; and John Osgood of Salem and wife Susanna, daughter and only heiress of Sarah Williams, late of Salem, widow, deceased, intestate, conveyed, 9th July, 1756, to the same Thomas Poynton, another portion of the same homestead.

Mrs. Susanna, widow of Mr. John Osgood, died 1805, aged eighty-four years.

Robert and Sarah Williams' children were :—

89 Susannah, bapt. 3 Sept., 1721; mar. John Osgood.

90 Nathaniel, bapt. 25 Aug., 1723; d. young.

91 Robert, bapt. 11 Dec., 1726; d. young.

#### THE FAMILY OF FRANCIS CLARKE.

1 **Francis Clarke**, said to have been born in England, married 16 Oct., 1701, Deborah<sup>35</sup> Gedney (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) bapt. in Salem, 25 Nov., 1677 (see the account of the Gedney Family). His wife, as we have seen, inherited a portion of her father's moiety of the Clarke Farm near the borders of Lynn (now Lynnfield), while the other portion fell to her sister Bethia Gedney, who, in her deed of 22 Sept., 1703, conveyed to Francis Clarke, of Boston, merchant, one-half of a farm lately of Peter Twist, "which is part of a farm commonly known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Clarks Farm," "allotted to me as my part of the estate of my honored deceased father Bartholmew Gedney Esq<sup>r</sup> as by agreement between me my brothers and sisters bearing date 3<sup>d</sup> of Nov 1701 upon record"

Whether this Mr. Francis Clarke, who thus became possessed of the moiety of Clarke's Farm and who married Susanna Gedney, bore any relation to Mr. William Clarke, the grandfather of this lady and the original grantee and proprietor of this farm, has not yet been ascertained. His granddaughter, Mrs. Anderson, said that he was born in England. He is known to have been a merchant in Boston, where he filled the office of Selectman in 1712, was afterwards of Salem, where he died, 9 May, 1727, administration on his estate being granted to his widow, Mrs. Deborah Clarke, 5 Aug., 1727. An inventory of his estate, sworn to 19 Aug., 1727, was presented 20 Jan., 1727-8, and claims against it allowed 17 April, 1729. Among the items was one "To J<sup>no</sup> Clarke 280<sup>£</sup> being a bond given by said Clarke & Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Waldo to Indemnifie Sheriff Winslow or to refund to said Winslow Just so much that he might not be a sufferer in Levying an Execution for the dec'd Francis Clarke, while living, on a parcel of Goods of that value originally attached in Dorothy Ackland's shop to satisfie a debt due from her husband Richard Ackland to said Francis Clarke—vide s<sup>d</sup> Clarke's acct." The estate was declared insolvent 6 April, 1733.

The children of Francis and Deborah (Gedney) Clarke were :—

- 2 John, m. Ann Furneaux (or Furness).
- 3 Hannah, b. 2 Sept., 1704; d. 21 Dec., 1713.
- 4 Deborah, b. 31 Oct., 1705; d. in infancy.
- 5 Deborah, b. 31 Jan., 1708; m. William Fairfax, Esq.
- 6 Gedney,\* b. 5 April, 1711; m. Mary —.
- 7 Francis, b. 16 May, 1713; d. 10 Dec., 1713.
- 8 Hannah, m. John Cabot.

**2 John** (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>) married, 29 May, 1734, Ann Furneaux, who died 29 Oct., 1784. John Clarke, Esq., of

---

\* He was a Colonel in the British service and Governor of Barbadoes, we are informed.





recently at the corner of Essex and Cambridge Streets. He set sail, 17 June, 1734, from Salem to Virginia, and there was made manager of the estates of his cousin Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, who had become possessed of them by inheritance, through his mother, Catherine, daughter of Lord Culpepper. At first he took up his residence in Westmoreland County, Va., but subsequently removed to a beautiful plantation of nearly two thousand acres on the Potomac, called Belvoir, fourteen miles below Alexandria, whither came, as a frequent and favored guest, a youth destined, in a score or two of years, to become "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Besides superintending the affairs of his cousin, Mr.

Susanna, the wife of John Tonzell (see Bulletin of Essex Inst., Vol. I, page 75, also Essex Reg. Deeds, Book 5, fol. 283), and from her it passed to her daughter Mary, the wife of William Hathorne, and for many years it was in the possession of that branch of this family.

In the taking down of this house in May, 1872, the various alterations and additions were traced from the original, located about fifteen feet from the street, with two rooms and an entry between, and the projecting second story in front, and a lean-to in the rear.

The following deposition from the manuscripts on file in the Library of the Institute confirms this tradition:—

"The Deposition of Christian Swasey, formerly Christian Legroe, who saith That about five years ago she Lived with Capt. John Tonzell and Susanna his wife in the House Mr. Fairfax now dwells in in Salem, and that Mr. Phillip English, the Father of the said Susannah, Then dwelt with Them in said House, and That she Then & There att Diverse Times heard the said Phillip English Say to his Daughter Susannah Tonzell I give you all my Household goods and att Several Times when he said So He also bid Her fetch it up every Thing from his House to Her House, To which She Replied she had not House Room Enough to Hold it and That about four years Since They all removed Down to the House where They now Live, & That she often Times since has heard the said English say He had Given all his Household Goods to his Daughter Tonzell for her & her children.

The Mark.

Christian X Swasey.

Essex, ss. Aug. 2. 1732.

Then Christian Swasey made oath to the truth of the foregoing Deposition (Philip English jr. & Wm. Brown being present at the Caption who objected that their Father Mr. Philip English sen. hath not for these several years past been of a sound & disposing Mind) and this evidence is Taken to be in Perpetuum rei memoriam.

Benj. Lynde                    } Justice of  
Benj. Lynde Jun.        } Quorum unus."

Fairfax was appointed to the office of Collector of his Majesty's Customs for the South Potomac, and was, for a time, President of the Council of Virginia. He died 3 Sept., 1757, aged sixty-five years. Of his children by his first wife, who died in 1731, the eldest son, George William, born 1724, married Sarah Cary and died at Bath, England, 3 April, 1787, without issue; Thomas (R. N.) was killed in a naval fight with the French in the East Indies, 26 June, 1746, in the twenty-first year of his age, without issue; Anne, born at Salem, married, 1st (19 July, 1743), Lawrence Washington,\* of Virginia (brother of Gen. Washington), and, 2d, Col. George Lee, descended from an old family of Merton-Regis in Shropshire, England; Sarah married John Carlyle, a merchant of Alexandria, Virginia.

By his second wife, Deborah Clarke, he had issue as follows:—

- 20 Bryan, m., 1st, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Col. Jefferson Cary of Hampton, Va., and sister of the wife of his half-brother George William. During the French and Indian war he was in the military service of Virginia. He remained neutral during the Revolution, and in 1789 became an episcopal clergyman. In 1793 on the death of Robert, seventh Baron Fairfax, the title devolved upon him, but he took no steps to secure his rights until 1798, when his lordship went to England and set forth his claim, which was confirmed by the House of Lords, in May, 1800. His lordship died in 1802, at Mount Eagle, near Alexandria, Va., and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, ninth Lord Fairfax, who was born 1762, and resided at Vacluse, Fairfax County, Va., where he died 21 April, 1846.
- 21 William Henry, Lieut. in the British Army, killed at Quebec, 1759 (unmar.).
- 22 Hannah, m. Warner Washington, eldest cousin of Gen. Washington.

**8 Hannah** (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>, was married, 5 June, 1747, to John Cabot, b. 26 Oct., 1704, son of John and Anna

---

\*He settled four miles above his father-in-law, and named his place Mount Vernon, in honor of the admiral with whom he had served in the navy. He died at Mt. Vernon, 1752.

(Orne) Cabot and grandson of Francis and Susanna (Gruchy) Cabot. She was Mr. Cabot's second wife, his first wife, Sarah (Higginson), to whom he was married 1 Dec., 1732, dying 14 June, 1746. He died 3 June, 1749.

By his wife Hannah he had :—

23 John, b. 17 March, 1748; d. 19 April, 1759.

24 William Clark, bapt. 8 Oct., 1749; d. aged about fourteen years.

**9 Mary** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) born in Salem, 24 June, 1735, was married, 8 Oct., 1761, to William Vans, Esq., a merchant of Boston, afterwards of Salem, where he died 23 May, 1797, aged sixty-seven years. His wife Mary had died 19 May, 1770, and he had married, 2dly, Eunice, daughter of John Nutting, Esq., by his wife Ruth, daughter of Capt. Habakkuk Gardner. She died 25 Aug., 1790, aged sixty years. His will of 25 Aug., 1796, proved 13 July, 1797, mentions his son William Vans, jun., and his children, and his daughter Rebecca, wife of Jonathan Carnes, and her children. His lands in Whitfield, Errol and Millsfield in the State of New Hampshire, he devised to the children of his son William,

The children of William and Mary Vans were :—

25 William,\* bapt. 27 Feb., 1763; m.

26 Rebecca, bapt. 5 Feb., 1764; m., 25 April, 1784, Capt. Jonathan Carnes, b. 1757, d. 10 Dec., 1827.

27 Mary, bapt. 26 May, 1765.

**10 John** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 29 January, 1737, married Ann Jones Gascon, or Gascoigne. He entered into the British service, distinguished himself at the conquest of Quebec, under Gen. Wolfe, in 1759, in which action he served as a Lieutenant, was promoted

---

\* In Essex Registry, B. 165, L. 220, is recorded quit claim deed of wharf, etc., made 5 Nov., 1799, to Francis and Henry Clarke by William Vans of Salem, Esq., late resident at Paris in the French Republic, through his attorney, Mrs. Deborah F. Anderson.

to a majority in the 59th Regiment, as a reward for his bravery, and died October 10, 1784. His widow died 21 August, 1821, aged 68 years. In Book 130, Leaves 141-3 of Registry of Deeds for Essex County, appears record of conveyance made to him, 30 June, 1769, by his cousin, the Honorable Gedney Clarke of the Parish of St. Michael, Island of Barbados, Esq., referring to a deed made, 29 Jan., 1746, by John Clarke of Salem, Esq. (since deceased), to his brother Gedney Clarke of Barbados, Esq., etc. The recital continues as follows: "Whereas the aforesaid Gedney Clarke hath since departed this life having first made & published his last will & testament &c and appointed his son the said Gedney Clarke party to these presents an Ex<sup>tr</sup> and his residuary legatee \* \* \* and whereas the said Gedney Clarke hath agreed to sell and dispose of the said lands houses &c \* \* \* to John Clarke at present of this Island Esquire, eldest son of the aforesaid John Clarke deceased Now Know Ye that the said Gedney Clarke eldest son and heir at law Executor and residuary Devisee of the aforesaid Gedney Clarke dec'd," etc., etc. Then follows the usual form of conveyance and a description of the premises, well known in Salem as the Clarke House and land on the north side of Essex Street, being a part of the old homestead of Deliverance Parkman (and before him of Hilliard Veren), at the eastern corner of North and Essex Streets. This afterwards became the homestead of their kinswoman, Mrs. Deborah Anderson, whose daughter, Miss Mary Anderson, still lives in one of the tenements of the brick block erected on its site by the late Michael Shepard, Esq.

Major Clarke had one son, viz. :—

28 John Jones Gascon, b. abroad; was a colonel in the British Service, died in England, unmarried, and his aunt, Mrs. Deborah F. Anderson, inherited his estate.



**17 Francis** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 6 March, 1754, married, 8 June, 1778, Martha Mansfield, daughter of Matthew and Hannah Mansfield, and sister of Daniel Hopkins Mansfield, of Salem.

He died in Salem, 20 July, 1800, and administration on his estate was granted, 2 Sept., 1800, to Patty Clarke, her sureties being John Punchard and Daniel Hopkins Mansfield. And M<sup>rs</sup>. Patty Clarke was appointed, 31 March, 1802, guardian of Patty (about twenty years old), Mary (about sixteen), Matilda (about thirteen), Sally M. (about eleven), Francis G. (about ten), and Harriet (about eight), all children of Francis Clarke of Salem, merchant, deceased.

Mrs. Martha Clarke died in Salem 17 Sept., 1831, aged seventy-three years.

Their children, as appears from data kindly furnished by F. C. Butman, Esq., were :—

- 29 Nancy, b. 21 Apr., 1779; d. 12 Mar., 1859; m. Thomas Butman, 1 May, 1816.
- 30 John, b. Sunday, 3 Dec., 1781; d. at sea Sept., 1815, on his passage from Guadaloupe.
- 31 Martha, b. Monday, 14 Oct., 1782; d. 10 April, 1843.
- 32 Mary, b. Monday, 10 April, 1786; d. 17 April, 1840.
- 33 Matilda Fairfax, b. Monday, 7 Apr., 1788; d. 7 Aug., 1812; m. 14 Aug., 1811, Michael Shepard, b. 1786, d. 1856.
- 34 Sally Mansfield, b. Saturday, 17 Apr., 1790; d. 25 Aug., 1825; m. George D. Symonds, 1818.
- 35 Francis Gedney, b. Wednesday, 28 March, 1792; d. 17 Dec., 1843; m. Sally B. Horton.
- 36 Harriet, b. Tuesday, 24 June, 1794; d. 27 May, 1841; m. Michael Shepard, as his second wife.

**18 Deborah Fairfax** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 13 June, 1759, was married 16 Dec., 1780, to John Hartley Anderson, M. D., who was born at Nottingham, near Ferry Bridge, Yorkshire, England, and had two sisters, viz., Grace, who married — Allen, and another, who married — Hoyland, by whom she had a-



son named John Hoyland, whose miniature, painted on ivory, came into the possession of his cousin, Miss Mary C. Anderson, now living at a great age in Salem. Dr. Anderson studied medicine in London and afterwards went through a four year's course of surgery under the tuition of the celebrated Dr. Barrow of London. He died 16 Nov., 1781, and his widow died in Salem, 23 March, 1841. They had one child, viz. :—

37 Mary Clarke Anderson, born in Salem, 17 Nov., 1781, and still living (unmarried) in her ninety-ninth year at her old home, corner of Essex and North Streets.

**19 Henry** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), the date of whose birth has not been ascertained, married, 11 Nov., 1787, Priscilla, daughter of Mr. Bartholomew and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam, of Salem.

Very little has been learned about him. Administration on his estate was granted, 6 Sept., 1802, to John Punchard, Esq.; and administration on the estate of Mrs. Priscilla Clarke was granted, 21 April, 1807, to Benjamin Ward, Esq.

The will of Mr. Bartholomew Putnam, made 2 June, 1807, proved 5 June, 1815, with codicil made 7 Nov., 1814, mentions his "four grand children, namely, Henry Anderson Clark, William Winthrop Clark, Betsey Putnam Clark and Ann Ferneuse Clark, children of my late daughter Priscilla Clark deceased."

The following children were baptized by the Rector of St. Peter's Church, Salem :—

38 Henry Anderson, bapt. 29 March, 1789.

39 William Winthrop, bapt. 17 July, 1791.

40 Betsey Putnam, bapt. 7 July, 1793.

41 Anna Furno, bapt. 13 Sept., 1796.

## CLARKE AND FAIRFAX LETTERS.

It has been thought worth the while to print the following letters, which confirm and illustrate the foregoing account of the Clarke Family.

The first in chronological order is one from Bryan (afterwards eighth Lord) Fairfax to his aunt, Mrs. Hannah Cabot, of Salem, sent by the hands of Capt. Hodges:—

Barbados May 21 1753

Hon<sup>d</sup>: Madam

I have been lately favoured with yours of the 21<sup>st</sup> April, & am glad to hear my Grandmother continues so hearty: Pray present my Duty to her, Assuring her that I shall always gratefully remember her kind notice of me. You desire to know what Lee it is that has married my Sister, but I can give you no Resolve in that point, as I have not received a Letter from Virginia for many Months: I wrote you by Capt: Jones that I had heard she was married to that Gentleman, but that I could not tell who he was.

Give me Leave also to return you my heartiest thanks for the great notice you are pleased to take of me by your kind Epistles, which have always given me great pleasure & will always be very acceptable to him who has the honour of being with great Esteem

Your most dutiful  
& Obed<sup>t</sup> Nephew  
Bryan Fairfax

The next letter is from his father to the same lady and is as follows:—

Belvoir 7 Feb'y 1754

Dear Madam

Mr Cook giving but a short warning I have only Time to acquaint you of all Welfare, and of the late Arrival of Bryan Fx. from Barbados; which Place not suiting his Desires, had my leave to return, and I hope We shall find him some Business that will be agreeable to Him. Miss Hannah continues to Improve, is at present with her Sister Carlyle, or intended to have wrote. With our Complements of Duty and Love to our Mother, Relations and Friends

I am dear Sister  
Y<sup>r</sup> very affect<sup>e</sup> Brother  
W. Fairfax

Then follows a double letter, of Bryan and Hannah Fairfax, on one sheet:—

Hond Madam

When my Papa wrote to you last he acquainted you that I was from home, which prevented my writing at the same time; And this being the first opportunity since, I embrace it to pay my Respects to you in as dutiful a manner as an Epistolary Way will admit of and therefore hope that these few lines will be received as a token of that Love & Esteem, which are due to my honoured Aunt.

The opportunitys from hence to your Port are so seldom, that I hope your not hearing from me oft'ner than you will may not be imputed to any Negligence or disrespect in me.

With all dutiful regards to my Grandmama, and best wishes for your Health and Happiness, I conclude myself

Dear Madam

Yr most obedient

& affect: Neice

Virginia

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 8th 1755

Han<sup>b</sup> Fairfax

There have no vessels from N. England called upon us this year as usual.

Virginia Jan<sup>ry</sup> 16, 1755

Hond Madam

You have no doubt been surprised that you should remain so long without a Line from me, as I have not had the pleasure of writing to you since I came from Barbados; But I flatter myself with your Excuse, when you are informed that, tho' I have been arrived above a year, I never had an opportunity till now of renewing a correspondence which was once very agreeable, and will, I hope, prove as satisfactory as can be expected, considering the few Opportunities we have of communicating our sentiments to each other.

I am equally desirous of hearing from you, and of my Grandmama's State of Health; to whom I desire my most dutiful Respects; And, hoping for the Favour of a few Lines, when any opportunity offers, remain with Great esteem

Hond Madam

Your dutiful, affect.

& Obliged Hble Servt

Bryan Fairfax

Westmorland County Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22d

When I wrote the above, I was just sitting out from Fairfax to accompany my Sr Lee down here, and, as my Sr Fx. had not time to write her's over again, I hope you'll excuse the many Blots &c.

Pray make my best Respects to my Uncle

B. F.

The following letter refers to the death of William Fairfax Esq. :—

Hon<sup>d</sup> Madam

I had the pleasure to find by the letter Captain Cooke brought me that you and all my Freinds at Salem was well. Tis too true indeed Dr Madam that I have sustained the greatest loss that could have happened to me unless it had been that of my innocence which I trust in God I shall preserve. My Dr Papa died something suddenly after an Illness of Six Days his Physicians apprehended no danger till a few hours before his Death he left his children the greatest of all consolations the knowledge of his having endeavoured to live as a Christian ought we flatter ourselves he was never unprepared for the great change.

I live at Belvoir I beleive all my relations are disposed to be kind to me to the utmost of their ability I hope with the assistance of Divine Grace to improve by the good advice my God Mother Gives me in her kind Letters.

Be pleased to present my Duty to my Grand Mamma and love to my cousin Master Cabot and also my cousin Molly who my Uncle told me lives with you. I am

Hon<sup>d</sup> Madam

Yr Dutifully

affect. Neice

Febry 16<sup>th</sup> 1758

Hannah Fairfax

The next letter is addressed simply to Mrs. Clarke :—

Barbados July 1 1769

Honoured Mother

Though I told you in my last that you should hear from me in England, yet I could not leave this Island without takeing up my pen to Inquire after your health which is so Infinately dear to me and my Brothers and Sisters; and I hope to have the pleasing satisfaction of hearing you all enjoy a perfect state of health; Capt. Clarke and myself sail tomorrow, and tho I feel great uneasyness in Leaveing my freands here yet attending that dear that amiable husband and being with him Desipates most part of my Greaf, I have another Reason which is that he is going to England In hopes to git a Majority in America, which if he does I shall again have the Pleasure of seeing my friends in Barbados, as he intends comeing here first, and then I shall have the Inexpresable Happyness of seeing you, my Dear Mother and the Rest of the family and In trying to do Everything to shew my Duty and to Gain the Esteem of so Amiable a parent as you are, I will answer for your son that he will do everything to Make

you happy as on your Happiness depends ours. I shall be very happy to Receive my sister Hannah in England If we ever Intend to America, as she may have an opportunity of seeing a little of it, before we come away Capt. Clarke will send for her as soon as we are settled in England, I must beg your Acceptance of 20 Gallons of Spirit which Capt. Clarke and myself send you which is a small Trifle, and Token of our Duty, Providence has at last put it in Capt. Clarke power to get his father's Possessions in Salam which was Mortgaged to my Uncle and which he has took up from my Cousen Gedney Clarke, I am happy that he has it in his power to place you in a house of his own and I am sure he is equally so; I conclude with my best wishes for your health and happiness which are the constant Prayer of her who is with [ t] Respect

Your Dutifull Daughter  
Ann Jones Clarke

P S I beg my Love to My Sister Vans Hannah and Debby and my Brothers. I shall Write by this opportunity to my sister Hannah and be pleased to tell My Sister Vanse I shall Write to her by the Next opportunity: I hope to have the honour of a letter from you and the family when I am in England.

The next letter is addressed to Mrs. Deborah Fairfax Anderson:—

St Kitts July 1<sup>st</sup> 1785

My Dear Sister

How is it possible for me to express what I suffered at receiving the afflicting account of the Death of so Amiable a Mother as we lost! and what added more to my distress was my having Brother Frank's letter put into my Hands the very Evening of the Day I dispatched a packet of letters to that Dear Parent & you acquainting you with my most fatal misfortune in being deprived of the most excellent of men in your ever dear Brother and his poor Boy in the Tenderest of Fathers; My Spirits were so sunk at writing on that subject that Frank's letter just after it almost drove me to despair; but I hope the Almighty has enabled you & all the Family to endure this double affliction And as I mentioned in my letter to you that I considered myself as bound by my affection for the most valuable of Husbands memory to allow you no longer to struggle through distress. Since this additional loss to you I feel more than ever for your situation & more (if I can possibly be) Inclined to assist you to the extent of my abilities, I fully Intended, I assure you principally on your account, to be in America this Spring, for this purpose I went so far as to take my Passage from hence (where I was obliged to bring my Boy to his Regt the 55<sup>th</sup>) by this very opportunity, but whilst I was waiting



the loading the Vessel your Brothers most particular Friend General Mathew came from his Government of Grenada here in his Way to England and by his advice I was obliged to change my Intention and accept of a passage for myself & Jack on board one of the Transports that were to carry his Regt to England, Nor will you or the Family blame, but rather commend me when I tell you that Genl Mathew prov'd to me that my not agreeing to this might Injure Jack so much as to be the loss of his Commission in the Army, from the following reason, I had a leave of Absence from the Regt to carry him to America for six months but as the commanding officer here could not give for a longer time & as this six months would be out in December which being Winter I dar'd not risk the passage from America home. I was therefore obliged to depend on General Grant the Col of the Regt now in England to send me an additional leave to America, & this Genl Mathew assured me I should not get, & that of course my Boy would be superceeded, & you must allow I should not after this have been acting the part of a good but on the contrary of a most cruel Mother to have been the cause of such a loss to my child, particularly as this commission was a present to him by one of his Father's most intimate Army Friends some years before his death, & the pay of it is sufficient to educate him at one of the first schools in England, nor did I scruple on account of the solemn promise I made your Brother to go to America as it was only during our Mother's life & I as solemnly promised to be both parents in one to our dear Boy, therefore should I do an act that should Injure him in this point I should violently break my vow. Be assured my change of place shall not affect your welfare for I should be happy and request you will come to me & bring your little girl to England next Spring. May is the best month to travel, so as to be with me in June. You shall be received with open arms & a heart as ready to share every penny with you as you yourself can desire my dear Sister; but I have been so unluckily circumstanc'd this year as to be compelled to stay at Antigua & this Island four months & they are such terrible expencive places that out of five hundred pounds (all the money I have received this year from the estate) I have only two hundred to carry home & live the Twelvemonth on & this is so small a sum in England that it will scarcely support Jack & myself, tho his pay pays his schooling. Give me leave then my dear Sister to say that no circumstance but this could prevent my Insisting on your meeting me this year, but a Twelvemonth will soon pass & I hope we may then meet never to part in this life; I have sent you the value of twelve Joes in a Harpsichord I purchased here for my own use when I expected being with you & as you would have lived with me there would not have been occasion to have brought you but what I had, as you would have shared my

purse in everything, but as I am obliged to England & could not sell the Instrument nor could not out of the sum I have spare twelve Joes which I wished to have sent you, I therefore give up with pleasure any amusement the Harpsichord could afford me, and send it under the care of Mr Warner a very genteel man who has promis'd to take care of it and sell it at New York where the Vessel is going, or any other town on the continent he can to the best advantage & give you the money. I am in hopes it will bring you even more than the twelve Joes it cost, but whatever the sum is I beg your acceptance off it, & I hope it may assist you untill you come to me, and with respect to your passage money, I entreat my Brother Frank to pay you whatever the Buildings of any kind on the land in Salem (you know best what they are) are rented for from your Brother's Death Oct: 10<sup>th</sup> 1784 till you set out for England, what I mean by this is the Thirds of it which is my Right as the Widow, and I write by this conveyance to Frank to lay it off for me, & assure you I mean it only for your advantage the other two parts Brother Frank will keep in his hands for Jack as I must account with him for it when of age.

I beg you will write to me & if you cannot get an opportunity for England Immediately & will send your letter to Mr Warner he will convey it to me (should this Gentleman come to Salem I should be glad of any civility that could be paid him, as he has been very kind about the Harpsichord) please to direct your letter to me under cover to the Agents of Jacks Regt the 55<sup>th</sup> Messieurs Cox Cox & Greenwood Craigs Court London, for they will send it to me whatever part of England I am in, & I shall write as soon as I am settled & let you know what part of England to come to me, let me know in your first letter whether you can get the Thirds laid off & the rent paid you, for if not & you chuse it I will send you a power of attorney for the purpose, tho I should be sorry Brother Frank should oblige us to this.

We sail to morrow, I am therefore only, with Jack's best love & duty, to assure you of my wish to see you in the spring & your little girl\* & assure you that I am & ever will be

Your most affectionate sister  
& sincere Friend

A. J. Clarke

Give my best love to Brother Harry & excuse my writing to him, but beg he will write & let me know by the first opportunity any service I can do him

---

\*The "little girl" of 1785 is still living, in 1880, and resides in one of the tenements in the brick block erected by the late Michael Sheppard, Esq., on the site of the old homestead spoken of in this and the preceding letter.

The next letter, interesting and valuable for its genealogical information concerning the Fairfax Family especially, is evidently from the wife of Mr. Warner Washington to Mrs. Anderson. We have already seen two or three letters written by her in her girlhood, as Hannah Fairfax.

I was very agreeably surprised a few Days agoe, at receiving a Letter from so near a relation (as my dear cousin Anderson) & assure her it gave me inexpressible pleasure to hear of the welfare of such dear friends. It is (to my shame) many years since I have heard any thing relative to my relations either at Salem or Barbadoes; after hearing of the deaths of my two Unkles, & Aunt Cabot, I forbore writing; & living so far from navigation, for we've been moved from Gloster twenty years, we now live in Frederick County, about 70 miles above Alexandria, in a fine, healthy, fertile country. I have very great reason to be thankful to my Maker for the many blessings I have always experienc'd. My Father was a most indulgent parent (my dear Mama I do not remember) & after his death, my eldest Brother kindly supplied his place; & since I have been married, w<sup>ch</sup> is now 25 years, I have been bless'd with a very kind husband, a good stock of health, & fine healthy children. I have now seven living, five Daughters & two sons, my two eldest girls are married much to my mind; one lives about two miles from me, the other in Gloster, which is 150 miles from us, but as she has a very good husband, I must submit to the distance. I have had twelve, but four of them made their appearance two months too soon, of course they did not live many Days.

Mr: W:n enjoys his health tolerable well for a man of his Years, as He is now sixty, & I am very seldom sick tho near fifty years old. My Brother Bryan has two Sons, very promising young men & two Daughters living, both clever. My Brother George Fairfax (who died in England two yrs agoe) has left his great fortune to my Brother Bryans second son, Ferdinand Fairfax, who is deserving of it.

I should be glad if you woud be more particular in your next, & inform me what is become of my cousin Sam Clarke, & the state of your own family, & whether my cousin Vance left any children. Mr Washington & my Daughters, join me in affect: regards to you & yours

I am Dear Mad: m

Yr loving Cousin

H. Washington

Frederick County

Fairfield Feb:ry 8<sup>th</sup>: 1789:

The next two letters were doubtless written by Elizabeth, daughter of Bryan Lord Fairfax, the former before marriage and the latter after her marriage to Mr. David Griffith :—

Mount Eagle April 4<sup>th</sup> : 1791 :

Give me leave, my Dear Mrs Anderson, to reassure you, your letters afford me the most heartfelt gratification and convey to my mind Ideas the most pleasing of a relation, whom I look upon myself as extremely happy in being connected with. I think you evince an unparalleled attachment to your absent friends, in being thus averse to engage in amusements in which they cannot participate; but as I believe you possess a degree of sensibility peculiar to yourself, so I make no doubt but it is more particularly call'd forth when you join any of those gay circles in which you have been accusom'd to see those whom you most esteem & admire move. I feel myself as much at a loss to answer the obliging things which your partiality induces you to say in my favor as you say you were to reply to what you term my compliments : all that I can say is, that if my letters afford you any entertainment I will continue them, tho conscious that to an indifferent person they must appear dull and uninteresting, but true friendship veils evry defect, & gives the pleasing zest to trifles.

And the Dear little Mary is anxious to make me a return for the very trifle which I sent her? Sweet Child! be assured Dear Madam I think my self amply repaid in the contemplation of so lovely a flower's being rear'd to maturity; & trust her generous nature will not be hurt, if I refuse her offer, but I will take the will for the deed, & that will be a compensation three fold.

You request that I will write evry opportunity. I thank you for your desire & will comply with it as I can make it convenient; with Mr Porter I have a slight acquaintance, & therefore shall request his conveyance of this letter. Tho at small distance from Town I seldom go there, but the pleasing view we have of it renders this situation delightful. Such is the difference between your part of the world & ours, that there has not been a particle of snow on the ground for months, in these parts. My Brothers are both absent at present, but I'm sure their best wishes await you my Dear Cousin. I must now bid you Adien, my pleasing correspondent, & hope that you will ever consider me with evry wish for your happiness & that of all your Friends,

Your ever affect :

E: F=x:

The next letter from the same lady is dated :—

Alexandria February 17 —93

I have been prevented from writing to my dear Mrs Anderson by circumstances which I hope she will think a sufficient apology for my silence, when I received your last letter I was in a situation to expect soon to bear the tender appellation of Mother, & knowing the aptitude of your heart to participate in what ever gives joy to others I defer'd writing untill I could acquaint you with a circumstance so pleasing to myself, but Alas! I was but sensible of the tender sensations which that event call'd forth, when by the hand of an all wise providence I was depriv'd of the Dear Infant of my tenderest affections, it was born a most lovely promising child & grew surprisingly untill it was near a fortnight old, when it was taken with a violent cold which soon put a period to its tender life. The only consolation which I have is in the contemplation of the happiness which my Dear Louisa undoubtedly enjoys. I have myself perfectly recover'd my health & strength, & in a few days intend to remove from hence to Towston the seat where my Father once liv'd, & which now belongs to Mr Griffith. It is 13 miles from this, which I am sorry for, as all my Friends live in & about Alexandria, however it is a pleasant place, & 13 miles is but a short distance in Summer. I hope you & your Dear Mary enjoy your health, & that she will be a comfort to your declining years. Remember me affectionately to her, & please to tell her I think it time she had begun her correspondence.

Adieu Dear Madam believe me

Yours affectionately

Eliza Griffith

Next in order of time comes a letter of Thomas, eldest brother of the preceding correspondent and the successor to the title and estates as ninth Lord Fairfax. He is said to have married, 1st Mary Aylett, 2d Louisa Washington, and 3d Margaret Herbert, and to have died 1846 :—

Berkeley (Virginia) March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1800

Dr Madam

It ever was a very awkward situation with me to sit down to write a complimentary letter without a particular subject and I make no doubt this is the chief reason of what is called neglect among correspondents; this perhaps you have already accused me of, as I promised to write upon my return home last Fall, tho I don't know that I said how soon after. However lest you should think the imputation will apply, I will endeavour to atone for it by writing as many lines



& words in this sheet as it will admit of consistently with legibility, tho after all I may fall short, notwithstanding my best endeavours. Should this be the case you will nevertheless I hope, according to the old adage, "accept the will for the deed." I have mentioned the word complimentary above, and this may need some explanation. It should more properly have been Friendly or any other synonymous import; for as to letters merely Complimental, or made up of unmeaning professions, I never write them.

After I left Salem I remained a few days at Boston, and as many at Providence, from whence I took the road to Norwich where I purchased a Chaise and Horse, and thus continued my journey all the way by Land. This mode of travelling tho somewhat lonely, I found infinitely more agreeable than being confined to the promiscuous society of such as occupy the public stages. I went on quite at my leisure, and whenever my horse appeared to be jaded, I remained a day or so at some Tavern to rest him. I found a uniformity in the appearance of the Country the whole distance from Boston to the State of N. York, both as to the quality of the soil, and mode of Cultivation, with only a few exceptions, one of wch was in the Neighborhood of Fairfield (Connecticut) and here the country is level, clear of stone, and extremely fertile; but to these advantages is opposed an evil which with me would be insurmountable, that is, they were infested at the time I passed with myriads of mosquitoes, and this I suppose to be the case more or less every season.

When at Salem you mentioned a thought you had of moving on some farm, if you met with one suitable, and shall be glad to hear when you favor me with a letter, whether you have put in execution the plan. I much doubt if you will find the farming business as agreeable as you might without a trial suppose. It is true there is no situation in life without its cares and plagues, but then one may in some measure become reconciled to those annexed to any particular situation from habit; now as you have been long used to a town life, it affords you an advantage you can't avail yourself of in the country. However, a good deal depends upon a active turn of mind, such as I believe you possess, and such as is eminently calculated to take you through the world without being too much affected by the cross incidents of life. As to myself, I am too apt to be affected by such incidents, and were it not that I am convinced they are wisely intended to prevent our being more attached to this world than as *mere travellers* we ought, I might be tempted sometimes to repine.

My Sister to whom I mentioned lately my intention of writing, and also the proposal I had made to Miss Mary of a correspondence between them, desires me to present her friendly respects, and to say, it is her intention shortly to commence it. I am aware of the reluc-

tanced most young ladies have to writing letters, especially to those they are not personally acquainted with, and this either through diffidence, or for the reason given above as an excuse for my backwardness, and therefore I have thought the promise I *extracted* from Miss Mary might be rather of that kind, when one does not know how to refuse a thing, and yet had rather let it alone. For aught I know the same reasons may operate with my sister, tho' she has not expressed any thing of the sort; but be this as it may, it would be too late to retract now on either side; the contract between the two ladies is made, and I am a witness to it, and therefore I shall insist on one or two letters at least, after which I shall leave it to themselves to continue or drop the correspondence, as inclination leisure, or any other consideration may dictate.

I must not omit before I conclude this epistle, to express my thanks for the kind attentions I received at Salem from your self and connections, and to request the acceptance of my friendly regards and good wishes for all the family.

I hope you will not follow my example, in being so long before you write, and will let me hear from you as soon after the rect of this as may be convenient.

I remain Dr Madam

&c

T. Fairfax

A letter directed to Alexandria, with a note at bottom in these words, To be forwarded to Keys's Ferry, will be put in the proper channel by the post master.

My father returned from England last November in a very poor state of health which yet continues. When I was down in December, I went with him on a visit to Mt Vernon. The General was then in high health; I never saw him look better or more cheerful, and yet in two days after he was a corps, so rapid was his disorder in its fatal effects.

The last letter of this collection is directed to Mrs. Debora F. Anderson, Salem, etc., and was written at Clifton, a watering-place in Co. Gloucester, England, about one mile west of Bristol:—

Albemarle row Clifton September 1834

My dear Aunt

I was very glad to hear from you & thank you for your kind remarks upon my Dear lost parent—to be methodical & reply so to the subject upon which your letter treated, I shall say that my dear

Mother died the 21<sup>st</sup> of August 1821, now 13 years ago; her age 68. She died of Palsy & did not articulate tho seemingly sensible. She was buried in a Vault in a Chapel in the neighbourhood: my poor Mother made a Will or, rather I call it a Memorandum. I wrote it. It was made the 14<sup>th</sup> December 1820. You my Dear Aunt was not instanced. Poor Old Lady she had nothing to leave, & the little she had was not more than £20 & that was divided to a poor set of people, & even the sum named I advanced, for which I possessed the few Books she possessed. You know the property mine in Barbodoes was in Intail'd possession. We had a long time — or years dock'd the Intail, still giving the survivor the property. It enabled us to sell the Estate which has not yet been paid for, some part of the money has been paid off, I sold that part for an Annuity. I have a very insufficient Income; only that this Country Bristol is a cheap part of England. I am an old man & very sickly. You know my dear Aunt that the Salem property according to Law as well as Justice is mine; But I shall not at the present touch upon that subject. I remain my dear Aunt in affectionate Duty to you & my Cousin your Daughter & am yours to

Command

J. J. G. Clarke.

---

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

---

[Continued from page 212, Part 3, Vol. XVI.]

- 1705, Aug. 19. Mary French, wife of Edw'd French. Elizabeth Wensley. Hanah Wensley. Sarah Gill.
- Aug. 26. Samuell Fellows Jun'r. Elliner, wife of Will. True. Kattern, wife of Sam'll Wensley.
- Sept. 9. Mary, wife of Jno. Morill; Benjamin, Hanah, Ebenezzer, Jacob, and John Stevens; Kattern Hacket; Abigail Severance; Elizabeth Woster.
- Sept. 30. Humphrey Hook.
- Nov. 18. Thomas Fellows, Joseph Fellows and Anna Fellows.
- 1707, July 13. Sarah Ordua.
- \*
- Aug. 24. Elizabeth, wife of Jer. Stevens.

[57]

- 1708, Mar. 21. Judith Gill.  
 Aug. 1. Samuell Eaton and Joseph Eaton, Jun'r.
- 1709, Mar. 20. Hanah Page.  
 Apr. 10. Rebecca Herd, Hanah Brown.
- 1710, Jan. 8. Sarah Webster, wife of Jno., Jun'r.  
 Sept. 24. Phillip Flanders, Sen'r.  
 Nov. 5. Eliz. Brown, wife of Abraham.  
 ——— Elizabeth, wife of Abraham Morill.  
 Feb. 18. Anne Smith, wife of Rob't S.
- 1711, Apr. 22. Joseph Greely.  
 Aug. 5. Ann Carter, widow. John Mussy, Zacheus Clough  
 and Abraham Brown.
- 1712, May 18. Rich'd and Elizabeth Carr.
- [84]
- June 15. Eliz. Ring, Sarah Page, and Judith Morill.  
 Aug. 17. Hanah Grealy.  
 Aug. 30. Tho's, Hannah, Jacob, Ruth, and Susanna Morrill.  
 Martha Hook and Elizabeth Hook.  
 Sept. 21. Sarah, wife of Nath'l Easman.  
 Oct. 5. Mary Pike, ye wife of Moses. Abigail and Mary  
 Moody.  
 Oct. 26. Dorithy Carr.  
 Nov. 9. Martha Tongue.
- 1714, Aug. 29. Andrew Grealy, Jun'r, and Elliner his wife.
- 1715, Sept. 11. Elizabeth, ye wife of William Shepperd.
- 1716, Aug. A Phillip and Mary Griffin, Ruth Whitcher, Rebecca  
 Clough.
- 1717, May 19. Mary Wensley, Abigail French, Mary Morrill.
- [85]
- June 23. Martha Eaton and Sarah Morrill.  
 July 14. Solomon Shepperd, Sen'r.
- 1718, Apr. 13. Samuel Carr.  
 June 29. Ezekiel Morrill, Will'm Brown, Jno. Gill, Benj'n Gill,  
 Isaac Clough, Judith Clough, Martha Clough and  
 Samuel Brown.
- 1719, Aug. 30. Mary Hook and Hanah Hackit.  
 Nov. 1. Jacob and Josiah Hook, sons of Wm.  
 Jan. 3. Ebenezer Severans.  
 Feb. 7. Ebenezer Hacket.  
 Feb. 28. Hanah, Sam'll, and William Moody.
- 1720, June 19. Hanah Clough, wife of Moses.
- 1722, Dec. 23. William Gill.  
 Jan. 6. Joseph Silley.  
 Jan. 27. Elizabeth Underhill.
- 1723, Apr. 28. Mary Warthen and Judith Norton.  
 Sept. 8. Esther, ye wife of Jno. Eaton, Sen'r.

- Sept. 22. Mary, wife of Sand'rs Carr.  
 1724, July 26. Rob't Haze [*Egrotus?*].  
 1725, May 9. Dan'l Carr and Silvanus Carr.  
 Aug. 1. Judith Eaton.  
 1726, Nov. 20. Benony and Elliner Silly.

[The following entries are found on pages 105 and 106, being a leaf pasted into the book.]

\* (*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing*).

[105]

- 1737, Oct. 9. Edward Hopkins.  
 1738, Sept. 17. Ephraim Grealy.  
 (1739, Mar. 18. Nath'l Brown, Jun'r.)<sup>1</sup>  
 1741-2, Mar. 7. Scipio, Negro Serv't to Jno. Doel.  
     Mar. 14. Susaña French.  
     Mar. 21. David Norton.  
     Mar. 28. John Eaton ye 3d.  
     June 27. William Graves.  
 1745, Apr. 7. Sarah Eaton.  
     June 9. Elizabeth Wherrin.  
 1745-6, Jan. 26. William Eaton of York.  
 1746, Apr. 6. Jane Eaton.  
 1748, July 3. Samuel Merrill, Jun.  
     Oct. 16. Benj. Simon and Ezra French.  
     Oct. 30. Samuel and Mary French.  
 1751, Aug. 18. Moses Stevens.  
     Nov. 10. Joseph March, Jun'r.

[106]

- 1705, Sept. 9. Abigail Severance.  
     Elizabeth Woster.  
     Sept. 23. John Clough, Jun'r, and Elizabeth his wife.  
     Sept. 30. Humphrey Hook.  
     Oct. 14. Jonathan Grealy and Jane his wife.  
     Nov. 18. Thomas Bradbury. Thomas, Joseph and Anna Felloes.  
 1706, July 28. Leiut. John Giles and Ruth his wife.  
     Sept. 22. Martha Palmer of Bradford.  
 1707, Jan. 26. John Tompson. Sarah Ordua.  
     Aug. 10. Mary Harris.  
     Aug. 24. Elizabeth Stevens, wife of Jer.  
 1707-8, Mar. 21. Judith Gill.  
     Aug. 1. Samuell Eaton and J[oseph E]aton, Jun'r.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cancelled in original.



*(Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.)*

[136]

## Persons Married by Edmund Noyes Clerk.

June ye 16, 1752. Mr. Philip Huntoon of Kingstown to Mrs. Eleanor Fellows of Salisbury.

Nov. 14. Mr. Samuel Pettingell of Newbury to Mrs. Mary Pettin-gell of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Dec. 28. Mr. Abner Lowell to Mrs. Elizabeth Eaton. 0. 6. 0.

Janry ye 9. Mr. Joseph French to Mrs. Abigail French. 0. 6. 0.

Jany ye 23, 1753. Mr. Nathan Brown of Hampton to Mrs. Anne Hook of Salisbury. 0. 3. 0.

Feb. 28. Mr. Daniel Jackman and Mrs. Eleanor Merril. 0. 18. 0. Old Tenor.

May ye 17. Mr. Stephen Sweat of Newbury and Mrs. Abigail Carr of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

May ye 29. Mr. Samuel Sanders & Mrs. Ruth Carr. 1 £ 7 s. 0 d. Old Tenor.

Sept. ye 20. Mr. Cutting Sargent of Amesbury and Mrs. Sarah Brown of Salisbury. 0. 18. 0. Old Tenor.

Sept. 27. Mr. John Moulton of Hampton and Mrs. Dorothy Brown of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Nov. 29. Mr. Jonathan Kimbal of Plastow & Mrs. Abigail True of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Dec. 31. Mr. Jose Briant & Mrs. Jedidah Wheeler. 1. 5. 0. Old Tenor.

[137]

1754, Janry 3. Mr. William Noyes of Newbury & Mrs. Mary Pike of Salisbury.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)*

[31]

Memoranda frō May 1st, 1687.

Anno 1687.

Upon the fourth of May 1687 Ordination of Mr. James Allin was celled

Mr. Wm. Hubbard: Mr. Phillips, Mr. Jno. Richards & Mr. Payson imposed hands; Mr. Hubbard gave ye charge & Mr. Phillips ye right hand of fellowship:

Upon the 15 day of ye same month being the Sabbath, ye brethren agreed upon a day of pray'r unto ye Lord, to beg his presence &c.

And the Sacram't of ye L'ds Supper Appointed to be on ye 29th day of ys Instant:

On the 25 day a church meeting.

Voted by holding up of hands yt every Communicant should pay to ye Deacons 12d mony or as mony for ye furnishing of ye Tables.

It was also presented to ye church to Cons: of ye baptizing of Grandchildren.

May 29, ye L'ds Supper was administered.

[32]

upon a church meeting, 21 Nov: 1688, agreed upon

1 ye children of the church who are such as are baptized, are subjects of ye church discipline & under ye churches watch.

2 yt a church meeting be before every Sacram't in ye week preceeding

3 it was desired of ye church by myself yt yey would not interrupt me in ye administration of my office in baptizing of granchildren

3 Agreed upon yt ye church members doe each of ym give 12 d mony for ye furnishing of ye tables, in ye year Ensuing.

[37]

Upon ye 17th Sept., 1691 at a Ch meeting voted yt Each Communicant pay 12 d to Deco. Buswell to defray ye chh. charges, & purchase the flaggon of Widdow Severanse.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[50]

Upon Nov. 9th 1698 ye ordination of Mr. Caleb Cushing was Celebrated In wch

Mr Syms preacht ye ordination Sermon and gave ye right hand of fellowship. Mr Cotton gave ye charge and wth ym Mr. Rolf and Mr. Clark Imposed hands.

Memorand. decembr 1698.

[39]

Formula. administ. Sacr. Cœn.

Our Lord J x In ye Same Night in wc he was betrayed took bread — and blessed it — and brake it — and gave it to his disciples and so he doth to every one of us in ys Ordinance Saying take, eat, ys is my body wc is broken for you ys do in remembrance of me for as oft as ye do Eat ys bread ye do shew forth ye Lords death till he come &c.

after ye Same manner also he took ye Cup — and gave thanks — and gave it to his disciples and so he doth to us in ye Ordinance Saying drink ye all of it for ys Cup is my blood in ye N. test. we is shed for you for ye remission of Sins. ys do in remembrance of me for as oft as ye drink &c. ut supra.

[51]

July 25th, 1700 ye Chh. being meet Upon regular Warning, Capt. Henery True and Leiut. Nath. Brown were both Elected to ye office of Deacons in this church.

[87]

Att a Church Meeting Sept. 12th 1718 Whereas sundry of ye Bre'rn of ys Chh have Manifested yr desires to have a Chh gathered & Minr settled at ye west End of ye Town In ye New meeting house tis Con-

cluded & agreed Upon 1st yt to lay a foundation for peace & order tis necessary yt some line be prescribed between ye two meeting houses to assign ye proper limits for Each parish & Each Min'r. 2dly yt ye sd Pastoral line shall run from Mr. Nathl Browns house to Thos. Clough's house upon ye westerly side of sd houses and so by a direct parallel line Southerly to Merrimack River & Northerly to Hampton line. 3dly yt ye Inhabitants who live on ye Easterly side of sd line shalle be deemed of ye Lower parish & looked on as Under ye pastoral care & charge of ye pastr of ye Chh at ye old meeting house. And yt ye Inhabitants who live on ye westerly side of sd line shall be deemed of ye up'r parish & looked on as under the pastoral Care & charge of ye Minr at ye up'r meeting house. 4ly yt such persons as are members of this church living on ye westerly side of sd line [88] shall be dismiss & have free liberty upon their desire to Incorporate Into a chh state. In order to settling a Minr among ym According to ye order of ye Gospell & ye Constitution of these Churches of Xt. wñ ever or as soon as God in his providence shall make way for yr regular proceeding therein. all wch abovewritten Articles were Voted in ye affirmative by ye Church.

at est C. Cushing  
past'r.

at a chh. meeting

Nov. 7, 1718 the Brethrn of ye chh. living on ye west side of ye aforesd pastoral line were on yr desire dismiss & recomended to Enter into chh. order and fellowship in a distinct Society there. also Thos. Clough was allowed to Joyn with ye abovesd Bréth'rn he desiring it as most Convenient for him to attend ye public worship there.

at est C. Cushing past'r.

[7]

Octobr 13, 1721, at a chh. meeting Mr. Wm. Bradbury & Jabez True were chosen deacons & accepted of it.

[140]

Memorand. yt ye biggest Chh. flaggon was bought of Goody. Severance by Capt. Wm. Buswell then Deacon for which he paid Eleven shillings by ye Chhs. order, July 1691..

July 7th 1749. Moses Merrill John Buswell & Nathl Fitts were chosen Deacons.

(Handwriting of E. Noyes.)

[138]

Nov. ye 20, 1751. The Ordination of Mr. Edmund Noyes was celebrated. Mr. winget began with prayer. Mr. Tucker Preached. Mr. Whipple Introduced ye Charge which was given by ye Revd. Mr. Cushing. Mr. Lowell gave ye right Hand & Mr. Cotton Concluded.

[134]

June ye 21, 1752. It was proposed to ye Chh. whether yey would

comply with ye request of ye Chh. at Hampstead to assist in ye ordination of Mr. Henry True—which was Voted in ye affirmative & Deacon Moses Merrill & Deacon Fitts, were chosen Delegates.

attest Edmond Noyes Pastor.

[133]

*(The following are in a more modern handwriting.)*

Mr. William Worcester, the first minister in Salisbury Died 28 Day of the eighth month Octr 1662. In an advanced age and about the 20th year of his ministry, more or less.

Mr. John Wheelwright, the 2d Minister was called here from Wells Decr 9th 1662, and died very suddingly in an appoplectic fit, Nov. 15th, 1679, in the 17th year of his ministry, in an advanced age.

Mr. James Allen, the 3d Minister of this Town, was called here from Boston Anno 1682, and was ordained May 4th 1687. He died March 4th 1695-6 in the 37 year of his age and 8th of his ministry.

Mr. Caleb Cushing the 4th minister in this place, was from Scituate May 1696 and was ordained Nov. 9th 1698. He died Jan. 25th 1752 in the 80th year of his age, and 56th year of his ministry.

Mr. Edmond Noyes the 5th minister in this place, was called from Newbury, and was ordained Nov. 20, 1751. He died July 12th 1809 and in the 81st year of his age.

*(Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.)*

[138]

Janry 25, 1752, Between 1 & 2 of ye Clock in ye aft. The Revd. Mr. Caleb Cushing Departed this Life in ye 80th year of his Age & in ye 56 of his Ministry.

*(In the same handwriting as the other minutes relating to ministers.)*

July 12th 1809. This day Departed this life Edmund Noyes, late the Pastor of the Church and minister of the first Parish in Salisbury, and in the 81 year of his age.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)*

[45]

Upon the tenth of December 1688, Robt Pike accompanied with his father came to me and acquainted yt he had matter of just offence against Deacon Henry Brown, and yt he had dealt with him according to ye rule of ye gospell but was not Satisfyed and yt now according to his duty did apply himself to me. I told him, I was sorry to hear of such a breach of love & Unity betwixt brethren. And would acquaint Goodm. Brown yt he had been here we accordingly was done. And in order to a composure of ye matter a meeting was appointed to hear ye same. And being met on ye 19 of December Deacon Brown & Robert Pike & Majr Pike being present—the ground & matter of offence was alledged the parties. were these yt Deacon Brown having

Engaged to pay five & sixpence to Robt Pike upon his son Abraham Browns Acct. after a long time of waiting, he ye sd. Brown denied to do it & put him off smartly to his Son Ab: Brown again:

Denied by Deacon Brown, yt he had so Engaged.

Robt. Pike could produce no testimony to prove his charge.

[46]

Second charg: yt Goodm. Brown should say before Mr. Woodbrige at Newberry yt there was an agreemt between him & Mr. Pike concerning a firkin of butter for Sixpence a pound. witness to the charge as to matter of fact were Jno. Allen, Mr. Ambross & Mrs. Anne Allin who were sd to attest this thing.

Answer by Goodman Brown; he knew not yt he so said, wt in passion he knew not, if he did, he intended to pay Mr. Pike, & yt it was either a mistake in him or misprission in ye witnesses.

3d charge: yt the sd Brown should say there was an agreemt, betwixt him & Mr. Robt. Pike about ye butter at Sixpence a pound. Witness to this charge were persons Above-named but not proved yt spoke falsly in it.

Answer yt he did say so then & did say so now.

4th charge. yt he should say yt ye Pikes were an hundred pound ye better for ye Browns & ye sd Brown's pounds ye worse for ye Pike Fact asserted by ye witnesses above, but no proof yt the Speech was false, & asserted to be true by Goodm. Brown.

[47]

5th Charge. yt he should charge the Said Pike for taking an otter Skin illegally out of his Sons house without his privity & giving an oath to his damage.

Good: Brown Answered he did not charge him as he remembers & in such tearms yt he had taken away the skin, besides his sons knowledge he had heard So & wt he said was upon information and as to ye Oath he had done no Evill in it & yt he swore to ye best of his knowledge.

[49]

Nov. 15, 1695, at a ch. meeting apointed ye sabbath before to consider ye case of Majr Pike agn Sergt Page.

Deacon Brown, Lieut: True Benjamin Easman & Sergt Page went to Majr Pike in order to a reconciliation between ym who brought word to ye ch. yn at my house yt Majr Pike & Sergt. Page were reconciled, & yt it was agreed yt they should both have the writings referring to ye difference wch was Majr Pike's charge agst Sergt Page & his answer to it & wch was according delivered to ym in the presence of ch:

as attestr Jam. Allin Pastr

Majr Pikes writings were delivered to Lieut. True to be given to Majr. Pike as was desired of him.



(*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.*) •

[40]

Majr. Robert Pike having made Complaint to me of some public offences w<sup>c</sup> his brethren Nath. Brown & Jno. Eastman had given him &c. a church Meeting was appointed In order to ye hearing and removeing sd offences—and ye Chh. being mett. together on yt acct upon Feb. 12th 99-700 Majr Pike and N. Brown & Jno. East. being present ye ground & Matter of offence wr alledged and ye particular charges of Majr Pike agst ym wr these viz :

1. yt Jno. East. & Nath. Brown had made a false return abt ye hog house flatts w<sup>c</sup> was on record in ye Town Book.

yr reply to w<sup>c</sup> was yt they did not judge it to be false but true bec. they apprehended yt ye sd. flatts was yn Comon & not ye Major's but as he was a proprietor wth ym.

Much debate yn was In ye chh. whether it was a proper Scandall for chh to take Cognizance of and at last unanimously Concluded by ye chh. yt ye Case was Civill & not Ecclesiasticall bec. ye determination of ye verity or falshood of ye return did Necessarily depend on ye Civill Controversie abt ye title of ye Land w<sup>c</sup> we Judged Not in our power to do as a chh and yrfore rejected it.

Upon ys other offences wr alledged but (ye day being spent) not yn heard or determined and yrfore we appointed another chh. meeting to be ye Next day yt if possible we might bring ym to [41] a reconciliation. Accordingly ye church being Mett upon ye 13th of Feb. 99-700 and ye parties present as before, ye

2. offence was yt they acted not as became Chtns bec. they did not first deal privately wth him as ye rule directs &c.

to w<sup>c</sup> yr reply was yt they acted as publick agents improved by ye town in a public Case and Not as yr own private Concerns

Upon w<sup>c</sup> acct ye chh. judged ym Not blameworthy

3. offence yt they did not seek for a fair tryall in a way of Law, but first violently Entered on ye Land Contrary to Law &c.

to w<sup>c</sup> yr reply was yt they Judging it to be a piece of Comon Land Could not properly or justly sue him out bec. they acknowledged him a proprietor in Comon wth ym and yt they offered no Illegall Violence to ye Land or persons bt wt they did was to bring it to a tryal. Upon w<sup>c</sup> ye chh. Judged it

Not any Scandall.

4. offence yt after ye Comitty of 3 persons had signed and given in yr return to ye Moderator these two men drew back yt and signed another as ye Comitty.

to w<sup>c</sup> ye reply was yt they might draw up severall forms of a return before they Could fully and to yr Minds Express wt they Intended to represent to ye town &c. 2. yt though yr might be one yt was signed by Ring and left with us to sign and deliver In to ye town yet

we do not positively say yt we did actually sign it &c. 3. yt [42] suppose yt might be signed and shewed to ye Moderator yet it was Never by ym publickly declared to be delivered In to ye Moderator as yr finall result to be Comunicated to ye town Neither was it published by him as such. 4. yt yrfore if they yn discovered any Errours In the form or Manner of Expressing it w'rin they did not so properly and plainly declare wt they Intended or had concluded to represent to ye town as might have been done it being yet Not published but Under private veiw, it was yrfore In yr power and liberty to make a New draught of it w'rby they might more Clearly and plainly Express ye thing Intended &c. and 5. yt tho ye 3d person appointed in ye Comitty did not sign ye last form of our return bec. he was absent being Called away on Some Necessary business. Yet we always Judged yt ye Majr part was accounted ye Comitty In such Case and yt being ye time appointed for ym to make ye finall return they could not deferr it.

Upon we ye chh. Judged it no Scandall for tho. in some circumstances attending it might then carry with it ye appearance of Evill Yet seeing ye thing itself might be done without designed injustice true chn Charity we thinketh No Evill will cover it.

5. offence yt Jno. East. said he would lay foundation for Con- [43] tention abt ye flatts between ye Majr & his children Even to ye Youngest.

To we ye offender replied yt he did not actually remember these words but yet did heartily Condemn ym as Very wicked & Unchtn if sd by him and yt he was heartily sorry for ym &c.

Upon we ye chh. judged yt ye offended ought to forgive him as one saying it repents him.

6. offense yt Jno. East. sd in publick yt if Mr Pikes Engagemt to dover would not keep him out &c. he would find something Else yt should, Viz: ye flatts.

to we he replied 1. yt he sd. not (as he believed) yt he would find &c. but yt there might or would be something Else found yt &c. 2. yt if ye flatts wr ye thing mentioned or Intended ye reason was bec. we supposed yt if Mr Pike Maintained them against us by Law or otherwise it might be a means to render his labours less profitable to many of us if he wr our minister 3. yt he himself had no prejudice agst Mr. P. but a good respect for his person as he beleived most of ye town had &c.

Upon we ye chh. Judged No Scandall or Morall Evill in ys Considering ye Circumstances of it.

these Particulars wr ye substance of wt was alledged by Majr. P. as matter of offence agst N. B. and Jno. East. and of yr replys to ym and of the churches Judgment and sentence upon ym as is above exprest and laid down after we Sentences of ye chh. being [44] Unanimously by Vote Confirmed, It was farther moved In ye

chh. yt for the more charitable reconciling yr Spirrits, We should urge ye *offended* to put on charity and to accept of a genll Confession from ye offenders of wtever might be supposed or taken amiss & ye *offenders* freely to make such a Confession Upon ye acct. of any aggravating Circumstances attending those Contentions. Wrupon both parties (having absented in ye time of ye chhs. agitation) were sent for into ye chh. and yn we Urged it Upon 1. yt Majr. P. for peace sake to put on charity and to accept of yr Confession as aforesd &c. and 2. ye supposed offenders freely to make such a Confession to him &c we was in these words Viz:

Whereas we N. B. and Jno. East. have been Improved in these transactions and controversies abt ye flatts, tho. we are not Conscious to our own Souls yt we have wittingly transgressed ye rules of christianity in ym Yet if in any of these things we have been guilty of ye breach of any chhn rules in words or actions we do profess ourselves heartily sorry for ym and beg forgiveness of yourself and of all chhs. heartily desiring to live in Love and Unity wth you. This was by Nath. B. and Jno. East. acknowledged to Majr. P. before ye chh. \*(Very readily and freely.) And thereupon Majr. P. professed his Charity to ym and yt he freely forgave ym &c. and so they Immediately Embraced Each other wth many affectionate Expressions of charity and Unity we reconciliation ye whole chh. wth ym professed much rejoyceing in and wth Solemn praise and prayer gave thanks to God for it

as attests C. Cushing

pastour of ye sd chh.

after we on Feb. 25th Instant ye Sacramt was administered and Majr Pike Communicated wth ye chh. & wth Jno. East. & N. Brown being present.

as attests C. Cushing,

pastour of ye chh.

[22]

Major Pike having for a long time absented from ye Sacrament a meeting was appointed by ye chh. To inquire into ye cause of it accordingly Sept. 22d 1702 ye chh. being meet and ye meeting began wth prayer. It was by ye pastr propounded to Majr Pike by way of Query, wt was ye reason of his withdrawing from Comunion wth ye chh. &c. Since the reconciliation wth his Bre'n N. Brown & Jno. Eastman formerly made we was Feb. 13, 99-700. To we he replied yt notwithstanding ye repentance they yn profest they refused to remove ye fals record abt ye flatts we remained to his great damage &c. Upon we.

2. it was askt him whethr yt aforesd Confession was too short in itself or whethr they had come short in doing anything we yt obliged ym unto &c

To we ye Sum of his reply was yt they fell short of so making good yr Confession because they still refused to remove or recant yt fals return we had been alledged as matter of offence &c. and yt ye only thing we he Now Complained of and Expected a redress of was yt record we still remained to his great damage.

Upon we after some debating ye chh. as formerly in ye case.

1. it was Concluded yt ye Matter of ye offence did consist in or depend upon a Civill Contest abt title of Land &c. and yrfore not fit to be admitted as a ground of Complaint before a chh. [23] judicatory and yt it was no proper Scandall for ye chh. as such to take Cognizance of or pass any Ecclesiasticall Censure upon. And seeing it is not proper for or in ye power of ye chh. to decide ye title they cant determine ye truth or falsehood ye regularity or irreg'ty of any action we Necessarily depends thereupon. it was judged

2. yt his reasons alledged for separating from ye Comunion of ye chh. in absenting from ye Sacrament was groundless and insufficient and his action herein wth his obstinacy to be justly Censured as a disorderly walking Contrary to the rule of ye gospell and his Coven't bonds.

Voted in ye affir. Nem. dissent. Upon we he was Imediately before ye chh. admonished by ye pastour.

attest C. Cushing pastr.

Sept. 19th 1703 Majr Pike Irregularly offering himself att ye Sacrament wrs authoritatively suspended by ye Pastour In Execution of ye abovesd Censure past wth ye Consent of ye chh.

Novembr 5th 1702 att a private Conference which ye pastr wth some of ye brethren had wth Majr Pike, Majr Pike professed his desires for peace wth ye chh. and his resolutions to reform for ye [30] future and desired yt ye following Confession might be read in ye chh. ye next Sabbath and their acceptance of it asked by ye pastor.

The Confession is this Viz. Whereas I Robt Pike by my freq'nt wthdrawing and absenting from Comunion wth ye chh. in ye Sacrament have so offended as to procure ye Censure of ye chh. being Now Convinced of my Errour in ye omission of such a blessed ordinance (tho I then thought my Conscience bound me to it) I heartily desire yt all my Brethren would charitably cover and pass by my offences and resolving to reform I desire to embrace ym in charity and live in Constant Unity wth ye chh. R. P.

Accordingly Nov. 7th 1703 ye abovesd Confession was Communicated to ye chh. and propounded for yr acceptance And hereupon by a Silent Vote of ye chh. Majr Pike was readmitted to Comunion and ye aforesd Censure taken off.

attest C. Cushing  
pastr.

[END.]

# BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

[Continued from page 240, Part 3, Vol. XVI.]

- 1703, Oct. 3. Sarah Read, adult, owned the covenant.  
 " 17. Jonathan, son of Thomas Nichols.  
           Hepsibah, dau. of Ephr. and J. Sheldon.  
 Dec. 12. Joseph, son of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " 19. Hannah, dau. of Edw. and Susanna Bishop.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of John Giles.  
 Jan. 9. Hannah, dau. of Jon. Flint (adult).  
           Also two daughters of Joshua Rae, named Sarah and  
           Elizabeth (adults).  
           Also a maiden named Margret Chick.  
 Feb. 20. John Jeffers, adult, owned the covenant.  
 1704, Mar. 5. James, son of Thomas and M. Kenny.  
 Ap. 16. Elizabeth Shepherd owned covenant (adult).  
 " 23. Ruth, dau. of John Dale.  
 " 30. Unice, dau. of Jonathan Fuller.  
 May 14. Girl adopted by Mary Ross, a child of her deceased  
           sister, named Penelope.  
 " 28. Martha Parker, maiden, adult,—  
 June 4. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Goodale.  
 " 25. Mehitable, dau. of John and Mary Walcot.  
 " " Stephen, son of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
 July 9. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Prince (adult).  
 Sept. 3. Children of John Wooden (of Beverly chh.), named  
           Samuel, James, Hepsibah, Eliz., Daniel.  
 " " Solomon, son of David and Hannah Richardson.  
 Oct. 22. Robert and Joseph, ch. of Jos. and Eliz. Prince.  
 Nov. 5. Bartholemew, son of John and R. Rae.  
 Dec. 3. Paul, son of Nicholas and Jemima Howard.  
 Jan. 21. John Fuller, adult.  
 Feb. 15. William Clemens, adult.  
 " " John Clemens, adult.  
 " 25. Mary, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.  
 1705, Ap. 8. Mary, dau. of John Allin.  
 " 29. Daniel, son of Daniel Andrew.



- May 20. Josiah White, adult.  
 " " Mary White, adult.
- June 3. Catherine, dau. of Wm. and Triphosa Leech.  
 " 10. John, son of Thom. and Sarah Darling.  
 " 17. Ebenezer, son of John Hutchinson.  
 " 24. Anna, dau. of Joseph and Eliz. Putnam.
- July 1. Robert Bartle, adult.  
 Lydia, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 15. Stephen, son of Thomas and Martha Kenny.  
 " 29. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Katherine, dau. of Rich'd and El. Williams.
- Aug. 19. Jane, dau. of Benj. and Jane Hutchinson.  
 " 26. Thomas, son of Thomas and Eliz. Peirce.
- Sept. 2. Mary, dau. of Jon: and Eliz. Phelps.  
 " 16. Priscilla, wife of Henry Kenny, jr., and their children—Jemima, Pricilla, Dinah, Mary, Anne, Esther.  
 Ruth, dau. of John Giles.  
 John, son of Wm. and Anna Curtis.  
 " 30. Elizabeth, dau. of Tho. and Eliz. Vinny.
- Oct. 7. Hannah Shephard, adult.  
 Sarah Smith, adult.  
 Priscilla Chubb, adult.  
 Zerviah Rae.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Wm. and Eliz. Allin.  
 " 14. Abigail, dau. of—and Abigail Allin.  
 " 21. Mary Pitman, adult.  
 " " Mary Squire, adult.
- Nov. 18. Daniel, son of Daniel Kenny.
- Dec. 2. Edward, son of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thomas and Lydia Flint.  
 " 16. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Nichols.  
 " 23. Mary Littlefield, maiden, adult.  
 " 30. Rachel Guppy, maiden, adult.
- Feb. 3. Hannah Roberts, maiden, adult.
- Mch. 3. James Prince, adult.  
 " 10. Humphrey Case and his children, John, Mary, Margaret.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Abraham Goodale.  
 " 24. Sarah dau. of Joshua and Mary Beans.  
 Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.
- 1706, Ap. 7. Nath'l, son of Ephraim and J. Shelden.  
 " 14. Elizabeth Bailey, maiden, adult.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of Aquila and Lydia Wilkins.  
 " 27. , son of John Kenny.

- May 5. Jonathan Fuller, adult.  
 " 12. Hepsibah Shelden, adult.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Henry Holten.  
 " " dau. of John Fuller.  
 " 19. dau. of Jonathan Fuller,  
 " 26. Priscilla, dau. of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
 June 2. Susanna, dau. of John and Mary Walcott.  
 " 9. Othmel, son of Benj. and Margery Wilkins.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Henry Brown.  
 " 23. James Smith, adult.  
 " " Benjamin Holten, adult.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Edward Bishop.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Henry and Sarah Wilkins.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Isaac Goodale.  
 Aug. 25. Thomas, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 Sept. 8. David, son of Capt. Jonath. Putnam.  
 " 29. Holyoke, son of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 Oct. 7. Samuel Cutler, jr.  
 " 14. Samuel, Jonathan, } Children of  
 Cornelius, Sarah, Abigail, } Samuel Cutler, jr.  
 Hannah, Eunice. }  
 " " Also Ebenezer Cutler and his children, viz.: Eben-  
 ezer, Zachariah, Ezekiel, Amos, Mary (adult), Eliz-  
 abeth.  
 Nov. 10. Jonathan, son of Jon. and Eliz. Buxton.  
 Feb. 16. Ruth, dau. of Jos. Whipple.  
 " 23. Aaron, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 " " Mehitable, dau. of Henry Kenny, jr.  
 1707, Mch. 23. Robert Moulten, jr., adult.  
 " 30. Solomon, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Bethyah, dau. of Tho. Peirce.  
 " " Mary, dau. of James Smith.  
 Ap. 6. Mary, wife of Wm. Upton.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of John Rae.  
 " 20. Hepsibah, dau. of Sam'l Rae.  
 " 27. Mary, dau. of Daniel Andrew.  
 May 11. John Ganson, adult, and his daughter, Lois.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of John Putnam, 3d.  
 " 18. Amos, son of Wm. Allin.  
 " " Eleazer, son of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Eben and Sarah Fowle.  
 " 25. John, son of Wm. Leech.  
 June 15. Samuel, son of Eleazer Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Smith.

- July, 6. Ebenezer, son of Isaac Goodale.  
 June 1. of G. and Abigail Allen of Capan, named—  
 July 13. Joseph, son of Thomas Darlin.  
 " 20. Jonathan, son of James and S. Prince.  
 Aug. 3. Abigail, wife of Sam'l Upton and his children, viz.:  
     Samuel, Abigail.  
 July 27. Phebe, dau. of Thomas Nichols.  
 Aug. 10. Amos, son of Sam'l and Mary Goodale.  
 " 17. Ginger, dau. of Israel and Sarah Porter.  
 " 24. Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Fuller, jr.  
     Rachel Prance.  
 Sept. 21. Joseph, Timothy, Elizabeth, } ch. of Thom. and  
     Ruth, Mary, } Eliz. Fuller.  
 " " Joseph, son of Jon. and Eliz. Phelps.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Goodale.  
 " 28. Robert, Hannah, } ch. of Robt. Moulten, jr.  
     Mary, Abigail, Lois, }  
 \* Oct. 5. William, son of John Tarbell, jr.  
 " 19. Jonathan, son of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 " " Isaac, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 " 26. David, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Benj. Wilkins, jr.  
 1708, Mch. 28. Bethyah, dau. of Jos. Hutchinson, jr.  
 Ap. 4. Phinehas, son of Thos. Putnam.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Robert Molten.  
 " 25. of Wm. Upton.  
 May 9. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.  
 \* June 6. Mary, dau. of John Buxton, jr.  
 " 13. Samuel, son of Samuel Goodale.  
 " 20. Hannah Cox (adult).  
 " 27. of John Hadlock.  
 " " John, son of James Phillips.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Henry Holten.  
 July 18. Elizabeth, dau. of Jos. Swinnerton, 2 years old—  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Allin.  
 " 25. Jonathan, son of Henry and Rachel Phelps.  
 Oct. 5. Israel, son of Benjamin Hutchinson.  
 " 10. Jonathan, son of Jonathan Fuller.  
 " " Amos, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 Sept. 10. of Aquila Wilkins.  
 Nov. 28. Benjamin, son of John Kenny.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 Jan'y 9. Eunice, dau. of Zach. Goodale, jr.  
 Mch. 6. Susanna, dau. of Joseph and Mary Whipple.

- 1709, Mch. 27. Nathaniel and Jemima, twins of Sam'l Upton.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Ebenezer Fowle.  
 Ap. 24. Experience, dau. of John Wallcut.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer Flint.  
 May 8. Jerusha, dau. of John Fuller.  
 July 3. Samuel, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 Samuel, son of John Brown.  
 Timothy, son of Isaac Wilkins.  
 Susanna, dau. of Joseph Prince.  
 Anna, dau. of Henry Wilkins, jr.  
 " 10. Nicholas Bayly and Mary Bayly (adults).  
 " " Susanna Wilkins, adult.  
 " " Desire, child of Ezekiel Marsh.  
 Aug. 7. Mehetabel, dau. of Nicholas Howard.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Thomas Peirce.  
 Sept. Thomas, son of Daniel Andrews.  
 " John, son of John Phelps.  
 " 25. Thomas Preston and his son Thomas.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 Oct. 8. Elizabeth, dau. of J. and Eliz. Smith of Plainfield.  
 " 30. Bartholemew, son of John Buxton, jr.  
 Nov. Rachel, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 Dec. 18. Jacob, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 Jan. 4. James, son of James Smith.  
 Feb. 10. Sarah, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 " " Matthew, son of Thom. Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Ganson.  
 Mch. dau. of Benj. Holten.  
 1710, Ap. 18. Paul, son of Wm. Upton.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of Jos. Putnam.  
 May 7. Stephen, son of Sam'l Felton.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Buxton.  
 " 14. John, son of James Jeffers.  
 " 18. Theophilus, son of Henry Kenny.  
 " " John, son of John Kenny.  
 " " Moses, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 June 25. Emma, dau. of Wilkins.  
 July 16. Martha Gloid, maiden, adult.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of Humphry Case.  
 " 2. dau. of Wm. Leech.  
 " 23. Elizabeth, dau. of Thom. Darlin.  
 " 30. Phebe, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 Aug. 13. William, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.

- Aug. 13. Joseph, son of Joseph Porter, jr.  
 " " Patience, dau. of Sam'l and Mary Lambert.  
 " 20. Israel, son of William Porter.  
 Sept. 24. Elizabeth, dau. of George Nurse.  
 Oct. 1. Thankful, dau. of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Putnam.  
 Mch. 4. Thomas, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 " 11. Hannah, dau. of Isaac Buxton.  
 1711, Ap. 8. Abel, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " 29. Thomas, son of Thomas Peirce.  
 " 16. Moses Gibbon, jr., adult.  
 May 20. Mary, dau. of Sam'l Fuller.  
 " 27. Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel Marsh.  
 June 10. Amos, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 " 17. Bethyah, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 30. Edward, son of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Samuel, son of Samuel Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Thom. Nichols of Reading.  
 July John, son of John Brown.  
 " John, son of John Fuller.  
 Aug. 26. Joseph, son of Joseph Goodale.  
 " " Mary, dau. of John Jeffers.  
 Sept. 2. Benjamin, son of Benj. Wilkins, jr.  
 " Abner, son of Benj. Wilkins.  
 " Stephen, son of Joseph Whipple.  
 " 23. Jabez, son of John Wallcut.  
 " 30. Mary, dau. of Thom. Flint, jr.  
 Jan. 6. Mary, wife of Benj. Deland.  
 " " Mary Wallcutt (adult).  
 Mch. 9. Benjamin, son of Edward Bishop.  
 " " Bartholemew, son of Bartholemew Putnam.  
 " " Martha, dau. of Thomas Kenny.  
 1712, Ap. 6. Joseph, son of Ebenezer Fowle.  
 " " Hannah, granddaughter of Joseph Houghton.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Samuel Upton.  
 " 20. Eunice, dau. of John Hutchinson.  
 " " Rebeckak, dau. of Thomas Preston.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 " " Jacob, son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 May 18. son of John Wilkins, jr.  
 " " Benjamin, son of John Ganson.  
 " 25. Priscilla, dau. of Joseph Porter, jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Anthony Buxton.



- June 1. Mary Gould and Zerviah Gould (adults).
- “ “ Jonathan, son of John Wilkins (14 yrs.).
- “ “ Nathaniel, son of John Phelps.
- “ “ Mary, dau. of Henry Phelps.
- “ 8. Abraham, son of Abraham Goodale.
- “ “ Jonathan, son of Jonathan Kenny.
- “ 22. Abigail, dau. of Joseph Buxton.
- July 6. Jonathan, son of Thom. Darbon.
- “ “ Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Putnam.
- “ 13. Ruth, dau. of Ben. Houghton.
- “ “ Eunice, dau. of S. and Mary Lambert.
- “ 20. Rebekkah, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.
- “ 27. Daniel, son of Dan'l Rae, jr.
- Aug. 3. Anna, dau. of Wm. and Anna Curtis.
- “ 17. Henry, son of Eli Putnam.
- “ 31. Henry Peirce and Mary Peirce, two children educated  
by Mary, wife of Jno. Houghton.
- “ “ John, son of Benj. Parnell.
- Sept. 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Houghton.
- “ 21. Ebenezer, son of Eben Flint.
- “ “ Francis, son of Wm. Upton.
- “ “ Sarah, dau. of Robert Hutchinson.
- Oct. 5. John, son of Daniel Andrews.
- “ “ Stephen, son of Abraham Smith.
- “ “ Israel, son of Daniel Kenny.
- Sept. 21. Thomas, son of Thom. Nicols.
- Oct. 12. Thomas, son of John Tarbell, jr.
- “ 19. Elliner, dau. of John Jeffers.
- “ “ Susanna, dau. of Wm. Dagget.
- Dec. 28. Sarah and Priscilla, adult daug's. of Jona. Wallcott.
- “ “ Lydia, dau. of Skelton Felton.
- Mch. John, son of Israel Porter.
- “ Jacob, son of Sam'l Phelton.
- “ Bartholemew, son of John Kenny.
- “ Lois, dau. of Thomas Kenny.
- 1713, May 10. Benjamin, son of Sam'l Upton.
- “ 24. dau. of Isaac Burton.
- “ “ dau. of Nicholas Bayly.
- “ 31. Bethyah Whipple of Ipswich (adult).
- “ “ Anna, dau. of James Smith.
- “ “ Hannah, dau. of Thomas Perce.
- June 21. Abigail Pudney, a maiden (adult).
- “ “ William, son of Wm. Porter.
- “ “ Martha, dau. of Joseph Prince.

- June 28. Margaret and Abigail, two adult daughters of Jehoshaphat Rogers.  
 " " Samuel, son of Gabriel Wood.  
 " " Margaret, dau. of John Buxton.  
 July 5. Benjamin, son of Joseph and Eliza Green.  
 " 26. Jonathan Trask, }  
 " " Mary Trask, } adults.  
 " " Sarah White, }  
 " " Isaac, son of Isaac Wilkins.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Wilkins.  
 Aug. 2. Mary, dau. of George Nurse.  
 " 9. Mary Richards, adult.  
 " 23. Israel, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Wm. Wallcott.  
 Sept. 3. Joseph Sibly, grandson of Ruth Osborn.  
 " 27. David, son of John Fuller.  
 Oct. 24. Amos, Mary, and Joseph, ch. of Joseph Wilkins.  
 Nov. 1. Hannah, dau. of Remember White.  
 " " Naomi, dau. of Benj. Wilkins, jr.  
 Dec. 6. Rachel, dau. of Humphrey Case.  
 Jan. 17. Ebenezer, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " 31. William, son of Jno. Hutchinson.

(here possibly some were omitted.)

- 1714, Ap. A child of Joseph Whipple.  
 " A child of John Wilkins, jr.  
 May 2. Nath'l son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Giles.  
 " 9. Miriam, dau. of Sam'l Fuller.  
 June 27. Edward, son of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 " " Rachel, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Jefferds.  
 July 11. Elizabeth Pope, maiden (adult).  
 " 18. William, son of Wm. Flint.  
 Aug. 1. Christian Trask (adult).  
 " " Abigail, dau. of David Goodale.  
 " 15. Asa, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " " Rachel, dau. of Joseph Fuller.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Abraham Goodale.  
 " 29. Lydia Rae (adult).  
 Sept. 20. Elizabeth, Thomas, Abigail, Susanna, Rebekkah, and Benjamin Bayly.  
 " " Lois, dau. of Ebenezer Flint.  
 " " Rebekkah, dau. of Jonathan Kenny.

- Oct. 3. Timothy, son of John Buxton, jr.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Dodge (Edw. Bishop's daughter).  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Nehemiah Wood.  
 " 17. Hannah, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 " 31. Bette, dau. of Nehemiah Wilkins.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Thomas Preston.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Bayly.  
 Dec. 12. Joseph, son of S. and Mary Lambert.  
 Jan. 16. Bartholemew, son of Jonath. Raymt.  
 Mar. 6. Kezia, dau. of Thos. Kenny.  
 1715, Ap. 24. Jonathan, son of Joseph Flint (deceased).  
 " " Samuel, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of Samuel Upton.  
 " " David, son of John Kenny.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Daniel Kenny.  
 May 1. Mercy, dau. of John Gassy (deceased).  
 " 29. Samuel, son of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Joseph Porter (deceased).  
 June 5. Mary, dau. of John Giles.  
 " 19. David, son of John Wilkins, also Lydia and Mercy,  
       daus. of John Wilkins.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Wm. Porter.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thomas Cave.  
 July, 3. Sarah, dau. of John Phelps.  
 " " Lois, dau. of Jonathan Wilkins.  
 " 10. Sarah, dau. of Rufus Herrick.  
 " 17. Pelatiah, son of Daniel Rae, jr.  
 " 24. Elisha, son of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Jonathan Putnam, jr.  
 Aug. 7. Hannah, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 14. Stephen, son of Richard Hutchinson.  
 " 21. Mary Pre , adult.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Thos. Fuller, jr.  
 Sept. 11. Samuel, son of Daniel Andrews.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Fuller.  
 " " Samuel, son of Stephen Flint.  
 Oct. 9. Ruth, dau. of John Fuller.  
 " " Jeremy, son of William Fuller.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Wilkins.  
 " " Stephen, son of Isaac Buxton.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Samuel Chever.  
 " 16. Edward, son of William Upton.  
 " " George, son of George Nurse.  
 " " Edward, son of John Wilkins, 3d.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Daniel Wilkins.

Children baptized by the elders of other churches after Mr. Green's decease, who departed this life the 26th day of November, 1715, at the age of 40 years and 2 days.

1715, Dec. 4.	Sarah, dau. of James Putnam, jr.
Jan. 8.	Elisha, son of Elisha Putnam.
Mch. 18.	Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Prince.
1716, May 6.	Ruth, dau. of Mrs. Elizabeth Green.
" "	Jonathan, son of Joseph Whipple.
" "	Anna, dau. of Thomas Putnam.
" "	Robert, son of Robert Hutchinson.
" "	Ebenezer, son of Thomas Darling.
" "	Lidiah, dau. of Joseph Wilkins.
" "	Nehemiah, son of Isaac Wilkins.
" "	Enos, son of Anthony Buxton.
" "	Tarant, son of Tarant Putnam.
" "	David, son of David Goodale.
" "	John, son of Samuel Putnam.
Sept. 2.	Stephen, and Joseph, sons of Philip Mackintire.
" "	Hannah, dau. of John Woden (?) Wood.
" "	Lidiah, dau. of Richard Hutchinson.
" "	Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Putnam.
" "	Thomas, son of Jonathan Kenny.
" "	Ruth, dau. of Joseph Fuller.
" "	Abigail, dau. of John Ganson.
" "	Rebekkah, dau. of Wm. Daget.
" "	Lydia, dau. of Benjamin Holton.
Dec. 2.	Assiah, dau. of Eleazer Putnam.
1717, Feb. 10.	Mary, dau. of Edward Putnam.
" "	Enos, son of Josiah Putnam.
" "	Nathan, son of Benjamin Hutchinson.

*Baptisms by Peter Clark.*

1717, June 30.	Huldah, dau. of Joseph Putnam.
" "	Francis, son of Sam'l Nurse.
" "	Henry, son of Abraham Goodale.
" "	Ruth, dau. of Daniel Kenny.
July 21.	Daniel, son of Philip Maccantire.
" "	Stephen, son of Francis Eliot.
" "	Samuel, son of John Wilkins, 3d.
" "	Elizabeth, dau. of George Prooth.
Sept. 1.	Nathan, son of Ebenezer Flint.
" "	Elizabeth, dau. of James Smith.
" "	Sylvester, son of Thomas Cave.

- Sept. 1. Joseph, son of Joseph Pope.  
 " " John, son of Thomas Baily.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Benj. Russell.  
 " 8. William, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Elisha Putnam.  
 " 29. Edward, son of Edward Fuller.  
 Oct. 6. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Flint.  
 " " John, son of Timothy Holten.  
 " 20. Richard, son of William Upton.  
 " " Amos, son of Sam'l Upton.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of James Putnam.  
 " 27. William, son of William Walcot.  
 " " Hannah Gould (adult).  
 Nov. 3. Walter Smith (adult).  
 " " Nathaniel Carril and his child named Francis.  
 " 17. David, son of Jonathan Putnam, jr.  
 Dec. 1. Susanna Prentice (adult).  
 1717-18 Feb. 2. Israel, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 " 16. Amos, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 Mar. 2. Nathan, son of Jonathan Kenny.  
 " 16. Andrew, son of John Fuller.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 1718, Ap. 20. Daniel, son of Daniel Felch.  
 May 4. Israel Richards (adult).  
 June 8. Esther, dau. of John Giles.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " 22. Daniel, son of Anthony Buxton.  
 " " Archelaus, son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " 29. Rachel, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 July 27. Thomas, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Holten.  
 Aug. 3. Henry, son of Isaac Burton.  
 " " William, son of Israel Richards.  
 " 10. Josiah, son of John Wilkins, 3d.  
 Sept. 7. Rebekkah, dau. of John Phelps.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " 21. Timothy and Dorcas, ch: of William Upton.  
 " " John, son of John Deal, jr.  
 " 28. Eunice, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 Oct. 5. Elisha, son of Wilkins.  
 " " Joshua, son of Benjamin Swinnerton.  
 " 18. Amos, son of Ebenezer Flint.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of William Fuller.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Putnam.



- 1718, Oct 26. Uziel, son of Daniel Rae.  
 Nov. 2. Enoch, Jacob, Abigail, ch. of Isaac Goodale.  
 " " Walter, son of Walter Smith.  
 Dec. 28. Nath'l son of Nath'l Carril.  
 Mch. 1. Joseph, son of Thomas Pearse.  
 " 29. Nehemiah, son of Elisha Putnam.  
 " " John, son of John Ganson.  
 1719, Ap. 5. Mary, dau. of Daniel Wilkins.  
 " 26. Elizabeth, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 May 3. Mehetable, dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 " " Josiah, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 17. Stephen, son of Stephen Putnam.  
 " 24. Daniel, son of George Bigsby.  
 June 7. Joseph, Stephen, Solomon, sons of John Wilkins, sen.  
 " " Samuel, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Josiah, son of Edward Fuller.  
 " " Samuel, son of Samuel Chever.  
 " 21. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 " " Mehetable, son of Eleazer Brown.  
 " 28. Benjamin, son of Daniel Rolf.  
 July 5. John, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 Aug. 16. Hannah, dau. of Isaac Wilkins.  
 " 30. Benjamin, son of Benjamin Russel.  
 Sept. 13. Sam'l White and his child Jerusha.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of Edward Putnam.  
 Oct. 11. Daniel, son of Samuel Putnam.  
 Nov. 15. Anna, dau. of Thomas Flint.  
 Feb. 7. Mary, dau. of William Walcot.  
 " 14. Eunice, dau. of Daniel Kenny.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Samuel Fuller.  
 Mch. 6. dau. of Cornelius Tarbell.  
 " 20. Jane, dau. of Benj. Hutchinson, jr.  
 " 27. Timothy, son of Timothy Holten.  
 1720, Ap. 3. Ephraim, son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " 10. Thomas, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 " 24. John, son of John Sampson.  
 " " Deborah, dau. of Daniel Feleke.  
 May 1. Amos, son of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 " 22. Ebenezer, son of Isaac Burton.  
 June 12. Samuel, son of Jonathan Kenny.  
 " 19. Solomon, son of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan Putnam.  
 July 3. Lydia, dau. of James Smith.  
 Sept. 4. Amos, son of Thomas Darling.

- 1720, Sept. 11. Abigail, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Archelaus, son of John Dale, jr.  
 " " Priscilla, dau. of Henry Wilkins, jr.  
 Oct. 2. Peter, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Mercy Rogers (adult).  
 " 30. William, son of William Henfield.  
 " " Joseph & Benjamin, sons of Edward Nichols.  
 Nov. 13. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Putnam.  
 Feb. 12. James, son of Walter Smith.  
 Mch. 12. Mehetable, dau. of Joseph Putnam.  
 " 19. Israel, son of Benj. Holten.  
 1721, Ap. 18. Miriam, dau. of Stephen Putnam.  
 May 7. John, son of Benj. Russell.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 14. Eunice, dau. of Sam'l White.  
 " " Archelaus, son of James Putnam, jr.  
 " 21. John, son of Joseph Buxton.  
 June 4. Hannah, dau. of Nath'l Carril.  
 " 11. James, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 July 9. William, son of John Ganson.  
 " 23. Priscilla, Nathanael, Joshua, Rachel, children of  
       Nath'l Pribble.  
 " " Phebe, dau. of Sam'l Nurse.  
 " 30. Elizabeth, dau. of Eleazer Brown.  
 Aug. 13. Abigail, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 Sept. 3. Jonathan, son of Elisha Putnam.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 " 10. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Putnam.  
 " 17. Noah, son of Samuel Upton.  
 " 24. Moses, son of Thomas Flint.  
 Oct. 1. William, son of William Fuller.  
 " " Jasper, son of Benjamin Swinnerton.  
 " 15. Israel, son of Samuel Cheever.  
 " 29. Susanna, dau. of Isaac Burton.  
 Dec. 3. Hobart, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Moses, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Wilkins.  
 " 31. Aaron, son of Jonathan Putnam.  
 Jan. 28. Mary, dau. of John Sampson.  
 Feb. 25. Moses, son of William Walcot.  
 Mch. 4. Hannah, dau. of Nath'l Putnam.  
 1722, Ap. I. Judith, dau. of Uzziel Rea.  
 " 8. Edward, son of Edward Fuller.  
 " 29. Joseph, Ruth, ch. of Joseph & Abigail Hutchinson.

- 1722, Ap. 29. Cornelius, son of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 May 20. Elizabeth, dau. of Nathan Smith.  
 June 10. Eunice, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.  
 July 1. Abigail, dau. of John Hutchinson, jr.  
 " 22. John, son of Joseph Swinnerton, jr.  
 " 29. David, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 " " Stephen, son of Nath'l Pribble.  
 Aug. 12. Timothy, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " 19. Mary, dau. of Israel Richards.  
 Sept. 9. Elizabeth, dau. of George Bigsby.  
 " 16. Anna, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 " 30. Benjamin, son of Benj. Hutchinson, jr.  
 Oct. 7. Mary, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 " " Phinehas, son of Isaac Putnam.  
 " 21. Nathan, son of Daniel Rea.  
 " " Oliver, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.  
 " " Ephraim, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 " 28. James, son of Samuel Fuller.  
 Nov. 11. Nathan, son of John Ganson.  
 " 18. Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Nursc.  
 Dec. 16. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Putnam.  
 Jan'y 6. Nathan, son of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 Mar. 3. Mary, dau. of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 10. Samuel, son of Samuel Fuller.  
 " 24. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Darling.  
 1723, Ap. 7. Jonathan, son of Obed Abbot.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Walter Smith.  
 June 23. Samuel, son of Nath'l Carril, jr.  
 July 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Holten.  
 " 21. Ann, dau. of Sam'l White.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Deal, jr.  
 Sept. 8. Susanna, dau. of Elisha Putnam.  
 " 15. Rufus, son of Stephen Putnam.  
 " 22. Eunice, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " 29. Rachel, Elizabeth, daus. of Richard Hutchinson.  
 Oct. 13. Samuel, an orphan child, presented by Jona. Fuller.  
 Nov. 10. Mehetabel, dau. of Caleb Putnam.  
 Dec. 8. David, son of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " " Nathan, son of Jona. Putnam, jr.  
 Jan. 5. Samuel, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Eleazer Brown.  
 Mar. 15. Mary, dau. of Nath'l Hutchinson.  
 " 8. Abigail, dau. of John Sampson.  
 " 22. Caleb, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.

- 1724, Ap. 5. Peter, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 19. Lois, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Edward, son of John Wilkins.  
 " " Mehetabel, dau. of John Hutchinson, jr.  
 " 26. Joseph, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Israel Andrew.  
 May 3. Mary, dau. of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " 17. Archelaus, son of Joseph Wilkins.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Joseph Pope.  
 June, 14. Mary, dau. of Oliver Smith.  
 " 21. Nath'l. son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Isaac Wilkins.  
 " " Rachel, dau. of John Case.  
 " 28. Stephen, son of Isaac Burton.  
 Aug. 9. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 " 30. Mary, dau. of Benj. Russel.  
 Sept. 6. Abner son of Joseph Hutchinson.  
 " 20. Sarah Needham, (adult).  
 " " Asaph, son of Isaac Putnam.  
 Oct. 11. John, Amos, Lydia, ch. of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Francis, son of Thos. Eliot.  
 Nov. 1. Betty, dau. of Israel Richard.  
 " 8. Jerusha, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 " 15. Martha, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.  
 Dec. 20. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Swinnerton jr.  
 Feb. 21. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Hutchinson.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Obed Abbot.  
 March, 28. Ruth, dau. of Sam'l. Flint.  
 1725, Apr. 11. Benjamin, son of George Bigsby.  
 May, 9. Nathan, son of Wm. Fuller.  
 " 16. Rachel Needham, (adult).  
 June, 13. Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " " Amos, son of Walter Smith.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Berry.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 " 27. Edmund, son of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Edward Nichols.  
 July, 4. Elizabeth, dau. of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 11. Thomas & Susanna, ch. of George Cloye.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Wilkins.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Whipple jr.  
 " 18. Mary & Abigail, daus. of Daniel Wilkins.  
 " 25. Susanna, dau. of Isaac Burton.  
 Aug. 8. Nicholas, son of Benj. Bailly.

- 1725, Aug. 22. Abigail, dau. of Nath'l Carril.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Sam'l Cheever.  
 Sept. 5. Nathan, son of Sam'l Putnam.  
 " " Miles, son of Edward Putnam jr.  
 " " Nehemiah, son of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 19. Elizabeth, dau. of John Fuller.  
 " " Judith, dau. of Dan'l. Town, of Topsfield.  
 " 26. Nathaniel, son of Nath'l Town.  
 Oct. 3. John, son of Sam'l. Flint.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of Benj. Swinnerton.  
 " 10. Elizabeth, dau. of Oliver Smith.  
 Nov. 21. Mary, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of John Sampson.  
 " 28. Susanna, dau. of Nath'l. Hutchinson.  
 Dec. 5. Margaret, dau. of Christopher Dennis  
 Feb. 13. Hannah, dau. of David Richardson.  
 " " Caleb, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 " 20. Mary, dau. of Jona. Putnam.  
 March, 20. David, son of David Prince.  
 " 27. Timothy, son of Stephen Putnam.  
 " " Francis, son of Francis Eliot, jr.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Eliot.  
 1726, Apr. 10. Anna, dau. of John Deal jr.  
 " 24. Mary, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 May, 15. Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Putnam.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thos. Eliot.  
 " 22. Amos, son of Jona. Rea.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Nath'l Goodale.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Rachel Needham.  
 " 29. Benjamin, son of Benj. Baily.  
 June, 5. Mary, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " 12. Gideon, son of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " " Amos, son of John Case.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Nathan Smith.  
 July, 10. Josiah, son of Joseph Hutchinson jr.  
 " 31. James, son of James Putnam jr.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Isaac Putnam.  
 Sept. 11. Ruth, dau. of Acquila Wilkins.  
 " 25. Joshua, son of Sam'l Fuller.  
 Oct. 2. Elizabeth, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.  
 " 9. Joseph, son of Eleazer Brown.  
 " 23. Hannah, dau. of wid. Abigail Hutchinson.  
 Dec. 23. Nathan, son of Isaac Burton.  
 Jan. 1. Anna, dau. of Israel Andrew.



- 1726, Jan. 15. Hannah, dau. of Joshua Putnam.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 " 29. Eleanor, wife of Moses Stacy.  
 March, 12. Matthew, son of Joseph Whipple jr.  
 " 19. Mehetable, dau. of Natha' Putnam.  
 " " Sarah dau. of George Bigsby.  
 1727, Apr. 2. Sarah, dau. of Dan'l. Wilkins sen.  
 " 16. Huldah, dau. of Jethro Putnam.  
 " 23. Hannah, dau. of Edward Putnam jr.  
 " " Samuel, son of Hephzibah Felch.  
 " 30. Eunice, dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 May, 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Knight.  
 " 14. widow Mary Read & her children, }  
           named Isaac, Mary, Aaron, John, }  
                                   Bartholemew, Sarah. }  
 " 28. Benjamin, son of Walter Smith.  
 June, 4. Rachel, dau. of Dan'l. Wilkins, jr.  
 " " Israel, son of Paul Hayward.  
 " 23. Archelaus, son of Benj. Fuller jr.  
 July, 2. Lucy, dau. of John Eliot.  
 " 9. Emma, dau. of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Uzziel Rea.  
 " 16. Emma, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " 23. Henry, son of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Caleb, Sarah, ch. of Zerebabel Rea.  
 Aug. 20. Job, son of Joseph Swinnerton.  
 Sept. 24. Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 Oct. 1. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Berry.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Amos Putnam.  
 " 15. Mary, dau. of Joshua Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Hutchinson jr.  
 " 22. Ruth, dau. of Thos. Putnam.  
 Nov. 5. George, son of George Wyat.  
 " 12. Israel, son of Elisha Hutchinson.  
 " 19. Margaret, Masury (maiden) adult.  
 Dec. 17. Deborah, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Amos, son of Isaac Burton.  
 " 31. John, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 Jan. 21. Elizabeth, dau. of Slueman.  
 Feb. 18. Samuel Masury (adult).  
 March, 17. George Cloye (adult).  
 " 24. Elisha, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 31. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson jr.  
 " " Sarah, dan. of Sam'l. Masury.

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbey, 67.  
 Abbie, 236, 237.  
 Abbot, 11, 315, 316.  
 Abbott, 22. [142.  
 Aborn, 71, 72, 133, 138, 139,  
 Aborne, 14, 132.  
 Abourne, 6.  
 Abrahams, 13.  
 Ackland, 271.  
 Adams, 51, 208, 209.  
 Albree, 25.  
 Alden, 72.  
 Allen, 19, 21, 30, 34, 55, 61,  
 62, 71, 74, 90, 137, 193, 201,  
 202, 212, 218, 220, 224, 266,  
 277, 293, 296, 297, 305.  
 Alley, 71, 73, 77, 79, 130, 131,  
 132, 133, 141, 239.  
 Allin, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 63,  
 64, 65, 66, 67, 151, 152, 153,  
 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 204, 206, 207, 211, 212, 238,  
 240, 293, 297, 302, 303, 304,  
 305.  
 Ambross, 57, 60, 155, 297.  
 Ames, 106, 165.  
 Anderson, 105, 271, 272, 275,  
 276, 277, 278, 282, 285, 286,  
 287, 289.  
 Andrew, 35, 220, 240, 255,  
 256, 302, 304, 316, 317.  
 Andrews, 9, 76, 131, 140,  
 306, 308, 310.  
 Andross, 11.  
 Appleton, 44, 47, 49, 250.  
 Archer, 12, 19, 23, 24, 34, 35,  
 36, 98, 191, 194, 195, 198,  
 199, 200, 220, 229, 234.  
 Armstrong, 14.  
 Arnold, 119, 122, 123, 125.  
 Arthur, 11.  
 Ashbey, 20, 89.  
 Ashby, 10, 13, 27, 43, 88, 89,  
 90, 203.  
 Ashbye, 90.  
 Ashton, 93.  
 Atkinson, 13, 96.  
 Atwell, 71, 135, 136, 140.  
 Austin, 41.  
 Avery, 7.  
 Ayers, 129.  
 Aylett, 287.  
 Babbidge, 35, 191, 196, 197,  
 199, 222.  
 Bachelder, 133, 137.  
 Bachiler, 8.  
 Bacon, 11, 13, 14, 19.  
 Bagley, 69.  
 Bailey, 303.  
 Baily, 312, 316, 317.  
 Baker, 8, 58, 60, 71, 72, 75,  
 80, 130, 131, 133, 136, 153,  
 154, 155, 156, 157, 165, 209,  
 211.  
 Balch, 242.  
 Baldwin, 141.  
 Ballard, 71, 72, 73, 76, 131,  
 136, 141.  
 Balsam, 72.  
 Balsh, 15.  
 Bamber, 1.  
 Bancroft, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76,  
 77, 127, 128, 129, 131, 133,  
 134, 135, 136, 137, 140, 141.  
 Banks, 16.  
 Barker, 194.  
 Barnaby, 183.  
 Barnard, 97, 203, 232.  
 Barnes, 55.  
 Barnes, 68.  
 Barr, 198.  
 Barrett, 139.  
 Barrow, 278.  
 Bartholmew, 115.  
 Bartholomew, 261, 263.  
 Bartie, 303.  
 Bartlet, 23.  
 Bartlett, 29, 35, 192, 193, 194.  
 Barton, 12, 225. [135.  
 Bass, 71, 77. [135.  
 Basset, 71, 73, 76, 78, 130,  
 Bassett, 71, 73, 132, 133, 136.  
 Baston, 9.  
 Batchelder, 22.  
 Bateman, 20.  
 Bates, 72, 128, 132, 140, 224.  
 Batou, 27, 201, 202.  
 Batten, 20, 132, 140.  
 Batters, 15.  
 Battin, 12.  
 Batton, 222.  
 Battoon, 196.  
 Bavage, 12.  
 Baxter, 71, 78, 131, 138, 267,  
 268, 269.  
 Bayly, 56, 306, 308, 309, 310.  
 Beadle, 10, 11, 13, 14, 17,  
 108, 109, 226, 230.  
 Beals, 19.  
 Beanes, 14.  
 Beans, 214, 303.  
 Beck, 104, 165.  
 Becket, 9, 12, 24, 28, 33, 35,  
 36, 192, 194, 195, 199, 200,  
 213, 217, 224, 225, 231.  
 Beckett, 17, 46, 221, 231.  
 Beckford, 58.  
 Belcher, 72.  
 Belt, 71.  
 Benington, 76, 79.  
 Benjamin, 119, 125.  
 Bennit, 158, 159.  
 Benson, 123, 195.  
 Bentley, 18, 88, 89, 99, 191,  
 217, 218, 221, 232, 233.  
 Berry, 22, 67, 71, 73, 75, 76,  
 80, 132, 136, 139, 316, 318.  
 Bertram, 42, 45, 46, 156, 231.  
 Best, 140, 214.  
 Bethel, 13. [233.  
 Bickford, 14, 29, 44, 48, 99.  
 Bigsby, 313, 315, 316, 318.  
 Bill, 62, 74.  
 Brofe, 16.  
 Biose, 16.  
 Birch, 11.  
 Bishop, 47, 54, 198, 238, 240.  
 302, 304, 307, 310.  
 Black, 13, 16.  
 Blackburn, 142.  
 Blaisdell, 61.  
 Blake, 126.  
 Blanchard, 72.  
 Blaney, 37, 38, 39, 40, 52, 73,  
 74, 90, 92, 94, 104, 106, 108,  
 109, 128, 129, 130, 139.  
 Blanco, 92.  
 Blany, 92.  
 Blazedell, 55.  
 Blodged, 56, 64, 65.  
 Bly, 10, 12, 74.  
 Blyth, 95, 130.  
 Blythe, 95.  
 Boardman, 71, 73, 129, 130,  
 133, 140.  
 Boice, 248.  
 Bolithar, 72.  
 Bolles, 103.  
 Bomer, 70.  
 Bond, 64, 65.  
 Bonnemaison, 26.  
 Booth, 10, 72.  
 Boston, 79, 135.  
 Bournt, 73.  
 Boutel, 74.  
 Boutell, 132.  
 Bowden, 72, 78, 128, 135, 136.

- Bowditch, 11, 14. [121.  
 Bowers, 41, 94, 112, 116, 120,  
 Boyce, 74.  
 Boyd, 32.  
 Boyes, 74.  
 Boynton, 59, 155, 156, 157,  
 158, 229.  
 Brackett, 43.  
 Bradbury, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 203, 204, 205, 207, 210, 211,  
 292, 295.  
 Bradish, 41.  
 Bradshaw, 138.  
 Bradstreet, 255, 266.  
 Bray, 196, 213, 224, 227.  
 Bredeen, 72, 137.  
 Breed, 72, 73, 74, 77, 79, 129,  
 130, 132, 134, 135, 139, 141,  
 142.  
 Breen, 132.  
 Brewer, 133, 234.  
 Briant, 136, 113, 293.  
 Bridges, 43.  
 Briggs, 27, 223, 263.  
 Brimsdell, 77.  
 Brietnall, 133.  
 Britton, 41, 96, 97, 119.  
 Brook, 133.  
 Brookhouse, 233.  
 Brooks, 217.  
 Brown, 9, 13, 41, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68,  
 72, 74, 75, 89, 90, 129, 130,  
 131, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141,  
 143, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,  
 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 194,  
 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209,  
 210, 211, 222, 227, 239, 240,  
 273, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295,  
 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 304,  
 306, 307, 311, 315, 317.  
 Browne, 24, 30, 32, 33, 43,  
 44, 56, 73, 89, 91, 109, 127,  
 196, 198, 199, 200, 215, 216,  
 237, 246, 252, 262.  
 Brownell, 106.  
 Browning, 231.  
 Brumagin, 142, 143.  
 Buckingham, 186.  
 Buckley, 135.  
 Buffam, 42, 105.  
 Buntington, 168, 130.  
 Buffum, 40, 41, 74, 90.  
 Bullock, 168, 198, 200, 217.  
 Burbank, 227.  
 Burchmore, 219.  
 Burchstead, 72, 91, 131, 142.  
 Burges, 242.  
 Burke, 26, 262, 268.  
 Burley, 105.  
 Burlew, 139.  
 Burnall, 72, 79.  
 Burnam, 61, 94, 208.  
 Burnap, 5, 6, 75, 135.  
 Burnell, 72, 128.  
 Burnside, 125. [137.  
 Burrage, 72, 73, 76, 80, 129,  
 Burrill, 71, 72, 73, 77, 78,  
 129, 130, 131, 135, 136, 137,  
 139, 140, 143, 193, 195, 225.  
 Burrows, 140.  
 Burt, 261.  
 Burton, 15, 308, 312, 313, 314,  
 316, 317, 318.  
 Buswel, 156, 157.  
 Buswell, 55, 58, 59, 66, 67,  
 150, 153, 155, 158, 159, 160,  
 204, 205, 206, 207, 211, 294,  
 295.  
 Butcher, 142.  
 Butler, 13, 124, 142, 265, 269.  
 Butman, 21, 31, 277.  
 Butterfield, 114.  
 Buxton, 92, 99, 236, 237, 239,  
 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308,  
 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314,  
 316.  
 Byrne, 33.  
 Caban, 25.  
 Cabot, 14, 271, 274, 275, 279,  
 281, 285.  
 Cain, 129.  
 Caldwell, 233.  
 Callender, 76.  
 Calley, 128.  
 Callum, 56.  
 Camit, 157, 158, 160, 209.  
 Cammit, 160, 204, 210, 211.  
 Candlish, 10.  
 Car, 58, 63.  
 Carder, 138, 139, 143.  
 Carey, 119, 126.  
 Carleton, 134.  
 Carlton, 25, 31, 185, 198, 202.  
 Carlyle, 274, 279.  
 Carnes, 275.  
 Carr, 20, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 68,  
 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157,  
 158, 159, 160, 203, 204, 205,  
 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211,  
 291, 292, 293.  
 Carril, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317.  
 Carroll, 196, 199, 203, 221,  
 223.  
 Carson, 119, 123.  
 Carter, 10, 135, 151, 291.  
 Cary, 274.  
 Case, 303, 306, 316, 317.  
 Cauklin, 4.  
 Cave, 210, 311.  
 Center, 22.  
 Chadwell, 75, 79, 128, 129,  
 130, 132, 140, 141, 142, 231.  
 Challice, 55. [99.  
 Chamberlain, 47, 49, 99, 127.  
 Champney, 75, 110, 112, 129.  
 Chanack, 121.  
 Chaney, 76.  
 Channeck, 75.  
 Chaplain, 79.  
 Chaplin, 9. [100.  
 Chapman, 13, 43, 95, 96, 97.  
 Chappleman, 96. [222.  
 Chase, 38, 39, 123, 133, 166.  
 Cheever, 74, 75, 80, 128, 136,  
 140, 141, 142, 143, 217, 235,  
 236, 237, 313, 314, 315, 316,  
 317, 318.  
 Cheevers, 204, 235.  
 Cheney, 75, 76.  
 Chever, 21, 22, 202, 310, 313.  
 Chevers, 204, 205, 239.  
 Chick, 302.  
 Chilson, 71, 75, 76, 80, 139.  
 Chipman, 20.  
 Christy, 78.  
 Chubb, 303.  
 Clark, 29, 73, 103, 112, 139,  
 204, 243, 244, 246, 270, 278,  
 294, 311, 313, 314, 315, 317,  
 318.  
 Clarke, 50, 114, 241, 242, 243,  
 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250,  
 251, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275,  
 276, 277, 278, 279, 281, 282,  
 284, 285, 290.  
 Clavell, 102.  
 Clearage, 25.  
 Clearke, 244.  
 Clemens, 193, 302.  
 Clements, 131.  
 Clerk, 143.  
 Cleveland, 166.  
 Cliffords, 9.  
 Clifford, 151.  
 Clipsam, 128.  
 Clough, 20, 57, 58, 59, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 99, 150, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 159, 160, 203, 204, 206, 208,  
 221, 291, 292, 295. [217.  
 Cloutman, 192, 195, 202, 216.  
 Cloye, 239, 318.  
 Cloyes, 316.  
 Cluff, 56, 63, 64.  
 Coal, 75.  
 Coates, 127.  
 Coats, 127, 128, 131, 133, 137.  
 Coburn, 79, 131, 137.  
 Cochran, 103.  
 Cody, 29.  
 Coffin, 210, 211.  
 Coffin, 30.  
 Coggeswell, 75.  
 Cogswell, 73, 94.  
 Coit, 234.  
 Colby, 119, 122.  
 Cole, 13, 31, 41, 80, 145, 146,  
 166, 169.  
 Coleby, 155.  
 Collier, 134.  
 Colley, 73, 135.  
 Collier, 12.  
 Collins, 11, 12, 13, 22, 24, 26,  
 28, 58, 65, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76,  
 78, 79, 80, 91, 105, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135,  
 136, 137, 138, 140, 142, 213,  
 216.  
 Collyer, 134, 164, 214.  
 Conant, 15, 16, 76.  
 Concklin, 3.  
 Conckline, 3.  
 Concklyne, 4.  
 Concline, 2, 7.  
 Conclyne, 3.  
 Conckline, 2.  
 Conklin, 2.  
 Cook, 13, 14, 41, 42, 44, 52,  
 76, 97, 98, 99, 100, 187, 233,  
 279.  
 Cooke, 25, 31, 99, 130, 149,  
 194, 281.

- Cooper, 26, 113, 139, 172, 174, 234.  
 Cordwell, 200.  
 Corning, 16.  
 Corwin, 248, 250, 251, 230, 261, 263.  
 Cotton, 212, 263, 294, 295.  
 Coukclayne, 4.  
 Coverly, 263.  
 Cowden, 129.  
 Cowell, 267, 268.  
 Cowin, 137.  
 Cox, 13, 28, 97, 100, 131, 142, 195, 198, 239, 284, 305.  
 Crafts, 175.  
 Crawford, 137.  
 Crelly, 192.  
 Crisde, 78.  
 Crispin, 200.  
 Croad, 145, 146. [104.  
 Croade, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53,  
 Crocker, 61, 129, 211.  
 Crockit, 68.  
 Croke, 232.  
 Croker, 210.  
 Cromwell, 266.  
 Crow, 104.  
 Crowell, 14, 17.  
 Crowningshield, 17.  
 Crowninshield, 23, 29, 192, 194, 233.  
 Cruff, 108.  
 Culpepper, 273.  
 Cummings, 79.  
 Currier, 55, 61, 185, 218.  
 Curtice, 76.  
 Curtin, 75.  
 Curtis, 77, 129, 139, 140, 142, 239, 303, 308, 309.  
 Curwen, 241, 260, 261.  
 Cushing, 56, 58, 59, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 159, 160, 179, 201, 205, 207, 210, 212, 292, 294, 295, 296, 298, 300, 301.  
 Cutler, 256, 304.  
 Daget, 311.  
 Dagget, 76, 308.  
 Dailey, 132.  
 Dale, 239, 302, 314.  
 Dalton, 14.  
 Dampney, 40, 41.  
 Dane, 41, 135, 192, 193.  
 Danforth, 189, 266.  
 Daniel, 17.  
 Daniels, 77, 135, 156, 191.  
 Darbon, 306.  
 Darby, 13, 102, 145.  
 Darland, 45, 46.  
 Darlin, 305, 306.  
 Darling, 14, 76, 107, 131, 233, 303, 311, 313, 315.  
 Daues, 72.  
 Davie, 256, 257, 265.  
 Davis, 143, 155.  
 Day, 128, 130, 186.  
 Deadman, 38.  
 Deal, 312, 315, 317.  
 Dean, 14, 21, 31, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 88, 95, 100, 108, 109, 182, 187, 188, 194, 200, 213.  
 Deane, 50, 51.  
 Deer, 131.  
 Deland, 221, 307.  
 Denmark, 77.  
 Dennis, 317.  
 Derby, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 53, 100, 101, 102, 103, 135, 142, 202, 257, 272.  
 De Solms, 163.  
 Denerix, 136.  
 Devens, 187.  
 Devereux, 23, 27, 200, 222.  
 Deverex, 76, 128.  
 Devoreux, 14, 15.  
 Devorix, 93.  
 Dexter, 72.  
 Dicks, 90.  
 Dillaway, 76.  
 Diman, 192, 232.  
 Dimon, 19, 23.  
 Dimond, 139.  
 Dinn, 101.  
 Dispaw, 71, 138.  
 Ditmore, 224.  
 Dodd, 27.  
 Dodge, 16, 21, 77, 168, 310.  
 Doe, 54.  
 Doel, 152, 153, 154, 155, 160, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 292.  
 Doell, 61, 150, 203.  
 Donaldson, 201, 227.  
 Dorrell, 196.  
 Douglas, 71, 76, 136.  
 Douglass, 43, 44.  
 Dow, 57, 61, 157, 209, 211.  
 Dowce, 14.  
 Downer, 56, 59, 64, 67.  
 Downing, 71, 77, 85, 86, 130, 133, 137, 138, 140, 141, 232, 255, 266.  
 Downs, 159.  
 Downyng, 243.  
 Dowty, 76.  
 Doyle, 82.  
 Drake, 119.  
 Driver, 13, 196, 224.  
 Dudley, 266.  
 Duglass, 42, 43.  
 Dunham, 121.  
 Dunill, 129.  
 Dunlap, 105, 163.  
 Dunnell, 75, 137, 143.  
 Dupy, 28.  
 Durand, 256.  
 Durant, 90.  
 Dynn, 100, 101, 102.  
 Eager, 12.  
 Eames, 82.  
 Easman, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 291, 297.  
 East, 138.  
 Eastes, 106.  
 Eastey, 106.  
 Eastie, 104.  
 Eastman, 56, 57, 65, 66, 67, 212, 298, 299, 300.  
 Eaton, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 127, 130, 131, 134, 136, 137, 139, 141, 142, 150, 153, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 291, 292, 293.  
 Ebourne, 4.  
 Edmands, 137.  
 Edmunds, 72, 75, 76.  
 Edwards, 32, 75.  
 Ehot, 23, 311, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Elliott, 268. [233,  
 Elkins, 13, 14, 19, 127, 130.  
 Ellingwood, 26.  
 Ellinwood, 96.  
 Ellis, 11.  
 Ellison, 200.  
 Elson, 9, 249.  
 Elvins, 17.  
 Elwell, 72.  
 Emerson, 58, 59, 157, 158, 159, 194.  
 Emerton, 30, 32, 35, 197, 234.  
 Emmerton, 8, 102.  
 Emmons, 72, 76.  
 Emms, 260.  
 Endecott, 9.  
 Endicott, 137.  
 English, 12, 15, 34, 35, 272, 273.  
 Epes, 109.  
 Eppes, 272.  
 Estes, 51, 76, 90, 104, 105, 106, 128, 137, 141.  
 Estis, 105.  
 Estwick, 9.  
 Eulen, 36, 99, 222.  
 Eustice, 265.  
 Evans, 94, 136, 140.  
 Evens, 56, 64, 205, 212.  
 Evins, 58, 65, 66, 67, 151, 153, 154, 155, 158.  
 Ewel, 15.  
 Fabens, 39, 40.  
 Fairfax, 241, 271, 272, 273, 274, 279, 280, 281, 285, 286, 287, 289.  
 Fairfield, 28, 31, 32, 36, 69, 70, 233.  
 Farley, 189.  
 Farmer, 182, 188.  
 Farr, 78, 80, 130, 132.  
 Farrar, 74, 80.  
 Farrington, 71, 75, 76, 80, 128, 131, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142. [318.  
 Felch, 61, 137, 211, 312, 313.  
 Felloes, 57, 58, 59, 66, 155, 156, 157, 208, 292.  
 Fellows, 55, 290, 293.  
 Felt, 16, 17, 33, 71, 80, 89, 93, 98, 129, 135, 170, 215, 227.  
 Felton, 10, 238, 306, 308.  
 Fenno, 217.  
 Fern, 73, 80, 140, 143.  
 Field, 38.  
 Fillebrown, 115, 118.  
 Fiske, 19, 32, 266.  
 Fitch, 111.  
 Fits, 11.  
 Fitts, 57, 58, 59, 60, 155, 157, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 295, 296.

- Fittz, 65, 66, 152.  
 Fitz, 67, 150.  
 Flanders, 56, 57, 65, 212, 291.  
 Fletcher, 55.  
 Fling, 80.  
 Flinn, 80.  
 Flint, 9, 10, 11, 24, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 44, 52, 80, 91, 92, 106, 107, 108, 109, 137, 217, 235, 236, 237, 240, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 317.  
 Floyd, 73, 133.  
 Fogg, 196, 218, 242.  
 Foggo, 163.  
 Follet, 9, 11. [212.  
 Foot, 12, 17, 36, 56, 62, 192.  
 Foote, 25, 99, 192.  
 Forrester, 257.  
 Foss, 67.  
 Foster, 11, 18, 93, 189, 200.  
 Fowle, 111, 304, 306, 307.  
 Fowler, 139, 211.  
 Fox, 113, 164.  
 Foye, 215, 216, 223, 224.  
 Frail, 73.  
 Frankie, 188.  
 Franklin, 162, 163.  
 Franks, 32.  
 Fraser, 133.  
 Freeman, 129.  
 French, 11, 24, 27, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 194, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 290, 291, 292, 293.  
 Friend, 177, 181.  
 Friends, 106.  
 Frost, 12, 68.  
 Fry, 195.  
 Frye, 50, 51, 216, 217, 272.  
 Fuller, 74, 75, 80, 128, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 236, 237, 239, 240, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Fullerton, 164, 165.  
 Furneaux, 271.  
 Furness, 271.  
 Gail, 136.  
 Gale, 8, 10, 29, 222, 223, 227.  
 Ganson, 304, 306, 307, 311, 313, 314, 315.  
 Gardiner, 9, 24, 192.  
 Gardner, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 193, 220, 225, 242, 248, 253, 254, 255, 264, 266, 269, 275.  
 Gascoigne, 275.  
 Gascon, 272, 275, 276.  
 Gassy, 310.  
 Gatchel, 194.  
 Gatchell, 19.  
 Gavet, 10.  
 Gavett, 27.  
 Gearns, 78.  
 Gedney, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.  
 Geering, 18.  
 George, 94. [146.  
 Gerrish, 12, 13, 15, 108, 109, 109, 140, 141, 143.  
 Gibbon, 266, 307.  
 Gibson, 14, 77.  
 Giddings, 77.  
 Gidney, 9, 10, 252, 253, 257.  
 Gidny, 245.  
 Giggles, 9, 16.  
 Giles, 14, 59, 67, 130, 140, 238, 239, 292, 302, 303, 309, 310, 312.  
 Gill, 55, 58, 59, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 205, 210, 212, 290, 291, 292.  
 Gillingham, 10, 109.  
 Gillis, 105.  
 Glas, 129.  
 Glass, 136.  
 Gleason, 73.  
 Gloid, 306.  
 Glover, 15, 98, 269.  
 Gloyd, 132, 140.  
 Goare, 80.  
 Goatham, 137.  
 Goddard, 76.  
 Godfrey, 59.  
 Gold, 10, 15.  
 Golds, 244.  
 Goldsmith, 201.  
 Goldthright, 108.  
 Goldthwait, 128.  
 Goodale, 78, 235, 238, 239, 240, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 313, 317, 318.  
 Goodell, 140, 250.  
 Goodhue, 48, 49, 76, 161, 162, 163, 164, 183, 198.  
 Goodin, 107.  
 Goodwin, 107, 139, 140.  
 Gookin, 251, 263, 264.  
 Goold, 266.  
 Goose, 242.  
 Gordon, 79.  
 Goss, 36.  
 Gott, 72, 80, 128.  
 Gould, 47, 48, 71, 78, 79, 128, 308, 312.  
 Gouldsmith, 61.  
 Gowing, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 80, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 140, 141, 142.  
 Grafton, 9, 16, 68, 250, 251, 259, 360.  
 Graham, 155.  
 Grant, 42, 43, 79, 125, 191, 256, 257, 269, 283.  
 Graves, 59, 61, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 93, 127, 128, 130, 133, 137, 140, 157, 208, 210, 212, 292.  
 Gray, 32, 78, 128, 130, 136, 137, 141, 143.  
 Grea, 78.  
 Greale, 208.  
 Grealey, 154.  
 Grealy, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 67, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 291, 292.  
 Greeley, 127, 210, 211.  
 Greely, 68, 151, 152, 291.  
 Greley, 205.  
 Grely, 204, 205, 207, 208.  
 Green, 34, 122, 129, 147, 212, 237, 239, 302, 303, 305, 306, 308, 311.  
 Greenslit, 141, 142.  
 Greenwood, 284. [291.  
 Griffin, 58, 62, 76, 136, 141, 141, 175, 286, 287.  
 Griffith, 175, 286, 287.  
 Groas, 143.  
 Grous, 138, 143.  
 Grover, 80.  
 Groves, 138.  
 Gruchy, 275.  
 Gnerney, 78.  
 Guppy, 238, 303.  
 Gustin, 80.  
 Gyles, 7, 12, 14, 160, 201.  
 Hacey, 73.  
 Hacker, 15, 172, 173, 174.  
 Hacket, 59, 155, 156, 158, 159, 290, 291.  
 Hackit, 59, 291.  
 Hadden, 55. [305.  
 Hadlock, 238, 239, 302, 303, 303, 27.  
 Hagar, 27.  
 Hains, 67. [206.  
 Hale, 60, 96, 100, 132, 205, 205, 57, 65, 66, 68, 72, 75, 129, 134, 135, 137.  
 Halloway, 108.  
 Hallowell, 75, 79, 142.  
 Hammond, 224.  
 Hampson, 23.  
 Hancock, 113.  
 Hanly, 16.  
 Hannon, 221.  
 Hanson, 80, 142.  
 Haraden, 217.  
 Harding, 78, 123.  
 Hardy, 8, 9, 11, 161.  
 Harnet, 80.  
 Harpwell, 136.  
 Harris, 67, 292.  
 Hart, 75, 79, 106, 128, 131, 133, 134, 137, 138, 139, 161, 165, 199.  
 Hartshorn, 76, 127, 134.  
 Hartshorne, 50.  
 Harver, 61.  
 Haskell, 31, 96, 128, 135.  
 Hasket, 11, 103, 257.  
 Haskett, 100, 101, 102, 103.  
 Haskit, 102, 103.  
 Haskitt, 102, 103.  
 Hastings, 112, 113.  
 Hathorn, 106.  
 Hathorne, 14, 19, 33, 40, 75, 78, 80, 95, 103, 132, 134, 137, 141, 199, 273.  
 Hawthorn, 8.  
 Haven, 75.  
 Hawkes, 136, 142, 143.  
 Hawkins, 74.



- Hawks, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 127, 128, 132, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142.  
 Hawley, 16.  
 Hawthorne, 10.  
 Hayden, 76, 91.  
 Hayward, 318.  
 Haze, 292.  
 Hazeltine, 142.  
 Heard, 30, 32, 56, 202.  
 Heart, 130.  
 Hebard, 75.  
 Heberd, 76.  
 Heburd, 76.  
 Helmes, 198.  
 Helwis, 8.  
 Henchman, 127, 137, 139.  
 Henderson, 78, 97, 98.  
 Henfield, 15, 97, 255, 314.  
 Henly, 9.  
 Herbert, 12, 287.  
 Herd, 57, 65, 66, 291.  
 Herick, 9, 16. [310.  
 Herrick, 16, 31, 137, 141, 143.  
 Hewes, 1, 175.  
 Hewitt, 140.  
 Hews, 56, 63.  
 Hicks, 42, 43, 44, 53, 112, 137.  
 Higginson, 10, 14, 44, 45, 100, 109, 218, 275.  
 Hill, 8, 9, 14, 89, 133, 139, 140, 194, 196, 201.  
 Hiller, 39.  
 Hilliard, 216.  
 Hollow, 74.  
 Hills, 143.  
 Hinchman, 138.  
 Hinkson, 75, 78.  
 Hitchborn, 200.  
 Hitching, 217.  
 Hitchings, 72, 73, 77, 78, 129, 132.  
 Hitchins, 191, 192, 226.  
 Hobart, 253.  
 Hobbs, 75, 78.  
 Hodges, 9, 22, 32, 165, 193, 198, 214, 219, 220, 222, 262, 278, 279.  
 Hodgman, 140.  
 Hoit, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 150, 152, 153, 157, 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 210.  
 Holden, 132.  
 Holgrane, 242.  
 Hollinwood, 9.  
 Holloway, 75, 131, 132.  
 Holman, 92, 108, 115, 118.  
 Holmes, 2, 3, 112, 113, 115, 119.  
 Holten, 130, 236, 304, 305, 306, 312, 313, 315.  
 Holton, 78, 123, 235, 311, 314.  
 Holyoke, 234.  
 Honiwell, 56, 64.  
 Hood, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 129, 131, 133, 135, 136, 141.  
 Hook, 57, 58, 59, 66, 67, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 290, 291, 292, 293.  
 Hooker, 125.  
 Hooper, 14, 94.  
 Hoper, 140.  
 Hopkins, 79, 292.  
 Hopkinson, 163.  
 Hoppner, 162.  
 Horn, 9.  
 Horton, 277.  
 Hosmer, 223, 263.  
 Houghton, 307, 308.  
 Houlton, 236, 240.  
 Howard, 13, 16, 78, 117, 120, 121, 128, 138, 142, 238, 240, 266, 302, 306.  
 Howe, 268.  
 Howland, 75, 130.  
 Hoyland, 277, 278.  
 Hoyt, 208, 209, 210, 211.  
 Hubbard, 36, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 152, 154, 155, 156, 207, 208, 209, 210, 213.  
 Hudson, 73, 79, 80, 132, 133, 138, 143.  
 Hulleme, 2.  
 Humphrey, 243.  
 Hunnewell, 176, 177, 182.  
 Hunt, 12, 34, 71, 80, 179, 181, 183, 185, 198.  
 Huntin, 141.  
 Huntington, 55.  
 Huntton, 293.  
 Hutchinson, 10, 40, 74, 76, 78, 79, 127, 129, 132, 134, 138, 139, 143, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 245, 303, 305, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Ingalls, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 80, 128, 129, 135, 136, 138.  
 Ingersall, 8.  
 Ingersoll, 19, 33, 74, 97, 131, 199, 200, 216, 233.  
 Ingerson, 16, 74.  
 Ingols, 11, 14.  
 Ireland, 44, 48. [186.  
 Ireson, 74, 79, 134, 142, 181.  
 Isaacson, 182.  
 Ives, 33, 39, 193, 216, 217, 218, 249, 257, 262.  
 Ivory, 73, 74, 128, 130, 134, 136, 137, 139.  
 Jackman, 60, 61, 211, 293.  
 Jackson, 75.  
 Jacobs, 40, 72, 132, 140.  
 Jacques, 115, 118, 121, 122.  
 James, 72, 74, 93, 127, 137, 142.  
 Janes, 41, 74.  
 Jaquis, 156.  
 Jaquith, 141.  
 Jarvis, 72.  
 Jeans, 29.  
 Jefferds, 76, 78, 130, 133, 135, 136, 139, 309.  
 Jeffers, 302, 303, 307, 308.  
 Jeffrey, 80, 219, 224.  
 Jeffries, 76.  
 Jencks, 138.  
 Jenkins, 80, 194.  
 Jenks, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 80, Jeoffrey, 11. [135.  
 Jewell, 65, 212.  
 Johnson, 16, 25, 31, 40, 47, 49, 74, 75, 83, 130, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 158, 166, 243, 266.  
 Johnston, 142.  
 Jones, 9, 73, 129, 141, 279.  
 Joseph, 234.  
 Joy, 64, 65, 66, 68, 151.  
 Kaiton, 14.  
 Keen, 29.  
 Keizar, 107.  
 Kelley, 136.  
 Kelly, 224.  
 Kelsey, 130.  
 Kelsy, 131.  
 Kempton, 15.  
 Kenney, 129, 234.  
 Kenny, 239, 240, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 315, 318.  
 Kent, 75.  
 Kettle, 11, 239.  
 Kilby, 143, 201, 225.  
 Kilcup, 172.  
 Killams, 3.  
 Kimbal, 293.  
 Kimball, 36, 41, 62, 110, 117, 120, 171, 174, 177, 181, 182, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191.  
 King, 12, 75, 77, 91, 93, 133, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 193, 198, 220, 265.  
 Kinsman, 21, 22, 222.  
 Kippins, 16.  
 Kitchen, 15, 47, 50, 51, 53, 104, 105, 147, 150.  
 Kittle, 240.  
 Knap, 194.  
 Knapp, 18, 26.  
 Knight, 140, 141, 318.  
 Knights, 19, 80.  
 Knower, 75.  
 Knowlton, 202.  
 Knox, 142.  
 Kory, 235.  
 Kuhn, 115, 118.  
 Lambert, 11, 14, 15, 25, 31, 34, 36, 196, 200, 214, 215, 221, 307, 308, 310.  
 Lander, 27, 201, 202.  
 Lane, 140, 191, 194, 238, 239.  
 Lang, 41.  
 Langden, 212.  
 Langdon, 134.  
 Larrabee, 73, 77, 79, 130, 135, 136, 138, 139.  
 Laskin, 260.  
 Laughton, 74, 76, 77, 128.  
 Lanzford, 12.  
 Lawes, 272.  
 Lawrence, 46.  
 Leach, 68, 219.  
 Leason, 131.  
 Leavitt, 51, 97, 232.  
 Lee, 108, 109, 274, 279, 280.

- Leech, 11, 12, 303, 304, 306.  
 Legare, 77, 130, 138.  
 Legro, 13, 273.  
 Leverett, 105.  
 Lewis, 23, 73, 77, 78, 80, 131,  
 132, 134, 135, 143.  
 Libby, 115.  
 Lilley, 77, 133.  
 Lillie, 102.  
 Lindall, 248, 257, 258, 260.  
 Lindsay, 165.  
 Lindsey, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80,  
 98, 131, 134, 135, 139, 142.  
 Littlefield, 303.  
 Livingstone, 143.  
 Loader, 12.  
 Locker, 79.  
 Lockhart, 193.  
 Long, 49, 56, 57, 59, 63, 64,  
 156, 157.  
 Looft, 16.  
 Looms, 9.  
 Lord, 10.  
 Lothrop, 268.  
 Louder, 9.  
 Lovet, 16.  
 Low, 94.  
 Lowell, 61, 211, 293, 295.  
 Lowwater, 17.  
 Lufkin, 25, 30.  
 Luke, 132.  
 Luscomb, 92, 228.  
 Lynde, 203, 273.  
 Lysk, 140.  
 Maccantire, 238, 240, 311.  
 Macdaniel, 29.  
 Macdonald, 195.  
 Macewen, 21.  
 Macintyre, 140.  
 Mack, 166.  
 Mackentire, 10.  
 Mackey, 232.  
 Mackintire, 311.  
 Mackmilion, 12.  
 Mackmilion, 12.  
 Macmullen, 77.  
 Macrest, 56, 63.  
 Magoun, 191.  
 Makewater, 139.  
 Maley, 23.  
 Malloy, 192.  
 Maning, 146.  
 Manley, 175.  
 Manly, 115.  
 Manning, 14, 17, 19, 46, 142,  
 146, 147, 148, 214, 215.  
 Mansfield, 15, 73, 74, 76, 77,  
 78, 79, 99, 127, 128, 129,  
 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 139,  
 140, 141, 220, 228, 272, 277.  
 Maplesdame, 80.  
 March, 59, 61, 67, 134, 151,  
 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157,  
 158, 159, 160, 198, 210, 211,  
 292.  
 Marcy, 112.  
 Mardin, 68.  
 Marsh, 25, 102, 306, 307.  
 Marshal, 10, 76.  
 Marshall, 15.  
 Marston, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14,  
 15, 35, 90, 191, 194, 218,  
 246, 254, 262, 272.  
 Marten, 238, 240.  
 Martin, 29, 103, 159.  
 Mascoll, 30, 36.  
 Mash, 12.  
 Maskall, 8.  
 Maskol, 12.  
 Mason, 128, 132, 266.  
 Massey, 17, 95.  
 Massy, 8, 12, 16.  
 Masters, 17.  
 Maston, 11, 12.  
 Mastor, 11.  
 Masury, 24, 26, 27, 202, 214,  
 216, 221, 224, 233, 234, 269,  
 318.  
 Mathew, 283.  
 Maul, 109, 141.  
 Maule, 50, 51, 53.  
 Maxfield, 62.  
 Mazury, 15, 17.  
 McClea, 105.  
 McClellan, 125.  
 McDowell, 190.  
 McIntire, 196.  
 McMullan, 234.  
 McWalter, 139.  
 Mead, 125.  
 Mechum, 10.  
 Melman, 139.  
 Menzies, 272.  
 Merrill, 58, 151, 152, 153, 154,  
 155, 156, 209.  
 Merriam, 75, 76, 77, 130, 131,  
 137, 140, 142, 202.  
 Merrihue, 76.  
 Merrill, 61, 209, 210, 293.  
 Merrill, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,  
 110, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157,  
 158, 159, 204, 205, 206, 207,  
 208, 209, 211, 292, 295, 296.  
 Merry, 76, 78, 80, 136, 142.  
 Metcalf, 92.  
 Miller, 22, 268.  
 Millet, 36, 195, 198, 201, 202.  
 Mills, 72, 75, 77, 80, 81, 96,  
 130, 132.  
 Misservey, 10.  
 Mitchell, 158.  
 Montgomery, 139.  
 Moody, 58, 59, 131, 152, 157,  
 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 206,  
 207, 208, 209, 210.  
 Moody, 59, 151, 158, 212, 291.  
 Morang, 90.  
 More, 95.  
 Morgan, 50.  
 Moriarty, 226.  
 Morill, 57, 67, 153, 154, 208,  
 210, 290, 291.  
 Morong, 90.  
 Morrill, 55, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63,  
 64, 65, 66, 68, 154, 205, 206,  
 207, 291.  
 Morrison, 133.  
 Morse, 112, 113.  
 Morss, 210.  
 Mosley, 226.  
 Moses, 10, 11.  
 Moss, 207, 209.  
 Moulten, 304, 305.  
 Moulton, 71, 127, 133, 139,  
 142, 293.  
 Mower, 71, 75, 76, 77, 130,  
 135, 136, 137.  
 Muckleroy, 232.  
 Mudget, 65.  
 Mudgett, 55.  
 Mugget, 64.  
 Muhlrig, 182, 187.  
 Munyan, 75. [221.  
 Murray, 14, 17, 28, 29, 220,  
 Murry, 13.  
 Mnsey, 291.  
 Myrick, 137.  
 Narremore, 79, 137, 140.  
 Neal, 11, 12, 13, 15, 45, 47,  
 48, 49, 104, 218, 234.  
 Neale, 46, 50, 272.  
 Neck, 141.  
 Needham, 38, 40, 79, 90, 234,  
 316, 317.  
 Neuman, 189.  
 Newberry, 105.  
 Newbold, 78.  
 Newbole, 78.  
 Newcomb, 230.  
 Newell, 198, 199.  
 Newhall, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77,  
 78, 79, 80, 99, 104, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134,  
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 141, 142, 143, 244, 248, 263.  
 Newman, 73, 77, 78, 126, 128,  
 138, 141.  
 Nichols, 10, 26, 48, 83, 161,  
 162, 164, 165, 217, 302, 303,  
 305, 307, 314, 316.  
 Nickerson, 131.  
 Nicols, 239, 308.  
 Noah, 142.  
 Norcross, 182.  
 Norrice, 13, 14.  
 Northee, 133.  
 Northey, 225.  
 Norton, 59, 61, 207, 208, 209,  
 210, 211, 291, 292.  
 Norwood, 73, 77, 79, 129, 132,  
 133, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 141, 142, 143. [139.  
 Nourse, 40, 79, 128, 136, 138,  
 Nowell, 20.  
 Noyes, 60, 61, 62, 97, 210,  
 211, 293, 295, 296.  
 Nurse, 235, 244, 303, 307, 308,  
 309, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315,  
 316, 317.  
 Nuttin, 103.  
 Nutting, 233, 264, 275.  
 Nye, 16.  
 Oakes, 127, 128.  
 Oakham, 61, 211.  
 Oakman, 76.  
 Oben, 140.  
 Ober, 192.  
 Oburne, 102.  
 Odel, 14.  
 Odell, 127.

- Okey, 266.  
 Oliver, 20, 82, 127, 135.  
 Orange, 39, 52, 93, 109.  
 Ordua, 290, 292.  
 Oring, 108.  
 Orms, 12.  
 Orn, 10.  
 Orne, 13, 15, 97, 109, 129, 179, 193, 275.  
 Osborn, 309.  
 Osbourne, 2.  
 Osburn, 237.  
 Osgod, 14.  
 Osgood, 14, 57, 128, 132, 134, 151, 270.  
 Owens, 127.  
  
 Page, 56, 57, 63, 64, 68, 151, 152, 153, 210, 212, 291, 297.  
 Paige, 112, 174.  
 Paine, 126.  
 Palfrey, 220, 222, 224.  
 Palfrey, 29, 32, 36.  
 Palfry, 17.  
 Palmer, 67, 68, 96, 292.  
 Pappoon, 130, 136.  
 Parker, 79, 111, 130, 132, 134, 136, 302.  
 Parkman, 244, 246, 247, 251, 258, 259, 276.  
 Parnell, 308.  
 Parris, 72, 79, 131.  
 Parrish, 141, 143.  
 Parrot, 131.  
 Parsons, 218.  
 Partridge, 119, 125.  
 Pascho, 9.  
 Pasco, 10.  
 Patch, 9.  
 Paterson, 33, 34.  
 Pateshall, 252.  
 Patrick, 190.  
 Patten, 34, 35, 197.  
 Patterson, 192, 195, 216, 222.  
 Paul, 72, 79.  
 Payson, 293.  
 Peabody, 28, 166.  
 Peach, 130.  
 Pearce, 79, 80.  
 Pearse, 313.  
 Pearson, 73, 78, 79, 127, 128, 130, 131, 134, 135.  
 Pease, 12, 90.  
 Peaslee, 94.  
 Peck, 92.  
 Pedrick, 141.  
 Peele, 24, 46, 96, 166, 195, 201, 219, 227.  
 Peirce, 41, 99, 142, 225, 303, 304, 306, 307, 308.  
 Pell, 73, 131.  
 Pelsue, 139.  
 Perce, 308.  
 Percival, 191.  
 Perd, 239.  
 Perkins, 21, 31, 32, 35, 48, 72, 129, 133, 134, 143, 202, 218, 224.  
 Perley, 94, 186.  
 Peters, 10, 216.  
  
 Peterson, 222.  
 Pette, 212. [158.  
 Pettingal, 58, 59, 60, 156,  
 Pettingell, 211, 293.  
 Phelps, 218, 239, 240, 303, 305, 306, 308, 310, 312.  
 Phelton, 308.  
 Philbrick, 212.  
 Phillips, 12, 90.  
 Phillips, 14, 19, 74, 80, 92, 105, 127, 130, 135, 143, 234, 236, 239, 240, 293, 303, 305, 307, 310.  
 Phipen, 258.  
 Phipeny, 9.  
 Phippen, 13, 14, 20, 21, 24, 31, 32, 99, 194, 196, 218, 231, 258, 259.  
 Phipps, 261.  
 Pickering, 9, 14, 71, 91, 107, 108, 109, 129, 133.  
 Picket, 195.  
 Pickman, 50, 224.  
 Pierce, 22.  
 Pike, 14, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 66, 67, 144, 145, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 233, 291, 293, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301.  
 Piller, 137.  
 Pinchon, 272.  
 Pintard, 164.  
 Pitman, 8, 9, 10, 135, 303.  
 Pix, 92.  
 Plaisted, 109.  
 Plasse, 148.  
 Ploant, 102.  
 Plummer, 44.  
 Pool, 69, 74, 131.  
 Poole, 79, 97, 129, 130, 132, 134, 139, 140, 183.  
 Poope, 139.  
 Pomeroy, 11, 12.  
 Pope, 13, 43, 104, 105, 125, 130, 139, 309, 312, 313, 314, 316, 318.  
 Porter, 21, 22, 264, 286, 305, 306, 307, 308, 310, 313, 315, 317.  
 Potter, 26, 71, 72, 74, 76, 79, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 136, 137, 141, 143, 245, 246, 248, 249.  
 Powell, 163.  
 Powers, 130.  
 Poynton, 249, 270.  
 Prance, 305.  
 Prat, 197. [142.  
 Pratt, 14, 73, 75, 132, 133, 135, Preble, 133.  
 Prentice, 312.  
 Prentiss, 111, 112, 116, 174, 175, 176.  
 Prescott, 106.  
 Pressece, 62.  
 Preston, 30, 31, 306, 307, 310.  
 Pribble, 314, 315.  
 Price, 11, 15, 55.  
 Priest, 128.  
  
 Prince, 36, 142, 173, 179, 197, 198, 218, 236, 237, 239, 240, 245, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 315, 317.  
 Prisbury, 72.  
 Pritchett, 56, 62. [133.  
 Proctor, 12, 72, 75, 130, 131, Prooth, 311.  
 Provender, 141.  
 Pndney, 143, 308.  
 Punchard, 277, 278.  
 Punchin, 11.  
 Purchase, 100.  
 Purchis, 92.  
 Putnam, 9, 17, 19, 34, 38, 39, 40, 181, 186, 188, 189, 190, 214, 220, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 245, 272, 278, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 317, 318.  
 Putt, 80.  
  
 Quincy, 165.  
 Quiner, 133, 136.  
  
 Raddin, 73, 128, 130, 135, 141, 142.  
 Rae, 238, 240, 302, 303, 304, 308, 309, 310, 313.  
 Ramsdell, 77, 78, 79, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142.  
 Rand, 71, 74, 78, 79, 112, 115, 128, 134, 136, 139, 140, 143, 222.  
 Randall, 195.  
 Rande, 68.  
 Rankin, 194.  
 Rantoul, 30, 166.  
 Ray, 240. [310.  
 Rayment, 16, 305, 306, 307, Rea, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Read, 302, 318.  
 Readdon, 73.  
 Reason, 135.  
 Reath, 26.  
 Reddin, 128, 135.  
 Redding, 128.  
 Redford, 251.  
 Reed, 92.  
 Reeves, 12, 15, 52.  
 Revere, 175.  
 Rhodes, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143.  
 Rice, 36, 128, 224, 234.  
 Rich, 128, 131, 134.  
 Richard, 316.  
 Richards, 75, 76, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 135, 138, 293, 309, 312, 315.  
 Richardson, 28, 34, 72, 78, 80, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 302, 317.

- Riddan, 130, 135, 141, 142.  
 Ridgway, 267, 268, 269.  
 Rind, 35.  
 Ring, 251, 291, 298.  
 Ripley, 183.  
 Roach, 249.  
 Robbin, 47, 54.  
 Roberts, 303.  
 Robertson, 105.  
 Robinson, 10, 226.  
 Roby, 132.  
 Roe, 54.  
 Rogers, 12, 42, 43, 71, 192, 309, 314.  
 Rolf, 294, 313.  
 Rolfe, 129.  
 Rolland, 95.  
 Rootes, 9, 16.  
 Roots, 131.  
 Rop, 10.  
 Ropes, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 38, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 83, 104, 108, 202, 219, 227, 231, 234.  
 Rose, 259.  
 Ross, 40, 132, 302.  
 Rowe, 40.  
 Rowell, 64, 217.  
 Rowland, 128, 131, 137.  
 Ruck, 13, 15, 42, 43, 44, 47, 54, 245, 254, 262, 264, 265.  
 Rue, 36.  
 Ruce, 25.  
 Russel, 313, 316.  
 Russell, 110, 111, 112, 114, 117, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 211, 225, 312, 314.  
 Sabens, 127.  
 Safford, 166, 191.  
 Sage, 29, 30, 32, 197.  
 Salter, 72.  
 Saltonstall, 169 [317].  
 Sampson, 238, 313, 314, 315, Sandburn, 153.  
 Sanders, 106, 169, 214. [293].  
 Sargent, 62, 72, 74, 127, 186, Saul, 99.  
 Saunders, 13.  
 Savage, 243.  
 Savory, 229.  
 Sawyer, 127, 129.  
 Scarlet, 76, 78.  
 Scott, 89, 135.  
 Scriven, 66, 67.  
 Scrugs, 8.  
 Scudder, 7.  
 Searl, 134.  
 Seaver, 76, 119, 125.  
 Sergeant, 64.  
 Sergeant, 56, 61.  
 Sessions, 80.  
 Sever, 76.  
 Severance, 291, 292, 295.  
 Severans, 291.  
 Severance, 294.  
 Severns, 155.  
 Sewall, 9, 45, 80, 100, 164.  
 Shad, 30.  
 Shaffin, 144, 145.  
 Sharp, 76.  
 Shatswell, 230.  
 Shattock, 145.  
 Shaw, 10.  
 Shed, 32.  
 Shehane, 23, 32.  
 Sheldon, 35, 108, 239, 240, 303, 304.  
 Sheldon, 140, 141, 142, 196, 239, 302.  
 Shepard, 64, 71, 77, 127, 142, 207, 219, 227, 276, 277.  
 Shephard, 203, 303.  
 Shepherd, 56, 63, 64, 302.  
 Sheppard, 159, 205, 206, 284.  
 Shepperd, 57, 58, 153, 291.  
 Sherborn, 212. [188].  
 Sherman, 16, 78, 129, 132.  
 Shore, 74.  
 Sibley, 43, 47, 79, 98, 132, 222, 235.  
 Sibly, 20, 22, 236, 237.  
 Sigourney, 265.  
 Silley, 59, 157, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 291.  
 Silly, 58, 206, 292.  
 Silsbee, 30, 42, 53, 76, 77, 78, 79, 128, 135, 139, 142, 193, 194, 197.  
 Silsby, 13, 17.  
 Silver, 200.  
 Simmons, 189.  
 Simon, 292.  
 Simonds, 79.  
 Simpson, 54.  
 Sinclair, 30.  
 Singleton, 140.  
 Skerry, 9, 13, 15, 17.  
 Skeryes, 16.  
 Skinner, 78, 129, 135, 139.  
 Slack, 75.  
 Slade, 27.  
 Slafter, 78, 134.  
 Sleeper, 155, 212.  
 Soley, 136.  
 Shuman, 318.  
 Smith, 10, 11, 14, 16, 19, 23, 29, 32, 33, 57, 59, 71, 73, 75, 112, 115, 117, 120, 121, 132, 136, 140, 141, 151, 157, 158, 160, 192, 194, 199, 202, 265, 222, 239, 240, 291, 303, 304, 305, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Snooke, 102.  
 Snow, 73, 135, 143.  
 Southcott, 265.  
 Southward, 218, 221.  
 Southwick, 2, 3, 6, 7, 99, 222.  
 Sparhawk, 134.  
 Sparrowhawk, 142.  
 Spanlding, 82, 232.  
 Spooner, 42, 43, 52.  
 Sprague, 41, 42, 71.  
 Squire, 303.  
 Stacey, 95, 127, 133.  
 Stacy, 9, 11, 318.  
 Stacyes, 9.  
 Staniford, 105.  
 Stanley, 23, 192, 193, 195.  
 Stanton, 135.  
 Stanwood, 70.  
 Star, 12.  
 Starres, 9.  
 Stearns, 42, 50, 51, 80, 132, 133, 135, 166, 141, 143.  
 Steils, 137.  
 Stephens, 64, 65, 156.  
 Stevely, 26.  
 Stevens, 8, 10, 27, 39, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 136, 137, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 178, 186, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 233, 290, 292.  
 Steward, 137, 250.  
 Stewart, 250.  
 Stickney, 20.  
 Stileman, 15, 27.  
 Stillman, 18.  
 Stimpson, 133.  
 St. Memm, 165.  
 Stocker, 31, 72, 73, 77, 78, 80, 128, 129, 132, 133, 139, 140, 141.  
 Stockman, 55, 59, 60, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 207, 208, 209, 211.  
 Stoddard, 25.  
 Stone, 16, 35, 77, 135, 145, 146, 147, 148, 167, 189, 214, 256.  
 Street, 33.  
 Strout, 18, 196.  
 Stuart, 82.  
 Stubbs, 227.  
 Snasy, 9.  
 Sutton, 5.  
 Swan, 110, 111.  
 Swasey, 26, 273.  
 Sweat, 293.  
 Sweetzer, 28.  
 Sweetland, 132.  
 Swett, 197, 225.  
 Swinnerton, 305, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Symonds, 13, 222, 277.  
 Symons, 70.  
 Sympson, 13.  
 Syms, 294.  
 Symson, 42.  
 Taler, 13, 15.  
 Talbot, 138.  
 Tapleigh, 17.  
 Tappan, 59, 157.  
 Tarbel, 312, 315, 317. [313].  
 Tarbell, 235, 236, 305, 308.  
 Tarbox, 23, 72, 73, 78, 80, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 139, 140, 193.  
 Tarrant, 97.  
 Taswell, 74.  
 Taylor, 79, 129, 131, 132, 134, 135, 188.  
 Tazel, 200.  
 Thacher, 175.



- Thayer, 73, 188.  
 Thomas, 89, 137.  
 Thomking, 11.  
 Thomson, 127.  
 Thorn, 57, 66, 150, 152, 153.  
 Thoyts, 139.  
 Thresher, 105.  
 Tibbets, 198, 199.  
 Tomkins, 11.  
 Tompkins, 133.  
 Tompson, 69, 292.  
 Tongue, 291.  
 Tonkin, 134.  
 Tousel, 33.  
 \*Touzell, 272, 273.  
 Tower, 268.  
 Town, 131, 137, 317.  
 Towne, 79.  
 Towns-end, 21, 25, 27, 28, 34,  
 59, 60, 74, 78, 127, 129, 131,  
 136, 138, 139, 140, 160, 197,  
 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 221,  
 263.  
 \*Tozzer, 192.  
 Trask, 6, 34, 95, 104, 135,  
 225, 248, 249, 309.  
 Traske, 21, 53.  
 Trevett, 141.  
 Trevitt, 77, 79.  
 Trow, 133.  
 True, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60,  
 61, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 150,  
 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156,  
 157, 158, 159, 160, 203, 206,  
 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 290,  
 293, 294, 295, 296, 297.  
 Tucker, 58, 127, 138, 220,  
 295.  
 Tufts, 25, 138.  
 Turner, 11, 17, 50, 51, 219,  
 244, 246, 251, 260.  
 Tuttle, 72, 232.  
 Twiss, 30.  
 Twisse, 33.  
 Twist, 13, 132, 133, 136, 141,  
 250, 270. [226.  
 Tyler, 138, 190, 214, 215, 216,  
 Tytler, 197.  
 Ulmar, 198.  
 Ulmer, 200.  
 Underhill, 156, 157, 291.  
 Underwood, 34.  
 Unthank, 129, 138. [290.  
 Upham, 55, 128, 142, 150, 203.  
 Upton, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86,  
 87, 132, 137, 141, 169, 304,  
 305, 306, 307, 308, 310, 312,  
 314.  
 Valpey, 202.  
 Valpy, 20, 192, 222.  
 Vance, 285.  
 Vans, 49, 272, 275, 282.  
 Vanse, 282.  
 Veren, 257, 275.  
 Verplanck, 163.  
 Verry, 11, 99.  
 Very, 46, 133, 269.  
 Victory, 35.  
 Village, 29.  
 Vincent, 20, 217.  
 Vinney, 303.  
 Vinton, 81, 110.  
 Wade, 5, 6, 226.  
 Wadley, 56, 64, 152, 153.  
 Wainwright, 38, 107, 109.  
 Wait, 135, 136.  
 Waitt, 94, 128, 129, 133, 138,  
 140, 142.  
 Walcott, 235, 238, 302, 304,  
 312, 313, 314.  
 Walcutt, 235, 237, 238.  
 Walden, 24, 35, 79, 139.  
 Waldo, 48, 49, 50, 266, 271.  
 Walker, 58, 114, 127, 143,  
 242, 272.  
 Wallcott, 308, 309.  
 Wallcut, 305, 307.  
 Wallcutt, 307.  
 Waller, 245.  
 Walley, 265.  
 Wallis, 46, 71, 139.  
 Walsh, 73. [211.  
 Walton, 61, 137, 142, 210.  
 Ward, 17, 23, 29, 30, 32, 218,  
 219, 220, 222, 231, 378.  
 Ware, 115, 117, 120, 121.  
 Warner, 22, 284.  
 Warthen, 291.  
 Washington, 161, 162, 163,  
 164, 165, 241, 274, 285, 287.  
 Waters, 11, 17, 30, 33, 37,  
 88, 98, 102, 105, 144, 192,  
 193, 212, 241, 265.  
 Watson, 57, 67, 224.  
 Way, 235, 236, 237.  
 Weekes, 66.  
 Webb, 19, 21, 23, 27, 34, 35,  
 36, 75, 97, 166, 192, 193,  
 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 203,  
 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221,  
 223, 228, 229, 231, 233, 234.  
 Webber, 134, 266.  
 Webster, 57, 68, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 155, 156, 205, 291.  
 Weekes, 248.  
 Weeks, 67.  
 Welcome, 29, 221.  
 Welden, 28.  
 Wellman, 134, 140, 217.  
 Wells, 10, 113, 134, 222.  
 Welman, 36, 74, 129, 130,  
 134, 135, 138, 141, 197, 199,  
 202, 203.  
 Wensley, 57, 59, 290, 291.  
 West, 8, 13, 38, 97, 162, 199,  
 225, 230.  
 Western, 195.  
 Westgate, 13.  
 Weston, 144, 202, 221.  
 Wey, 235, 236.  
 Whatley, 70.  
 Wheat, 133.  
 Wheatland, 42, 44, 50, 166,  
 235, 241, 272, 302.  
 Wheeler, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60,  
 62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 151, 152,  
 153, 157, 158, 160, 203, 293.  
 Wheelwright, 296.  
 Whedon, 237.  
 Wheler, 56, 64, 157.  
 Weerrin, 292.  
 Whipple, 162, 166, 186, 230,  
 235, 238, 239, 295, 304, 305,  
 307, 308, 309, 311, 316, 318.  
 Whitcher, 291.  
 Whitecomb, 133.  
 White, 20, 26, 27, 39, 78, 89,  
 118, 132, 184, 196, 203, 254,  
 255, 303, 309, 313, 314, 315.  
 Whitefoot, 25, 192.  
 Whitford, 41, 78, 127, 139,  
 201, 231.  
 Whitlock, 245.  
 Whitmore, 268.  
 Whitney, 189.  
 Whittimore, 18, 26, 71, 134,  
 137, 141, 193.  
 Whittredge, 41, 97, 99, 225.  
 Wiat, 140.  
 Widger, 23.  
 Wigglesworth, 74.  
 Wiley, 134, 135, 137, 138.  
 Wilkin, 235, 236.  
 Wilkins, 235, 236, 237, 303,  
 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309,  
 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316,  
 317, 318. [135.  
 Willard, 12, 13, 38, 108, 109,  
 Williams, 8, 10, 15, 22, 29,  
 35, 41, 72, 73, 77, 78, 95,  
 128, 129, 130, 131, 135, 138,  
 139, 140, 197, 214, 225, 227,  
 233, 238, 239, 240, 247, 257,  
 258, 259, 269, 270, 303.  
 Willabee, 251.  
 Willoughby, 12, 251, 261,  
 262, 263.  
 Wills, 197.  
 Willson, 100.  
 Wilson, 128, 129, 133, 134,  
 140, 141.  
 Wiman, 128.  
 Winchester, 24.  
 Wing, 105.  
 Winget, 133, 295.  
 Winship, 112.  
 Winslow, 271.  
 Winsor, 152, 166.  
 Winthrop, 110, 260, 266.  
 Witherell, 15.  
 Witheridge, 12. [249.  
 Witt, 75, 130, 134, 135, 139,  
 Woden, 311.  
 Wolfe, 8, 113, 275.  
 Wolts, 73.  
 Wood, 309, 310, 311.  
 Woodbery, 8, 9, 16.  
 Woodbridge, 297. [211.  
 Woodbury, 61, 70, 143, 210,  
 Wooden, 302.  
 Woods, 107.  
 Woodman, 198.  
 Woods, 36.  
 Woodward, 189.



Woodwell, 10, 97.  
 Wool, 125.  
 Worcester, 296.  
 Work, 131.  
 Worster, 59.

Woster, 290, 292.  
 Wower, 135.  
 Wright, 162, 163, 164, 165.  
 Wyat, 239, 318.  
 Wyman, 112, 131.

Wytherill, 13  
 Young, 88, 102, 129, 140, 143.  
 Youngman, 142.

---

#### ERRATA,

---

Pages 115 and 117, Galen Ware of "Framingham,, read "Wrentham."  
 Page 119, No. 47, "mar<sup>d</sup>," Jan. 31, read "died."  
 Page 175, 2d line from top, "Mar. 4" read "March 7."  
 Page 179, 8th line from top, "Mar. 1806" read "Dec. 1806."  
 Page 181, 19th line No. 12 from top, born "Nov. 3" read "March 3d."  
 Page 181, 22d line No. 15 "June 30" read "June 3d."  
 Pages 182 and 187, "James H." read "James J. Muhlig."  
 Page 182 No. 8, "Ennice Hunnewell" read "Elizabeth."  
 Page 185, last line "June 15" read "January 15."  
 Page 187, 15 line No. 22 "Emeline Russell" read "Emeline Rebecka."  
 Page 190, 22 line strike out "Gustavus."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVII.

JANUARY, 1880.

No. 1.

---

---

GLEANINGS FROM ENGLISH RECORDS ABOUT  
NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON AND HENRY F. WATERS, OF SALEM, MASS.

---

THE accompanying notes were gathered chiefly at the Principal Probate Registry, Somerset House, Strand, the Public Record Office, Fetter Lane, and the British Museum, Bloomsbury, while on a visit in London during the summer and fall of 1879. They were written mostly with a pencil, and done in great haste in order to cover as much ground in as short time as possible. No claim therefore is made for entire accuracy, though it is hoped that very few essential mistakes will be found. They are put forward rather as hints and clues, with a view to promote further research and in the hope that they will lead to additional discoveries that shall result in the interweaving of new strands into the great bond of kinship which unites the New World to the Old.

In order that those interested in the various names referred to may know where to look for the full text of

any record of which an abstract is here given, the reference, in almost every case, is appended to such abstract, indicating, if a will, the book and leaf, and, if an inquisition or fine roll, the regnal year and part and number. Most of the wills examined were recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; a few extracts were made from the records of the Consistory and the Commissary Courts of London, and the references in these latter cases indicate which Registry is meant; where no such indication is given the registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury is to be understood. Besides the wills thus referred to, a very slight examination was made of the old Richmondshire wills (now kept in Somerset House), the Devonshire wills (at Exeter) and the Yorkshire wills (at York).

Appended to some of these abstracts will be found more or less copious notes made up from the (rather scanty) resources at hand in Salem, and added with the hope of exciting an interest in other investigators who may have larger means or better opportunities to extend these investigations.

#### ALLEY.

Maude Croumwell, late wife of Richard Croumwell and executrix of the will of *Hugh Alye*, citizen and weaver of London dec'd (1533); son John Alye and daughter Elizabeth Alye; Hugh Alye buried in St. Mildred's; to Roger Curwen, citizen and cutler of London, and my cousin Elizabeth his wife; Adam Alye of Tytenhanger. [*Hogen, L. 26.*]

#### ASPINALL.

*John Aspinall*, of Norwich, chapman; 17 Dec., 1588,

proved 8 June, 1588; brother Thomas; one of the witnesses was Thomas Gardner. [*Rutland, L. 38.*]

An interesting combination of names in view of the fact that the Aspinwall and Gardner Families have always been neighbors in Muddy River (Brookline) since the first settlement.

#### BALCH.

The first of this name met with in the records was—

*Richard Balch*, whose will (in Latin) of 12 May, 1495, was proved 27 May, 1495. He directs his body to be buried in the ancient chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, within the parish church of St. Andrew of Farnham, next the body of his father. He leaves to Matilda, relict of William Balche, a tenement in which she is living for term of life, and after her death to Nicholas Balche, son of the said William and Matilda, his heirs and assigns. Other legatees are his wife, Isabella, daughter Florence (wife of Henry) Quynby, and John and Margaret Balch children of the aforesaid William Balch. Thomas and Edmund Palmer and William and Alexander Cooke are also mentioned. [*Vox, L. 21.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *William Balche*, taken at Welles, Co. Somerset, 8 November, 25th year of the reign of Henry VIII,—Thomas Horner ar. escheator:—being seized of two hundred acres of pasture, one hundred acres of arable land, forty acres of meadow and thirty acres of woodland, with the appurtenances, etc., in East Coker, &c, held of Sir William Courtenaye, knight, as of his manor of East Coker,—and the said William Balche died so seized; after whose death the said pasture and land and meadow and wood, with the appurtenances, &c, descended to John Balche, as son and heir of the said William:—and the said William Balche was seized

of one messuage, twenty acres of land, meadow and pasture, with its appurtenances in Witencomb in the said county of Somerset, &c, held of Robert Pike, as of his manor of Pykkeseighe, &c;—also of the moiety of a messuage, twenty acres pasture, with its appurtenances in Aldon and twenty acres of land in Fydyngton, next Stokegurse, &c—held of Sir William Tarrant, as of his manor of Fydyngton, &c—all of which descended to John Balche, as above. The Jurors found that the said William Balche died 20 March, 24th of Henry VIII, and John Balche is the son and next heir of the said William and is thirty-six years of age and more.

*John Balche*, of Horton, in Co. Somerset; 1 April, 1536, proved 2 Sept., 1552; to be buried at Ilmynster; a bequest to St. Andrew's Church at Welles; legacies to his daughters Anne, Alice, and Agnes, at their marriage, to sons John, Thomas, and Anthony, to son and heir George Balche; wife Isabell executrix and John Walys and William Balche overseers. [*Powell, L. 24.*]

*George Balche*, of Ilmyster, gentleman; 21 June, 1569, proved 6 Aug., 1569; to be buried in southern aisle of Brodway Church; wife Margery, daughter Katheryn, lands in Horton, sons George, John and Nicholas, brothers John and Hugh;—and Nicholas Luffe of Ashell. [*Sheffield, L. 19.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *George Balche*, taken at Yevell, in Co. Somerset, 25 Oct., 11th year of Elizabeth,—Stephen Brent escheator:—the said George seized of a capital messuage and two tenements and three curtilages,—sixty-seven acres of meadow and pasture—in Horton, within the parish of Ilmyster, in the said county,—one hundred and twenty acres of land, meadow, pasture, wood and furze in East Coker, in right of Catherine, his wife,



—one tenement, thirty acres, land, meadow and pasture in Martock,—a tenement and twenty acres, land, meadow and pasture in Cannyngton, in said county;—he died, so seized, 23d June last, and Nicholas Balch is son and next heir, and at time of death of the said George Balch was seventeen years of age and more.

*Thomas Balche*, of Cote, in the parish of Martocke; 18 April, 1594, proved 22 June, 1594;—wife Avis, sons Thomas and Robert and daughters Mary, Ann, Frances and Avis Balche; Hugh Balche a witness.

[*Dixey, L. 51.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *Nicholas Balche*, generosi, taken at Bridgewater, 17 Sept., in the fourth year of King James (1st),—seized of one capital messuage and two other messuages, &c, within the parish of Ilmyster in the county of Somerset,—and one hundred and twenty acres in East Coker, &c, &c;—and, being so seized, by a writing bearing date, 22 April, in the 24th year of Elizabeth, between the said Nicholas Balche, per nomen Nicholas Balche de Horton, in the parish of Ilmyster, on the one part, and John Maye, armiger, and Dorothea Maye, widow, by the name of John Maye of Charter howse Hydon, in the Co. Somerset, ar., and Dorothy Maye, widow, mother of the said John, on the other part, &c, for the natural and entire love and affection which the said Nicholas then had and bore towards Sarah Balche, his then wife, and such issue as he then had and thereafter might have upon the body of the said Sarah, &c,—he the said Nicholas did grant, &c, &c (referring to the premises above described) for the use of the said Nicholas and Sarah his wife and the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten and to be begotten, and, for fault of such issue, for the use of the right heirs of the said Nicholas Balche

forever. And the said Nicholas died and the said Sara held possession after his death, &c, &c. Further, the jurors say that the said Nicholas, on the day of his death was seized of \* \* \* \* \* in Martocke, in the said county, and eight acres called Dowers, in the parish of Cannington in the same county,—and eight other acres, &c, &c, called Darrolles Downes—in the parish of Fydington, in the said county, &c. The said Nicholas died the 26th August last past before the taking of this inquisition, and George Balche, generosus, is his son and next heir, and was, at time of death of the said Nicholas Balche, twenty-three years of age and more.

*William Bawlche*, of West Chinnock, Co. Somerset, husbandman, made his will 7 Dec., 1611, proved 27 May, 1612 :—bequeathes to the parish church of Chesselborowe (?), to wife Ellinor, to Azarias Bawlche, to Johane Bawlche, daughter of Hugh Bawlche, to my son Peter Bawlche. [Fenner, L. 32.]

*Hughe Balche*, of Ilmister, Co. Somerset, gentleman (nuncupative will), 17 Feb'y, 1615, proved 25 Feb'y, 1615 :—legacies to son William and to five children had by former wife ;—residue to wife Elizabeth.

[Cope, L. 52.]

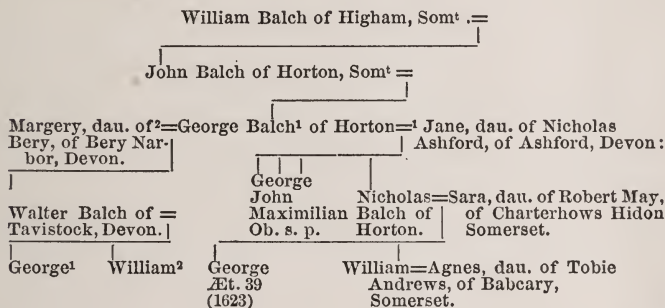
Thomas Hodges, being seized of the fee of a messuage in Shepton Mallett, &c—died, so seized, 5th March, in 20th year of James,—and Rebecca Hodges, daughter of a certain Stephen Hodges, was cousin and next heir of the said Thomas,—and at the time of his death was twelve years and twenty days old :—and because the said Rebecca, now the wife of a certain *John Balch*, hath reached her full age of sixteen years, &c, &c, therefore—

[*Fine Roll, 14th Charles, 1st Part, No. 26.*]

*Charles Balch*, the elder, of Stogumber, Co. Somerset,—will—7 May, 1652, proved 24 May, 1653 :—daughter Ann, son John, two other daughters, son Charles, brother Chaplyn, daughter Joan Chilcott,—Elizabeth Pike.

[*Brent, L. 186.*]

In the Harleian MSS. (Nos. 1141, L. 122; 1445, L. 167<sup>b</sup>; 1559, L. 248<sup>b</sup>), in the British Museum, are pedigrees of this family, with their coat of arms, described as follows:—*Barry of 6, O. and Az., On a Bend. engr. G. 3 spears heads A.*



Memo :—In MS. 1141 appears the signature of *George Balche*.

The previous notes, taken from Probate Records, Inquisitions and Fine-Rolls, will enable us to enlarge, confirm and correct the above pedigree in several particulars.

BALDWIN.

*William Bawdyn*, blacksmith of Bechampton Buck's  
died 8 Oct., 1600. [From a brass in the church.]

*George Baldwyn*, married Ales (who died 21 Feb., 1611, 30 years), daughter of William Mayhew of Calverton; they had William, George, Isabell and Jane, who

married Jeffery Emmerton of Bechampton Bucks, and died about 1653-4 making her brother William executor.

BANKES — EPPES — FOGG.

*Caleb Bankes*, of Ashitiford, Co. Kent; 12 March, 1597, proved—March, 1597; brother Epps and my sister, brother Banks and sister Banks, mother and Aunt Goldsmith, brother Fisher and my sister, cousin Edward Maplesden of Maidstone, and his wife, sister Thurston, wife Margaret, son John, brother John Bankes, brother Daniel Bankes, daughter Lidda. John Epps a witness.  
[*Lewyn, L. 24.*]

The testator of the above will was a kinsman of Mrs. Lydia Bankes, who was of Salem (1637), and who went back to Old England and was living at Maidstone, Co. Kent, in 1646-48 when she was writing letters to Major William Hathorne of Salem, called him "Beloued Brother," and speaking of "my Brother Read" [N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 112]. And in 1672 she writes from London (to Daniel Eppes, Esq.) calling him "Coussen," speaking of having seen him at his mother's house in New England, and continuing thus—

"I very well remember you from a child, and when you were in Holland, you and your cousin John Lake, with us, and rejoyce you were under soe worthy a person for tuition as your grandfather; besides, I well remember your family of ye Eppes, for I was brought up with them from my youth and received many kindnesses from them, they being worthy persons. I know not any that came from thence that I saw, but I made inquiries after you; while your mother lived we constantly wrote one to another, and she always gave me an account of her children" \* \* \* \* "I shall trouble you no further at this time, but desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, my service to your father Symonds my coussen" \* \* \* \* "I had much respect for your Aunt Lake, but just as I was writing I heard of her death; if there be any of her children remember mee to them. My sister Reade and coussen Samuel present their service to you, and would have wrot but that they hope you have rec'd their letters."—[N. E. Hist., Gen. Reg., Vol. 13, P. 115.] The "sister Reade" spoken of was Priscilla, daughter of Mr. John Bankes of Maidstone, Kent, and of London, and the wife of Col. Thomas Reade (son of Edmund Reade of Wickford, Essex, Esq.) who came to Salem, received, "16th of the 12th moneth 1635," a grant of "three hundreth

acres of land lying and being Northwest Northerly from Salem," and "The 18th day of the 12th mo. (1638)" \* \* "a hill of land ioyneing to his owne farme w<sup>th</sup> the brook." This estate (now within the limits of Peabody) was conveyed by his son Samuel through Wait Winthrop Esq. his attorney, in 1701 to Daniel Eppes Esq. of Salem, to whom the foregoing letter was written. The Hill, then known as Read's Hill, is now and has been for a long time known as Buxton's Hill. Col. Reade returned to England and made his will at Wickford 25 July, 1662, proved 6 Nov., 1662, appointing, inter alios, his brother Calebe Banckes esquire and Sir John Banckes Barrant supervisors, &c. It was to Caleb Banks, of Maidstone, Esq. that the heir of Sir Peter Rycaut, in 1657, alienated an estate called The Priory in Aylesford, Kent, and his son John Banks resided here and was created a Baronet 22 Aug., 1661. He married Eliz<sup>th</sup> daughter of Sir John Dethick of Norfolk, Kent, by whom he had issue Caleb who died s. p. 13 Sept., 1696, æt. 37, Martha, died in her father's life time, Elizabeth, one of the two co-heiresses, married to Heneage Finch, second son of Heneage, Earl of Nottingham, Mary, another co-heiress, married to John Savile, eldest son of John Savile of Yorkshire, and John, who died in his father's life time. Sir John Banks died 18 Oct., 1699, æt. 72, and was buried in the North Chancel of Alesford Church and a magnificent tomb erected with his and his wife's effigies in marble. Arms:—*Sable, on a cross between four fleurs de lis argent five Pheons' heads azure.* (Vide Hasted's Kent, Vol. II, pp. 103, 105, 170, and W. S. Appleton's Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, pp. 103-143.)

*John Bancks*, citizen and Mercer of London; 20 May, 1630, proved 30 Oct., 1630; William, Richard, Thomas, George, Mary, children of Uncle William Bancks dec'd; Christopher, Mary, Ann (w<sup>ch</sup> married John Bigge) and Alice, children of Uncle Christopher Bancks dec'd; cousin *Ralph Fogg*. [*Scroope, L. 84.*]

This will is put in with the hope that it may one day serve as a help in looking up the ancestry of Mr. Ralph Fogg, of Salem and afterwards citizen and skinner of London.

#### BARTOLE.

*William Bartole*, of Crewkerne, Co. Somerset, yeoman: 9 May, 1641 proved 3 Dec., 1641; to Magdalen



Wolvington; Peter Bartole my brother's son, Agnes Bartole my brother's wife, Thomas Bartole my brother's son, John Bartole my brother's son, Ann Hare my brother's daughter, Rachel Browne my sister's daughter; sister Jane Barker's children at Hennington; residue to William Bartole my brother's son. [*Evelyn, L. 149.*]

The above may lead to investigations which will throw light on the ancestry of John Bartoll of Marblehead.

#### BARTRAM.

*Robert Bartram*, 9 Jan., 1620, proved 12 Apl., 1621; Citizen and Turner of London, parishioner of St. Bridget *alias* St. Bride's; to be buried on north side of churchyard near the brick wall towards the houses. Wives and children deceased. Bro' Esay Bartram "my sword, the hilt cut like snakes;" sis' Mary; unto the poor of the French Church; disobedient son Francis; dau' Hester; the next house northward of the house I dwell in known by the name of the Sign of the Brush; dau' Catherine exec'x. My cosen John de Lannd and loving friend and neighbor Thomas Kidder overseers. [*Consistory, L. 488.*]

*Thomas Bartram*, 25 Feb., 1624, proved 23 Apl., 1625; Joyner, London. Son Theophilus, minor, god-son of Theophilus Bryrington of Micham, Surrey, wife Cicely, Humphrey Bartram son of Humphrey of Cullompton, Devon. [*Consistory, L. 409.*]

#### BICKFORD.

*William Bickford*, Senior, a merchant of Bradford, Devon, in his will written 1642, proved 1646, mentions son William, second son Anthony his son William and dau' Francis, third son Sampson; a bro' John and his eldest

son Walter, a bro' Gregorie and bro' Edmond, dec'd, leaving three children.

Whether the relict of the son William or not, one Mabel Bickford, widow of William, mariner, of Plymouth, Devon, leaves, 15 Feb., 1643, a dau' Silfine Bickford and two (Wootons) children by a former marriage.

[*Twisse, L. 35, 49, 172.*]

#### BIGG.

*Richard Bigge*, of Cranebrook, Co. Kent, clothier; 4 Nov., 24th Henry VIII, proved 5 Aug., 1533; son John (in Benenden), sons Robert, Gervase, William, Richard, James, daughters Alice, Katherine and Anne Bigge, wife Johane; Robert Moore of Beninden with me; Gervase Hendley and Walter Hendley overseers.

[*Hogen, L. 5.*]

The above abstract is preserved in the expectation that it will be of use in any further investigation that may be made to ascertain the ancestry of John Bigg, a copy of whose will was printed in full in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 256.

#### BIRCHMORE.

*Robert Birchmore*, 1 May, 1643, proved 9 May, 1643; Tallow-chandler, London; two dau's Elizabeth and Eve, son Anthony, witness, John Horne, scrivener.

#### BORDMAN.

*Andrew Bordman*, of Cambridge, baker; will of 10 February, 1616, proved 19 April, 1617; eldest son Richard (under twenty-one years of age); sons Andrew,

Thomas and William and wife Rebecca ; my house which I purchased of Thomas Reade, of Cambridge, carpenter.  
[ *Weldon, L. 31.* ]

The above testator was undoubtedly the father of William Bordman, of Cambridge, in New England, who came over in the ship *John* of London, in 1638, was steward of Harvard College, and died in Cambridge 25 March, 1685, aged seventy-one years. His son, Andrew Bordman, was steward of the college, and died 15 July, 1687, aged forty-two years.

Mrs. Rebecca Bordman, widow of the testator, took for a second husband Stephen Day, a locksmith of Cambridge, England, who coming over to New England, with his wife and step-son, William (as above) became the earliest printer on this side of the ocean (says Savage), and died 22 December, 1668. His wife had died 27 October, 1659.

#### BRADSTREETE.

*Robert Bradstreete*, of London, grocer ; 28 Sept., 1624, proved 25 Oct., 1624 ; uncle Simon Bradstreete of London, grocer, brother Henry Bradstreete, haberdasher, of London, brother Samuel Bradstreete, Christopher Gerwen merchant tailor of London, overseer. [ *Byrde, L. 83.* ]

#### BRAY.

*William Bray*, of Regilwarde (near Sutton) ; 13 Oct., 1549, proved 10 June, 1557 ; church of St. Andrew ; wife Elyn, Robert Bray and his four sisters that I have by Elyn my wief, Marget, Ellen, Jone and Jone my daughters ; to Elizabeth Bray ; my son Giles Bray and his sons Mark and William ; to son Robert a house I bought of John Bray. [ *Wrastely, L. 18.* ]

*Robert Bray*, of Ipswich ; 5 Nov., 1578, proved 5 Dec., 1578 ; wife Alice, son Robert, brother Peter, chil-

dren Alice, John, Christian and Anne; to wife my lighter called the Alice; brother-in-law John Holland.

[*Martyn, L. 46.*]

*Robert Braye*, of Ipswich (proved 1618); wife Alice with child; kinsman Henry Bray. [*Meade, L. 78.*]

## BRIDGES, WOODCOCK AND WASHBOURNE.

Commission issued, 27 October, 1638, to Mary Washborne, grandmother of William, John, Samuel, Daniel, Mary and Sarah Woodcock, children of William Woodcock lately of London, deceased, &c.

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]

This relates to the ancestry of Mrs. Mary Bridges wife to the Worshipful Capt. Robert Bridges, of Lynn, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, who was freeman 2 June, 1641, representative 1644, speaker of the House 1646, Assistant 1647 to 1656, when he died.

The following extracts, taken from the Court Records and Files of Essex County, throw light upon this matter.

Essex Co. Court held at Ipswich 27 March, 1655. Capt. Robert Bridges Attorney to M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Washborne widdow Administratrix to the estate left by M<sup>r</sup> William Woodcoke plf agst M<sup>r</sup> Edward Ting Eldar William Colborne Eldar James Penne M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Joanes as they are ouersseers to the last will & testament of Capt William Ting in an action of debt of 218£ upon accompt.

They fynd for the plf the debt & damages 215 17 8 & costs 22s 8d.

The defendant apeales to the next Court of Assistants. The originall petetion p<sup>r</sup> ferd to ye Gen<sup>rl</sup> Court by Capt Bridges was deliuered in to this Court as evidence & returned back agayne to the Secretary.

In the writ M<sup>r</sup> Woodcocke is spoken of as "sometime of London deceased."

### The Testimony of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Bridges.

This Attestant saith y<sup>t</sup> shee haueinge had discourse seur all times w<sup>th</sup> Captā Willm Tinge deceased concerneinge a debt w<sup>ch</sup> hee acknowledged (to this Attestant) to bee due to ye estate of her deceased ffath<sup>r</sup> from him, & shee this Attestant beeinge wrott unto by her Granmoth<sup>r</sup> (M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Washbourne) to sollicite the s<sup>d</sup> Captā Tinge to tell her w<sup>t</sup> ye just some was (w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly shee did, but could not

pr vayne w<sup>th</sup> him therein) yet hee did acknowledge to this Attestant y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> designe uppon w<sup>ch</sup> this debt arose p<sup>ued</sup> good business, & exp<sup>r</sup> st himse<sup>lf</sup> very willinge to pay y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> debt, But w<sup>th</sup>all seemed very desirous first to haue a gen<sup>r</sup> all discharge from this Attestants Granmoth<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Reason wheerof (this attestant conceaued by his discourse) was, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> debt w<sup>ch</sup> hee owed might not bee disposed of to y<sup>e</sup> use of any oth<sup>rs</sup> then to her ffath<sup>rs</sup> children, for he seemed very desirous & solicitous y<sup>t</sup> they only should haue y<sup>e</sup> benifitt of it. And furth<sup>r</sup> this Attestant saith, y<sup>t</sup> hee y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge asked her howe many children there were of her ffath<sup>rs</sup> liueinge, & shee this Attestant answered him y<sup>t</sup> there were 6 liueinge for ought shee knewe. And y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge replyed y<sup>t</sup> for her comfort there would bee fiftie pounds comeinge to her share. And this Attestant answered y<sup>t</sup> shee thought nothings would bee to her, for shee was disposed of allready, & esp<sup>etially</sup> if it should fall into y<sup>e</sup> hands of her uncle Herriott Washbourne (hee beinge her Granmoth<sup>rs</sup> Eldest sonne & like to carry away y<sup>e</sup> most of w<sup>t</sup> shee had, in case God shall take her away) this is y<sup>e</sup> substance of what this Attestant rememb<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup> sent concerninge her discourse of this matter w<sup>th</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge. Witness my hand, Mary Bridges.

A Declaragon in a case dependinge in Ipswitch Courte Beetweene Capt<sup>a</sup> Robert Bridges, Attorney to M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Washbourne, Admi's-tratrix to y<sup>e</sup> Estate lefte by Mr William Woodcocke Late of London mar<sup>ct</sup> deceased plt & Mr Edw. Tinge w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> seers of y<sup>e</sup> Will of Capt<sup>a</sup> William Tinge Late of Boston deceased defts.

The s<sup>d</sup> Robert Bridges declareth.

That in, or about y<sup>e</sup> yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lord 1638 y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mr Willm Woodcocke made an adventure in ptnershipp w<sup>th</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Willm Tinge in y<sup>e</sup> Shipp Expedigon to y<sup>e</sup> Barbados, whoe, as hee first comunicated y<sup>e</sup> designe to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge, soe hee comitted y<sup>e</sup> whole trust, and managinge thereof unto him, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mr Woodcocke wholly omittinge, (for ought eu<sup>r</sup> could bee found in any of his books or wrighteings) y<sup>e</sup> chargeinge of Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge w<sup>th</sup> his halfe share in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> designe. The reason wheereof, y<sup>e</sup> Plantiffe conceiues uppon good ground, to bee y<sup>e</sup> Lords frowneinge puidence uppon his estate, w<sup>ch</sup> did in a sort force him to repose much confidence in y<sup>e</sup> fidelitie and Godlynes of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge, as one from whome hee might assuredly expect a just acc<sup>o</sup> att all times. Nowe (if it please this honored Courte) soe it was, y<sup>t</sup> whilst this buisnes was under y<sup>e</sup> manninge & trust of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Capt<sup>a</sup> Tinge, & beefore any accompt of returnes were by him giuen, unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mr Woodcocke, It pleased y<sup>e</sup> Lord to take him away about y<sup>e</sup> eygth or eleuenth day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1638, whose Estate & books of Acc<sup>o</sup> were lefte in much confusion. Nowe soe it was, y<sup>t</sup> (amongst



othr Creditors) hee died in debt, some hundreds of pounds unto his mothr in Lawe, ye aboue mençoned Mrs Mary Washbourne, (nowe aboue 70 yeares of age) & shee haueinge a maternall affection towards his parentlesse children, (to whome shee is a Granmother) tooke uppon her ye trouble of an Admi'stratrix unto ye estate, ye wch hath not (as shee informes) pd her arears by much. And whiles matters stood thus, under troublesome agitaçons (concerneinge yt little estate yt was lefte) beetweene ye sd Admi'stratrix & other Creditors ye sd Captã Tinge wth his family, remoues from ould Englã hether wthout giueinge ye least knowledge of ye sd buisnes (lefte him in trust by ye sd Mr Woodcocke) unto ye sd Admi'stratrix (ye reasons whereof were best knowne to himselfe). Nowe, after hee had bin heere seur all yeares (haueinge buried his wife) hee tooke a voyage for Englã in one of those two shippes yt were cast away uppon ye Spanish Coaste (whereof Captã Hawkins was one). But ye Lord spareinge Captã Tinge from ye eminent daynger hee did (after his arivall in England) discouer to ye sd admi'stratrix yt hee had a debt in his hands due unto ye estate of ye sd Mr Woodcocke, yet never would tell her wt ye some was, and yet gaue her good incorragemt to confide in his faithfullnesse yt it should bee pd her, & as a pledge thereof & for her incorragemt to expect ye residue, he then pd her a small pte of it, wthall tellinge her yt in regard of his greate Losse goeinge for England, hee could not then conveniently pay her any more. After Captã Tinge had beene some time in Englã, hee returned hethr agayne, and then ye admi'stratrix wrott to him, yeare after yeare, to desire him to send her wt was justly due to her, & after 2 or 3 yeares yt hee had bin heere hee pd her anothr pte of ye debt, by ye way of Barbados, & some pte alsoe of ye debt hee pd by her order to my selfe, all wch is very short, by a considerable some, of wt is justly due of ye principall (as ye acco will make appeare), &c., &c.

ffor Mr Edw. Tinge these prsent att his howse in Newe England.

Loueinge freind,

I doe understand by my sonne Bridges, yt ye Lord hath beene pleased to take away my deare friend yor Brothr Captã Tinge, there was some acco beetweene him & my sonne Woodcocke, wch if ye Lord had spared him Life, I make noe question but hee would a cleared. And nowe seeinge it is soe yt hee hath lefte soe faithfull a freind, as yor selfe, ourseer of his estate, for to see his just debts sattisfied, I make noe doubt, but you will take such order whereby I may receaue yt wch is due to my sonne Woodcock, from yor bro: Captã Tinge, I beeing admi'stratrix, for ye good of his Children, there is many of them to bee set forth into ye world, one yt is newly a freeman, & another wch is a souldier in Ireland, & a daughter wch is

married in Ireland, beesids & they haue bin at charge bringinge upp, therefore I should desire you to pay unto my sonne Bridges yt money wch is beehind, wth ye pffitts beelonginge to ye estate of my sonne Woodcock, I haue giuen him power by Lre of Atturney for to receaue ye same, & to giue a Release & an acquittance, I haue alsoe sent you a certificate under ye hands of two Notary publique, whoe I caused purposedly to serch ye register of the pr rogatiue office, whoe hath certified under theire hands ye truth of ye Admi'stragon, I haue reced. of yor bro. in his life time, 50£ by bill of Exco. & 20£ ye Captā pd mee himselfe when hee was in London, & 20£ my sonne Bridges Recēd. of him by my order, wch comes to in all, 90£, wch is all I recēd. of him. It is a greate while since it should haue bin pd therefore I desire you to pay it forthw<sup>th</sup> to my sonne Bridges, & to pay him Consideragon for ye forbearance of ye some as is meete. Thus wth my Louinge Comendaçon. to yor selfe, to yor Bro. Ting's Children, wth my prayers to Almighty God for them, I rest

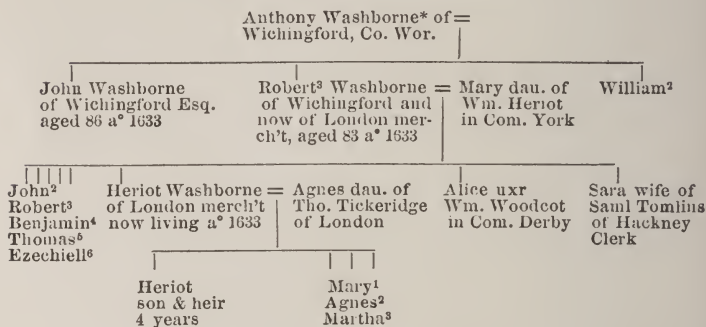
Yor Loueinge ffreind unknowne,

Mary Washbourne.

Northall ffebr. ye 18<sup>th</sup>, 1653.

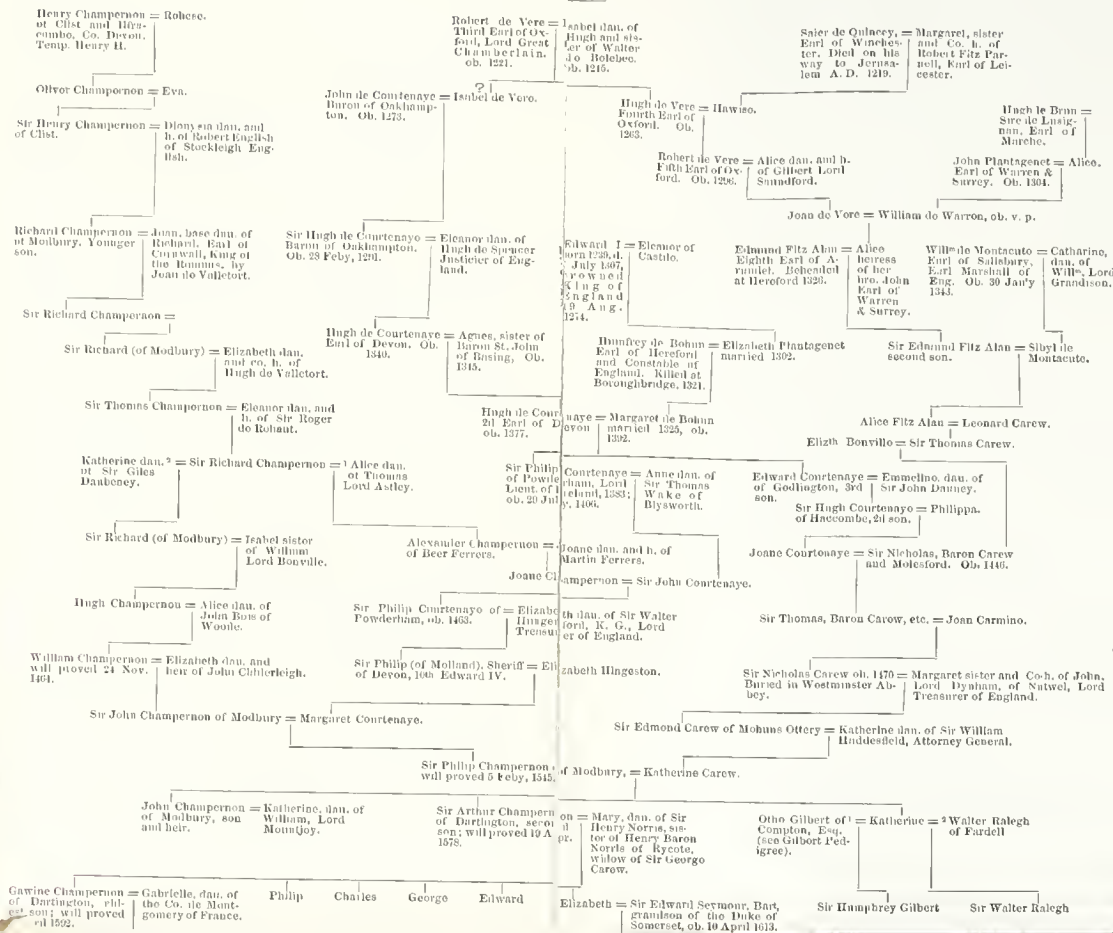
The following pedigree appears in Harleian MS. 1476, fol. 97.

Visitation of London, 1633-1634.



\* Burke, in his Dictionary of the Landed Gentry (under Kyrle), says of this family that it "was of knightly degree previous to the reign of Edward III, and in point of descent ranked with the most ancient houses of the kingdom. It derived its name from the hamlet of Washbourne or Wasseborne, in Worcestershire, where at the earliest period of its history we find it located. The Washbournes flourished here till the commencement of the fifteenth century, when John Washbourne (great grandson of Sir Roger Washbourne, of Washbourne), marrying the heiress of John Pohor, of Wychenford, in Worcestershire, his son, Norman Washbourne, retired to his mother's estate, at Wychenford, where his descendants continued to reside for many generations."

# PEDIGREE OF CAPT. FRANCIS CHAMPERNON OF NEW ENGLAND.





## BRISCO.

*Richard Brisco*, son of Philip of Chipping Barnet, Kent, nuncupative will spoken to John son of Ralph Brisco "now in Brasile part of America under command of the Hollander," 1640; sister Alice Horsell wife of Walter.  
[*Twisse, L. 161.*]

## CALEF.

*Jerome Calfe*, of Stansted, Co. Suffolk, clothier; 11 Jan'y, 1640, proved 24 March, 1640; to brother Joseph house and land, &c., he to pay unto Robert Calf my brother the some of one hundred pounds, &c., in six months; brother Edward, and Jerome my brother William's son.  
[*Wood, L. 43.*]

It will be noticed that Robert Calfe or Calef, of Roxbury, had sons Robert, Joseph and Jeremiah (equivalent to Jerome), which makes this will worth the saving, as perhaps furnishing a clew in the further tracing of this family. From Matthew A. Stickney, Esq., who has looked up the history of the Calef Family in this country, we learn that Robert Calef and his sons here were clothiers.

## CASH.

*Laurence Cash*, of St. Giles, without Cripplegate, London, gentleman; proved 1612-13; children of brother William Cash.  
[*Capell, L. 119.*]

## CHAMPERNON.

The following memoranda refer to the family and ancestry of Capt. Francis Champernon, of Kittery, Portsmouth and York.

*William Champnoun*, armiger, of Modbury (Co. Devon); will (in Latin) 6 Oct., 1464, proved 24 Nov.,



1464; wife Elizabeth, son and heir John Champnon, brother Thomas Champnon. [Godyn, L. 7.]

*Sir Philip Champnion*, of Modburie; 1 Aug., 37th Henry VIII, proved 5 Feb'y, 1545; Sir John Champnion my father; wife Katherine and Sir Edmund, her father; son Arthur; Katherine late the wife of John Champnion, my son and heir deceased; daughter Katherine Champnion (sic). [Alen, L. 3.]

*Arthur Champnionne*, of Dartington Knight; (long will) 29 March, 1578, proved 19 April, 1578; to Sir John Gilbert, knight, Edward Semore, Philip Cole and John Heale, esquires, in Trust to pay debts, &c., and to the use of Gawine Champnionne my son and heir apparent; next to Philip, then Charles, then George, then Edward Champnionne, my sons, then to my heirs, &c. [Langley, L. 16.]

*Gawine Champnionne*, of Dartington, Esq., 20 May, 1588, proved 3 April, 1592; brother Edward; to Elizabeth, Marie, Katherine, Ursula, Francis, Joane and Susan Champnionne, my daughters, all my marriage monie dewe unto me and w<sup>ch</sup> I oughte to have from the Countee and Countesse of Mongomerie; son Arthur; cosin Richard Champnionne, Esq.; brother Mr Edward Seymour; cosen Richard Carewe of Anthonie, Esq.; cosen George Carewe; cosen Mr Anthonie (or Arthoure) Champnionne; Sr Francis Drake and Mr John Heale. Codicil made Thursdaie the sixteenth daie of March aboute Mid-nighte 1591; wife with child. [Harrington, L. 36.]

The accompanying pedigree, gathered from various sources, will serve to show the illustrious ancestry of Capt. Champnion, and to indicate his relationship to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who had grant of the first patent for planting an English Colony in America, and who first set up the English colors in evidence of sovereignty at St. Johns, New

Foundland, to Sir Walter Raleigh, the most brilliant and versatile man of his time, who planted the ill-fated colony at Roanoke, to Raleigh Gilbert, Esq., who was admiral on the Popham Expedition, and to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who continued the work of colonizing our Northeastern Coast.

#### CHEVER.

*Henry Chever*, of West Lavington, Co. Wilts, clothier, died 20 Nov., 30th Elizabeth (sic) ; Inquisition taken at Marlborough 1 June, 30th Elizabeth ; seized of lands, &c., in hamlet and tything of Comerford and Stockfield within the parish of Calne ; by his deed dated 27 June, 17th Elizabeth, he had granted to Roger Chever his son and to his heirs male, &c., &c. ; and failing such issue then to Jeremiah Chever, younger son of said Henry and his heirs male, and failing them, then to Robert Chever son and heir of said Henry and his heirs male. Henry Chever died (as above) and Robert Chever, his son and heir, was more than forty years old at taking of the Inquisition.  
[*Inq. p. m. Virtute Officii 30 Eliz., 2d Bundle, No. 107.*]

#### CHOATE.

*Matthew Choate*, has livery of tenement in Birdbrooke, Co. Essex, that had been his brother Joseph's, 25 Nov.  
[*10th Charles 1st Part, No. 5, Fine Rolls.*]

Besides the above, the names of John Choate and Joseph Choate, both of Co. Essex, were noticed in the Calendar of Chancery Inq. p. m., 7th of Charles. The ancestor of the Choate Family of Essex County, Massachusetts, is supposed to have come from the northern part of Co. Essex, England.

#### COFFIN.

*William Coffin*, of Compton Chamberlain, Co. Wilts ; proved 1617 ; sons Anthony and Nicholas.

[*Weldon, L. 105.*]

Considerable material was gathered illustrating the history of the principal family of Coffyns, of Portledge or Portlynch; but nothing was found to show any definite relationship between them and the family seated about Plympton and Brixton, whence came Tristram Coffyn, Esq., ancestor of the Coffin family of New England, with the exception that Richard Coffyn, of Portlynch, Esq., was shewn by Inquisition (1st, 2d and 3d of Philip and Mary) to have been seized of lands &c. in Plymton, among other places.

### COLLINS.

*Francis Colynge*, the elder, citizen and fishmonger of London; 14 May, 1623, proved 19 Oct., 1624; wife Margaret, children now unmarried, viz. : Gabriel, Francis, Barbara and Jane; two daughters married, Mary Powell and Ann Pytt; sons-in-law Philip Powell and Moses Pytt; youngest son Francis residuary legatee.

[*Byrde, L. 91.*]

*Richard Collins (alias Deane)*, yeoman, Hambledon, Bucks; will signed 15 Sep., 1639; proved 9 May, 1640; bro' George Deane, poor of Chapple, parish of Lewknor, parish of Fyngest, sons Thomas and George, dau's Price, Keene, Dorfold; Francis, dau' of my son Francis; bro' George's sons Robert and John and his dau' Wise; Elinor wife of Robert Deane; Susanna wife of David Gibbins; son-in-law Thomas Dorfold, sole executor; Raphael Robinson, witness.

[*Coventry, L. 72.*]

*Philipp Collin alias Collyn*; citizen and grocer of London; father Philip, bro' Henry and children, bro' Lawrence.

[*Reference lost.*]

*Daniel Collins*, 20 Nov., 1639, proved 30 Oct., 1643; to be buried in the Parish of St. Peter the Poor, Broad street (London), where my wife lies buried; parish of Bramford (?) where I was born and my father lieth

buried; Braintree, Essex where my mother lieth buried; sister Katherine Francknell; nephew Samuel Collins; bro' Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree, his five children; niece Sibill Linch; to Nathaniel Beadle the lease of the Dolphin; my nephew John Beadle and his ch'n; cousin Michael Powell, his wife, and his daughter Abigaell; to cousin Bowles, his wife; Samuel Thompson son of my sister Tomson; to Edward Collins now in New England; to his daughter Sible; to his other three sons Daniel, John and Samuel; wife of John Russell and her ch'n; wife of cousin Markham; John Collins; Samuel Pordage; my partner John Cory; William Cory; John Bu(x)ton; Clement Palgrave; my five maid-servants, Katherine Scott, Benjaby Wilborne, Lidia, Mary and Jane; sister Chiball; bro' and sis' Crabtree; sister Pordage; brother Francknell his son Thomas and his dau' Elizabeth; sister Katherine Francknell and nephew Samuel Collins exec's. (John?), Phisick and Samuel Pordage overseers; signed 9 June, 1643. [*Twisse, L. 80, Commissary Ct. Reg.*]

This interesting will mentions many names familiar to the ears of Massachusetts antiquaries. John and Nathaniel were family names among the Beadles of Salem, Nathaniel and his kinsman Thomas Beadle both being innholders, as we gather from the will that Nathaniel was in old Essex. Michael Powell was at Dedham (Massachusetts Bay) 1639, with wife Abigail, removed to Boston 1647 and taught in the new church there before the settlement of a minister, and without ordination, for which he made an apology to the authorities. He died Dec. or Jan., 1672-3, aged sixty-seven years. His daughter Elizabeth was married 23 Aug., 1659, to Richard Hollingsworth of Salem, and an elder daughter, Sarah, was probably one of the many wives of Timothy Dwight. The "cousin Bowles his wife" may have been Dorothy, the first wife of Elder John Bowles of Roxbury, who married 2d, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder Isaac Heath, the dear friend of the apostle Eliot, and 3d, Sarah, widow of Francis Chickering, and, before him, of John Sibley, whose daughter Sarah was the first wife of Timothy Dwight above named. Could the "sister Tomson" have been Abigail the wife of the Rev<sup>d</sup> William Thompson, of Braintree, Mass.? Edward Collins (named in the will) was a

prominent citizen of Cambridge, in New England, where he was deacon of the church, and afterwards at Charlestown, where he died 9 April, 1689, aged eighty-six years. He bought Governor Cradock's plantation at Medford and sold sixteen hundred acres of it to Richard Russell, and other portions to Deacon Thomas Willis, of Medford, and others. His daughter Sibyl became the wife of the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Whiting, and, of the three sons mentioned, Daniel lived at Konningsburg in Prussia; John (Harvard Coll.—1649) went to Edinburgh, was chaplain to Monk, afterwards a minister in Edinburgh and then in London, where he died 3 Dec., 1687; and Samuel lived in Scotland for some years. [Savage.] The Rev<sup>d</sup> John Beadle succeeded to the rectory of Barnstone in May, 1632, at the intercession of his kinsman, the vicar of Braintree. The latter retained his living at Braintree until his death, 2 May, 1657. His son Samuel Collins, Doctor of Physick, served about nine years as principal physician to the Czar of Russia, and died at Paris, 26 Oct., 1670, in the fifty-first year of his age.

#### CONVERSE.

*Thomas Converse*, of West Mersey, Co. Essex; 13 Nov., 1640, proved 3 June, 1641; to be buried in West Mersey in the Chancell nere to my predecessors; uncle John Converse and his four children, Mary the eldest; John Harris of East Mersey; Faith Harris of West Mersey; Edward Harris of East Mersey; Bridget Hall; Thomas Harris the younger of East Mersey; my uncle Essex' three daughters; four children of Ralph Far of Fingringhow lately deceased; my four sisters, Mary wife of John Smith, Anne Flirgant, widow, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Mosse and Frances Converse, spinster; lands in Bentley Magna. [Evelyn, L. 72.]

#### COTTON.

*William Cotton*, citizen and draper of London; 25 June, 5th James, proved 27 April, 1608; lands, &c., in Salop and Stafford, also messuage or wharf called Gallye Keye, in a place called Petty Wales in Thames Streete,



London, parish of All Saints Barking; eldest son Rowlande Cotton's now wife Lucye; my now dwelling house called the Redde Legge in Candwicke Streete at the corner of St. Michaells Lane, London; second son William Cotton; tenement in parish of St. Michaels in Crooked Lane, London; three sons, Richard, Jacob and Joseph Cotton; parish of White Church Salop; brother Allan Cotton, sisters Margaret Edwardes, Alice Clayton, Margerie Pillsworthie and Jone Dewsburie; sisters Jeane, Katherine and Elyn Cotton; wife's daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth; son Busbridge; cousin Stowell Smithe and his wife; Sir James Deane and Mr Diamons; Jeane and Elnor Convers, daughters to my sister Convers; cousin Thomas Cotton; Elnor Edwardes, daughter to sister Edwardes; David Edwardes and his sister Elizabeth; Mr Hugh Brawghton; the children of brother Allayn Cotton; Samuell Cotton and Marie his sister, my brother Rogers children; Mr Forde, Mr Merrick, William Harwoode my servant, Edward Clearke my prentice; my sister Fishe and her husband; my sister Veale and her husband; my brother Catlyn and his wife; cousin George Huchson; John Tailor, Thomas Andrewes, Robert Stubbs, and Thomas Bennion; cousin Hill and his wife; cousin Margaret White; cosin Francys; cousin Thomas Cotton's sister; Mr Langley, Mr Spike and Mr Keble; son Rowland and brother Allaine Cotton executors. William Cotton, jr., wit. [Windebancke, L. 27.]

#### CURWEN.

*Richard Curwen*, citizen and Merchant taylor of London; 24 Oct., 1593; proved 17 Nov., 1593; children John, Elizabeth, Christopher and Henry (all under 23); to John all such legacies as were given to me by the last will of Joane Tyas, widow dec'd; residue to wife Ann, executrix. [Commissary Reg., B. 18, L. 125.]

*Edmond Curwyne*, of London, Iremonger; 15 April, 22d of Henry VIII, proved 4 Dec., 1531; to be buried in the vestry of St. Sepulchre without Newgate; wife Felix, sons Robert and William, daughter Elizabeth; wife's father and mother John Giles and Alice his wife.

[*Thower, L. 11.*]

*Cuthbert Curwen*, of New Windsor, Co. Berks., gentleman; 21 Aug., 1644, proved 16 Jan'y, 1644; wife Susan and children Patricius, Marie and Susanna Curwen, and the child my wife is great with; my brother Peter Curwen; sister Mrs. Audery Hussey wife of Mr Robert Hussey; sister Bridget Curwen; Mary and Elizabeth Pym, daughters of Mr John Pym, citizen and draper of London (referring to legacy of) my father Mr Francis Curwen, late citizen and founder of London, deceased; my aunt Lucas; uncle Henry Glover; cosin Nicholas Curwen that now liveth in my house; sisters in law Mistress Woodward, Mrs Nutt, Mrs Wilmer and Mrs Anne Woodward; brothers in law Thomas Woodward Esq., George Nutt, gentleman, Robert Hussey, citizen and salter of London and my own brother Peter Curwen, Executors; brother in law Mr Thomas Wilmer of Chigwell, Co. Essex, gentleman, and Mr George Curwen, citizen and draper of London, overseers. [*Rivers, L. 30.*]

*George Curwen* (1606-8); sons George and William, brother Christopher Curwen; a Cuthbert Curwen mentioned. [*Yorkshire Wills, B. 30, L. 186.*]

#### DANIEL.

*Stephanus Danyell*, de Kyngeston Peuerell in Com. Wiltes, 11 March, 1488, proved 19 July, 1488, mentions brothers John, William and Richard, sons Thomas, John, Alexander and Thomas jun<sup>r</sup>, and wife Elena.

[*Milles, L. 11.*]

*Steven Danyell*, of the parish of Charnemouth, 31 Jan'y, 1504, proved 9 Feb'y, 1504:—wishes to be buried in "Ladys Ile" of church at Kings Lyme, gives legacies to wife and children (without naming them) to every child of William Selwood and every child of John Rawleye, the residue to Richard Daniell his father:—John Takyll and William Selwood to be executors.

[*Holgrave, L. 26.*]

Another will of the same, proved 8 April, 1505, gives legacy to his father and residue to wife, Alys, and children, and mentions a sister Alys Danyell.

[*Holgrave, L. 31.*]

*Alys Danyell*, of Charnemowthe, in the diocese of Sarū, in Clene wydowhode; 1 May, 1506, proved 22 May, 1506; makes bequest to the Ladys Chapel parish of Lyme Regis, refers to will of her husband, Steven Danyell, mentions her kinswomen Margery Jyne, Margery Paulis and Isabel Andrew, son Henry (whom she wishes to become a "prest") and all her children:—John Takyll to be one of the Executors:—Richard Danyell a witness.

[*Adene, L. 7.*]

*William Daniell*, of Iden, Co. of Sussex, yeoman; 2 Nov., 1613, proved 24 March, 1613; mentions Mary, his daughter by his first wife (not yet twenty-one years of age), wife Mildred and three youngest children Stephen, Alice and Mildred Daniell.

[*Lawe, L. 25.*]

#### DAVISON.

Emanavit Comissio &c. Mariae Davison uxori—Davison, in ptibus ultramarinis modo comorantis, creditoris Henrici Casse nuper in ptibus ultramarinis celebis defuncti (2 July, 1632).

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]

## DERBY.

*Roger Derby*,—will 1 Feb'y, 1509, proved 4 May, 1510. He wishes to be buried in the parish church yard of St. John Baptist in Burford, Co. of Lincoln; names wife Johanna and speaks of sons and daughters, minors, without naming them. [*Bennett, L. 28.*]

*Thomas Darby*, of Walsoken, Co. Norfolk, husbandman;—will 30 Dec., 1556, proved 2 Feb'y, 1556; bequeathes money to be spent for prayers for the souls of Thomas Darbye and Johane his wife and for William Raynold; mentions Agnes Darby, brother William's daughter; sister Agnes Browne, wife's sister Elizabeth Roo, John Darbye and Agnes "my" wife.

[*Wrastely, L. 4.*]

*Roger Derby*, of Slonell, Co. Worcester, yeoman;—will 21 Feb'y, 1586, proved 15 Nov., 1588;—mentions second son Thomas, an apprentice in London; third son Roger to have lands in old Swinford, Co. Worcester; son and heir William; daughter Alice; youngest son Richard; wife Mary; witnesses John Younge, Edward Scarlett, Thomas Ebons.

[*Leicester, L. 7.*]

## DOWNING.

*Francis Downing*, 4 May, 1619, proved 11 May, 1619; bro' John, sis' Catherine Woodcocke, sis' Jane Cobbidge, sis' (Ammi?) Gauthrope, bro' James and his ch'n, wife Mary and child unborn.

[*Consistory, L. 270.*]

## DRAPER.

*Matthew Draper*, alderman of Boston (1595), son of Richard, has sons Richard, Matthew and Nicholas.

[*Scott, L. 3.*]

## EDES.

*Henry Edes*, of Bockinge, the elder, Co. Essex; 20 Dec., 1597, proved 3 March, 1597; wife Mary, sons Henry, John, Jeremy, Thomas, Peter; Henry son of son Henry; Organ (?) Edes; brother John. [*Lewyn, L. 23.*]

## EVANCE AND JEFFERAY.

In the hunt after the ancestry of Capt. Francis Norton, of Charlestown, among the English Archives, there was borne in mind a possible clew found in the (printed) Records of Plymouth Colony (Vol. I, pp. 121-125) in which Mr. John Evance, of Quilpiock or Quinipiek (now New Haven), Connecticut, calls Mr<sup>s</sup>. Mary Norton of Charlestown "sister," 23 June, 1640, and, again, speaks of his brother Norton and his brother Mansfield; and Mr. Arthur Mansfield, citizen and haberdasher of London, in 1639, calls Mr. Evance brother and, again, brother-in-law. It was to be hoped that the Probate of Arthur Mansfield, or, still more likely, of the father or mother of Mr. Evance, would throw light on this inter-relationship.

To the friendly courtesy of I. C. C. Smith, Esq., of the Department for Literary Enquiry in the Principal Registry of Probate, Somerset House, London, we are indebted for memorandum of the grant of administration 9 March, 1646-7, on the estate of *Arthur Mansfield*, of St. Martin, Ludgate, to Francis Woolley, next of kin, during the minority of Nathaniel and Elizabeth the children of the deceased. No further information was obtained about him or his family.

A persistent and painstaking search was made among the records of probate of individuals bearing the name of Evance or Evans, and at last our diligence was rewarded by the discovery of the will of—



*Hugh Evans* (as the Index gives it, but his own signature seems to have been *Hughe Evance*), citizen and clothworker of London, 15 March, 1635, with a codicil made 21 March, 1635, proved 28 March, 1636. To his wife Audry he bequeathed lands and tenements in Billerike, Co. Essex, for term of life, and then to his brother Richard Turnor, cozen Edward Hunnywood and sonnes in law Barnabas Meayre, Matthew Andrewes and Arthur Mansfield, in trust, &c., &c., to be divided into nine parts, of which two parts were to be given to son John Evance and the other seven parts to sons Daniel, William and Thomas and to daughters Sarah Andrewes, Mary Meayre, Elizabeth Mansfield and Susan Evance. He speaks of himself as dwelling in the parish of St. Michael in Querne, London. He mentions houses and lands in Southwark, Surrey, given to his wife and her heirs by her mother Mrs. Audrey Jeffry,—also mentions a composition and agreement made (or to be made) with his brother Thomas Jeffery. His daughter Sarah Andrewes, it seems, had four children, one of them named Matthew; daughter Elizabeth Mansfield had one son, Nathaniel. He speaks of brother Roger Evance, "if alive," and his son, of sister — Sorrell, sister Mercer and her son and her two daughters. He has twenty pounds due to him from "my lady Stranford." He gives ten pounds apiece to brother-in-law Richard Turnor and Nathaniel Hawes and son-in-law Barnabas Meayre; to brothers John Baker, Richard Turnor, Christopher Robottom, John Stackhowse and William Gouffe and every of their wives, and to William Jeffery ten shillings "to by them rings," and to Ezekias Woodward, and to cosen John Bayly for his son John Baylie and cosen Bayly's daughter "that I was witness unto," and cosen Sarah Lewes, the Wor, Doctor Warde, and Mr. Dugard of Sidney College in Cambridge, Mr. Launce, Doctor Gouge, Mr. Chibballs, Mr. Culvar-

well, Mr. Hughs, Mr. Simmons and Mr. Davis, ministers in the city of London. He also makes bequests to John Cranmore and his wife and his son Robert and his three other children, to "my" servant Sarah, to goodman Porter, to goodwife Evans the washer, goodman Newell, Robert Pitcher and Jonas, to Mr. Baker the Pallatine minister and Mr. Coventry that was sometime a mercer, to a widow in Dr. Whitins alms houses "w<sup>ch</sup> Mrs. Boothby knowes," to Alice Morris, to widow Smith, to John Spencer "lyinge in the entrey of St. Martins church," to goodwife Cossens &c. "If Barnabas Meayre have a child" &c. &c. [Pile, L. 32.]

*Audrey Evance*, of London, widow, made her will 11 Sept., 1651, proved 25 Oct., 1651; mentions son in law Mr. John Baker, son John Evance, her late daughter Sarah Andrews, sons Daniel Evance and his wife Hannah and Thomas Evance and his wife Mary, son in law Mr. Barnabas Maire and Mary his wife and John Baker and Susan his wife, son Daniel's four children, Hugh, Martha, Christian and Hannah, grandchildren Samuel, Joseph, Theophilus and Sarah Andrews and Nathaniel Mansfield. She appoints her son John Evance and her kinsman Mr. Tempest Milner executors. [Grey, L. 184.]

The above wills, if they throw no light, as yet, on the Norton relationship, do convey, as will be seen, a good deal of information about the family of Mr. John Evance, of New Haven, who, we are informed by Savage, was one of the most wealthy inhabitants, had Daniel, bapt. 15 March, 1646, Mary, who died 1650, and Stephen, born 21 April, 1652, probably went home, certainly was in London 1656, according to his friend Gov<sup>r</sup> Eaton's will, and whose widow Susanna was married, at London, to Henry Hatsell. It must have been his will then of which we have the following abstract:—

*John Evance*, of London (Aldermanbury) merchant, 13 Dec., 1660, proved 2 May, 1661, mentions wife Susanna, houses and lands in the Borough of Southwark

and parish of Newington, Surrey, son Daniel, son John (to whom he bequeathes his seal ring), son Stephen and son Thomas. [May, L. 71.]

In Le Neve's Knights (P. 435) account is given of *Sir Stephen Evance*, said to be son of — Evance of New England in America, who was a citizen and goldsmith of London, was knighted at Kensington 14 Oct., 1690, failed in business, shot himself, dying unmarried, was found, after all, to have left, after payment of debts, a good estate, which went to his niece Hester wife of Sir Caesar Child, baronet. By the same authority we are informed that a sister of Sir Stephen Evance became the wife, first, of John Child, and, secondly, of — Good-yere; that by the former she had a daughter, Hester, who was married to Sir Caesar Child, of Co. Essex, living at Cleybury in the Parish of Barking in 1718.

The mention by Mr. Hugh Evance of his wife's mother led to the looking up of her will, of which the following abstract is given:—

*Awdrey Jefferay*, of London, widow of William Jefferay, late of Chittingleigh in the County of Sussex, gentleman, and daughter and heiress of Thomas Hervy, late of London, grocer, and of Alice his wife, who was daughter and heiress of John Kellett and of Joane his wife, makes her will 1 April, 1626, and a codicil 10 Dec., 1627, proved 27 Jan'y, 1635 (sworn to in June, 1634). She makes bequests to the President and Governors of Christ.Hospital, to her sons Thomas and William Jefferay, and sons in law John Baker (and daughter Joane his wife), and Richard Turner; a sum for the relief of daughter Elizabeth Lewes and the education of her children; son in law William Goffe and daughter Ann his wife; cosen Susan Baylie, now wife of John Bayley and her daughter

Mary ; mentions the poor estate of daughter Goffe and her children ; son in law Richard Turner and daughter Alice his wife. To her son Thomas Jefferay she bequeathes her messuage or tenement in Pannyer Alley in the Parish of St. Michael at the Querne, sometime in the occupacon of Robert Salter and before that in the tenure of Jaine Coron, widow, and sometime of Thomas Walker and now in the occupacon of Thomas Croply. To her son William Jeffery she left two houses being part of three tenements aunciently knowne and commonly called by the name of Flower de Luce, which two houses are now in the occupacon of one Walter Davyes, Tayler, and one was lately in the occupacon of Walter Price, and the same two houses are abutting to an Entry leading into a Bakehowse and into a dwelling house of one Edward Jones deceased on the South and the Goeing into a yard or alley called the axe-yard on the North &c. &c., all in the parish of St. George the Martyr, Southwark ; and to son William the rest of the said Flower de Luce, sometime in the tenure of one Owen Griffin, a bakehouse lately in the occupacon of the said Edward Jones and an alehouse with the sign of Cordelyon, lately of John Bellamy and afterwards of John Ablen. To daughter Mary Stackhouse she left her three messuages in Blackmanstreet, Newington, Surrey ; to daughter Audrey Evans a messuage in Blackman street wherein Robert Clare, Tayler, did sometime inhabit, being before in the occupacon of one John Arnold and afterwards of Richard Salter, and all rooms, buildings &c., lately in the occupacon of Jeffery Hustes als Eustace, lately deceased, situated between another tenement of the testatrix, late in the occupacon of one Philip Greene and now of Thomas Edye or his assigns on the North and a tenement late in the occupacon of John Boswell, Chandler, and afterwards of one Florence Barnard, a Maker of Instruments of Musick, on the South

and abutteth on King Street there toward the West ; also to said Audrey Evance a garden plot of three acres formerly used for pasture ground, commonly known by the name of Horsemonger Lane, joining to land of John Freene towards the South, land late of Middleton's towards the West, and land belonging to the Hospital of St. Thomas Apostle towards the East. She speaks of Hugh Evance as the husband of her daughter Audrey, who is to pay &c. to Richard Turner at his dwelling house, at the sign of the Golden Key, in Watling Street, London. To Ann Goffe she gave three acres known as little Tuffyn, als Bell Garden, in Newington, &c. She appointed as her executors her son in law Richard Turner and her daughter Alice his wife, and as overseers her sons in law John Baker and Hugh Evance. In the Codicil she mentions John Weller, son of her daughter Susan Weller, the said John having now departed this life,—also son in law John Stackhouse and Mary his wife.

In the administration she is spoken of as lately while she lived of the parish of St. Austin near Pauline Gate London. [*Pile, L. 2.*]

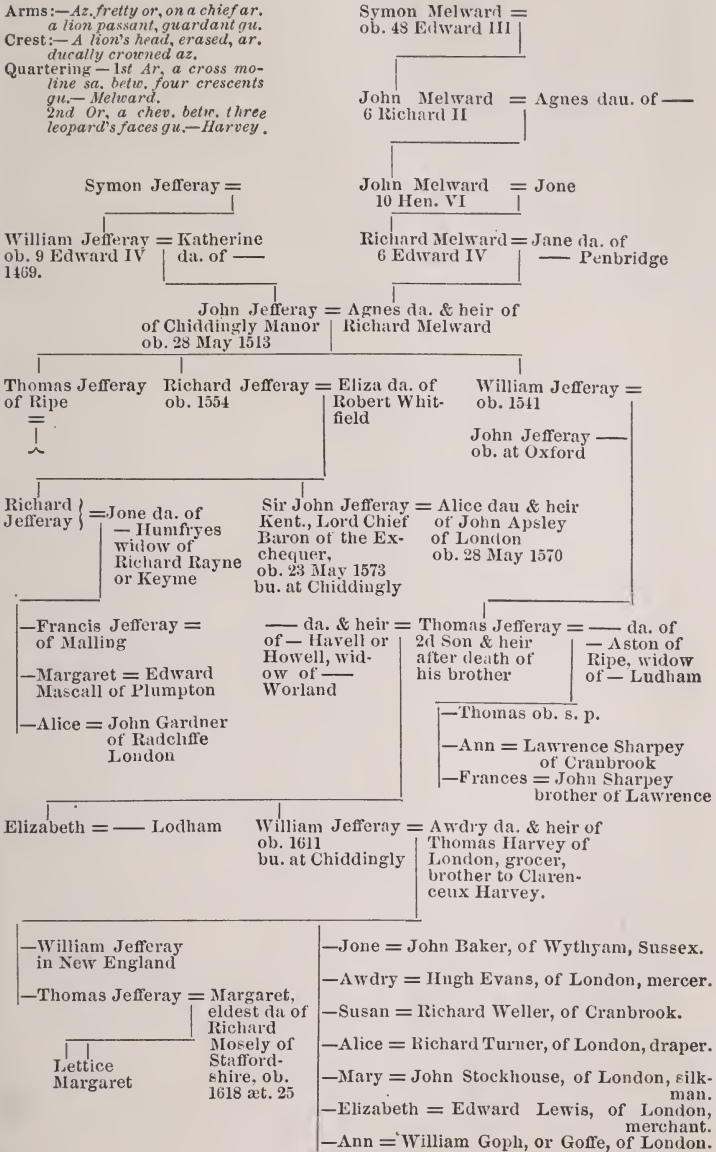
This last will helps us in fixing the ancestry not only of John Evance, but also of William Jeffery, of Weymouth, who is said by Savage to have settled on the shores of Massachusetts Bay before even Endicott's Colony was planted, and from whom Manchester is thought to have derived its old name of Jeffry's Creek. He died at Newport, 2 Jan'y, 1675, and in his will, of 8 Dec., 1674, refers to his mother Audry Jeffery, late of Chittingly, Co. Sussex, and mentions wife Mary, eldest daughter Mary, wife of John Green, of Newport, son Thomas, daughters Sarah (wife of James Barker), Priscilla and Susanna, and John and Daniel Gould, brothers of his wife.

The following pedigree, taken from Berry's Sussex Pedigrees, shows the ancestry of William Jefferay and his sister Audrey, the mother of John Evance, of New Haven :—



Arms:—*Az. fretty or, on a chief ar. a lion passant, guardant gu.*  
 Crest:—*A lion's head, erased, ar. ducally crowned az.*

Quartering—*1st Ar. a cross moline sa. betw. four crescents gu.—Melward.*  
*2nd Or. a chev. betw. three leopard's faces gu.—Harvey.*



## FIELDER.

*Joseph Fielder*, Gentleman, Eastmeane, Southampton; 23 Mch., 1640, proved 8 July, 1641; mother surviving, bro' William, sisters Anne, Jane and Constant Fielder and Elizabeth Gardner; uncle Richard Hooke and his wife Joan; cousins, Constant, William, Mary, and Martha Hooke; cousin Eustace Hooke's ch'n; cousin Thomas Fielder of Peterfield; cousin Barbara Tirrell of Winchester and her dau' Francis Tirrell. [*Evelyn, L. 94.*]

## FIRMYN.

*Giles Firmyn*, of Stoke Naland, diocese of Norwich; 4 June, 1597, proved 16 July, 1597; wife Katherine, sons Josias, John, Giles and Henry, daughters Frances Anne and Sara. [*Cobham, L. 67.*]

The above testator was doubtless a relative of Mr. Giles Firmin, "a godly man, an apothecary of Sudbury, in England," who came over to New England, became deacon of the church in Boston, and died 1634. His son Giles, who also came to New England, had matriculated in the University of Cambridge, Dec., 1629, practised as a physician in New England and, about 1644, removed to old England, where, in 1648, he succeeded Ralph Hilles as rector of Shalford, Co. Essex, was ejected in 1662, removed to Ridgwell where "he practised physic for a maintenance and was still a constant and laborious preacher both on the Lord's days and on week days." He died in April, 1699. For an interesting account of him see N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg., Nos. 20, pp. 47-59 and 25, pp. 52-57.

The following extracts from Essex Co. Deeds may prove of interest in connection with the above:—

**B. 12, L. 52.** William Goodhue Sen<sup>r</sup> of Ipswich, having "received a letter from my father Watson this yeare 1646 that he hath payd Mr Giles Firman thirty two pounds for y<sup>e</sup> house that I live in and the land that belongeth to it six acres more or less as it is bounded by the high way towards y<sup>e</sup> North and y<sup>e</sup> land of Mr Wards towards the East and y<sup>e</sup> land of Thomas Howletts towards y<sup>e</sup> South and a brooke towards the West and Norwest being in the Southwest end of Ipswich Towne as we goe to Boston and my father Watson in his letter doth

earnestly desire that I would make this house and land ouer unto my wife Marjery Goodhue after my death and to my eldest son Joseph Goodhue after my death and his owne mother's death alsoe I haue receiued twenty fīue poundes in siluer sent to me by my father Watson for Joseph to purchase some upland and meadow more to lay to this house and land for to make a comfortable liuing for myselfe and for my wife and my eldest son Joseph Goodhue after my death if he liue to marry and to haue children" &c do give &c to son Joseph (the above) together "with a parcell of salt marsh that I bought of Thomas Firman about 22 acres joyning upon ye land of Procters Farme" &c 7 Aug., 1646.

Entered Sept. 6, 1697.

Confirmed by an agreement made 13 July, 1666 between Elder John Whipple Senr and Deacon William Goodhue upon the marriage of Joseph Goodhue with Sarah Whipple.

**Ipswich Deeds, B. 1, P. 83.** Thomas Firman of Ipswich, Merchant, conveys to John Proctor "my farm house called Thorne hill" and the farm (except twenty two acres) which, from the description, is evidently near Hog Island and abutted on a creek and three rails S. and S. E. and a great creek towards the East; 6-3<sup>mo</sup> 1647.

The same day he bought of John Proctor a house and twenty acres of land on Mile Brook near Mr. Saltonstall's farm.

**B. 1, P. 122.** He sells to Ensign Thomas Howlet and William Goodhue twenty two acres, being part of the Farm called Thornhill, 29 Nov., 1647.

**B. 1, P. 163.** Inventory of the estate of Thomas Firman taken 10-2<sup>mo</sup> 1648. The Court granteth unto Sarah Firman to administer the goods and chattells of Mr. Thomas Firman her late husband deceased. The Inventory was read and allowed in Court upon the oath of Sarah Firman 13 April, 1648.

There was a Josiah Firmin, at Boston, 1640, and John Firmin, Watertown, 1630, who, according to Savage, perhaps went home, and came again from Ipswich, in Suffolk, by the Elizabeth 1634, aged 46. They may have been two of the sons of the testator named in the above will. There was also a John Firman, house carpenter, in Newbury about 1680, with wife Elizabeth.

In addition to the foregoing we have the kind permission of Mr. John Ward Dean to publish the following:—

#### FIRMIN, OF SUFFOLK.

Extracted from the Registry of Wills at Bury St. Edmunds, Co. Suffolk.

*John Fyrmyn*, of Hartest, Co. Suffolk. Will dated January 20, 1549–50: proved June 4, 1550. Names his wife Agnes, and son Thomas and his daughter Barbara; his (testators) three sons Edmund, Robert and Mylbexe. Daughters Joan and Anne.

*Gyles Fyrmyn*, of Stoke-by-Nayland, Co. Suffolk. Will dated July 19, 1583; proved April 14, 1584. Names his wife Ann, and son Thomas. Daughter Margaret engaged to be married to testator's servant, Arthur Crane, of Stoke, Blacksmith.

*John Fyrmin*, of Acton, Co. Suffolk, Yeoman. Will dated, Feb. 16, 1600–1: proved March 14, 1600–1. Desires to be buried in the church of Acton. Bequeaths to his daughter Mary Digbie a house in Ballington, Co. Essex. Daughter Elizabeth Fennour. Ann and John Fyrmin children of Clemence Browne. Son-in-law Robert Browne. Daughters in law Elizabeth and Anne Roberts. Calls John Fyrmin his heir. Had a house at Foxearth, Co. Essex. Appoints his son-in-law, Robert Browne executor, and his brother Richard Fyrmin, and his kinsman John Fyrmin, Clerk, supervisors.

*Richard Fyrmyn* of Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, Gentleman. Will dated Nov. 2, 1614; proved January 9, 1614–15. Bequeaths to the aged and poor of the parish of St. Peters, in Sudbury, 4 acres of land. To the poor people of St. Peters 26 shillings. To the poor of St. Gregory, 20 shillings. To the poor of All Saints 20 shillings. To his wife Margaret certain lands in the parish of St. Gregory, during her life. To the three sons of his brother William Firmyn, deceased, £5—each. To the four sons and daughters of his brother Thomas Firmyn, deceased,

£5—each. To the three daughters of his brother Nicholas Firmyn £7. 5<sup>s</sup>. each. To the two daughters of his brother John Firmyn, deceased, £5—each. To the four children of his sister Joan Chaplyn, deceased, £5—each. To Henry Cooke, his sister's son, £10. To Josias Firmyn, of Nayland, Tanner, £5. To John Firmyn, Clerk, son of John Firmyn of Foxearth, Clerk, his kinsman, twenty marks to help him buy books for his study. To Gyles and Thomas Firmyn, sons of the said Thomas Firmyn, deceased, and to their heirs, after the death of his wife, a close or pasture next adjoining Brackets Bridge; said land to be sold by Giles and Thomas to John Firmyn, testators kinsman, for £40. Legacies to his brother Roger Firmyn and his son Benjamin; to his kinsman John Firmyn of Hadley, Shoemaker; to his kinsman Roger Cooke of Brently; to kinsman Richard Cooke, of Great Henny, in Essex, a house and land in Assington, Co. Suffolk. Brother Nicholas Firmyn. Kinsman Christopher Firmyn of Foxearth. Kinsman Josias Firmyn. Clemence Firmyn alias Cooke, sister of kinsman John Firmyn. To his godson Mr. John Harrison, twenty shillings to preach a sermon at his burial. Gives £10—to be spent upon his friends for a dinner at his funeral. Appoints his kinsman, John Cooke, executor, and his kinsman John Firmyn, Clerk, Supervisor.

*Margaret Firmin*, of the parish of St. Peter's in Sudbury, widow. Will dated July 10, 1616; proved Oct. 21, 1616. Bequeaths to the poor of St. Peters 20<sup>s</sup>. To the poor of St. Gregory, and of All Saints 6<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. To her servant and kinsman, Robert Fryott, the house she lives in called the Cooke. Kinswoman Cicely wife of Giles Lowe. Kinsman Henry Maynard, of Bures St. Marys, and his son Joseph of Melford. Kinsman Vincent Goldsmith.



*John Firmin*, of Lavenham, Co. Suffolk, Yeoman. Will dated August 5, 1617; proved Sept. 22, 1617. Eldest brother Robert Firmin, the elder, of Dedham, in Essex, and his children Edward, Robert, Roger, John (not 21), Elizabeth, Grace, Anne, Martha, and Mary. Sister Joan Page and her children. Sister Anne Frost. Youngest brother Robert Firmin, of Ballington, in Essex, and his children John, Richard, Philippa, Elizabeth, Mary and Anne, all under 21 years of age. Sister Elizabeth Pattrick and her sons. Sister Negoose and her children. Sister Anne Wright. Sister Joan Page. Appoints his eldest brother Robert, executor, and Roger Kerington, of Lavenham, supervisor.

*Robert Firmyn*, of Ballingdon, Co. Essex, Tanner. Will dated Aug. 29, 1624: proved Sept. 30, 1624. Desires to be buried in the parish of All Saints, Sudbury. Wife Margaret. Son John. Daughters Mary, Anne and Martha. Son Richard. Daughter Elizabeth. Brother Jonas Firmyn, of Nayland, Tanner.

The parish registers of Sudbury begin as follows:—

All Saints, 1564.

St. Peters, 1593.

St. Gregory, 1653.

Extracts from the parish register of All Saints.

Baptized.

1569, June 13.	Margaret,	daughter of	Edward	Fyrmén.
1570, Nov. 5.	Thomas	son	" "	"
1580, April 23.	Susan	daughter	John	"
1581-2, Feb. 20.	Ruth	"	" "	"
1584, June 21.	Sarah	"	" "	"
1586, Nov. 6.	Elizabeth	"	" "	"
1589, June 23.	Mary	"	" "	"

1590, June 16.	Mary	daughter of Edward Fyrm.		
1592, Sept. 10.	John	son	John	"
1594, Nov. 10.	Anne	daughter	"	"
1598, Nov. 26.	Philippa	"	Robert	"
1599, Dec. —	Elizabeth	"	"	"
1605, June 23.	John	son	"	"
1608, May 17.	Richard	"	"	"
1612, May 18.	Mary	daughter	"	"
1615, April 10.	Anne	"	"	"

## Married.

- 1568, Sept. 10. Edward Fyrm and Elizabeth Proffyt.  
 1597-8, Feb. 20. Robert Fyrm and Methusela Mellor.

## FISKE.

*William ffyske*, of Stodehaugh in Laxfield, Co. Suffolk, diocese of Norwich—will 15 Oct., 1558, proved 4 May, 1559;—mentions wife Margaret, son John, son Rauf, daughters Alice, Meriam, Jane and Margaret; William ffyske, son of brother Henry dec'd; my daughters Faith and Katherine; executors to be my wife and brother in law Robert Ball and Roger Wade of Bermondsey.

[*Chaynay, L. 20.*]

*William Fyske* has livery of the manor and advowson of Heckingham, in County Norfolk, lately belonging to Robert Fyske his father. [*Fine Roll 34th Eliz., No. 73.*]

## FLINT.

*Robert Flynte*—will 4 Nov., 1559, proved 18 Dec., 1559;—to be buried by Elizabeth my late welbeloued

wife ;—syster Margaret Hill, widoe, of the cittie of Norwich ; brother Will<sup>m</sup> fflynts ii daughters ;—my sisters houses in parish of St. Peters Mannicrofte ; Margaret Flynt my daughter ; to my wife all my leases of the manor of Lakenham.—Administration granted to Barbara his relict. [Mellerche, L. 3.]

## FOSTER.

*Margaret Foster*, of Shrewsbury, Salop ; 15 May, 1629 ; widow of Thomas late of Reddington, aged ; grandchildren Reignald and Leighton Foster ; estate at Edmon-ton Midd'x ; dau' Newell Foster ; dau' Judith Hosier. The name Judith Hosier occurs as witness of the will of Isabella Forster in 1631. [Audelay, L. 67.]  
[St. John, L. 48.]

*Peter Foster*, Alvslye, Essex, 26 Jan., 1635 ; Elizabeth Deane of Osaye (?) and her heirs, Susanna Beforlye once wife of John Larkin, Francis Farrowe's child ; Robert Potter my servant ; John Read, overseer. [Pile, L. 18.]

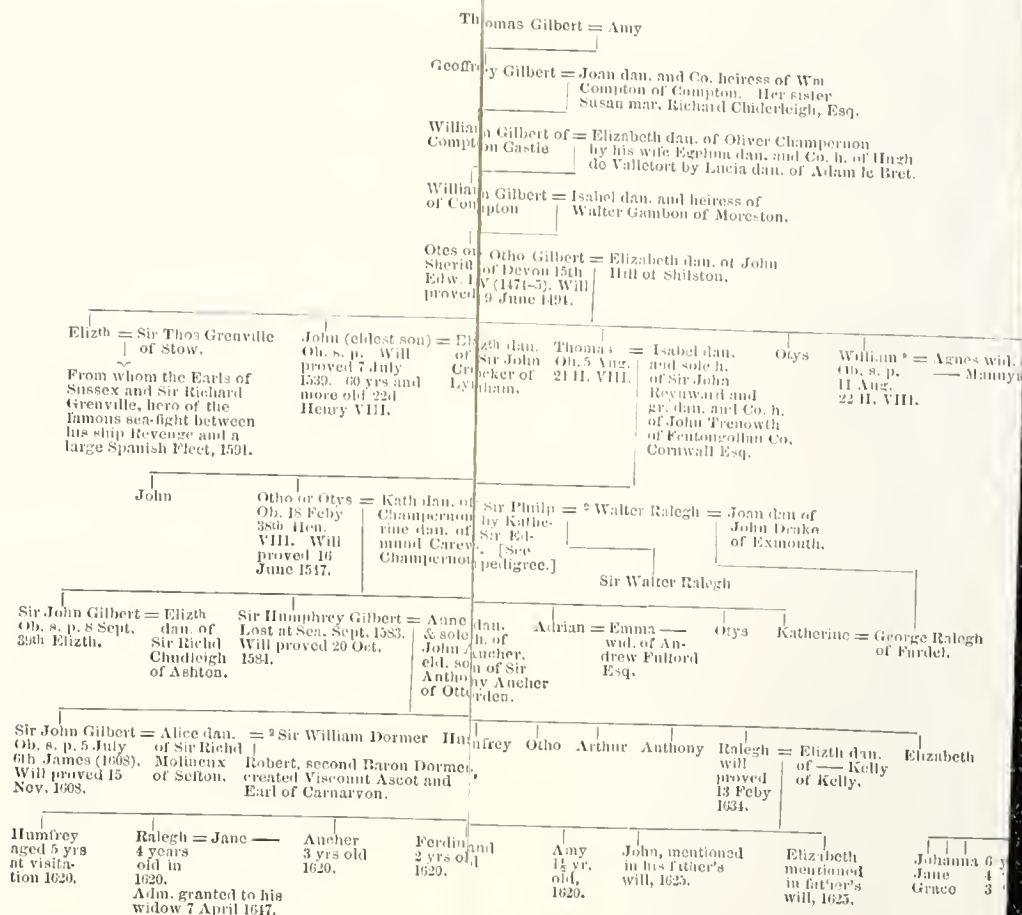
## GARDNER.

*Thomas Gardener*, citizen and grocer of London ; 23 Aug., 1590, proved 24 Oct., 1590 ; wife Katherine, cosen John Gardener, sons Thomas, Christopher and Jeremy, cosen Richard Grafton, Henry Pickering and others. [Drury, L. 69.]

## GILBERT.

The following abstracts of Wills, Inquisitions and Fine-Rolls illustrate the pedigree of the distinguished family of

# GILBERT FAMILY OF COMPTON AND GREENWAY, DEVONSHIRE, ENG



\* A William Gilbert enters his claim as one of the cousins and heirs of John Mulys and Johanna lately his wife, both deceased. Inq. p. m. 32d Henry VI.]





Gilbert of Compton and Greenway in Co. Devon, of whom Sir Humphrey Gilbert and his son Raleigh Gilbert, Esq., deserve especial mention for their attempts at colonizing North America.

*Otys Gylbert*; <sup>1</sup> 1 Dec., 1493, proved 9 June, 1494; body to be buried in North part of the chapell of Merldon under the foote of our lady, the which chapell ptely I have bylded; John my sonne and heyre, sons Thomas, Otys, William, Geffery; Item I will that at the day of my burying men have mete and drink ffyssh or flesshe as the day requireth. Item I will that in all possibill hast after my deth some pson be ordeyned to Ryde to Oxford there to pvide that I may have masses sayd for my sowle and that every prest have for a dirige and a masse III<sup>d</sup> and the Rider thedyr for his labor XIII<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup> and VI<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup> for his reward and for another of Oxford to devyde yt money among the prests in Oxford the which is redy &c., &c. [ *Vox*, L. 11.]

*John Gylbert*, sonne and heire of Othus Gilbert deceased pondering my casuall lyfe and being in great age; XXX ti Feb'y 30th of Henry VIII, proved 7 July, 1539; to be buried in the church of Marledon within the chapell late by me biled and by the body of my late wife; black gowns to be distributed; my nevewe Othus and his moder and his wife shalhaue everich like wise haue a black gown; Thomas Lyne one of my servants; to my nevewe (Otho) all suche debt as is to me due by Philip Champnon knight only for the marriage of my said nevew to his doughter; to Edward Gilbert my nevewe my schipp called the

---

<sup>1</sup> Ottonis Gilbert filii Wilielmi filii Elizabetae unius sororum Ricardi patris Otonis Chambernoun defuncti &c. Prob. ætat. Anno 17 Hen. VI.

Trinitie; provision made if my almes howse<sup>2</sup> beyonde Newton be not bylded and fynyshed by my dayes and lyfe. Geven at Grenwaye the fyste day of March.

[*Dingely, L. 29.*]

*Otis Gylberd*, of Compton, Co. of Devon, Esquier, 16 May, 1545, proved 16 June, 1547; my son Humfrey to have the manor of Hansford in Devon &c., &c.; Adryane his brother; Otys my son, John his brother; wife Katherine; cosyn Rosecarocke; brother Penkevell; Thos Hender my servant his father Thomas Lynne; my mother Isabel Gilbert; my wife to have the keeping of Otys, my brother Philip Penkevell to have Humfrey and Adrian, daughter Katherine to be where she will at her own eleccion; executors to be William Roupe, John Rosecarock, Edward Gilberd and Philip Penkevell.

[*Alen, L. 38.*]

*Humfrey Gilbert*, of Compton,<sup>3</sup> Co. Devon &c. knight; 28 August 24th year of Elizabeth, with a codicil added 12 Dec., 1582 in the Towne of Southamptonn, proved at London 20 Oct., 1584 by the Lady Anne Gilbert relict and executrix; to Anne my wief one Thowsand poundes in money which I or myne assignes are to receive of S<sup>r</sup> Edward Hobby knight for the sale of the manno<sup>rs</sup> of the Minster and Ridge Marshe &c.; money left for use of the children (except eldest son and heir) by the good discre-

---

<sup>2</sup> John Gilberd, Esq., founded an almshouse near the town of Newton Bushel in the County of Devon for three poor people, towards whose relief he gave two closes of land and two hundred marks in money to the said chamber that four pounds per annum be quarterly paid them as by his deed dated 8 Octobris 31 Henry VIII.

<sup>3</sup> Compton was given in Kinge Rich. 1 tyme by the Lady Alis de Pola unto Peter, of the place called Compton; from hym successively followed Robert de Compton, Will'm, Robert, Will'm, wch died 12 of Kinge Edw. 1, & left issue Philip, whose sonne Will'm had issue Jone, wief of Geffrey Gibbard, & Susan wief of John Chiderleigh. This land fell unto Jone &c., &c. [Sir William Pole's Collections.]

sion of my good Lorde of Buckhurst, S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cornewalleys, S<sup>r</sup> John Gylbert knight, John ffarneham, Thomas Smith, William Awchier Esquiers. The bonds to remaine in the custodye of the seide S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cornewalleys or William Awchier to thuse of my saide children &c.; all my landes in the countyes of Devon and Somersett which I bought of my Lorde Scrope and all my leases in Walles to be sould or leased to the best proffitt at the discreccion of my saide wife with the consent of the saide S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cornewalleys, S<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert and William Awchier or any twoe of them, &c., for the payment of my debtes and the marriage of Elizabeth Gylbert my daughter and suche daughter or daughters as my said wief goeth or is or maie be nowe withe childe w<sup>th</sup> all &c., &c. Witnesses Tho. Hamons, John Pinkham, ffrauncis Hutton, Edward Button, George Martin, Anthony Wolcocke, mark, William Den, Thom̄s Trott, mark. [ *Watson, L. 28.* ]

*Sir John Gilbert*; 30 June, 1608, proved 15 Nov., 1608; wife, Lady Alice, to be executrix; cosin William Bastard Esq.; brother Rawleigh Gilbert; 100£ for a monument for me and S<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert<sup>4</sup> my uncle, dec'd, in Marledon Church. [ *Windebancke, L. 98.* ]

*Rayley Gilbert*, of Greenway, Co. Devon, Esq.; 27 Sept., 1625, proved 13 Feb'y, 1634; mentions daughters Amy and Elizabeth, wife Elizabeth, the Lady Anne Gilbert my mother, brother Sir John Gilbert dec'd, and

---

<sup>4</sup> There is a rich and imposing monument, in the South transept of the cathedral at Exeter, to the memory of the elder Sir John Gilbert and his consort, the Lady Elizabeth, with their effigies, of life size and full length, lying side by side under a lofty canopy, all of marble, having at their feet respectively a squirrel (the crest of the Gilberts) and a lion (for the Chudleighs), while over their heads are three shields, one bearing the arms of Gilbert, *Ar., on a chevron Sa 3 roses Ar.*, another the arms of Chudleigh, *Erm., 3 lions ramp. Gu.*, while the middle shield bears Gilbert impaling Chudleigh.

his widow the Lady Alice Dormer, my four younger sons, Raley, Ager, Ferdinand and John; to my eldest son Humphry's boy Rob<sup>t</sup> Lynn which I brought with me from Plimouth; 5£, at the discretion of executors.

[*Sadler, L. 9.*]

Administration on estate of *Rawley Gilbert* lately of Greenway, Co. Devon, granted to his relict, Jane Gilbert 7 April, 1647.

[*Admon. Act. Book.*]

Inquisitio post mortem taken at Totnes;

*Edward Gilbert*, of Devon, Gen., seized of the manor of Gabpath Boldehay in the parish of Kingsteynton and of the manor of Ditycombe and Berycombe in same parish and four messuages in parish of Bovytracy, died 3 Oct. 8th of Elizabeth, and William Gilbert Gen. son and next heir, is twenty two years of age and more.

[*Inq. p. m. Wards & Liveries Vol. II, P. 45.*]

Inquisition taken at Plympton 18 Oct., 21st of Henry VIII, post mortem *Thomas Gylberd* ar.;

The jurors say that before the death of the said Thomas Gylberd, the son and heir of Otto Gylberd ar., together with John Symon, Clerk, John More, Thomas Hext and — Whitynge, already dec'd, was seized &c. of the whole manor of Brodewodkelleigh, and by deed of 1 October 11th of Henry VII they granted to the said Thomas Gylberd, brother to the said John Gylberd (son and heir as above) &c., &c. The lands thus conveyed descend to Otto Gylbert as son and heir of the body of the said Thomas Gylbert lawfully begotten, and he is at the time of taking this inquisition more than sixteen years old. The said Thomas Gylbert died 5 August 21st of Henry VIII.

[*Thomas Hext's Escheats, Devon and Cornwall.*]

Inq. taken at Kyngesbridge 19 Oct. 22d Henry VIII, post mortem *Willi. Gilbert*, seized of a moiety of the manor of Offewell &c., &c. By his cart. dated 20 Oct. 20 Henry VIII he had enfeoffed Oto Gilbert (and others), for the use of Agnes his wife during her life and afterwards according to his last will &c., &c.; being so seized the said William Gilbert afterward, to wit, 11 July, 1530, at Newton Abbot made his last will and by the same willed that the said Agnes his wife and her heirs should peacefully among other things enjoy the said moiety of the said manor and premisses with their appurtenances during her life. And if his said wife should be with child he willed that after the death of said wife the said child and its heirs should peacefully enjoy the said moiety &c., &c., but if not with child &c. then he willed that after the decease of the said Agnes John Mannyng, son of said Agnes, and his heirs should enjoy the said moiety, &c.; and, in default of issue of the same, then to remain to the right heirs of the said William Gilbert. The said William died 11 August last and John Gilbert is his brother and next heir, who is sixty years old and more.

[*Escheats of James Courtenay, Esq.*]

*Otto Gilbert*, was seized of certain premisses; and by his cart. tripart. indent., 30 Aug. 30th of Henry VIII, granted and confirmed to a certain John Gilbert, armiger, &c., &c., for term of life, so that after the decease of the said John (the premisses) shall remain to the said Oto Gilbert and Katherine his wife and their lawful heirs male, and, for fault of such issue, remainder to Geoffrey Gilbert, brother of the said John &c., then to Oto Gilbert, brother of the said John, then to the right heirs of the said Geoffrey forever.—The said John was seized and died so seized, after whose death the said Oto and the said Katherine entered into possession &c.; and the said



Oto died and Katherine survived &c. : and the said Oto by his last will, 16 May, 1545, 37th of Henry VIII, declared that his son Humfrey &c., &c., &c. And Thomas father of Oto granted (certain premisses) for his own use and his wife Isabella, remainder to Oto Gilbert, next to John son of said Thomas, then to the heirs of the said Thomas, then to John Gilbert, elder brother of the said Thomas, then to the heirs of Oto Gilbert, father of the said John. The said Thomas died and Isabell survived and yet lives. Otto Gilbert died 18 Feb'y, 38th Henry VIII and John Gilbert is son and heir and eleven years and three-quarters old at taking of inquisition; and the said John, on the 13th of January last, reached the full age of twenty one.

[*Fine Roll 3d & 4th of Philip and Mary, No. 41.*]

Inq. p. m. *Sir John Gilbert*, taken 18 Nov. 39th of Elizabeth, reciting an indenture between Sir John (and wife Elizabeth) and Sir Humphrey Gilbert et als, 21 May 24th Elizabeth, by which certain manors were to belong to Sir John and his issue and for defaulte of such issue to Sir Humfrie Gilbert and his heires male, next to Adrian Gilbert, brother of Sir John, and his male heirs, then to William Gilbert of Bovie tracy and his male heirs, then to the right heirs of Sir John Gilbert forever:—also of the manor and barton of Smaleridge and all other premisses in Axminster pertaining to the use &c. of Katherine Rawleighe, widow, mother of the said Sir John, during her life for her jointure,—with the same succession.—John Gilbert died 8 Sept. last past and his heir was Sir John Gilbert, son of Sir Humfry Gilbert deceased, brother of the said John deceased. The said John was a knight and more than twenty one years of age.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m., 1st Part, 39th Elizabeth No. 80.*]

Inq. p. m. *Sir John Gilbert*, taken 8 Feb., 7th of James; (a Thomas Gilbert on the Commission). The succession of heirship was Raleigh Gilbert, his brother, then Thomas Gilbert, then the right heirs of the said John. He died 5 July 6th of James.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m.*, 2d Part, 7th James No. 96.]

Inq. taken 9 Oct. 16th James post mortem *Thomas Gilbert* Gen. of Co. Devon, who died seized of the manor of Gabpath Boldhay in the parish of Kingstaynton, Devon, and of the manors of Babcomb and Berrycombe in the same parish and a messuage called Wynstowe in foresaid parish &c., the 15th of March last past, and Johanna Gilbert, Jane Gilbert and Grace Gilbert are his daughters and next heirs,—Johanna over six years, Jane over four years and Grace over three years of age.

[*Misc Inq. p. m.*, 4th Part No. 63.]

The accompanying pedigree of this family has been gathered from various sources and prepared with some care:—

The age of Humphrey son of Raleigh Gilbert given in this pedigree, agrees with that of Humphrey Gilbert, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, as shown in a deposition made by him now on file in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts for Middlesex County. But the fact that Humphrey was the eldest son of Raleigh and so the inheritor of considerable real estate entailed on him as heir to his grandfather, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, would seem to preclude the notion that this agreement of name and age was anything more than a chance coincidence.

Another Humphrey Gilbert was brought to light in the following will:—

*Thomas Gilbert*, of Frodley, Co. Stafford, the elder, yeoman; 31 July, 1626, proved 5 March, 1626; mentions the poor of the parish of Alrewas; my four sisters,

Anne Cooke, Dorothy Holmes, Margaret Byrd and Sara Perkins; sons Walter, Henry and John Gilbert; Item. I give and bequeath unto Humfrey Gilbert my youngest sonne ten pounds to bee paid unto him when he shall accomplish the age of one and twenty yeares; youngest daughter Dorothy; wife Elizabeth and eldest son Thomas; the messuage where I dwell &c. in the parish of Alrewas and in Streethay, Co. Stafford; my grandchildren, Ann, Richard and William Alport, children of William Alport, my son in law, and his wife Ann. [Skinner, L. 30.]

*John Gilbert*, of Woodford, Co. Essex, Gentleman; 16 Aug., 1615, proved 31 Aug., 1615; to be buried in the church of St. Laurence, London; brother Thomas Gilbert; manor or rectory of Carnow als Cranoe, Co. Montgomery, and lease of the Rectory of Towin Merioneth, Co. Merioneth; cousins John, Walter, Henry and William sons of said brother Thomas; sister Anne Cooke wife of R. Cooke, sister Dorothy Holmes wife of Humfry Holmes, sister Margaret Byrd wife of Walter Byrd, sister Sara Perkins wife of Richard Perkins; two daughters of brother Thomas Gilbert, Ann and Dorothy; cosen Elizabeth Swynton, wife of James Swynton, cozen Joyce Dade, uncle John Dade; my four sisters' children.

[Rudd, L. 73.]

It would seem from the above that Humphrey, son of Thomas Gilbert, of Frodley, was probably not born at the date of his uncle John's will (August, 1615). If born that year or the next his age would be right to make him the settler in Ipswich.

The arms of John Gilbert, of Woodford, as confirmed to him by William Segar in 1609, were *Ar., on a chevron between three leopards' faces sa., as many roses or.* We are told that he was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, near Guild hall, London.

There was a Humphrey Gilbert, Esq., of Frodley, Co. Stafford in 1676 (?) whose name and arms (similar to those described above) are given in the edition of Blome's *Britannia* for that year; which perhaps cuts off this clew.

Still another Humphrey Gilbert is mentioned in the will of

*Henry Gilbert*, of the city of Gloucester, yeoman; 8 Jan'y, 1626, proved 20 Dec., 1628; entrusts to William Price, gentleman, one of the aldermen of the city of Gloucester, Richard Keylock of the same citie, gentleman, Henry Allen of Tuffley, Glou., yeoman, and Stephen Halford of said city, mercer, the some of 120£ for use &c. of Henry, Roger, Lewes, Humfrey, Katherine and Sara, sons and daughters (minors) of Henry Gilbert my son, and for \* \* \* children of Blannch Clemence my daughter (Humfrey to get 10£); wife Katherine Gilbert executrix; to my said son Henry Gilbert 10<sup>s</sup> to make him a ringe, and to daughter Blanch the same. Nanfan Gibson a witness. [Barrington, L. 111.]

*Umphrey Gilberte*, mariner (nuncupative); 16 March, 1639, proved 26 June, 1640; due unto the boulson of the ship Fortune, Richard Williams by name; James Wood, gunner, seems to have been a partner with him. [Coventry, L. 113.]

*Walter Gilbert*, of the city of Coventry, merchant of the Staple; 13 Feb'y, 1636, proved 13 May, 1637; wife Margery, son William, son Samuel and his son Walter, daughter Hannah Symes and her daughter Margerie Symes, son Nathaniel (to whom the newe house in Hay Lane), son Walter, son Jonathan, grandsons John and Matthew, sons of my son John, Elizabeth Gilbert, daughter of son Daniel and his two other daughters, daughter in law Anne Bedford, Robert Bedford's son Samuel and his other two children, sister in law Ann Bincks and her two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, sons

in law Luke Symes and Robert Bedford, sons John and Daniel Gilbert residuary legatees. [Goare, L. 67.]

Matthew Gilbert, of New Haven, Deputy Governor of Connecticut, named his eldest son John.

*Giles Gilbert*, of Bridgewater, Co. Somerset, yeoman ; 25 May 30th Elizabeth, proved 5 June, 1595 ; to church of St. Andrews in Welles ; land in Dunweare called Greenewaie to eldest son Giles ; wife Johane, second son (minor) John, daughters Anne and Johane Gilbert.  
[Scott, L. 43.]

John Gilbert, called "a brave honest gentleman" was of Dorchester and thence removed, about 163-67, to Taunton, where he died having made his will 10 May, 1654. His son Giles Gilbert was living 1703, aged upward of seventy years.

*Hugh Gilburde*, of Crambourne, Co. Dorset ; 30 Nov. 30th Elizabeth, proved 17 Dec., 1596 ; mentions Edward son of John Gilburde, and Edith, daughter of John, Thomas son of Edward Savadge, William Gilburd, Edward Gilburd and child, and sister Frances Curry.  
[Drake, L. 91.]

This will is preserved as relating, perhaps, to the family of William Gilbert, of Boston, whose son William wrote home in 1680 to his grandfather Mr. Arthur Bridge, of Sherborn in Dorsetshire, mentioning numerous relatives in England.

#### GREENLEAF.

*Elizabeth Greenleafe*, of Ipswich, widow ; 31 July, 1634, proved 10 Nov., 1634 ; to the poor of the parish of St. Margaret ; sister Alice Wilkinson ; all my grandchildren ; grandchild Elizabeth Miles ; three daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret ; nephew, Edward Leeds, son of Stephen Leeds my brother ; sons in law Richard



Grimston and Nicholas Templar; sons in law Edmund Myles and Lewes Sable. [*Seager, L. 106.*]

#### GUPPIE.

*Edith Guppie*, Dorset; 6 Jan., 1635, proved 19 May, 1636; sons, William, Richard and John; dau's Sara and Susan Guppie and a married dau' Marie. [*Pile, L. 42.*]

#### HACKER.

*Francis Hacker*, "Esquior" of Colston Basset, Nott's, 1640, 1647, 1660 "knows not whether his eldest son be living or dead but being minded to leave lands away from him;" sons Francis, Thomas, Rowland, dau's Ann and Alice Grecoke; witnesses, *int als.* John Southwicke. [*Fines, L. 86.*]

An instance of a surname well-placed in the mother-country, which, familiar as it is to Salem ears, seems to be doubted by Savage and Farmer.

#### HANCOCK.

*John Hancock*, barber chirurgion and cittizen of London, 8 Jan. 1646; the sign of the Cradle in Elye; rents in the parish of St. Andrew Holborne; wife Anne, son-in-law George Scortret; five dau's and no son; "for I have lived in the parish like a poor old man." [*Fines, L. 114.*]

#### HASKETT.

*Stephen Haskett*, the elder, fuller; 24 May, 1648, proved 27 Feb. 1653; parish of Marnshull, Dorset; son Ellis, son John, grandchild James Young; mills, *etc.* in Marnhull, Todber and Fifehead-Magdalen, Dorset; wife Elizabeth, son Stephen, dau' Elizabeth Young who is to

inherit, after the wife and son Stephen, the leases, *etc.* ;  
 "Pewter, brass and timber vessels." Friends Osmond,  
 Ploant and John Snooke, overseers; Robert Lillie,  
 George Marsh and Elizabeth Haskett of Todber, widow,  
 witnesses. [Alchin, L. 322.]

Fifehead-Magdalen, Marnhull and Todbere are all close together in the northern part of Dorset, near the boundary line of Somersetshire, and within four or five miles of Henstridge in the latter county, whence Stephen Haskett of Salem is known to have come, as is shown in a deposition on record in the county Court House at Salem, which has already appeared in print. [See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 30, p. 110 and Essex Institute Hist. Coll. Vol. 16, p. 102] but perhaps we may be pardoned for again publishing it, in order that it may accompany the foregoing will as evidence of the descent and location of this family in England.

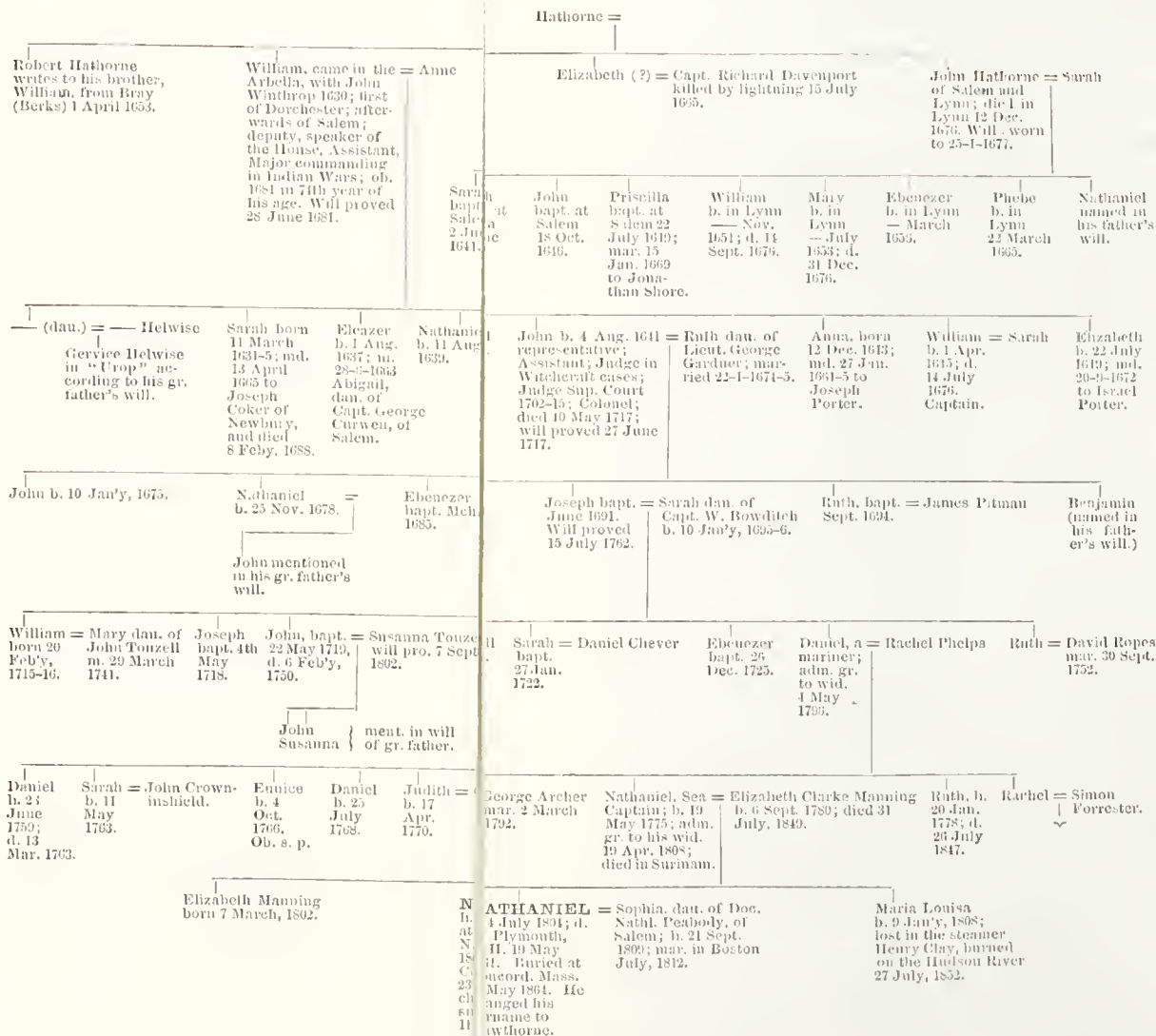
"Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, widow, formerly wife of Stephen Haskitt of Salem, personally appeared before me ye subscriber and made oath that she hath six children living (viz.) one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about twenty-eight years & five daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah & Martha all which she had by her husband the abovesaid Mr. Stephen Haskitt and were his children by him begotten of her body in lawful Wedlock being married to him by Doctor Clavell in Exiter in ye Kingdome of England, and whose said husband served his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a Chandler and Sope-boyler in said place and was ye reputed Sonne of — Haskit of Henstredge (so-called) in Summersetshire in said Kingdome of England, & have often heard my said husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Haskit, and that he lived in said Town of Henstredge.

Elizabeth Haskitt.

Sworne Salem May ye 30<sup>th</sup> 1698 before me John Hathorne one of ye Councill and Justice pe. and Qo. in ye County of Essex in his Majties province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England.  
 Province of ye Massats Bay in New England Essex ss.

To all to whome these may come or concern Greeting be it knowne that John Hathorne Esqr by whome ye aboue oath was administred is one of ye Councill and a Justice in ye province afores<sup>d</sup> and hath full power and authority to administer oathes in this or ye like cases and therefore faith and credit is and ought to be giuen to ye same as well in any Court of Judicature as else where. I further certify that Mr Stephen Haskitt late of Salem in New England deceased was well

# HATHORNE FAMILY OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS.





knowne unto me who left one sonne and flue daughters as aboue is expresst and his said only sonne his name is Elias Haskit with whome I am well acquainted hauing been Commander of a ship this seuerall yeares and is now in Barbados there being lately certaine news of his being well there and letters from his owne hand.

In testimonium veritatis signo meo manuali solito signaui et sigillum apposui rogatus this 30<sup>th</sup> Day of May 1698, Annoq: Regni Regis Gulielmi Tertii Angliae etc Decimo

Steph Sewall Nota Publ .

Ellis and Elias are not so unlike that they may not be one and the same name. Elias Haskett of Salem, the only son of the above deponent, born, as it appears, about 1670, attained to the military rank of Colonel and in \* \* was royal governor of New Providence, the most important of the Bahama Islands. The name (Elias Haskett) has been borne with credit and honor by various members of the Derby family, who are descended from Martha, one of the daughters above mentioned.

#### HASSAM.

*Nicholas Hassam*, died at Wickford, Co. Warwick, 9 June, 10th James; son and heir Richard Hassam nine years old. [*Chan. Inq. p. m. 19th Jas., 2d Part No. 34.*]

#### HATHORNE.

*Adrian Hawthorne*, of Welles, Co. Somerset, minister of God his worde: will of 1 Oct. 1576, proved 2 May, 1577: son Gilbert Hawthorne, otherwise called Gilbert Smith; wife Pasca Hawthorne, brother Mr Walter Bower, canon of Welles. [*Daughtry, L. 16.*]

*John Hathorne*, citizen and carpenter of London: will of 26 June 1577: proved 23 Nov. 1577: church of Great all hallowes, Thomas Street: wife Elizabeth: overseers Christopher Swaldell and William Hathorne, citizens and barber surgeons of London. [*Daughtry, L. 45.*]

*William Hathorne*, citizen and barber surgeon of



London :—will, of 9 Oct., 1582, proved 16 Oct., 1582 :—body to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael's near Queenhithe, where I am a parishioner ; wife Elizabeth and children, viz : Christopher, Susan and Judith :—if they all die without issue, then to the children of brother Robert Hathorne equally ; to William Hathorne, son of brother Robert, and the rest of Robert's children ;—widow Starr ; widow Dove ; brother-in-law Thomas Horton. [Tirwhite, L. 38.]

*Christopher Hathorne*, son of William Hathorne dec'd ;—will of 1 Oct., 1603, proved 28 July, 1604 :—to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael at Queenhithe :—mother, Elizabeth Furthe, now wife of William Furthe, grocer ; sister Elizabeth ; Peter West, son-in-law of William Bond ; sundry children of John Horton ; sister Mrs. Horton ; son of uncle Anthony Culverwell ; mother Elizabeth executrix. [Harte, L. 70.]

*Richard Hawthorne*, of Burnham, Co. Bucks, husbandman, will of 25 Nov. 1635, proved 4 Feb'y, 1635 : brother-in-law Symon Walter in Farnham, sister Jane Walter and Jane Walter the younger : John Groome and Walter Jarvis : I give to my brother Thomas Hawthorne, if he be alive and come to demand it, twelve pence : cosen Thomas Jarvis. [Pile, L. 19.]

*Richard Hawthorne*, of the parish of St. Lawrence, Waltham, Berks, yeoman : will of 24 Oct. 1644, proved 15 Jan'y, 1644 ; to eldest son, Richard, land in Bray ; two younger sons, Thomas and Robert : three daughters Jane, Mary and Elizabeth ; wife Katherine : land in Bray I bought of brother William Hawthorne. [Rivers, L. 23.]

*Edmund Hathorne*, of London ; 15 June, 1652, proved

26 June, 1652; mother Sara; brothers Robert and Nathaniel; tenement in Bray, Co. Berks.

[*Bowyer, L. 134.*]

The foregoing wills relate, without doubt, to the family of the Worshipful Major William Hathorne who very early attained to a position of great prominence in the affairs of New England and, next to Governor Endicott, was the most eminent and distinguished of the inhabitants of Salem in his time. His son, Col. John Hathorne, filled a similar position in town and colony; and their famous descendant, Nathaniel Hawthorne, by the creations of his fancy, has made the name known wherever the English language is read.

In the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 112 will be found a note taken from Essex Co. Court Papers, by which it appears that Major Hathorne issued a bill of exchange on "Mr. Robert Hathorne at Mr John Winches one Ludgat hill, london," dated 19-10ber: 1651. And in his account current he specifies it as a "Bill of exchange on my brother, paid by Mr Winch in London — 100£." And in Vol. 12 of the register, page 295, will be found a letter from his brother about this very matter, ending as follows, — "Good brother, remember my love to my sister, my brother John and sister, my brother Davenport and my sister, and the rest of our friends.

In hast I rest your loving brother,

Robert Hathorne."

"From Bray this 1 of Aprill 1653"

addressed "To his loueing brother Mr William Hathorne at Salem in New England, deliver this."

This family were evidently settled near the Thames, between Windsor and Maidenhead, and near the boundary line of the two neighboring counties of Berks and Bucks.

The accompanying pedigree shows the descent of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

#### HEATH — BOLDE.

*Robert Heath*, of Odyham, South<sup>n</sup>, clothier, 20 Sept., 1585, 25 Jan'y, 1585; wife Agnes; William, Robert, and Arthur Bolde three of daughter Maries sonnes in trust to friend Thomas South of Odyham clothier; John, Elizabeth and Michael Bold three other children of Maria; W<sup>m</sup> Bolde, late of Petersfelde South<sup>n</sup> my late

son-in-law [referring to his will] son-in-law John Cowper and Marie his wife. [ *Windsor, L. 1.* ]

This extract has been preserved on account of the association of the two names, Heath and Bolde.

#### HIGGINSON.

*Thomas Higginson*, of Barckeswell, Co. Warwick, yeoman ; 29 Nov., 1573, proved 10 Feb'y, 1573 ; mother Joane Higginson, daughter Ursula, sons Robert and Thomas, daughter Dorothy Handslappe, daughter Joyce Benyan, son-in-law Thomas Benyan, son George Higginson, brothers John and Nicholas Higginson, cozen Allen Higginson, son-in-law Nicholas Handslappe ; to Adam Higginson and Valentine Higginson. Among the witnesses were Allen Higginson, clerk, and Hugh Higginson. [ *Martyn, L. 10.* ]

*Christian Higgenson*, of St. Olave, Southwark blacksmith ; 10 March 1579, proved 1 June 1580 ; wife Eve, daughters Alice Hubbersleye and Rachel, cousin Cornelius Harrison. [ *Arundell, L. 19.* ]

*Alen Higginson*, of Cotton, Co. Salop, yeoman ; 3 Oct. 36th Elizabeth, proved 10 July, 1594 ; son George, eldest son John, son Thomas ; the children of daughter-in-law Elizabeth Higginson of Whitechurch ; daughter Katherine ; wife [without naming her]. [ *Scott, L. 14.* ]

*Robert Higginson*, citizen and cordwynder of London ; 5 March 1602, proved 12 April 1603 ; wife Ann, son John. [ *Bolein, L. 28.* ]

*John Higginson*, of Whixall, Co. Salop, yeoman ; 5 Feb'y, 1633, proved 19 June, 1634 ; to be buried in the

church yard of Preese; sons Robert, Joseph, Francis, and Samuel, wife Joane, supposed daughter Ann Purcell; John Higginson of Whixall; some Gregories mentioned.

[*Seager, L. 56.*]

#### HOLLOCK.

*Thomas Hollock*, of Winchelsea, Co. Sussex, has brothers John and Edward Hollock (1547-9).

[*Populwell, L. 34.*]

#### HOLYOKE.

*John Holliock*, of Alcester, County Warwick, mercer, made his will 21 November, thirtieth year of Elizabeth, proved 31 January, 1587. He mentions wife Elizabeth, father-in-law Richard Stokes, children Mary, Edward, and the child with which his wife was "now conceived." John Stockton was a witness. [*Rutland, L. 10.*]

This can be none other than the father of Edward Holyoke, the immigrant ancestor of the Holyoke family of New England, whose wife, it will be recalled, was Prudence, a daughter of the Rev. John Stockton, the witness, perhaps, of the above will. A Family Tree, in tabular form, compiled by a grandson of the immigrant, now in possession of one of the descendants, begins with the bare statement that a Holyoke married a Stokes. The will furnishes us with the baptismal name of Mr. Holliock and the name and parentage of his wife. It will be noticed that his place of abode was Alcester, which is in the western part of Warwickshire, near the county of Worcester; while his son Edward is said to have come from Tamworth, a town on Staffordshire, close to the northern boundary of Warwickshire.

The following copies of letters written by the immigrant to his betrothed are herewith published, with the kind permission of the present owner of these letters, in the hope that they will furnish clues for further discoveries as to the relationships of the Hathornes, Hollocks, Stocktons and Whittinghams. The endorsement and the note about the rectorship of Mr. Stockton are in the handwriting of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Edward Holyoke (Elizur,<sup>3</sup> Elizur,<sup>2</sup> Edward<sup>1</sup>) born 26 June, 1689, Harvard College 1705, minister to the congregation worshipping at Marblehead, President of Harvard College nearly thirty-two years,

and father of Edward Augustus Holyoke, M. D., the well-known physician of Salem, born 1 Aug., 1728, Harv. Coll. 1746, died 31 March, 1829, at the great age of 100 yrs 7 mos. 19 days.

[A Letter from my Great grandfather Mr Edward Holyoke to his Mistress Mrs Prudence Stockton Daughter to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr John Stocton V. D. M. in Leicestershire.

Edward Holyoke.

Mr J<sup>n</sup> Stockton was Rector of Kinkolt in Leicestershire.]

To my assured frend Prudence Stockton att Kinkolt:—

Grace and peace be multiplied in your heart by the holi spirite of God, working in your heart those things we<sup>h</sup> are pleasing in his sight Amen: So it is y<sup>t</sup> my Cousin Roger Hawthorne came to London and att his returne homewards; he said, that he would call att your howse, and I being glad therof, I would not stay my hand from writinge (lest I might seeme to you to be forgetfull) something, although nothing at this time: for indeed time hath not afforded my heartes desire; but I thinke by another way, (you know whom) I meane to send; and that not long; I thought not good to send anything by this bearer, fearing, fearing, (but yet not doubting his fidelity) lest it might, or the letter be transported from you to be <sup>viewed</sup> read in another place: so much at this time, but I thinke if God pmitt to writt to the full contentment of my P. in the next letter:: I pray you commend me most kindli to my Bro: & frend your Brother Gilbert & to Sarai, with the rest: and I hope Gilb: is well recovered: he was not very well when he and I dranke a pinte of burned sacke behinde Paules Church, and so we are then seperated on from another, for a while untill the Lord will y<sup>t</sup> we shall see on another againe: we dranke to you euen I, from my heart: and now the Lord be w<sup>th</sup> you, and the very God of peace sanctifi<sup>d</sup> you throughout both in soule and in body to be kept blameles unto the comming of our lord and sauour Jesus Christ: Amen Amen I pray you remember me in your supplications to God: I ende from London XXI of Nouember 1607

Yours euer (or his owne never (your owne phrase) in the lord

Edward Holiocke

I thank you for your tokens: and your commendations by your Aunt Whittingham, and she hath her commendations unto you. I was w<sup>th</sup> her and her husband upon Wednesday last and taried w<sup>th</sup> them almost halfe an howre: I durst no longer.

The next letter is addressed to the same lady.

I have sent you a silke girdle, and a paire of gloues and this my letter to you for a New Yeers gift, I hope it wilbe accepted of your heart, (oh that I weare w<sup>th</sup> you a little while) att Christide day at



euen I was w<sup>th</sup> your uncle and Ante Whittingam at theire howse a little while, so long as I durst tari, truly we dranke to you, hee and shee have beene exceeding kinde to me I thinke them, and if it please god we will make them amends on day for theire kindnes, she greatly commends her selfe to you and to you all, and he also. the gloues you may washe them in sope when they are slurred and do them no hurt, you may dri them betweene two warmed linen clothes or in the sonn: and also I haue sent Gilbert halfe a doz of silke pointes, w<sup>th</sup> a letter, I sent him a letter also because he should not see yours, I would not that any body should see my letters to you, also I haue sent John a dozen of threed pointes, and to Sarai, Rebecca, Hester, Margret 4 laces, and commend me to them all; I hope and trust they wilbe accepted of you all: yet they are nothing, yet truly my heart is feruentli affectioned to you all, truly I loue you all as god knowethe, I long to see you from the heart roote: Prudence will they be accepted?

I hope they will.

And I entreat for the loue of Christ prouoke Gilbert and sisters to reading the Scriptures, that you may be ready in them, that at all times you may be ready to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, and stir on another up to good things, ioyning hand in hand to the beating downe of sinn and Satan and I pray god strengthen you in these things to his glori and your comfortes. Amen London 26 of Decem. 1607.

Your louing and assurd frend in Christ Jesus

Edw Holiocke

Another letter in this collection is addressed as follows:—

14 Sept. 1612

To my louing and most deare wife Prudence Holioke at Kinkolt w<sup>th</sup> speed.

#### INGERSOLL.

*Henry Inkersell*, Marchantaylor of S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence Poultney, London, Middx; 9 Aug. 1633; \* \* had given large portions on his dau' at marriage and on the maintenance and education of son Richard at Oxon "who has highly offended me in his careless and loose carriage;" to said Richard a yearly rent of eight pounds; dau's Susan and Joane, wife Joane, son Henry; cosen Marye (Winscon?); cozen William Symonest (?).

[*Sadler, L. 107.*]

Laurence Poutney Lane runs from Cannon Street to Upper Thames Street near London Bridge.

## IVES.

*Helen Ives*, of the borough of Warwick in Co. Warwick, widow; 30 Dec., 20th Elizabeth, proved 22 Jan'y, 1578; to be buried in St. Mary's Church; mother Agnes Clemente, sisters Katherine Dungan, Margaret Cooles and Isbell Blyke; Margaret Heath and sundry Featherstons; William Fetherston executor. [*Bakon, L. 1.*]

*William Ives*, of Warwick, yeoman; 24 Sept., 15th Elizabeth, proved 22 Jan'y, 1578; to be buried in church of St. Mary; wife Ellen; William, John, Edward, Isett and Margery, sons and daughters of Thomas Ives my brother; sister Agnes and her son John; William Fetherston of Parkwood, yeoman, executor, Thomas Russe, my brother in law, and William Benson overseers.

[*Bakon, L. 1.*]

*Thomas Ive*, of Much Tothm̄, Co. Essex, gentleman; 4 June, 1598, proved 17 Feb'y, 1598; born in parish of St. Dunstan's in the East, London; brother-in-law John Ive Esq; Mark Ive, William Ive, Mary Ive, now wife of Philip Robinson gentleman; to brother William Ive and his son Nicholas my ring with arms: John Gillingham a witness.

[*Kidd, L. 8.*]

*John Ive*, of Boxsted, Co. Essex, Esq.; 9 July, 1600, proved 18 May, 1602; wife dead, son Mark, daughter Robinson, son William; manor of Rivers Hall; John Gislingham and Thomas Bradstreet. [*Montague, L. 33.*]

*Roger Ive*, citizen and vintner of London; 15 March, 1608, proved 27 March, 1609; parish of the Holy Trinity n London, sign of the Gray hound, where I now dwell;

parish of Burnham, Co. Bucks, where I was born; wife Alice; two sons Edward and Roger; brother Thomas Ive, brother Edward, sister Joane wife of John Pond, and her daughters Alice and Elianor; to the company of vintners twenty nobles to buy a nest of silver bowles or cups to be engraved with my name. [*Dorset, L. 27.*]

*John Ives*, of Saham Tonye was seized of a manor called Woodhows manor with its appurtenances in Ovington, Saham Tonye, Braddenham, Carbrooke, Tottington, Traxton and Stanfforde in the County of Norfolk, and after his death the premisses descended to Thomas Ives as son and next heir. The said John died 23 Oct., 10th Elizabeth at Saham, and the said Thomas Ives was nineteen years and nine months old and no more.

[*Inq. p. m. Court of Wards & Liveries Vol. II, P. 45.*]

*Thomas Ive* to have livery of lands and tenements of Richard Ive his father 20 June (4th and 5th Philip and Mary)—messuage or corner tenement in St. Dunstan in the East, London, with appurtenances &c., also ten messuages with their appurtenances pertaining to the monastery of Evesham in Co. Worcester, &c., &c.

[*Fine-Roll, 4th & 5th Ph. & Mary No. 20.*]

*Thomas Ives*, has livery, &c., Fryers Thornes, Swaffham, Co. Norfolk, formerly belonging to John Ives his father. [*Fine-Roll, 17th James, Part III, No. 11.*]

*Thomas Ives*, yeoman, Ickford, Buck's; 30 Oct. 1653, proved 21 Feb., 1653; wife Joane, sons, Thomas, John, Robert, dau' Joane Coales, neece Joane Lee, one dau' of Lettice Lee, John, Thomas, William, Zachary and Anne Ives, Richard and Thomas Coles my seven g-ch'n; Richard Coles and John Phillips, overseers.

[*Alchin, L. 253.*]

## KEMBLE.

*Henry Kemble*, of parish of St. Sampsons; proved 11 April, 1581; brother Thomas: tenement in Crickelate now in occupation of Thomas Townsend, als Dicker; Robert Sanford. [*Darcy, L. 11.*]

## KITCHEN.

*Robert Ketchin*, citizen and sadler of London; 11 March 1555; brother William living in Badowe, Essex; Thomas Stevens and his wife Elizabeth my kinswoman; my wife Alice. [*Ketchin, L. 2.*]

*Robert Kechin*, merchant and alderman of Bristol; 19 June, 1594, proved 10 Jan'y, 1594; brother John Kechin deceased; nephew Robert son of Brother Richard Kechin, a merchant in London, and others. [*Scott, L. 2.*]

## KITTERIDGE.

*John Kitteridge*, of Bottisham, Co. Cambridge, innholder; 23 Oct. 1608, proved 9 Feb'y, 1608; wife Margaret, children Annanias [youngest], Thomas, Edward; daughters Blannch, Emerye, Margaret, Susan, Agnes More; five grand-children. [*Dorset, L. 14.*]

## LILLIE.

*George Lillie*, cooper, St. Dunstan's in the East, London; 5 Feb'y, 1647, proved 19 Ap<sup>l</sup> 1648; wife Mary, tenement in Harp Lane, bro' John of Bitchfield, Lincoln, sister Marsy Perkynson, wife of Thomas of Westley, Lincolnshire. [*Essex, L. 64.*]

## LINTON.

*Robert Lynton*, of Much Cornard, gentleman; 25 Oct.

1591, proved 8 Nov. 1591; wife Margery, lands in Co. Essex; to Richard Lynton, son of my brother John Lynton tenement in Newham, Co. Suffolk, after wife's decease, he to be maintained at schoole in the university of Cambridge; Robert Lynton like to be my heir; brother Gouldinge. [Saintberbe, L. 88.]

#### LONG.

In looking for the ancestry of Mr Robert Long (or Longe), innkeeper, of Charlestown, who came over with wife and ten children, in the Defence from London, in 1635, and had previously been, for some years, at least, an innholder at Dunstable in Co. Bedford, England, it was hoped that a clew might be found in the following —

Inquisitio post mortem *John Long*, yeoman, taken 17 November, 11th year of King Charles (1st); possessed of lands &c. in Luton, in Co. Bedford; made his will 1 July, 1627, mentioning Sara Long, then his wife, and John Long his son under age, and Sara Long his daughter. Failing issue his estate was to go to his wife Sara for sixty years, if she should live so long; and after her decease, he gave and devised the property to a certain Robert Long, brother of the said John Long the father, and to his heirs and assigns, with remainder to a certain Eustace Long, brother of the said John, next to a certain Joanna Bigg, sister of the said John; and the said John, after that, viz. 4th July, 1627, died seized of the above property and Sara the wife and Sara the daughter still survive and are living in Chalgrave, Co. Bedford, and John Long the son is next heir and was, at time of the death of his father, under age, to wit—six years, eight months and twenty-four days, and the widow Sara is now the wife of William King.



Luton being the next parish to Dunstable and within three or four miles of that town, it was thought that Robert Long, the innholder, was the brother spoken of above. Further research brought to light the will of their father —

*Robert Longe*, of Luton, Co. of Bedford, yeoman; 8 May, 1615, proved 29 June, 1615; to be buried in the church yard of Luton; to the poor of the parish; wife Elizabeth and son John Long to be executors, and loving frende and kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Eustace Grubbe of North Mymmes in Co. Hertford, supvisor and overseer; my messuage where John Dermer now dwelleth, at Cowredge end in the parish of Luton, lands lately William Seamers and two closes containing ten acres within the Hamlet of Stopesley, in Luton, untill the feaste of St. Michael tharchangell nexte following after Rob't Longe my sonne shall accomplish his full age of twenty-four; to son John the messuage where I now dwell and seven acres and a half lately purchased of Thomas Crawley, late of Hawtree House, yeoman, dec'd; to eldest son Eustace the messuage now in the tenure of Henry Chalkely and five acres and a half lately purchased of Thomas Olney dec'd, and a place in Bessellfield, als Winsdon Field, on the hill there; to daughter Mary Longe one piece in Bridgefield and other land in Blackwaters; children of son-in-law Robert Bigge; grandchildren Thomas and Henry Beeche; daughters Joane Bigge and Elizabeth Beeche; to son Robert ten pounds, five pounds to bind him as an apprentice and five pounds at the age of twenty-four; wife and son John residuary legatees: witnesses Richard Crawlye, John Hawkings and John Attwood, scr.

[*Rudd, L. 59.*]

As Mr. Long, the immigrant, was said to be forty-five

years old on the roll of passengers in 1635, there was cause for fear that he could not be the Robert named in the above will. This fear was confirmed by the finding of the will of —

*Robert Long*, of Luton, Co. Bedford, yeoman; 28 Dec. 1657, proved 8 Feb'y, 1660; to John Bigge, eldest son of William Bigge of Hatfield, in Co. Herts, and of Mary his wife, my niece, my messuage at Cowredge End, Luton; sister Mary Gale, wife of John Gale; nephews and niece Richard, Thomas and Jane Bigge; Christopher Favour son of — my niece; Robert Long, son of brother Eustace Long, &c.

The foregoing wills, etc., of this Luton family are allowed to go into print, even though they do not show the descent of the Charlestown immigrant. Numerous wills of the Wiltshire family of this name were examined, which served to confirm or amend the published pedigrees. There seemed to be a number of the name in and about London.

*William Longe*, citizen of London: will [in Latin] 29 Sept. 1431, proved 21 Oct.; to be buried in the parish church of St. Botulph without Aldrythgate, London; daughters Isabella, Petronilla, Dionisia; mother Jewene; Agnes Kerchefflaunder, mother-in-law of Johanna my wife; Agnes dwelling at Thomas Berkeleys; Agnes and Amy my granddaughters; the parish of St. Stephen's in Cornwall, &c. [Luffnam, L. 14.]

*John Longe*, of Wokbridge, parish of Hillyngdon; will 15 May, 1428; wife Anise; money to mend the way between Stratfordbridge and Hillyngdon.

[Luffnam, L. 18.]

*John Longe*, citizen and cooper of London; will 20 Sept. 1460 and 39th yer of the reigne of Kinge Harry the Sext, proved 1 Oct. of the same year; to be buried at the east end of the churchawe of pish church of St. Botulph beside Billingesgate, London; wife Katherine, daughter Alice (unmarried), son Henry; tenements in London and Surrey; tenement I dwell in Chainestreet to John my son, he paying my daughter Alice, &c.; after my wife's death, the shop and seller in the same street to Maude my daughter and her heirs; lands, &c. in Surrey to son John,—a little howse in Croydon which descended to me by right of enheritance after the decease of my fader; a house &c. to son Henry purchased of William Pyry. [Stockton, L. 20.]

*Katherine Long*, of London, widow; will 14 Juyll, 1474, proved 4 Nov. 1474; to be buried at East end of the church hawe of St. Botulph, Bilingsgate, near John Long late my husband; to Agnes Long; to Luce Symonds daughter of John Symonds, my daughter Maude, my daughter Alice Symonds; Stephen Long, son, and Johanna Long and Margaret, daughter of Harry Long late my son; executors to be John Symonds of London, haberdasher and John Martyn of London, bowyer.

[Wattis, L. 19.]

*Stephen Long*, citizen and fishmonger of London; will 25 Sept. 1485, proved 14 Oct.; to be buried in church yard of St. Magnus by London Bridge; wife Rose.

[Logge, L. 16.]

*John Longe*, of the Parish of Holy Trinity, Gloucester; 20 Sept., 1485, proved 14 Nov., 1485; to be buried in churchyard of St. Aldate; wife Elizabeth.

[Logge, L. 17.]

*John Long*, of the Parish of St. Sepulchre next Newgate, London, citizen and brewer; 28 April, 1493; to be buried in St. Sepulchre by my wife Marion Long, my wife to provide an honest prest to sing for my sowle, my fadur and modurs sowles, for the sowle of my eme Robert Long, for the sowles of Alys and Agnes my wyfys; that John Long my sone have my place in Whight chappell parysh at the sine of the hamer and all my tenements at the towre hyll and both my wat<sup>r</sup> myllys at Wikham in bokynhamshire; that William long my sone have my place in Wykh<sup>m</sup> called the lyon or els L<sup>£</sup> in money; that Sir Robert my sone have my tenement called Mychells hows and my tenement called Frogmere and the rentells next to the lyon in Wycombe aforesaid terme of his lyf and after the decease of the said S<sup>r</sup> Robert prest my sone &c., &c.; to Thomas Stokwith the howse ouer agenst mychels howse—and (if he die then) to Elizabeth Stokwith; Elizabeth Long, my wife, to have all my lands and tenements in Essex; the house at burforth in the counte of Oxford to be sold after the decesse of my modre &c.; the some of VIII<sup>x</sup> marks to be devided to my IIII daughters; my cosen Weston and John Weston his son; ex-ecutors to be S<sup>r</sup> Robert Long prest my sone, Roberd Weston mercer, Elizabeth long my wyfe, and Richard Stokwith. [ *Vox*, L. 9.]

*John Longe*, citizen and bruer of London, brother and heyre of S<sup>r</sup> Robert Longe, priest dec'd, son and hayre of John Longe late of London bruer, my fader also decesaid; Will 24 Sept., 1509, proved 4 Feb'y, 1509; Richard Stokwith and his wife Elizabeth my suster.

Philip Greeneleef of London, fishmonger, one of the witnesses. [ *Bennett*, L. 24.]

*Robert Long*; will 2 Aug., 1504, proved 19 Oct., 1504;

Churchyarde of Allhallowen Sudbury; wife Jone; John Long of Acton; John Long my godson; a number of Myst children mentioned. [Holgrave, L. 18.]

*Jane Long*, of Sudbury; 25 Oct., 1505<sup>5</sup>, proved 29 Jan'y, 1505; children of John Myst my son; William Flegge my broder; Elyn daughter of Thomas Myste my son. [Holgrave, L. 42.]

*John Longe*, of Chatham; 28 March, 1528, proved 9 July, 1528; Church of St. John Baptist of Chatham; sons Thomas and William Longe and wife Margaret. [Porch, L. 35.]

*John Longe*, alderman of London; 14 May, 1537, proved 24 July, 1538; St. Michael's Olave Bredstreet; the poor of Berkhamsted and Northchurch; prayers for the souls of my father and mother and my wives; the company of Salters; my two sisters; my sons John, Rauffe; the children of Joane Kelet; the children of John Longe; the children of Alice Plott; Elizabeth Colt my daughter in law; Margaret my wife. [Dingely, L. 19.]

*Sir Richard Long*, of the Privy Chamber; 27 Sept., 38 Henry VIII, proved 23 Oct., 1546; wife Margaret; lands &c. in Essex, Cambridge, Bedford, Wilts and London; Henry Long son and heir; remainder to three daughters, Jane, Katherine and Mary; next to my cousin Edmond Long; next to cousin Benedict Long.

[Alen, L. 18.]

*Robert Longe*, citizen and bruer of London; 10 Sept., 1554, proved 17 Dec., 1554; to be buried in church of St. Dunstan in Flete street by Margaret, late my wife; to my wife Elizabeth my lease in the house called the Red



Lion in Flete street, wherein I do now dwell; to Ursula Long my daughter, and Elizabeth Long, my youngest daughter; to Henry Clerk; to my daughter Clerk; to Anthony Clerk; to Anne Clerk my goddaughter; to Richard Northrop and Johan Northrop; to Richard Rusburgh; my cosin Bryan, and Agnes my cosin; Henry Clerk my son in law. [More, L. 16.]

*John Longe*, of Aldenham, Co. Herts, gentleman, aged about sixty three years; 12 April, 1570, proved 6 Nov., 1570; to wife Isabel lands in Aldenham and in London, in Futer Lane, in parish of St. Andrews, Holborn; daughters Martha Long and Mary; Magdalen Monox, wife of Richard Monox, and her son John; John Wilkinson (seven years old); my son Gabriel Longe; son Thomas Longe; son Arkenwalde Longe; to Agnes Long; to my brother Redmell; to Margaret Russell; to Richard Cokenn, my son in law. [Lyon, L. 37.]

*Anthonie Longe*, of St. Olave, Southwark, yeoman; 1 Feb'y, 34th Elizabeth, proved 8 March, 1591; born at Riegate; wife Agnes, eldest son Anthony, son Roger and daughter Elizabeth. [Harrington, L. 23.]

*Hugh Longe*, of the city of Bristol, draper; 5 Jan'y, 1599, proved 15 Feb'y, 1599; daughter Katherine; wife Elizabeth (with child); brother-in-law Henry Willett and mother-in-law Agnes Willett; brother Roger Longe's two children, Anne and Roger. [Wallopp, L. 10.]

*Gyles Longe*, citizen and innholder of London; 17 Aug., 1607, proved 19 Oct., 1607; wife Margaret, eldest son Robert Longe, daughter Anne Longe, sister Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Ferrey; kinsman and servant Gyles Longe; second son Richard Longe; brother John Longe,

innholder, and kinsman John Longe, innholder, citizens of London: my estate near Holborn bridge, parish of St. Sepulchres, without Newgate; to son Robert the inn called the White Swan; third son, Joseph, fourth son Jacob, and fifth son Gyles: acknowledged by the testator 22 Aug. 1607. [*Huddleston, L. 79.*]

*John Long*, of St. Andrew's, Holborne, being very sick, his brother Thomas asked him to make his will (nuncupative); everything to wife Elizabeth; 27 Sept. 1609, proved 3 Oct. 1609. [*Dorset, L. 111.*]

*Robert Longe*, of Symon's Inn, Chancery Lane, gentleman; 1 Sept. 1613, proved 20 May, 1614; to Gilbert Longe, my brother's son, to John Longe, my brother's son (minor) and his sister Ellen Longe; my brother John Longe; to Mr. John Chesterton, a cursetter of the chancery, my printed Latin Register; to the Mayor, Bayliff and Burgesses of the town of Bedford, county Bedford, 10£ to buy som annuity or Rent charge of 16 shillings by the yeare to be distributed to twelve of the poorest in the parish of St. Paul in Bedford, &c. for a memoriall of me that was born and brought up at schoole in the said towne; money lent Francis Neale, auditor of the exchequer and to his eldest son, Francis;—books worth x<sup>£</sup> or 20 marks above 40 years past when I came from Cambridge; my sister, widow, late my brother's wife; brother John to be executor. [*Lawe, L. 40.*]

*Christopher Longe*, of pish of Berling, Kent, (nuncupative) 24 Oct. 1615, proved 17 Nov. 1615; wife Jane. [*Rudd, L. 102.*]

*Francis Longe*, of Marston, Co. Bedford, servant to Richard Saunders, Esq.; 21 Sept., 1617; proved 19

Nov., 1617; brother Thomas Longe, sister Ann Longe, brother William Longe, his children, brother Thomas Longe his children, brother Greene's children; to the poor of Pilledge. [Weldon, L. 109.]

*Margaret Long*, widow, of Bradley, parish of Chively, Co. Berks; 9 July, 1618, proved 3 Aug., 1618; son John (minor), father John Peacock, of Bradley, brother William Pocock. [Meade, L. 79.]

*William Longe*, of Sevenoak, Kent, yeoman; 6 Aug. 1621, proved 3 Nov. 1621; to son Thomas Longe, two houses in Chattam at the age of twenty-one years; wife Margaret; daughters Catherine, Alice, Elizabeth, Frances; father-in-law Thomas Fletcher of Bexley; brother Thomas Longe of Chattam. [Dale, L. 99.]

*Giles Longe*, of St. Sepulchres, London, gentleman; 26 Feb'y, 1634, proved 31 March, 1637; to the poor of Rochford, Co. Hereford; father-in-law John Morris of Rochford; the poor of Lyndridge, Co. Worcester; grandmother-in-law Mrs. Elizabeth Walker; mother-in-law Mrs. Mary Morres; my mother Margaret Pennell, dec'd; to Giles Longe, innholder of London, one of her executors, and Elnor his wife; Gabriel Long, of London, haberdasher of hats, and his wife; uncle Edward Longe and his wife; my wife Mary; cosin Thomas Holland of Tenbury, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts. [Goare, L. 45.]

*Robert Long*, of Eversholt, Co. Bedford, yeoman: 19 May, 1641, proved — 1649; daughter Elizabeth, wife of Richard Audley; sons Thomas, Edward, and other seven children; wife Anne; brother-in-law William Roberts (?), of Bletchley. [Pembroke, L. 24.]

*Robert Long*, of Stafford, Co. Dorset (1559–60); has brother John Long. [Mellerche, L. 28.]

*Thomas Longe* has livery of lands, &c. in Banbery and Nethrop, Co. Oxford, that had belonged to John Longe, his father.

[*Fine-roll, 26 Nov., 22d Elizabeth, No. 28.*]

*John Longe*, of Neythrop, Oxford, yeoman; 21 July, 1581, proved 2 Oct. 1582; to be buried in the church at Banbury, where his father was buried, and mentioning wife Anne and sons Thomas and William.

[*Tirwhite, L. 36.*]

*Joseph Longe* has livery of lands, &c. in Frome Bassett, &c., Dorset, that had belonged to Giles Longe his father.

[*Fine-Roll 18 June, 3d James, 3d Part, No. 29.*]

*James Longe* has livery of a tenement called the White Swan, near Holborn Bridge that had belonged to Richard his brother.

[*Fine-Roll 25 May, 8th James, 1st Part, No. 34.*]

From the preceding records it seems clear enough that there was at least one family of this name long settled, as innkeepers, in Holborn, near where the road crosses Fleet Ditch, just without the walls of Old London. A more extended research among the wills in the Somerset House, especially those proved in the commissary and consistory courts of London, which were not examined at all for Longs, may furnish additional information about them and throw light on the connection, if any exists, between them and the innkeeper of Dunstable.

#### LORD.

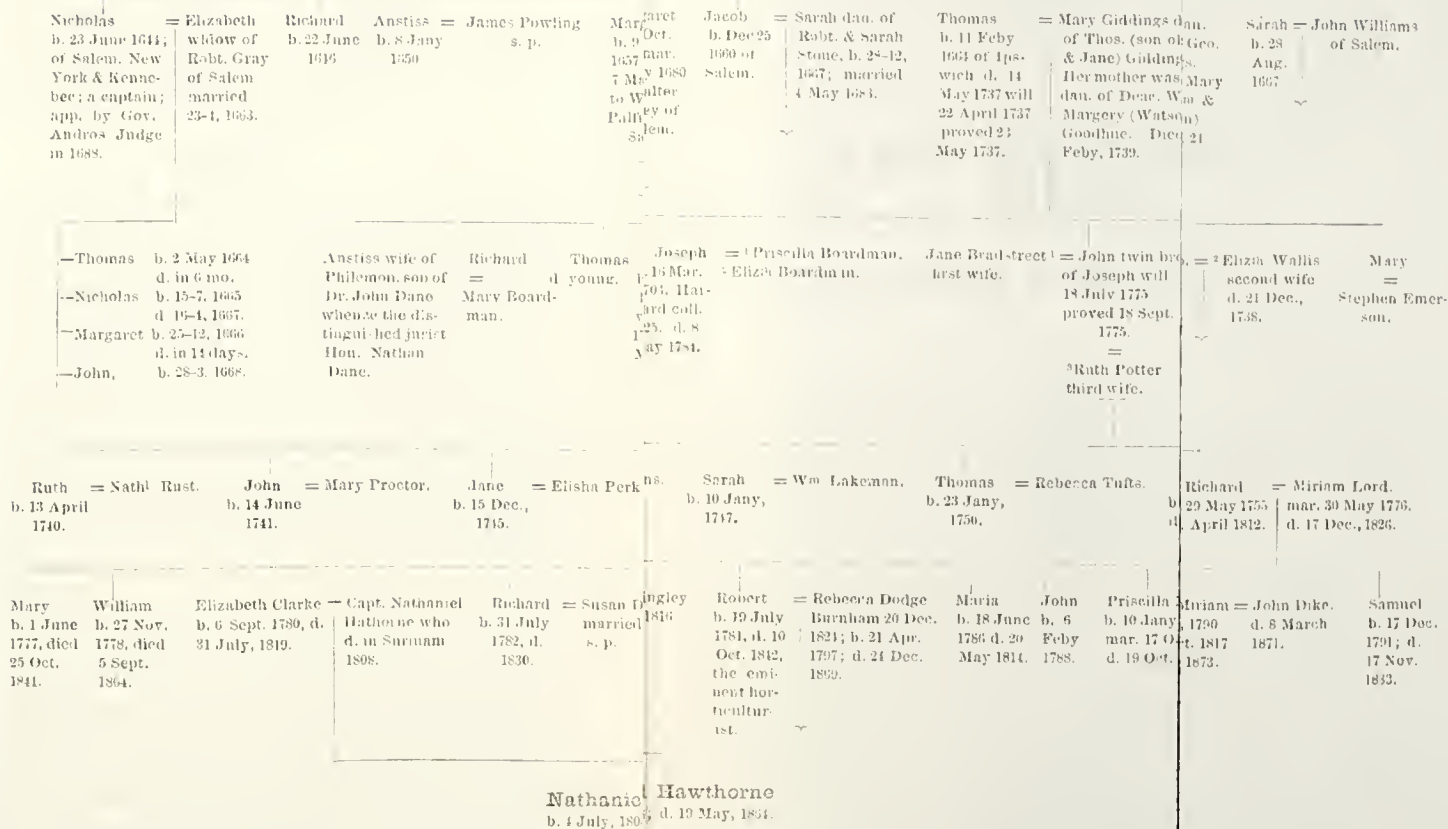
*Robert Lorde*, of Woodhurst; 18 Dec., 44th Elizabeth, proved 13 Feb'y, 1601; to be buried in the church-yard of Mylton Hermes; brother Thomas Lorde, brother Thomas Walton of Charnebrooke, father-in-law John Smith, brother Pettet, brother John Salle, cousin Henry Lorde of Woodhurst, his son Thomas; Robert Smith, a witness.

[*Montague, L. 18.*]

# MANNING FAMILY OF SALEM AND IPSWICH, MASSACHUSETTS.

## MATERNAL PEDIGREE OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

Richard Manning = Anstiss Cadley  
bapt. 1622, St. Peter's, came to Salem  
from Parish, Dartmouth, in ship Hannah and  
married b. Eng. died Elizabeth 1679,  
in England. with her children.



Nathaniel Hawthorne  
b. 4 July, 1804 d. 19 May, 1864.





*John Lorde*, of Redriffe, Co. Surrey, clothier; 14 Sept. 1603, proved 8 Dec. 1603; wife Elizabeth, two houses in Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, one in Gregory parish, the other in Peter's parish; daughter Elizabeth, father Anthony Lorde, three unmarried sisters, Alice, Jone and Prewe; two other sisters, Elizabeth — and Anne —; brother Robert Lorde. [*Bolein, L. 110.*]

Woodhurst is in the eastern part of Huntingdonshire.

Milton Ernest is five miles N.W. of Bedford. Sharnbrook is about three miles N.W. of Milton Ernest in Bedfordshire.

### MANNING.

A very thorough examination of the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury and of the Harleian MSS. was made, in order to get all the information that could be obtained from these two sources about the various families of this name, and it was with regret that for lack of a convenient opportunity no examination was made of the wills kept in Exeter; for it was from Dartmouth, Co. Devon, that Capt. Nicholas Manning came, in 1679, with his mother Anstiss (widow of Richard) and his brothers and sisters from whom so many families of Ipswich and Salem are descended. From Thomas Manning, one of the younger brothers of Nicholas, the mother of Nathaniel Hawthorne derived her descent, as shown in the accompanying table.

Now and then the name of some Devonshire Manning appeared on the records as will be shewn:—

*William Mannyng* died seized of two tenements, two shops and one loft in the town of Holdysworth in Bodmanstreet, and twenty acres arable land, forty acres pasture and one hundred acres furze and heath, called Knoll in the parish of Bridgeruell, and of a tenement

called Orchard, in Lewtrencher, and certain lands in Welcomb; and being so seized, he enfeoffed Ralph Prydeaux ar., Thomas Mourton gen. et als, for the use of the said William and Johanna, his wife and the heirs and assigns of the said William Manning forever; by virtue of which the said Ralph Prydeaux, Thomas Mourton et als, were seized of the fee. Afterwards the said William Mannyng died and the said Johanna survived him, &c., and is now seized of a third part of the said tenement, &c.

Moreover the said William Mannyng long before his death was seized of a tenement in North Tawton and one in Virginstowe and a tenement called Worth in the parish of Bradworthe and certain lands in the town of Bradworthe, as holding by the law of England. And all the said tenements in North Tawton, Vyrghynstowe, Worthe and Bradworthe descended to a certain Nicholas Mannyng, son and heir of the said William Mannyng and of a certain Thomasine, lately the wife of the said William and mother of the said Nicholas, &c. &c. The said William Mannyng died 5 April, 37th Henry VIII and the said Nicholas Manning is son and next heir and more than forty years of age. Inquisitio post mortem taken at Holdysworth 28 Oct., 38th Henry VIII.

[*Humphry Prydiaux*’, *escheats 37–38 Henry VIII.*]

*William Manninge*, in the towne of Dartemouthe; 20 January, 1615, proved 14 July, 1620; son Edward, son Nicholas, wife Margaret; Laurence Manninge, a witness.

[*Soame, L. 22.*]

*John Manyng*, of Hockland, parish of Columpton, died 9 June, 27th Henry VIII and John Manyng was his son and next heir and more than thirty-six years old.

[*Inq. p. m. 27 Henry VIII, No. 60.*]

*John Mannyng*, generosus, of Hackland, parish of Columpton, Co. Devon, died the last day of June, 7th Edward VI, and Thomas Mannyng, his son and next heir, was more than eighteen years old.

*John Mannyng*, of London, merchant; 19 April, 1606, proved 14 May, 1606; a trust to John Mannyng of Columpton, Co. Devon, gentleman, to buy land in Devon for poor people of Columpton; brother Zachary Mannyng, sister Thomazine Smithe; to cosen John Mannyng a signet ring of gold; cosen John's daughter Joane Mannyng; my sister Apley, sister Mary Colli-beare, cosen Roger Mannyng the elder; cosen Bartholmew Mannyng, cosen Roger Mannyng the younger, cosen John Mannyng the younger, cosen Humphrey Mannyng, cosen Jane Mannyng, cosen Ann Wallis, cosen John Smith, cosens Lewis, Philip and Margaret Smith (and other Smiths); Mr. Robert Gibbs of Ipswich, merchant.  
[*Stafforde, L. 30.*]

*William Mannyng*, of Culmestocke, Co. Devon, clothier; 29 Oct., 1613, proved 8 April, 1614; daughter Agnes and Elizabeth Mannyng under twenty-one; eldest son Henry, youngest son Thomas; Edward Mannyng, son of Robert, and his brothers and sisters; my brother-in-law George Bourne and sister Agnes his wife; brother Robert Mannyng; brother-in-law William Tucker; Robert, son of Edward Mannyng; Edward, son of James Manning; Thomas and Bart. Dowdney; William Edney and Richard and Robert Frye; my wife Ellyne.

[*Lawe, L. 28.*]

*John Manning*, late of Newton Abbot, Co. Devon, was seized of (certain real estate) in Newton Abbot, Newton Bushell and in the parish of St. Mary church in said

county. He died 8 May, 4th Charles, and John Manninge is his son and next heir and more than twenty-two years old. [*Miscel. Inq. p. m., 27th Part, No. 149.*]

*John Manning*, of Hackeland, Co. Devon, gentleman; 18 Sept., 1620, proved 4 Feb'y, 1620; estate in Collumpton, also one quarter part of a messuage in Porlock, Co. Somerset; wife Dorothy, sons John (under twenty-one), Thomas and Henry and daughters Dorothy, Grace and Katherine; Sir John Strangeways and Nicholas Strangeways, esq., overseers; Richard Courthope, a witness; codicil made 21 Sept.—to eldest son John my seale of arms; to my daughter Huish my ring with a diamond; to daughter Dorotheie, the ringe w<sup>ch</sup> was given unto mee by the countesse of Leic; to daughter Grace, my ringe with a Turkey; to daughter Katherine my silver chaine w<sup>th</sup> a Powmander, wrought w<sup>th</sup> silver in the end; legacies to sons Thomas and Henry and to cosen Ann Wallis.

[*Dale, L. 16.*]

*Swithin Manning* of Limington, Southampton, husbandman; 15 Jan'y, 1623, proved 6 Feb'y, 1623; to Joane my wife, now living in Devonshire 12<sup>d</sup>; to son John 12<sup>d</sup>; to daughter Alice Manning, now dwelling in Hampton, 6<sup>£</sup> 13<sup>s</sup>; to my brother Symon Manning 40<sup>s</sup>; to sister Alice her four daughters 20<sup>s</sup> apiece; Richard Barnaby, sole executor.

[*Byrd, L. 17.*]

*Agnes Manninge*, of Yearcombe, Co. Devon, widow; 2 Feb'y, 1619, proved 2 Dec., 1628; to be buried in churchyard of Yearcombe; to Richard Dement of Stockland, Co. Dorset and Elizabeth his wife and (sundry) children of theirs; to Roger Turner, otherwise Harnard, of Member and his children; William Vincent of Yearcombe, sole executor.

[*Barrington, L. 115.*]



In Harleian Ms. 1096, L. 82, is to be found the pedigree of Mr. Randall Manning (citizen and skinner) of London, alderman, who died 9 Jan., 1611, leaving, among other children sons Nicholas, John, Gershom and Randall. It appears by his will that he was born in Chumley, Co. Chester; and the pedigree shows him to be the great grandson of Hugh (or Henry) Manning (of Chester) one of the sons of John Manning of Devonshire by Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Walter Hake. The other sons of John were William (s. p.) and Thomas Manning who continued the line in Devonshire. This family of Manning bore for their arms:—*Argent, a chevron between three cinquefoils gules*. The well known Kentish family of Manning settled about Downe and St. Mary Cray, bore:—*Gules a cross patonce, between four cinquefoils or*. Capt. Nicholas Manning who, as has been said, came to Salem in 1679 and was, by Sir Edmund Andros, appointed a judge in the Eastern part of his jurisdiction, near the Kennebec, seems to have used a seal bearing *three crescents, crest a crescent increscent*. These appear to be the arms of the Monyns family of Waldershare, Co. Kent.

#### MANSFIELD.

*Robert Manfelde*, of White chapel, Midd'x, 17 Dec., VI Eliz. proved 20 Jan., 1563; dau's Margaret, Katherine, Johan and Mary, "my youngest;" wife Elizabeth; sons John and Edmund; brother William Marcus; cosen Nicholas Marcus; John Edlye and John Goldinge, overseers; witness Richard Rangston. [*Huick, L. 187.*]

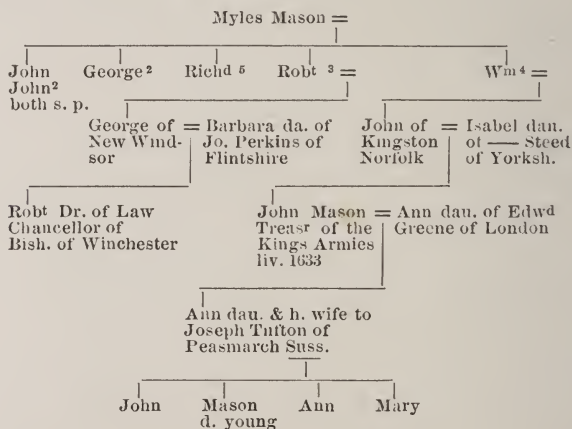
*William Mansfeild*, 7 Sep., 1613, mariner, Wapping, Midd'x; wife Barbary; dau's Providence and Sara; son Josias "a very unnatural child;" cousin Peter Mansfield (son of Edward late of Burnam Essex, mariner, deceased.)

## MASON.

*Capt. John Mason*, of London, Esq.; 26 Nov., 1635, proved 22 Dec., 1635; the poor of Portsmouth, Southampton; sister Dorathie Moore; to Beatrice Baldwyn; brothers-in-law Mr. Josua Greene and his wife, Mr. Edward Lambert and his wife, Mr. Henry Burton and his wife, Mr. John Wollaston<sup>5</sup> and his wife, and cosins Dr. Robert Mason of Greenewich and his wife and mother, cosins Thomas Geere and his wife, cosin Thomas Mason, gentleman, cosens Mr Thomas Gippes and his wife; my wife Anne; my four grandchildren John, Anne, Robert and Mary Tufton; I born at Kingston, Co. Norfolk; my county of New Hampshire or Manor of Mason Hall; Dr. Robert Mason, chancellor of the Diocese of Winchester; John Tufton to assume the name of Mason. Matthew Mason and Thomas Noel, witnesses.

[*Sadler, L. 127.*]

The following pedigree was taken from Visitation of London, 1633-4 (Harl. Ms. 1476, fol. 146.):—



<sup>5</sup> Sir John Wollaston, alderman and lord-mayor of London married Rebecca, dau. of Edward Greene and died s. p. His father, Edward Wollaston, was third

## MERRY.

*Walter Merry*, of the city of Gloucester, woollen draper; proved 1576–1582; not examined.

[*Rowe, L. 3.*]

## NEWHALL—NEWELL.

*Thomas Newhall*, 1498, proved 22 April, 1499; [in Latin] my soul to God, the blessed Mary and all the saints and my body to be buried in the chapel of Witton; to Margaret my daughter V£; to sons and daughters of Roger Walton 40<sup>s</sup>; to sons and daughters of John Madok 40<sup>s</sup>; to sons and daughters of Roger Synghymselfe 40<sup>s</sup>; to sons and daughters of Robert Dode 40<sup>s</sup>; to Hugo Newhall, my brother, 40<sup>s</sup>; to Elizabeth, my daughter, 4 marks; to the Abbat and convent of the Blessed Mary of Vale Royal, 5 marcas; to Richard Underwoode 6<sup>s</sup>–8<sup>d</sup>; to Margery Cooke 3<sup>s</sup>–4<sup>d</sup>; to Roger Walton 10<sup>s</sup>; to William Newhall 10<sup>s</sup>; to William Yerwoode 10<sup>s</sup>; to Stephen Newhall 10<sup>s</sup>; to repairs of church at Budworth 13<sup>s</sup>–4<sup>d</sup>; to Thomas Newhall one cow; executors to be dom. Thomas Newhall and Emmota my wife.

[*Horne, L. 31.*]

*William Newell*, of Carleton, Northampton, Esq.; 24 Aug., 1497, proved 15 Dec., 1498; wife Kateryn (dec'd) cousin Thomas Palmer; son William Newell; son Thomas Newell and my daughter his wife and his daughter Mary; my wife Jane.

[*Horne, L. 27.*]

*Henry Newell*, bailly of the Lordship and Hundred of Hoo, Co. Kent; 1502; to be buried in the church at

---

son of Henry Wollaston, of Perton in Staffordshire, of an ancient lineage. It may be from him that Wollaston's river, near Salem, got its name. It may be recalled that Mason's heirs claimed down to this river, or Bass River, which unites with it.

Pappey, if I die in London; mother Agnes Hall; land in Winkfield, Co. Suffolk; sister Anne Newell; Thomas Colyns, a witness.  
[*Blamyr, L. 22.*]

*William Newall*, of the town of Salop, Co. Salop, gentleman; 1 Oct., 1561, proved 3 Nov., 1561; to John Newall, my natural brother, my howse on the stone bridg in the tenure of Edward Harcote and to his heires foreu<sup>r</sup>; to my cosen Thomas Lewter: to Sir John Marshall; to Johan the daughter of William Heth one cowe which Willm Piper of the corne market hath; to the company of Shomakers xx<sup>s</sup> and I will they all be at my buriall; I will be chested and also buried aboue the piller before Thom̄s Lloids pue at o<sup>r</sup> Ladies Alter; to my cosen Thomas Dune; my wief Johan; William Pynner, my sonne-in-law executor.  
[*Loftus, L. 32.*]

*John Newell*, of London, grocer; 31 Aug., 1578, proved 13 Oct., 1578; Agnes Cole my mother; Nicholas Wylde, merchant tailor, my kinsman; my son William Newell; my wife Susan; Humfrey Palden, my kinsman.  
[*Langley, L. 36.*]

*Alice Newall*; 4 Nov. 1593, proved 20 Dec., 1593; to be buried in the church of Uplym, Co. Devon; to the poore of Lyme Regis; to Mr. Norington to make a Sermon 10<sup>s</sup>; son Joseph, daughter Winefred, the child now in my wombe, sons William, John and Nicholas; Charitie Newall and Thomas Sandford, overseers; the messuage of Curtt Hall to son William Newall from the day of my death untill the day of Penticoste which shall be in the yer of our Lord god two thousand fower hundred and fowertye, if he or any heire male of his body or any woman which any of them shall be lawfullye married unto or any of them soe longe shall lyve or have contyne-

wance; remainder (in similar way) to sonne John Newall; then to Joseph (3d son); next to Nicholas (4th son); Charitie Newall living in Lyme Regis, Co. Dorset.

[*Neville, L. 87.*]

*Thomas Newell*, of London, servant of the right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord Compton; 16 Feb'y, 44th Elizabeth, proved 13 March, 1601; sister Johan Grove, brother William Newell, brother Roger Newell, sisters Elizabeth and Mawdelen, nephew Hugh Newell and his children; executors to be William Sedgwick and William Beale.

[*Montague, L. 7.*]

*Charitie Newall* of Lyme Regis, Co. Dorset, yeoman; 31 March, 1603, proved 10 May, 1603; wife Joane, four sons, William, John, Richard and Charitie; neice Faith Newall; my sonnes daughter, my three daughters, Joan, Agnes and Mary.

Witnesses Walter Tucker and Richard Carpenter.

[*Bolein, L. 38.*]

*John Newall*, dwellinge in Shelton towne; 10 Oct., 1610, proved 8 Dec., 1610; to son Thomas 40<sup>£</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is in handes of John Lloid dwelling in Marten parish of Chirburye; daughter Wynifred her three children; to son John Newall, if he come to require it of my executors 10<sup>£</sup>; to Richard and George, sons of my son John, and my son's daughter Mary; my brother Nicholas Newall; the poor of the parish of St. Chadd; to my cousin Thomas Newall his children 10<sup>£</sup> to be divided, to the three sons 40<sup>s</sup> apiece and to his daughter Alis 4<sup>£</sup>; my brother William Newall; daughter Joane; son Thomas and cosyn Thomas Newall to be executors and Mr Edward Owen and my son-in-law John Philipps overseers.

[*Wingfield, L. 103.*]



*Mary Newell*, of North Wraxall, Co. Wilts, widow; will proved 31 Oct., 1614; son John Newell, son William Newell and his four children; daughter Elizabeth Duke; sons Philip and Robert Collens and daughter Joane Collens. [Lawe, L. 101.]

*William Newall*, of Uplyme, Co. Devon, merchant; will made 8 Sept., 1610; bounde to the Seas on a longe voyage; wife Grace, son John, daughter Alice (under twenty-five); to John my goulde Ringe w<sup>th</sup> an Ewmerod wherein is a seale; daughter Alice executrix and my good frende and Unckle John Lymbrye of Charmouth and brother John Newall, overseers.

Commission granted 28 Jan'y, 1614, to John Newall, brother of the dec'd, during the minority of Alice.

3 May, 1615, commission granted to Margaret Jermyn grandmother of Alice during her minority.

7 Jan'y, 1632, com. granted to John Newall, master of arts natural son,—de bonis non, Margaret Jermyn being dead. [Rudd, L. 7.]

*Thomas Newall*, of the parish of Lidbury North, diocese of Hereford; 17 Dec., 1614, proved 22 May, 1615; to the poor of the parish; to poor of St. Olave's, Shrewsbury; parish of Worthen; to the poor of the parish of Chirbury and of the parish of Bushops Castle; my father Thomas Goughe; his daughter Katherine my wife; mother-in-law Elinor Goughe; Elinor Morris, my wife's neice; Mary Phillipps my sister's daughter; John Black's daughter Elizabeth; Richard Latwad's daughter Mary; John and Humfrey Arrowsmith and Mary Arrowsmith their sister; uncle Nicholas Newall's children that be unmarried; Robert Smith my unckle, of Shrewsbury, and Mary his wife; my unckle Newall's children of the pishe

of Pontesbury that be unmarried; my brother John Philips; my uncle William Newall; Richard Newall, my brother his son; my brother John Newall's children, George and Elizabeth; Thomas Newall, my brother's son and his sister Elizabeth; Margaret, Foulke Morris' daughter; Elinor Fewtell; my father John Newall did by his will geve unto Thomas Newall's fower children and my brother Thomas entered into bond which now he seemeth to denye, &c.; brother John Philips, executor.

[*Rudd, L. 51.*]

*John Newall*, late sayler on board Ship Angel of London; 26 June, 1616, proved 30 Dec., 1616; sick at Gynney; father or mother if living. [*Cope, L. 123.*]

*Anne Newall*, of Minsterly, parish of Westburye, Co. Salop, widow; 28 Oct., 1611, sealed 9 Sept., 1616, proved 4 June, 1619; son Thomas Newall, Richard, eldest son of my son Thomas, Robert, another son, and Alice, a daughter of son Thomas Newall; son Richard Newall, William, son of Richard, and the child now in wombe of Jane, wife of Richard; Thomas Newall, one of the children of son Thomas Newall; the children of William Newall of Pontesburye; my son William Newall executor.

[*Parker, L. 66.*]

*John Newell*, of Hope Baggott, Co. Salop; 25 April, 1629, proved 19 June, 1629; sons John and Christopher, wife Elizabeth, their mother; father-in-law Edward Tayler; witnesses Humfrey Newell, George Darby, George Jockes.

[*Ridley, L. 64.*]

*Thomas Newell*; will proved 24 Sept., 1529; to be buried in church of St. Thomas Acon; my master Nicho-

las Wythers ; sister Margaret Newhall, uncle John Byrche, uncle Robert Dynne. [Jankyn, L. 11.]

*Susan Newall*, of Bledlow, Co. Bucks, widow ; 28 Aug., 1639, proved 19 Jan'y, 1640 ; son Christopher, son Henry and his children, daughter Joane Weston, son Thomas living at Bennett End in Radnage, daughters Susan Keene and Alice Brookes. [Evelyn, L. 3.]

27 March, 1637, emanavit commissio Johi Thornton marito Joannæ Thornton sororis nralis et ltmiæ Johis Newall nuper in ptribus ultra marinis celebis defuncti etc. etc. [Admon. Act, Book 1636-8, L. 63.]

Vicesimo primo die (March, 1637) em. com. Joannæ Thornton als Newall filiae naturali et ltimo Richardi Newall nup in ptibus ultra marinis defuncti, &c. [Admon. Act. Book, L. 69.]

*Anthony Newell*, widower, of Fulham, Co. Middx. nuncupative ; 9 Nov., 1639, proved 14 Nov., 1639 ; John Joanes and his wife Joane, sole heirs.

*Hannah Newhall*, widow, of Stepney, Co. Middx ; 28 Sept., 1679, proved 4 May, 1680 ; nephew John Wood, minor, son of my sister Mary Chillingsworth ; brother-in-law Roger Chillingsworth, sole executor ; trusty friends John Pibe, John Colebrook and John Newhall, overseers ; witnesses, Richard Lanchet, Saml Banckes. [Commissary, 107.]

#### NORMAN.

*John Norman*, the elder, of Bishopsworth, parish of Bedminster, Co. Somerset (1578) has, inter alios, eldest

son John, and mentions a Thomas Symonds of Bristowe.  
[*Bakon, L. 2.*]

*John Norman*, of Winsford, Somerset; 9 Sept., 1578; proved 7 March, 1578; son John, brother Thomas, wife Joane; an Edward Norman mentioned. [*Bakon, L. 13.*]

#### NORMANTON.

*Edward Normanton*, Feb., 1638; clerke, Bradwell, Essex, had brothers Joseph and Christopher, and sister wife of Thomas Stanhurst.

#### NORTHEND.

*John Northend* has livery of messuages in Hundsley and elsewhere in Co. York, lately belonging to John Northend his father.

[*Fine Roll, 5th James, Part I, No. 7.*]

*John Northend*, of Co. York.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m. virtute Officii, 1st Charles, No. 15.*]

*John Northend* has livery of lands, &c. in Hunsley, South Cave and Riplingham, Co. York, formerly belonging to his father John Northend.

[*Fine Roll, 11th Charles, Part I, No. 30.*]

*John Northend*, lord of the manor of Hunsley, &c.; 8 Oct., 1625, proved 19 Nov., 1625; wife Elizabeth executrix; to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel Rogers and brother Robert Northend, in trust, twenty acres of meadow and twenty-four acres of woodland in the parish of South Cave, "part and parcell of said manor, for and toward the satis-

faction of my debts which my personal estate in goods and chattells shall not extend unto and for and towards the raiseing of porçons for my younger children hereafter named,"—"Anthonie Northend, Ezechiell Northend, my sonnes, and Elizabeth Northend, Alice Northend, Margaret Northend and Joane Northend my daughters, to be equally divided between them."

[*Registry of Exchequer Court, York.*]

In the above references we have traces of the family and ancestral home of Mr. Ezekiel Northend, the progenitor of the well-known family of this name in Essex Co., Massachusetts, who is said to have been born in Hunsley or Weeton Parva in Rowley, Yorkshire, England, 1621-22, and to have come over to New England where he found a new home in Rowley, Mass<sup>ts</sup>, a few years after its settlement by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Ezekiel Rogers (already named) and his associates in 1639. His uncle Robert (mentioned in the above will) was lord of the manor of Weeton Parva and had a son Jeremiah who came to New England in 1638 with the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Rogers, being then twelve years of age, remained nine years and returned to England and was buried at Rowley, April 14, 1702, as appears by a certificate of the rector of Rowley. While in New England he lived, for a portion of the time, at least, in the family of Mr. William Bellingham, brother to the Deputy Governor, Richard Bellingham, and was spoken of as "cousin" by Ezekiel Northend in a deposition about Mr. Bellingham's estates. Ezekiel Northend's sister Margaret became the wife of John Palmer, who also came to Rowley, New England, and in his will of 23 Aug., 1693, proved July, 1695, appointed his brother Northend one of the overseers to its execution.

Besides her his sister Elizabeth or Alice, or both of them probably came over, as may be inferred from a letter written by Anthony Northend to his brother in the new world, which was published in the genealogy of the Northend Family (Essex Institute Hist. Coll., Vol. XII), but a portion of which will bear republishing in connection with the matter now presented. It is as follows:—

"ffor his louinge kind Brother Ezechiell Northend att Rowley in New England." —

"Louinge Brother:— After my loue remembered vnto you; I was at Bentley that day yo<sup>r</sup> letter came to my sister Stoute hande which



was very welcome news to us both to hear that you and your wife my Sisters and their husbands were alive with all your children, which are a great family (Blessed be God for it)." \* \* \* \* \* "my Brother John and his eldest sonne John are dead about thirteene years agoe, my sister Jane Northend with her two sonnes Nathaniel and Richard and her daughter ffrances with her gran'child Christopher Northend my nephew John's sonne desire to remembered to you these [ ] are my Brother John's whole family and are all unmarried. My brother William Stoute and my sister Joana Stoute have three children one sonne William and two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, my Vnckle Northend and his sonnes are all dead. only my cousen Jeremiah married and [ ] not living, my cousen Jeremiah hath now gotten my unckle Northends whole estate in lands and is sole heir thereunto, he had a very good wife and a sonne John by name which are both dead and he is newly married againe, he told me he would write two or three lines to you. I must breake of, we are in health att present, my sister Jane Northend and hers, my Brother and sister Stoute and theirs, my cousen Jeremiah Northend and his two sisters, my cousen Nicholas Johnson and his sister Jane Thorpe desire [ ] remembered to you, remember vs to all our frends with you [ ] I must leave you. the Lord keepe you. farewell.

yor truly louing Brother

Anthony Northend.

Beuerley y [ ] ay }  
1678.

"my sister Joana and I desire you to let vs hear from you when opportunity will permitt I am very lame with wounds that I haue formerly gotten in the warre that I can scarcely write, but I must wait till my healing come which will not be in this life my sister Northend and her children live all at Hunsley.

| the lord fit vs  
| for our departure  
| hence. Vale.

As for the writer of the above letter we learn that "Anthony Northend of Little Weeton was buried at Rowley on the 12<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1698."

On a tombstone recently taken from under Rowley church (in Yorkshire) the following inscription was found :—

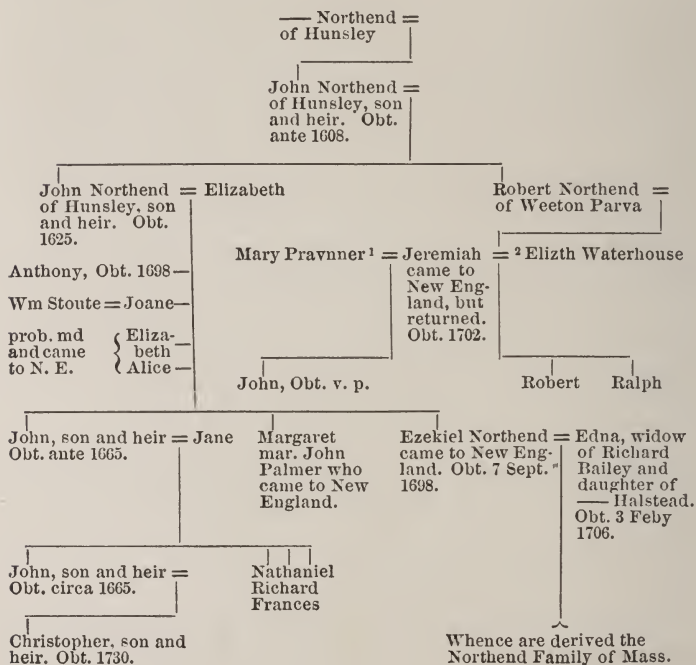
"Here lieth interred Beneath the body of Jeremiah Northend Late of We-town and Lord of the Mannour of Little We-town Gent. first

married to Mary daughter of Godched Pravner Esq after her death to Elizabeth daughter to Major Ralph Waterhouse By whom he had two sons yet surviving, Robert and Ralph, he died April 12, 1702 aged 78 years."

The following inscription has been copied from a marble tablet in St. Mary's Church, Beverley :—

"Here lyeth the body of Christopher Northend, Gentleman and Alderman of this Town. He departed this life Jan'y 10<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1730, in the 71<sup>st</sup> year of his age. He was ye only son of John Northend of Hunsley in the County of York, Gentleman." In the history of Beverley it appears that Christopher Northend, Attorney, was Mayor of Beverley in 1714 and 1719.

From the preceding material the following table has been constructed.



## NORTON.

Pedigree of Norton of Colchester, arranged from notes of Wills, Fine-Rolls, Inquisitions, etc.

John Norton of East Smithfield = Alice dau. of — and Eliza-  
St. Botolph's without Aldgate. beth Dowfield, or Duffield.  
Obt 18 Nov. 1st Elizabeth. Will  
26 Aug., 1558, proved 10 Dec., 1558.

Arms of Duffield:— *Sable, a chevron between three doves argent.*

—Frances = John Watson.  
—Martha } one of whom was  
—Mary } perhaps wife of  
—Agnes } Edward Francis.

John, son and heir, of Bury St. = Elizabeth — who  
Edmunds. Obt 14 July 39th Elizabeth. Will 22 May 39th Elizabeth  
proved 27 July 1597. Buried at afterwards married Eustace  
Ixworth. Darcy of Norwich Esq.

Rachel, died in her father's life time, and buried at Ixworth.	Robert (eldest son) of Ixfordethorp, Obt s. p. Nov. 1617.	Elizabeth mar. — Lancaster Obt s. p. 1646.	Francis	Edward	Richard
--	--	---	---------	--------	---------

John, Bailiff of Colchester. = Dorothy, daughter of  
Obt 9 Sept. 7th Charles. Will William Peck Esq.  
32 Aug. 1631, proved 5 Nov. 1631.

John Norton Doctor of Laws Obt s. p. 1655.	Thomas	Robert	William	Henry	Francis	Benjamin	Dorothy
--	--------	--------	---------	-------	---------	----------	---------

*John Norton*, of Smithfeilde, Co. Middlesex, parish of St. Botulph without Algate, Berebrewer; 26 Aug., 1558, proved at London by Alice his widow and executrix; "to my bodie I chuse sepulchre w<sup>in</sup> thaforesaide parrishe church of Sainte Botulph without Algate of London aforesaide, if I decease nye or w<sup>in</sup> the same parrishe. And there my buriall to be doon after the comendable and decent ordre now used in the church of England. And in case I dye in any other place, then I will my bodie shalbe buried in Christian buriall where it shall please God to provide for me"; to poor and needy people of the parish xl<sup>s</sup> on the day of burial; to the most poor and needy of the same parish VI<sup>s</sup> within one month,

and to those "dwelling w<sup>in</sup> the precincte of St. Kathrins nighe the tower of London 3<sup>e</sup> VI<sup>e</sup> VIII after buriall"; to son John Norton 100<sup>e</sup>; to daughters Frances, Martha, Mary, Agnes 100<sup>e</sup> each at the age of eighteen or upon marriage; if all the children die unmarried and wife Alice not then alive "in this mortall world" then half the money "to be employed and spent upon thamen-  
dement of the king and Quenes maiests hiegh waies within the countie of Midd. And the other moytie or half parte of the same money to be gevin unto poore maydens marriage, releasing of poore prisonners and to the relief of poore housholders w<sup>in</sup> the cittie of London and Subburbes of the same." To John Norton my brother's son 10<sup>e</sup>; Thomas, Margaret and Elizabeth "my suster's children"; wife's sister Thomasin Dowfield; mother-in-law Elizabeth Dowfeild; brother Richard Dowfed and his wife; brother-in-law John Dowfeild; suster Burforthe; apprentice Edward Pratt; wife Alice, executrix and friends Mr. Anthony Anthony, Edward Dove and brother Richard Dowfeild (supervisors); witness William Bowland.

[Welles, L. 11.]

*John Norton* has livery of lands, &c.

By an inquisition had in Co. Middlesex before William Underhill lately escheator, post mortem John Norton, it appeared that long before the death of the said John Norton, a certain Sir Arthur Darcy was already deceased, possessed, among other property, of the fee of and in that parcell of the Wharffe with its appurtenances now or recently in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Lewen lately citizen and Iremonger of London, &c., lying in Estsmythfylde in the parish of St. Mary Matfelon alias Whitechappell parish without Algate in Com. Midd., towards a certain place there called the Swannesnest and

scituate on the east of two mills called Trasshemylle, with all and every &c., to the same parcell of the Wharffe in whatever manner looking or pertaining. And the said Arthur Darcy, knight, being so seized, by his writing, shewn in evidence to the jurors of the Inquisition in taking the same, the date of which is 10 May, 2d of Philip and Mary, did grant, bargain and sell to the said John Norton, his heirs and assigns &c., all that parcell of the Wharffe, &c.; by virtue of which deed the said John Norton was seized—and being so seized he died on the 18th of November, the first year of Our Reign. And furthermore a certain Peter Mewtas lately of Westham in the county of Essex, knight, dec'd; was seized of a messuage or tenement, &c. in Sything Lane in the parish of Mary Barking, near the Tower of London, sometime belonging to the College of Holy Trinity of Pontefract in Com. York, lately dissolved; and being so seized, he by his writing dated 25 Sept., 2d Philip and Mary, for a certain sum of money, &c. sold to the said John Norton all those tenements &c., scituate and existing in Sything Lane alias Siding Lane; by virtue of which writing the said John Norton was then seized as of fee. And being so seized he died so seized on the 18th day of November, the first year of Our Reign. After the death of which John Norton (all these estates) descended, or ought to descend, to a certain John Norton his son, then under age; that the said John Norton junior is son and next heir of the said John Norton senior and was, on the 4<sup>th</sup> day of March, the 5<sup>th</sup> year of our reign, eight and three quarters years old and more; And because the same John Norton, jun<sup>r</sup> hath reached the full age of twenty and one years, now therefore we, &c., &c.—given at Westminster the 26<sup>th</sup> of January.

[*Fine Roll, 18th Elizabeth, No. 14.*]



*John Norton*, of Bury St. Edmunds, Co. Suffolk, gentleman; 22 May, 39<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth, proved 27 July, 1597; to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Ixworth, near the body of daughter Rachel; wife Elizabeth, eldest son Robert, daughter Elizabeth Norton, sons Francis, Edward, Richard and John; tenements in Knightryder Street London to son John; I was executor of the will of brother-in-law John Watson, gentleman, dec'd; to son Robert brewing vessels and beere house called the Shipp in East Smithfield, St. Buttolph near Algate, London; friend Richard Symons, cursitor of chancery, my sole executor; brother-in-law Edward Francis, gentleman and friend Richard Symnell of Colchester, gentleman, overseers.

On the margin of the record it appears that commission was issued, 14 June, 1651, to John Norton, Doctor of Laws, who is there termed "nepoti ex filio."

[*Cobham, L. 66.*]

*Robert Norton* has livery, &c. —. Since by a certain inquisition before Robert Heath, Esq., lately escheator, &c., post mortem John Norton gen., who was seized before his death of and in two gardens, one of which was called the Castle garden, alias the Kitchen garden, and of and in one great apple orchard with fruits, trees, &c., and of and in one house of his built in or within said gardens by one Anthony Anthoine, called Master Anthony's Banquetting House, and of and in all other edifices or structures in said orchard, with one dove cote at the eastern part of the same garden called the Kitchin garden, and of and in another garden lying somewhat inclosed, a parcel of the same garden, near adjoining to said Dove cote, then or recently in the tenure or occupation of Henry Starr, — called the Pidgeon Howse yarde,

—lying and being in East Smithfield in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, in said county of Middlesex; which said premisses were fenced with water, paling and stone wall,—and were once a meadow called by the name of Trashe mill meade, abutting on Nightingale lane on the East and upon the stone wall toward \* \* \* \* called the Ship, on the West; also in all that parcell of the Wharfe, &c. in East Smithfield, in the parish of St. Mary Mattfelon, als. Whitechappell, towards a certain place there called the Swannesnest, &c. and a tenement called the Berehowse and commonly known as the Ship;—and a certain claus (close) called a yarde and a garden with a small house in said garden called a banquetting howse, by a certain John Norton deceased, the father of the said John Norton, there built; and two houses called storehouses and two stables, called a hogstey, and another house called a slaughterhouse, with all edifices called sheedes adjoining, lying and included within a great gate on the opposite side of the Royal way toward said tenement or brewhouse called the Berehouse; also all that house called the Gunpowder house, &c. &c. Moreover the said John Norton, on the 14 July, 39<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth died seized of the foresaid premisses and Robert Norton was son and next heir and aged, on the 18<sup>th</sup> Feb'y, 39<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth, twelve years. And the said Robert Norton has reached his full age of twenty-one years.

[*Fine Roll, 5th James, Part I, No. 34.*]

*Robert Norton*, of Ixforde Thorpe, Co. Suffolk, gentleman; 1 Nov., 1617, proved 10 Nov., 1617; brother Francis Norton 300£; brother Edward, brother John, for maintenance of the said Edward; sister Elizabeth Lancaster.

[*Weldon, L. 118.*]

*John Norton*, of Colchester, Co. Essex, gentleman, one of his majesty's Bailiffs of the Town, &c.; 31 Aug.,

1631, proved 5 Nov., 1631; wife Dorothy, tenement and lands in St. James and St. Buttalls parish; ship John and Thomas of Colchester; sons John, Thomas, Robert, William, Henry, Francis (sixth son, to whom  $\frac{1}{8}$  of ship Mary and Susan, John Beale, master) Benjamin and daughter Dorothy Norton; Eustace Darcy of Norwich, Esq. and his wife Elizabeth. [*St. John, L. 116.*]

*John Norton*, of Colchester, gen., was seized of tene-ments, &c. called Gorsegreen Mills, mill house and mills called East Mill, a messuage in East Street beyond East Bridge, &c., messuage or tenement called Dawes Cote in Salcott, Co. Essex, land near Crockleford Brook in Ardley, Co. Essex, and Noakes by North in Copford Essex, &c. He died 9 Sept., 7<sup>th</sup> of Charles, at Colchester and John Norton his son and next heir was at time of his father's death about twenty years and four months.

[*Chancery Inq., p. m., 7th Charles, Part III. No. 70.*]

*Edward Norton*, gentleman, claims against Doctor Norton (delinquent), 29 Jan'y, 1652, an annuity for life, settled on him by John Norton out of certain of his lands.

*Dorothy Norton*, claims against the same, 25 Dec., 1652, the sum of 40£ per annum during her life out of a messuage and certain lands in Colchester, Co. Essex, and a Water mill called East Mills in Colchester, &c.

[*Index of Claims for Delinquent Lands, No. 74, Commonwealth, 1652.*]

*Francis Norton*, bachelor, dec'd in parts beyond the seas;—administration granted, 28 July, 1646, to his nephew, John Norton, Doctor of Laws.

[*Admon. Acct. Book, 1646-7.*]

*John Norton*, Doctor of Civil Law, late in the parts of

Scotland, batchelor, dec'd; administration granted to his eldest brother Thomas Norton, 11 Aug., 1655.

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]

The above account of a family which we do not find noticed by any English writer has been prepared with much labor in the (perhaps vain) hope that, one of these days, the Francis Norton who settled in Connecticut, or the Capt. Francis Norton who came over as steward of Mason, the proprietor of New Hampshire, and who finally took up his home in Charlestown, where he became a prominent citizen, may be found to derive his ancestry from this source. Capt. Norton's arms, as shown on his seal affixed to his will and to sundry other papers were—*a chevron between three tuns*. Besides the above an immense amount of material was gathered bearing on the name of Norton, which needs further additions in order to be properly classified and arranged according to families. The name Francis is found in the Halesworth and Shropshire families.

*Walter Norton*, of Hallesworth; 12 June, 1542, proved 13 Nov., 1542; to be buried in Hallesworth church near first wife Jone; to Joone my wife all the stuff she dyd bring me \* \* \* all her jewells as well being here as at Bury St. Edmunds; Robert my son and William, Walter, Richard, Thomas, his children; to Joone and Elizabeth Norton in money, to be payd to them by thandes of John Fyske of Halton, gentleman (and others); they not to marry without consent of Robert. [*Spert, L. 11.*]

*Robert Norton*, of Hallisworth, Co. Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, gentleman; 4 Aug., 1561, proved 31 Dec., 1561; wife Mary, who is enfeofed in the manor of Wright, and lands in Shedstone and Wisset to it belonging; sons Walter, William, Richard, Francis (under

twenty-one), George (under eighteen) and daughter Jone; to son William my tenement late of Walter Norton my father; all John Prynnes daughters had by my nece; all the children of Johane Merryman my nece of Becelys.

[*Loftus, L. 38.*]

Inquisition taken at Gipwic (Ipswich), Co. Suffolk 30 Oct., 3d of Elizabeth, after the death of Robert Norton gen., who had been seized of the manor of Wright, &c., and lands in Chedestan, Wisset, Walpoole, Cokley and Hallisworthe. By his deed dated at Chedestan 5 April, 2d Edw. VI, he gave, granted and confirmed to John Fiske, John Browne and Alexander Filby said manor of Wright, &c. for the sole use and behoof of the said Robert Norton and a certain Mary his wife for term of life of said Mary and after her death to the said Robert Norton his heirs and assigns. He was also seized of lands in Wenhaston and Melles, &c. &c. He made his will 4 Aug., 3d Elizabeth, &c. &c. He died 9 Sept. last and Mary Norton his wife yet lives and Walter Norton eldest son of the said Robert was twenty-five years of age and more at his father's death.

[*Edmund Wright's escheats Norfolk & Suffolk, 3d & 4th Elizabeth.*]

*Walter Norton*, who was found by the foregoing inquisition to be eldest son and heir of Robert Norton of Chediston, married Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfield of Oxborough, Co. Norfolk, and had issue, Henry, Richard, Edmund and Mary. Henry his eldest son and heir married Anne daughter of Edward Sulyard, Esq., and died 1638.

*Anne Norton*, of Colchester, Co. Essex, widow; 21 Jan'y, 1641, proved 2 Dec., 1648; son Sir Walter Norton, baronet and his son Edward; daughters Frances



Payne, Margaret Mannock, Katherine Brewer, Elizabeth Geterie and Anne Fenwick; son Edward Norton (an undutiful child) and his children, viz., Elizabeth, Mary, John, Henry and William; grandchild Joane Payne; my late son John Norton deceased; son William Norton; nephew Raphe Seyliard of Hanley Parke, Suffolk; son-in-law Thomas Brewer of Inner Temple, gentleman, and good friend Francis Cheney of Ashe, Suffolk. Edward Joscelin, a witness. [Essex, L. 188.]

Of the Shropshire family the wills of Thomas Norton, of Sullmyngton, Salop (proved 1575) and of Joane, his widow, of Ryspelton, Salop (proved 1588) were found. One of their sons, Thomas, married Elinor daughter of Thomas Jenkins and had issue, Thomas, Francis, Richard and Elinor.

Of the Sharpenhow family, to which belonged the well-known immigrants John and William (and perhaps Walter) Norton, of New England, the following wills were found:—

*Richard Norton*, of Sharpenhooe, Bedford, yeoman; 24 July, 1565, proved 16 Jan'y, 1566; lands in Stretly to son Richard, then to William, then Daniel, then Thomas and so then my right heirs; brother Edward Wingat; cosen Thomas Norton; brother Edward; 5£ due by my mother and my brother Robert's will; daughter Johane; daughter Hill; cousin John Norton; brother Thomas Norton; every of my daughter Wynches' children; sons William Wynche and Edward Hill. [Stonarde, L. 2.]

*Margerie Norton*, of Sharpenno, parish of Streatlie, Bedfordshire, widow; 26 June, 1571, proved 25 Nov., 1572; son Daniel, daughter Hill, daughter Wynshe, sons William and Thomas Norton; brother Edward Norton;

brother Wingate ; sister Shorte ; Thomas Deacon's children ; sons-in-law William Winshe and Edward Hill ; brother Edward Wingate. [*Daper, L. 40.*]

*Thomas Norton*, of Shapnoll, Bedford, Esq. ; proved 15 April, 1584 ; brother Thomas Cranmer, executor for benefit of wife and children. [*Butt, L. 35.*]

*Christopher Norton*, of London, gentleman ; 18 April, 1603 ; sister Coppin, sister Margaret, sister Rainsforde ; cozen William Cranmer ; brother Robert Norton ; brother Capt. Walter Norton, executor. Capt. Walter Norton refusing the trust, commission was issued 28 Feb'y, 1603 to William Norton, a brother of dec'd. [*Harte, L. 24.*]

#### OSGOOD.

*Richard Osgood*, of West-Woodhay, Co. Berks, Husbandman ; 21 May, 1615, proved 14 Jan., 1615 ; son James, "my bell posnet, my pottingers ;" brother Thomas his children ; Olive Knight ; Thomas Knight and William Jessatt overseers ; Anne, my wife, whole executrix, "she promising me, before good witnesses, that, after her decease or when she shall marry, all the goods she hath shall remain to James Osgood my son ; \* \* and that my son shall be with her and have his maintenance doing his business." [*Rudd, L. 61.*]

#### PATCH.

*John Patche*, of Milton, parish of Prittlewell, Co. Essex ; proved 12 Dec., 1531 ; wife Margaret, son Thomas, daughter Margaret. [*Thower, L. 11.*]

*Thomas Patche*, of Clevedon, Co. Somerset, Sayler ; 24 June, 1582, proved 12 March, 1582 ; brother-in-law

Richard Bucke; John Mascall the elder, of Ringeston; son John Patche and brother John Patche; ship Beare of London; administration granted to Hugh Patche, brother, and Joane Buck, sister, during minority of son John.

[*Rowe, L. 14.*]

*Simon Patche*, of Cambridge, cordwainer; 11 Sept., 1589, proved 16 Oct. 1589; brother Walter and his children, Thomas, William, Richard, John and Walter, Susanna, Ursula and Bridget; sister Katherine Blith; William, son of William Patche of Cambridge, and others.

[*Leicester, L. 75.*]

*William Patche*, of pish of Frampton Cottrell; 18 Sept., 1596, proved 19 Nov. 1596; mother, son John, sister Alice, wife Margaret (with child).

[*Drake, L. 77.*]

*Margaret Patche*, of Frampton Cottrell, diocese of Gloster; 18 Nov., 1596, proved 13 Jan'y, 1598; sister Alice Boorryll, brother John Tillinge of Almesbury, sister-in-law Alice Patche, mother-in-law Margaret Stronge &c.

[*Cobham, L. 6.*]

*Peter Patche*, of Kynton, parish of Thorrsburye, Co. Gloucester; 13 Aug., 1608, proved 10 Feb'y, 1608; to son-in-law, Guy Selcock, land leased in Bilsham; his mother to have the use till he is twenty-one; next, to Henry Adye the elder, of Morton, for life; wife Elizabeth and brother-in-law William Barton, &c.

[*Dorset, L. 15.*]

*Edmond Patche*, of parish of Thornebury, Co. Gloucester; 22 May, 1611, proved 13 June, 1611; Agnes Theren of little Barrenton, my sister's daughter; brother

John Howse ; William Thourner my wife's brother ; wife Johanna ; debt due from Robert Stone.

[ *Wood, L. 63.* ]

*William Patch*, of Titherington, Gloucestershire, 28 Nov., 1643, leaves to William Hobbs, the younger, kinsman, of Ichington in the parish of Tytherington, certain sums for the benefit of Patch's daughters Sarah and Ellinor, minors ; then present *int als*, John and Robert Patch.

[ *Twisse, L. 178.* ]

*Thomas Patch*, husbandman of Hill *als* Hull, Gloucestershire ; 6 Mch. 1653, proved 8 May, 1654 ; mentions wife Sarah, sons Thomas and John, dau' Sarah and son-in-law James Houlder.

[ *Alchin, L. 140.* ]

In addition to the foregoing we have the kind permission of Mr. Ira J. Patch to publish the following extracts gathered by Mr. H. G. Somerby.

From the Registry of Wills at Wells, in Somersetshire.

*Hugh Patche*, of Clevedon, in Co. Somerset. Will dated Jan'y 26, 1554, proved July 6, 1558. Being very sick in body but of perfect mind, &c., &c., Bequeaths to his wife Edith his farm at Porteshead for 18 years ; then to son John. Mentions his mother, wife of John Pullien. Appoints his wife executrix.

*Nicholas Patch*, of Wraxhall, Co. Somerset ; wife Joan. Son John. To each of his six children (not named in the will) "not yet appointed to any marriage" five marks. Appoints his wife executrix. Dated June 3, 1559 ; proved June 4, 1559.

*Alice Patche*, of Middlezoy, Co. Somerset. Will dated

May 10, 1571. Mentions her son John and his child. Son William Giggs. Appoints her son John Patche, executor and makes him residuary legatee. Proved May 10, 1571.

*John Patche*, of Walton-in-Gordano, Co. Somerset. Will dated June 16, 1575; proved July 13, 1575. Desires to be buried in the church. Wife Margaret; to his eldest son John his best ox, 10 sheep, 20<sup>s</sup>, a pan and a crock. To his 2<sup>d</sup> son William a bullock, 20<sup>s</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> best ox, 10 sheep, a pan and a crock. To his youngest son, Thomas, a bullock, 20<sup>s</sup>, 10 sheep, a pan and a crock. To sons John and William a heifer of two years of age between them. Appoints his wife executrix.

*Thomas Patche* of Ayscott, in Somersetshire, Husbandman. Will dated Nov. 10, 1581: proved March 1, 1581-2. Wife Joan. Son John and his son Henry. William son of son John. Mentions Joan Leade, his wife's daughter. Appoints his wife executrix.

From the Registry of Wills at Bristol.

*Tobias Patch*, of Bristol, Confectioner. Will dated Feb. 22, 1627-8: proved May 20, 1628. Desires to be buried in the church-yard of St. Nicholas. To his brother Edward a gold ring which was his father's and 10<sup>s</sup> to make it larger. To brother Nicholas 30<sup>s</sup> to buy a ring. To sister Elizabeth Read 30<sup>s</sup> to buy a ring. To sister Mary Higgins 30<sup>s</sup> to buy a ring. To cousin William Willett £10 when 21 years of age. Appoints his wife Charity executrix.

#### PEACHE.

*John Peache* the younger, of the parish of Symondis-



burroght, Co. Dorset, fisher; 18 Nov., 1587, proved 10 Feb'y, 1587; brother John, sons John and George, brother Richard. [Rutland, L. 15.]

## PHIPPEN.

*William Phippen*, of Eastharptry, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 1 Oct., 18th Elizabeth, proved 8 Nov., 1576; brother John Phippen, wife Jane, son John the elder, daughter Susan, sons George, William and John the younger; William Plomley and John Hill, my brothers in the law. [Carew, L. 32.]

*William Phippen*, of Wedmore, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 16 May, 1624, proved 30 July, 1624; sons Edward (to whom land at Lympsam), John the elder, George, Thomas, William, James and Peter; my brethren John Urth (als Fry) George Phippen, Richard Urth (als Fry) and John Tutton. [Byrd, L. 115.]

## PICKERING.

*Edmund Pickering*, "Schoomaker." Standon, Hert's; 9 April, 1624; wife Ellen; sons John, Richard, Thomas, and youngest, Nehemiah. [Consistory Court.]

## PILGRIM.

*John Pillgrime*, of Luton, Co. Bedford, malster; 28 July, 1630, proved 13 Aug., 1630; sister Alice Kilbye, sons Robert, Thomas, John, daughter Elizabeth Pillgrim, lands in lease from Sir Robert Naper, Baronet, viz., the Lankerofts next to Dunstable way, daughters Susan Long, Frances Wyteman and Jane Prior, eldest son William Pillgrim. [Scroop, L. 70.]

## POORE.

*Philip Poore*, lately of Amesbury, Co. Wilts; proved 28 Feb'y, 1585; wife Agnes, sons Philip and Nicholas, daughters Dorothy Hubbard, als Poore, and Alice Stroude (or Strouder). [ *Windsor, L. 29.* ]

## POTTER.

*George Potter*, Citizen and Stationer of London; 12 July, 1625, proved 14 April, 1626; sis' Needham, her dau' Dorothy; bro' Francis his son Walter and dau's; bro' Thomas and dau's; bro' Rich'd and dau'; sis' Margarett, wife of Thos. Farmer and dau' Mary, neece Mary Cade of Hallowton, "my wives cloth of gold purse," loving cozens Walter Potter & Tho's Farmer, resid' legatees.

*Robert Potter*, Suffolk; yeoman of Cornerthy Magna; 9 Aug., VI Charles; wife Alice and, *int als*, bro' Nicholas. [ *vide Ruthven, L. 189.* ]

*Nicholas Potter* of Great Cornard, Suffolk, signs a will 7 Dec., 1655, proved 14 May, 1657, leaving property to wife and daughters. [ *Russell, L. 79.* ]

*Thomas Potter*, Citizen and Sadler, parish of S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchre's; 26 Oct., 1641, proved 28 Jun., 1644; dau' Charitie, wife of Stephen Price and her ch'n; dau' Elizabeth, wife of James Cockes and her ch'n; son Benjamin; grandchild Thomas Layton, son of my late dau' Priscilla, his legacy to be paid within one year. Messuage known as the Purse and now the Anchor, on Fleete S<sup>t</sup> [ *Commissary Register.* ]

## PRINCE.

*Thomas Prence* of All Saints Barking, London, car-

riage-maker; 31 July, 1630, proved 14 Aug., 1630; daughter Katherine wife of Ambrose Crayford of Redrith, Surrey, mariner; to son Thomas Prence now remayninge in New England in the pts beyond the seas one beere bole of silver and alsoe my seale Ringe of gold to be del<sup>d</sup> to him at his next return, etc.; daughter Rebecca wife of Thomas Diple, citizen and merchant tailor of London. [Scroop, L. 70.]

*John Prince*, 10 Oct. 1603, Citizen and Pewterer of London; body to St Sepulchre's near late wife Judith. Mr. John Sharpe, exec'; friend Anne Bennett widow; brother Richard my best cloke.

*James Prince*, dies 1610. Goldsmith, High Holborn, London. Leaves all his property to a creditor "in whom he has more confidence than in all his brethren."

*Thomas Prince*, 7th James (1609-10); Marten, Wilts; mentions children of his sister Elizabeth Daniel. [Wingfield, L. 12.]

*Joseph Prince*, Haberdasher, parish St James at Garlick Hill, London; 16 May, 1659, proved 9 June, 1659. mother Hester, brother William; two sisters Sarah and Deborah; loving wife Jane; Masters Alexander Delamaine and William Blgrave, overseers. Robert Bayley and William Johnson, witnesses. [Pell, L. 328.]

#### PUTNAM.

*Thomas Putnam*, 29 Dec., 1647; On board the Increase, bound for Virginia; wife Dorothy, son Thomas; £20 out of 43 due from my father William Putnam's will, dwelling in hamshire in Chessum parish[?]; Sara Miller

in Middle-row, Holborn-bars ; "To Mr. Copyn, Chirurgon aboard the ship, that he take care of my wife, my child and myself on the voyage."

22 May, 1659, Letters of administration were given to John Smith, husband of said Dorothy late wife of Thomas Putnam dec'd, until Dorothy should return from Virginia beyond seas where she then lived with her son Thomas Putnam. [Ruthven, L. 197.]

Perhaps "hamshire in Chessum parish" means Chessum in Buckinghamshire. Middle-row was a range of buildings in Holborn near the "bar" or bound of the City liberties obstructing the way until 1868.

It may be well to recall that John Putnam, the ancestor of the well-known Salem and Danvers family of that name is said to have come from Buckinghamshire.

#### RUCK.

*Thomas Rucke*, has livery of lands, etc. in Bledington, Co. Gloucester formerly belonging to his father John Rucke. [Fine Roll 7th Charles, Part III, No. 34.]

For notes on this name see under SHEAFE.

#### SAGE.

*William Sage*, Tanner, Bristol ; 22 Sep., 19th Charles, proved 8 Jan., 1645 ; wife Mary ; sister Ellanor Naish ; kinsman John Sage ; William son of John Sage, tanner ; son-in-law Francis Cox. [Twisse, L. 8.]

*John Sage* (1644). Weeke, parish of Stanton Drew, Somersetshire ; wife Joane ; bro' Cornelius ; Henry Bisse, my sister's son, exec' ; John son of Samuel, and John son of George Sage ; Thomas Harverd.

[Essex, L. 146.]

*Lancelott Sage*, yeoman, Bramford, Suffolk; 30 Jan'y, 1653, proved 8 June, 1654; wife Mary; sons Thomas (eldest) Addam and John (a minor); land in Ipswich, bros'-in-law Adam and William Goodale.

[*Alchin, L. 487.*]

*Peter le Sage*, Cordmaker, born in "Valencyne;" will of 4 Sep., 1588; son Peter; dau' Joane; children of my son William; son Bennet, exec'. [*Consistory Court.*]

"Translated from the French" An immigrant from Valenciennes?

*William Sage*, 16 Mch., 1626, proved 14 Ap<sup>l</sup>, 1626; "my debts with the marchantes of silke," wife Gertrude, dau' Marie, two daughters. Esau (Luier?) supervisor.  
[*Commissary, L. 48.*]

Translated from the French and signed William le Sage.

*John Saige*, yeoman, Hadley, Midd'x; 8 Nov., 1626, proved 12 Jan'y, 1626; wife Mary, lands and tenements in Hadley; son John; Thomas Fellowe and my dau' Joane, "the Shed called Heath's house;" grandchildren John and Henry Saige; grandchild John Fellowe.

[*Commissary, L. 130.*]

The "Shed called Heaths house" was evidently part of a dwelling; perhaps what we call a "lean-to."

*John Saige*, yeoman, Hadley, Midd'x, 6 M'ch, 1626, proved 25 May, 1627; wife Isabell; sons John and Henry, minors; a child unborn, "basket-hilted sword."

[*Commissary, L. 166.*]

*Matthew Sage*, yeoman, Walthamstowe, Essex; 2 Mch., 1669, proved 16 May, 1670; wife Elizabeth, exec.; bro' William and his four ch'n; bro' Robert and



his two ch'n ; bro' Samuel, his dau' Judeth and five other ch'n ; bro' John, his four ch'n by his first wife and dau' Martha by his last wife ; sis' Elizabeth Haydon and her three ch'n ; bro' Christopher. [ *Commissary.* ]

*Walter Saige*, Groom, of Aish-Ralfe or Rose Aish, Devon (about 1656) ; left sister Margarett now wife of Henry Marshall, of said Rose-Aish, Butcher.

[ *Berkley, L. 74.* ]

#### SARGENT.

*William Sargiaunt*, of Gloucester, mercer ; 7 Aug., 1587, proved 11 Oct., 1587 ; son Henry ; cousin William Sargiaunt ; sister Margery Nurse ; brother Thomas Sargiaunt ; wife Margaret ; brother-in-law Richard Woode of Brookethroppe and others. [ *Spencer, L. 59.* ]

#### SHEAFE.

*William Sheaffe*, of Cranebrook, Co. of Kent, yeoman ; will of 29 Dec., 1615, proved 9 Jan'y, 1616 ; sister Margaret Courthorpp, widow ; sister Mary Couchman, widow ; Richard Sheaffe, Edmund Sheaffe, M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Thomas Sheaffe and Harman Sheaffe, all sons of brother Thomas Sheaffe, dec'd ; Thomas Sheaffe, son of the aforesaid Richard Sheaffe, and Richard and Harman brothers of the said Thomas ; Johane Bottinge, Elizabeth Sheaffe, Margaret Sheaffe, and Helen Sheaffe, daughters of cosen Richard Sheaffe ; Thomas Sheaffe, son of cosen John Sheaffe, dec'd ; Phineas and Gyles Fletcher, sons of M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Gyles Fletcher, dec'd, and Anne, his daughter ; John and Alexander Courthopp, sons of cosen Peter Courthopp who dwells in the house with me, and their sister Katherine ; Thomas Sheaffe, son of my cosen

Alexander Sheaffe, dec'd, and Alexander, Katherine and Mary Sheaffe, his brother and sisters ; Thomas Ruck, son of John Ruck that married my brother Thomas Sheaffe's daughter ; Mary Couchman, my sister, and the children of William Couchman, her son ; Mr Eddy, if he doe preach at my burial ; Edmond and Henry Fletcher, sons, and Mary, Judith, Priscilla and Elizabeth Fletcher, daughters, of Mr Doctor Gyles Fletcher ; John, Edmond, Samuel, Mary and Helen Sheaffe, sons and daughters of my kinsman, John Sheaffe, dec'd ; my foresaid kinsman Mr Doctor Sheaffe ; Anne Courthorpp, wife of the said Peter Courthorpp ; my cosen Roberts, wife of Mr George Roberts ; Alexander Sheaffe, son of Alexander Sheaffe ; to William Sheaffe, son of Mr Doctor Thomas Sheaffe, my messuage that I dwell in, in Cranbrook, at age of twenty-one ; and to Edmond, son of Thomas my brother, the messuage where he now dwells, in Cranbrook, called upper Wylsley.

In the grant of administration to Thomas Sheaffe he (Tho<sup>s</sup>) is called Professor of Sacred Theology.

[ *Weldon, L. 7.* ]

This fortunate discovery enables us to string together into a skeleton shape many of the disjecta membra long ago, thanks to the painstaking vigilance of the late Joseph Willard, Esq., exhumed from the Parish Register of Cranbrook. [See N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg. IV, 310-15.] The most interesting item in this will, to a general reader, is the genealogical information given about the family of Doctor Gyles Fletcher, who was brother of Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol, Worcester and London, and therefore uncle to the famous dramatist John Fletcher, whose name is inseparably connected with that of Beaumont, his friend and fellow playwright. Dr. Fletcher was born at Watford, 1548, educated at Eton, admitted as King's scholar to Cambridge, received the degree of Doctor of Laws, 1581, represented Winchelsea in the Parliament of 1585, was sent by the Queen as Commissioner to Scotland, Germany and the Low countries, and again in 1588 as Ambassador to the Czar of Russia, later in life was Secretary to the city of London, Master of Requests and Treasu-

rer of St. Paul's Church, and died 1610. His sons Phineas and Gyles were both educated at Eton and Cambridge, both clergymen and both poets of no mean rank. The elder, born at Cranbrook, April, 1582, was rector of the Parish of Hilgay, Co. Norfolk, where he died about 1650. His brother Gyles "equally beloved of the muses and graces" (says old Anthony Wood) is said to have been born in London about 1584, was a famous preacher at Alderton, Co. Suffolk, and died there 1623.

The Courtoppes, or Courthopes, were a well-known family, seated at Goddard's Green in Cranbrook, where flourished, in the reign of Henry VIII, an Alexander Courthope, whose will (1525) mentions wife Katherine, and children, William, John, Peter, Catherine, Elizabeth and Eleanor. The maiden name of his wife was Maplesden. Arms of Courthope;—*Or a fess azure between three estoils sable.* [Hasted's Kent, Vol. II, P. 387.]

Margaret, sole daughter and heiress of George Roberts of Brenchley, by — Sheaf, became the wife of Sir Walter Roberts of Glassenbury, K<sup>nt</sup> and Bar<sup>t</sup>.

It will be noticed that the parentage of the fathers of Sampson and of Jacob Sheafe, of New England is not yet definitely shown, though we may well believe that the father of one of them was Edmond, mentioned in the will as a son of "kinsman John Sheafe dec'd." It needs at least one other will, of later date, and as comprehensive as the foregoing, to enable us to arrange all the names mentioned in this will and in Mr Willard's extracts from the parish records in proper tabular form. It does not seem clear how Edmond Sheafe of London (an abstract of whose will of 1647, proved 1649, is to be found in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. vol. 24, P. 78) should call Dr. Thomas Sheafe a brother, unless there was another Doctor Thomas Sheafe. The Edmond spoken of by his uncle William, as son of Thomas and brother of Doctor

Thomas, would seem to have been the one who was baptized in Cranbrook 1559 and who married Elizabeth Taylor in 1586; and it does not seem credible that he should be having children born to him as late as Sampson is said to have been born, *i. e.*, about 1650, or at the time of his own death, when he would be about ninety years old. Then too that Edmond (of London) speaks of himself as born in Welford parish (not Cranbrook) and mentions sundry brothers and sisters whose names are not found in the earlier will of William.

Another interesting mystery to be cleared up is the exact relationship of the Rucks, of Salem, to the Sheafes. The Thomas Ruck mentioned by Mr William Sheafe in 1616 as son of John Ruck by a daughter of Thomas Sheafe was in all probability the Thomas who appears on the Salem records as desiring an accommodation of land in 1638 and who was in Boston in 1651 when he conveyed to John Ruck (his son) his house and nine acres of land in Salem, which soon became the seat of a large ship-building interest and was long known as Ruck's village. His son Thomas jun<sup>r</sup>, of Boston, died leaving will wherein he mentions John and Samuel Ruck of Salem and sister Joane Kalsoe. Administration with the will annexed was granted to Thomas Ruck Sen<sup>r</sup> 16 June, 1653, and the original will delivered to the adm<sup>r</sup> "yt so he might proove it in England."

Thomas Ruck of Boston made his will 7 Dec., 1662, proved 1 May, 1668, naming wife Elizabeth and three children, John and Samuel Ruck and Joane wife of Henry Farnham, the latter for life and then to her son Thomas Swan.

At a County Court held at Salem the 28: 4<sup>mo</sup> ; 1670, Mr. John Ruck had power of administration granted him of the estate of Mr Thomas Ruck, his father late deceased or left or remaining at the decease of Elizabeth relict, &c.

In the June Term of Essex County Court, 1671, the case of John Ruck, administrator, versus Joseph Armitage was tried, in which the following papers appeared:—

"Boston: in New England ye 19 Jan'y, 1648.

Att thirty dayes sight of this my seacond bill of exchange (my first & third of the same tenour & date not being payed) pay unto Mr Thomas Ruck, haberdasher, att the Seauen Starres on London bridge, or to his assignes, the some of thirty poundes Sterly: & is part of the

Legacy gyuen mee by my Unckle Richard Spencer & the payement hereof shalbee your discharge for soe much at day, pray you make good payement & place it to acc<sup>o</sup>. : I say pay 30<sup>£</sup>: 00: 00."

The dyrection is

Signed "Michæll Spenser."  
 "To my Louinge Cousen  
 Mr Danyell Spenser  
 grocer in Friday Streete  
 in London."

Knowe all men by these presents that on the fifth day of y<sup>e</sup> moneth of Aprille Anno. Dom: one thousand sixe hundred & fifty at the request of John Ruck, attorney of Thomas Ruck of Boston in New England, Inhoulder, I Joshua Mainett, Notary and Tabellion publick, admitted & sworne dwelling in London, requyred Mr Danyell Spenser, grocer in Friday streete in London to pay the some of thirty pounds sterling mentioned in the originall bill of exchange, whereof the copy is heerbefore written, in regard the requisee saith hee hath seene the same thirty dayes agonne, wheruppon the said Danyell Spenser answered, that hee will pay noe monneyes nor haue to doe with the sayd bill of exchange, which answere I the said Notary hauing heard, haue at the request, as aforesayd, protested & doe protest by these prsents for want of payemt<sup>t</sup> of the sayd bill of exchange & of exchange & exchange & for all costs, damages & Interests suffered & to bee sustayned as well against Michæll Spenser drawer, or subscriber of the sayd bill of exchange, as against all others in the sayd exchange in any wyse bounde for to recouer all the same of them, or of their goods in tyme & place, as of right shall appertayne. Thus done and protested in this Cittle of London in the p<sup>r</sup> nce of Thomas Stronge & Robert Stone witnesses heereunto requyred. Quod attesor rogatus et requisitus,

Josua Mainet, Not. pubcus 1650.

The testimony of Christopher Lawson of Boston, aged 55 years or thereabouts.

This Deponent saith that haueing beene acquainted these five or six and twenty years with the dealings betweene Mr Thomas Ruck of Boston deceased, & Joseph Hermitage of Lyn, & haueing beene seuerall times at the transacting of them, as appears by my hand to diuers papers subscribed, I doe very well remember that the said Thomas Ruck hath giuen him credit from time to time & ye said Hermitage promised to pay him thirty pounds in money in London, of this debt, and the remainder of the same in New England, to his content. But in the yeare 1669 coming to Boston, Mr<sup>s</sup> Eliz. Ruck, then widdow, made a sad complaint to me, & said she could gett nothing of y<sup>e</sup> said



Hermitage, whereupon I spoke with Joseph Hermitage & agitated the business with him, in the widdows behalfe, his answer was that he would not wrong ye widow nor fatherles, but would do that was right in the sight of God & man, he would not wrong her of a penny, with many solem p'testations. In fine, the said Joseph Armitage & Mrs Rucke bound themselues in a bond to stand to ye arbitration of Capt. Roger Spenser & Christopher Lawson. We heard both their pleas & allegations, & found Joseph Armitage debter to Mrs. Rucke, upon all Accounts to ye value of aboue Eighty pounds sterling, which we thought was more then he was able to pay, we found likewise a bill of Exchange to England of Thirty pounds protested, & nothing paid of his debt in New England, saue something in Wharfe wood as he calls it. Whereupon we cald them both in & desired Mrs Rucke to take twenty pounds giueing him some tyme to pay it & forgiue him the rest, which 20<sup>l</sup> he should pay at Boston in money, or goods at money price within such a tyme, as appeares by the Arbitration in writeing, and yet none of this was performed, that euer I heard off. This is the true state of ye case, as I haue beene acquainted with it from first to last, to my best knowledge. Taken upon oath: 29-4<sup>mo</sup> : 71 :

Wm. Hathorne, attest :

In the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 22, P. 160, it appears that Thomas Ruck's wife, as well as his mother, may have been a Sheafe.

#### SOUTH.

*Thomas Southe*, of Beoley, Co. Worcester, yeoman; 16 Aug., 1608, proved 19 Oct., 1608; house at Hemp-ton; sons William and Richard; Thomas, Austin, Cicily and Mary children of son Richard; son-in-law William Greene; house at Teddington, Co. Oxford, bought of Richard Austin. [Windebancke, L. 91.]

*Robert Southe*, citizen and goldsmith of London; 17 July, 1623, proved 8 Oct., 1624; wife Elizabeth, only daughter Mary South, mother Cicily South, brothers Warner and Thomas South, sister Johane Hardye, Cicily Hutman wife of Edward Hutman my kinswoman, kinsman John West; poor people of Odiham, Southampton,

parish of St. Fosters where I now dwell ; brother-in-law  
Mr Robert Gosson ; Robert son of Thomas South.

[*Byrd, L. 83.*]

*Robert South*, Midd'x, 22 June, 1631 ; Leather-seller,  
London ; to bro' George land in or near Horsey-downe  
in or near South-warke, being the bridge-house land ;  
bro' William South and my sister Ellen Hayes, widow ;  
Elizabeth Stevens ; Peter Dalton "my wives son ;" Wil-  
liam Gaskell "my wives brother ;" wife executrix.

[*St. John, L. 88.*]

Horsey-downe was one of many forms of Horse-down,  
a grazing-field in Southwark near London Bridge.

[*Old and New London, VI, 109.*]

*Thomas South*, 1639 ; Endfield, Midd'x ; sister Jane ;  
wife Catherine ; all my children. [*Commissary Court.*]

#### SPARHAWKE.

*John Sparhawke*, rector of the church of Goldaston,  
Worcestershire : 30 May, 1467 ; Johi Bredey, nepoti  
meo, in Dorset ; church of Chalvedon, Dorset : shop in  
Warham, Dorset.

[*Godlyn, L. 18.*]

*Adam Sparhauke*, of Sloley, 5 May, 1520, proved 17  
Nov., 1520 ; to be buried in the Chancell of St. Bartlomey  
Sloley ; son Robert and his children, viz. : Robert, Alys,  
Agnes, Alys and Margaret ; the late John Sparhauke  
"my father ;" John Gilbert my servant ; John Sparhawke  
of Aylishm̄.

[*Maynwaringe, L. 3.*]

*Lewes Sperhawke* of Dedham, Co. Essex, mercer ;  
nuncupative will 4<sup>th</sup> Nov., entered 9<sup>th</sup> March, 1597 ; wife  
Margaret, son Nathaniel, son Daniel. [*Lewyn, L. 23.*]

John Sparhauke the elder, of Great Coggeshall, Co. Essex, clothier; 29<sup>th</sup> March, 1653, proved the last of September, 1653; wife Hester; estates in Braintree, Bocking and Stisted; a messuage near Church Pond in Great Coggeshall "wherein I now doe dwell;" son John, son Samuel; an inn called the George, in Witham (Co. Essex) and a messuage in or near West Street in Great Coggeshall, "which I had of Nicholas Northy dec'd;" brother Christopher Sheriffe his (Samuel's) guardian; cozen Whitinge of Ipswich for use of my daughter Hester; cozen Stuckey of London; my brother Mr Robert Crane; daughters Sara, Susan and Elizabeth; neighbor William Coxe; "to the children of my brother Sparhawke in New England all the money which their father was indebted to me, with the debt w<sup>ch</sup> their father did assigne to me to receaue of their unckle Samuella Anger, which still rests in their unckles hands, which I wish shalbe equallye devided amongst them all;" "to my cozen Pechy and her children tenn pounds; and the money which her brother John owes me; I will shalbe devided between him and his brother Samuell;" "Loving friend Mr John Owyn, deane of Christ Church in Oxford, and my late minister," &c.; "whereas I was requested by my cozen Westly late of Stanway, clarke deceased," &c.; to "children of my brother Edward Sparhawke;" to "my cozen Samuella Crane;" to "Samuella Sherman my kinsman, the sonne of John Sherman five pounds." "And to Edward Bridgwood five pounds." [*Brent, L. 30.*]

These last two wills seem to account for some of the names mentioned in Mr Appleton's communications to the N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register (vols. XIX, P. 125, and XXI, P. 172). I would suggest that "Lewes Sperhawke" was an uncle of the Immigrant, Nathaniel Sparhawke of Cambridge, New England, that he had two wives; Elizabeth (Bayning), who was buried April, 1562, and Margaret —, who was buried July, 1598, that Patience, his daughter, by his first wife, died in her father's lifetime, and Nathaniel and Daniel, his two sons by his second wife, outlived him.

The will of John Sparhawke throws considerable light on the history of this family. He was probably one of the nephews of the preceding, and baptized in Dedham 5 Dec., 1592. His brother Daniel seems to have moved to Great Bentley, as Mr Appleton says, and died there in 1632; Nathaniel came to N. E.; Mary (bapt. 1 Feb'y, 1600) was wife of Robert Crane and mother of Samuel Crane; Edward Sparhawke had married and got children; Benjamin was perhaps buried in Dedham 19 January, 1618-19. The Esther Sparhawke of Coggeshall, whose will, dated 1668, Mr. Appleton refers to, must have been widow of this John, and "the order to John Sparhawk to administer on the estate of his deceased sister Susan of Coggeshall, also in 1668" (See Register Vol. 21, Page 172), applies to the children of John and therefore nephew and niece of Nathaniel the immigrant, and not his brother and sister, as Mr Appleton seems to think. Perhaps the Candler Mss. or Mr. Appleton's notes will throw light on these other relationships referred to, with Sheriffe, Whiting, Stuckey, Pechy, Westly, Sherman and Bridgwood, and the relationship of Samuel Anger (Angier?) to Nathaniel Sparhawk's children. The cousin Westley of Stanway spoken of was probably the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Westley who was ejected from Winterborne Whitchurch near Blandford, in the county of Dorset, [See Annals of Evang Non-conformity] son of Bartholomew Westley, minister at Charmouth, and ancestor of the famous John and Charles Wesley, founders of Methodism. He was of Stanway from 1645 until 1650, when his name last appears as of this parish. The will of his kinsman seems to account for this disappearance by speaking of him as deceased, and corrects an error which the faithful compiler of that valuable history above referred to has been led into concerning him. It must have been his grandchildren whose baptisms are found recorded 1659-1662.

The John Owyn, mentioned, must have been the famous parliamentary preacher John Owen, a favorite of Cromwell, at one time rector at Coggeshall, afterwards Dean of Christ church, Oxford, and Vice-chancellor of the University.

Edward Sparhawke,<sup>6</sup> rector of Black Notley (See Annals of Non-Conformity) who had Sarah bapt. 5 Sept., 1645, Jemimah, 13 June, 1647, and Samuel 30 April, 1651, and whose daughter Hester died there 26 Dec., 1653 and Jemimah d. 6 May, 1655, may have been the brother Edward mentioned in the Will.

The inventory of the estate of Mr Nathaniell Sparowhawk of Cambridge, who departed his naturall life June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1647, is to be found on file at the Suffolk Probate Registry Boston. It is thought worth the while to preserve in print the following items as a help for future investigation, viz. :—George Haddinge p'tion, y<sup>e</sup> (2) Virginia boyes,

<sup>6</sup> It appears that his wife Lucy was sister of the Rev. John Woodbridge and the Rev. Benj. Woodbridge, of Mass. [N. E. Hist. Geneal. Reg., XXXII, 342.]

Barnebe Lampson's children, sister Meene, Mr Tho. Lake, Mr Bennit of Virginia, goodm. Grimes in England, Bezaliel Angier in England (against whose name is written Dedhā), John Sparauhauke at Coxell in England, Mr Tanner at Coxell in England, 100 acres of land in Ipswich bounds (sold by the feoffees of the estate to Humphrey Gilbert), sister Willows, Robt Meadford (England), and Samuel Angire in Holland. Mr. Sparhawk's first wife was Mary, his second Catherine, perhaps widow of —Hadding or Haddon and mother of George Hadding.

#### STANTON.

The *Rev<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Stanton*, of Ipswich, Co. Suffolk: will of 9 Nov., 1648, proved 14 Feb'y, 1649; land in Fritton, Norfolk, bought of Henry Stanton; kinsman William Sabbourne; sister Margaret Stanton; wife Mary and her son, George Cooper; the poor of Margaret's parish, Ipswich, and of Stratton Mihills, Norfolk; mother-in-law, Elizabeth Stanton, now living in Hempnall, Norfolk; mother-in-law Whiteing; Mrs. Elizabeth Stebbing of Brandeston and Mr Thomas Waterhouse, living there also; cosen Stanton's son, of Fritton; Daniel Ray, son of Daniel Ray, of Ipswich; aunt Cooper, living in Hingham, Norfolk; Joseph Moyse, or his wife, living in New England; kinswoman Judith Smith, the late wife of Henry Smith, living in New England, and her five children, viz.:—Judith, John, Elizabeth, Henry and Daniel; to Mary, my wife, the sūme of Twenty pounds, to bee, according to her discretion, laid out or distributed for the good of the Plantation of New England in the generall or to such particular persons liveing there as shee thinke fitt; brother Robert Stanton, living in Norwich, brother Samuel and brother Henry; Mr Christopher Vyñ, of Stratton Michills, executor; to Henry Stanton, my youngest brother, the cōpppyhold lands at St. Peters and Stratton Michills; sister Elizabeth, sister Frances, sister Judeth; Nicholas Stanton, eldest son of my brother Robert Stanton (under twenty-one), the other two chil-



dren of the said Robert; the children of sister Judith by Robert Lock. [Pembroke, L. 31.]

The mention made by this testator of his mother-in-law Whiteing identifies him as the Nicholas Stanton who is shewn in the Candler Mss. to have married Mary, one of three daughters of John Whiting of Hadleigh, Co. Suffolk, and sister of Ann, who, with her husband, came to New England and settled in Ipswich. It also enables us to suggest a probable misreading on the part of that eminent antiquary, Mr Joseph Hunter, or else a misprint in his article on Suffolk Emigrants in Mass. Hist. Coll., Third Series, Vol. X, P. 171; for it will be noticed that Mr. Stanton in his will mentions his wife Mary's son *George Cooper*, while according to Mr Hunter's paper Mrs. Stanton's first husband was a *George Compe*. Her brother Henry Whiting is said to have been Portman of Ipswich. It will be recalled that John Sparhawke of Great Coggeshall in his will (*q. v.*) speaks of his cousin Whiting of Ipswich. According to Candler (N. E. Hist., Gen. Reg. IV, 180), Henry Whiting, Portman of Ipswich, married Mary daughter of Robert Crane of "Coxhall" by wife Mary daughter of Samuel Sparhawke of Dedham.

The Mr Thomas Waterhouse, mentioned, had been educated at the Charter House, London, and afterwards at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was a schoolmaster at Dorchester (Mass.), 1639: by wife Ann daughter of John Mayhew of Coddendam, Co. Suffolk, had a daughter Ann born here, bapt. 7 March, 1641, returned to England, became master of the Grammar School at Colchester, remaining there until the close of 1647. He must next, as the will shows, have been at Brandeston, Co. Suffolk, but ultimately settled at Ash Bocking, five or six miles from Brandeston and within a mile or two of Coddendam. He was ejected by the Act of Uniformity 1662 and died at Creting 1679 or 1680 at the age of almost eighty. The well-known Salem family of Rea or Ray are descended from a Daniel Ray who was of Plymouth 1631 and removed to Salem. His son Joshua married Sarah Waters (*not* a daughter of Richard, as Savage suggests). Bethia Ray a sister of Joshua became the wife of the famous Capt. Thomas Lothrop.

Joseph Moyse was of Salisbury, N. E., where his wife Hannah died 1655. Henry Smith was entered as a passenger for New England in the Diligent, 1638, with his wife, three sons and two daughters (without naming either wife or children). The will supplies the deficiency. Mr. Smith was a freeman 1639, representative 1641, removed to Rehoboth 1643 and died there 1649. His will dated 3 Nov., 1647 (Inventory taken 21-10<sup>mo</sup> -1649), mentions sons Henry and Daniel, daughter Judith and brother Thomas Cooper, and appointed his wife executrix. The witnesses were Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper and Joseph Peck.

The will of his widow, Mrs. Judith Smith, was dated 24 Oct., 1650 and named son Henry, daughter Judith, son and daughter Hunt, son John's three children, son Daniel and the three children of her son Hunt. The witnesses were John Pecke and Magdalen Smith. These two wills seem to account for all the five children named by their kinsman Stanton and brought over in the *Diligent*; for John Smith had married and got three children, and Elizabeth was probably the wife of a (Peter?) Hunt; Henry Smith, jr., also married and had issue; while Daniel became a very important citizen, filling the offices of representative, 1672, Assistant, 1679, and Councillor in the government of New England under Sir Edmund Andros, 1687. He married, 20 Oct., 1659, Esther daughter of Francis Chickering. Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth, witness to the will of Henry Smith and appraiser of the estate of the widow Smith, came over also in the *Diligent* 1638 from Old Hingham, and was doubtless a relative of Mrs. Stanton's former husband and of the "aunt Cooper" spoken of by Mr Stanton as living in Hingham.

#### STILEMAN.

*William Stileman*, of Henton, Wilts, made his will 19 Nov., 1558, proved 30 April, 1580;—mentions his children Johane, Elizabeth, William, Eleanor, the children of Robert Priors, son Walter, brother Robert.

[*Arundell, L. 14.*]

*William Stileman*, of the city of London, gentleman:—will 26 August, 1589;—sister Rachell twenty pounds, residue to father, Richard Stileman, of Wanting, in Co. Berks, whom he appoints sole executor. Administration granted, 31 May 1608, to Rachel Hill, als Stileman, sister of the dec'd, because Richard Stileman, the executor named in the will, had departed this life (*ab hac luce migravit*) before he had accepted the task of executorship, &c.—Adm. de bonis non granted 5 May, 1609 to Margaret Stileman, als Welche, sister of the dec'd.

[*Windebancke, L. 39.*]

*Richard Stileman*, of Wanting in Co. Berks, made his will 1 May, 1<sup>st</sup> of James, proved 12 April, 1609, calling himself a most unprofitable servant of God;—directs his

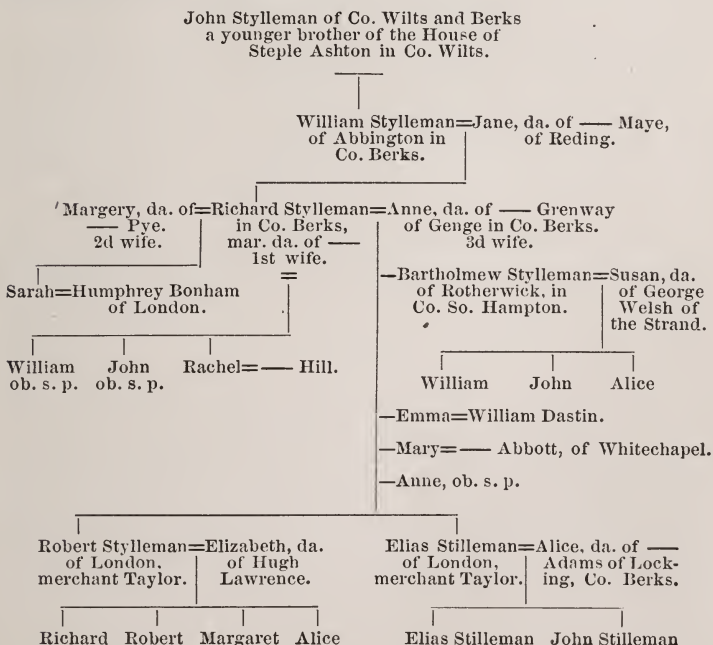
body to be buried in the parish church ;—to his two sons, Bartholmey and Elias Stileman, he leaves all his bookes ;—appoints wife Anne extr'x.—Administration granted to Robert Stileman, the widow and executrix having died.

[*Dorset, L. 31.*]

*Anne Stileman*, of Wanting, Co. Berks, widow, late wife of Richard Stileman dec'd, made her will 19 April, 1608, proved 12 April, 1609 :—mentions daughters Angelica and Mary, daughter Emme Dawstin, sons Elias and Bartholmew,—Sarah and Rachell Stileman, her husband's daughters,—Margaret, her own daughter,—her son Robert Stileman.—Jo. Stileman a witness.

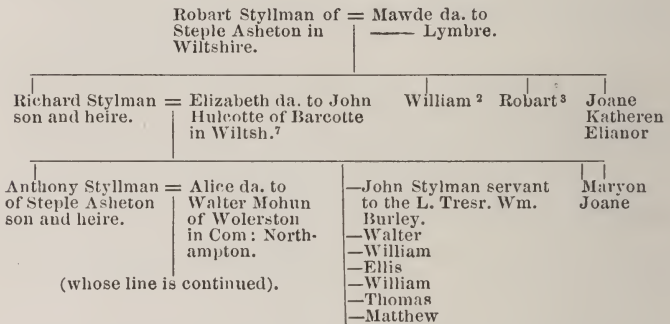
[*Dorset, L. 33.*]

In the Visitation of Hampshire, made in 1634, the following pedigree appears :—



It is probable that it was the Elias Stilleman of London, who appears in the above pedigree, that came over to Salem, in New England, accompanied by his son, Elias, and his nephew, Richard. He was clerk of the Courts and died in Salem, 1662, leaving a widow Judith and son Elias, then of Great Island, or Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to whom was granted administration on his father's estate. Richard was of Cambridge, Salem and Portsmouth. In 1660 he sold his house and land in Salem to the second Elias, who, in his deed of 23 July, 1694 to William Browne, being then styled Major Elias Stileman of Portsmouth, speaks of it as the messuage which he had formerly purchased of his cousin Richard Stileman.

The Harleian MS. 1111 gives us the Wiltshire Family, as follows :—



*Anthony Stylman* was appointed overseer of the will of *Walter Lukas*, of *Steple Aston*, clothier, 10 Dec., 1514. [Vox, L. 31.]

## TIDD.

*James Tydd*, citizen and fishmonger of London; 3 Sept., 1603, proved 24 Nov., 1603; brother Abraham Tydd; tenements in Wells and Warham which of late did appertain unto my father John Tid dec'd; sisters Ann, Barbara and Elizabeth Tid; uncle John Mascall;

<sup>7</sup> Barks, says the Harleian MS. 1443.

brother-in-law William Tid who married my sister Susan; servant Thomas Garner, uncle Thomas Warren, uncle Richard Mascall. [*Bolein, L. 91.*]

#### TRASKE.

*John Traske*, of Trent, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 21 Nov., 1558, proved 15 Nov., 1574; to be buried in church yard of Trent; to St. Andrew's church of Wells; to parish church of Mowdeforde; wife Edith, sons William, Harry, Robart, daughters Mary and Alice. His wife Edith having dec'd, administration was granted to Robert and Henry, sons of the deceased. [*Martyn, L. 43.*]

*John Traske*, of East Coker, Co. Somerset; 27 April, 1598, proved 20 May, 1598; daughter Mary, wife Alice (with child); Reynold Traske a witness.

[*Lewyn, L. 44.*]

It will be noted that the Balch and the Traske families are both spoken of as either living or owning land in East Coker. One of the founders of a neighboring and allied family in Essex County, Massachusetts, was almost always called William Dodge of Coker.

#### TREDWELL.

*George Tredwell*, of the city of Oxford (proved 1617); to be buried at Steple Ashton; sons John, Richard and George. [*Weldon, L. 112.*]

#### WATERS.

*James Waters*, of St. Buttolph without Aldgate London, citizen and ironmonger of London; 17 May, 1617, proved 16 Feb'y, 1617; to be buried in St. Buttolph's parish, near children; wife Phebe and son Richard Waters (under twenty-one years of age) legatees; partner Samuel Rowland. [*Meade, L. 17.*]



It was thought that here we might look for the parentage of Richard Waters, the gunsmith, of Salem, ancestor of the well-known family seated in and about Sutton and Milbury, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, there being no lineal descendant now living, so far as is known, to bear up the family name in this old home of the first settler.<sup>8</sup> The good fortune which sometimes rewards the diligence of a plodding antiquary enabled us soon to change this mere guess into a definite statement as of an absolute fact. While spending an hour or two with the distinguished antiquary, Col. Joseph L. Chester, LL.D., at his home, 124 Southwark Park Road, London, S. E., a glimpse into one of his volumes of MSS. revealed the following, which is published with his kind consent:—

1618–19 Feb'y 18, William Plasse of St. Botolph Aldgate, London, gunmaker, and Phebe Waters, of same, widow of James Waters Ironmonger at St. Botolph aforesaid, have license to marry granted them by the Bishop of London.

This item to one acquainted with Salem records made everything as clear as noonday. William Plasse was a gunsmith to whom the town of Salem granted, in 1637, for him and his wife the house formerly Mr Conant's, with a half acre of land attached, etc.—and in 1643 appointed a committee to provide for him a convenient room to work in and to set a forge, etc. He died in 1646 and his estate was administered by Thomas Wickes or Weeks, whose wife Alice (afterwards wife of Nicholas Potter) and two children, Hannah, wife of John Pickman, and Bethia wife of John Archer, are afterwards found in occupancy of the real estate. The gunsmith's tools were said to be in the possession of Richard Waters, who calls himself a son-in-law of the deceased. Mr. Waters seems first to have lived near the head of Broad street, but must very early have removed to the neck near Cat Cove, where he conveyed building lots to two or three of his children, forming a hamlet afterwards known as Watertown and which remained among his descendants until the middle of the last

---

<sup>8</sup> Of those who now bear the name of Waters in Salem, three distinct families have been traced, viz:—one settled chiefly in North Salem, descended from William Waters, an early settler of Boston, another, in the East parish, whose ancestor, Lawrence Waters, settled first in Watertown but removed to Lancaster on the founding of that settlement, and a third family whose progenitor came from England in the last century. Besides these there are a few of this name whose ancestry has not been ascertained, but probably not descended from Richard Waters.

century. His will, written with his own hand (a beautiful specimen of penmanship) was made 16 July, 1676 and proved 28-9<sup>mo</sup> 1677. He mentions wife Joyce, sons James, John, Ezekiel and William, and daughters Abigail Punchard, Mary English, Susanna Pulcifer and Hannah Striker. His (probably eldest) son James settled in Topsfield, John in North Fields, Salem, giving name to Waters River, Ezekiel remained in the homestead and William was left in the keeping of his brother Ezekiel. It is through John that the present known branches of this family derive their descent, although it is thought there are descendants of James in Norfolk County. It is to be hoped that some of them will be interested enough in their lineage to follow up the clew which the courtesy of Col. Chester has here put into their hands.

*Christopher Waters*, clerke; 16 Feb'y 1615, proved 26 Feb'y 1615; to elder son Christopher 70<sup>£</sup>, 27<sup>£</sup> whereof he shall receive from Ezekiel Davye, Register to the Lord Bishop of Doune in Ireland. If he shall die before arriving at the age of twenty-one then it shall come to younger son Lawrence. If both of them die without issue then it is to go to the benefit of the children of Allen Washington, clerk, parson of Sharnford, Co. Leicester; to Lawrence 70<sup>£</sup> &c.; wife Johane mentioned; then follows an enumeration of assets, among which appear:—

Houses in Cambridge; Debts due to Mr. Waters—Mr Sparkes 100<sup>£</sup>, Mr Ezekiel Davies 27<sup>£</sup>, Books 18<sup>£</sup>, apparell 10<sup>£</sup>, a clocke and 3 watches 12<sup>£</sup>, money in Mr Hamonds handes 20<sup>£</sup>, in M<sup>rs</sup> Luffnam's hande 6<sup>£</sup>, due by twoe bills at Thursby 6<sup>£</sup> 13<sup>s</sup>, 3 trunks at Chester, one hogshead 13<sup>£</sup>, my Lord of Derry for twoe moneths service 212-13-0, Rent due at Midsomer next at Cambridge 10<sup>s</sup>.

[*Cope, L. 20.*]

In the Admon. Acct. Book for that year Mr Waters is said to have been lately while he lived in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldersgate London; but it is to be

noticed that his real estate was in Cambridge. So the testator of the following will, which had already been noted, must be regarded as his father :—

*Christopher Waters*, of the parish of Holy Trinity, Cambridge ; 30 March, 1583, proved 26 Aug., 1583 ; to son Christopher, at twenty years of age two houses and shop and a booth in Sturbridge Fair ; daughters Elyn and Alice ; wife Jane ; my sister's child at London ; to every one of my brother's children in the North Countrie 20<sup>s</sup> apiece ; Agnes Waters ; John Male ; John Ball ;<sup>9</sup> brother Benne ; Mr. Lawrence Staunton M<sup>r</sup> of Arts and Fellow of St. John's College, executor. [Rowe, *L.* 42.]

The mention made of a "brother's children in the North Countrie" and the fact that the Rev<sup>d</sup> Allen Washington, who perhaps married one of the daughters of the elder Christopher Waters, and whose children were the residuary legatees of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Christopher Waters in the event of the death of his two sons without issue, belonged to the Sedbergh family of Washington (according to Col. Chester, whose authority is indisputable on matters relating to that family), led to the suggestion that Yorkshire or Westmoreland might be the home of this line of Waters. It was soon found that there was a family of Watters (as the name was generally written) settled about Brafferton and Cundall, two villages in the North Riding of Yorkshire, adjoining each other and within five or six miles of Ripon and of Boroughbridge.

William Knyvett, of Thorntonbrigg, Esq. (parish of Brafferton), in his will, of 13 Aug. 1557, mentions his "servand *Laurence Watter*." The following will evidently relates to this family :—

*James Wattar*, of Latton, Co. Essex, yeoman ; 12 Sept., 1571, proved 17 Oct., 1572 ; to be buried in the church of Latton before my ladies pewe ; to James Altham, Esq., my good Mr., my great ringe of goulde

---

<sup>9</sup> A John Ball was one of the first three men who removed from Watertown to Lancaster in 1643, the other two being Richard Linton and his son-in-law Lawrence Waters.

havinge upon ye one syde of y<sup>t</sup> letters that serveth to my  
 name and upon the other syde a deathes hed, and the  
 some of VI<sup>£</sup> XIII<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I have owinge me of my  
 brother Lawrance Wattar dwellinge in Coundall in the  
 Cowntie of Yorke yeoman, w<sup>ch</sup> some of VI<sup>£</sup> XIII<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup> I  
 paid for him to one Mr Cheney a silke wever in London  
 for a childes pte w<sup>ch</sup> my sayed brother stode bownde to  
 see answered in yt he married the mother of the sayed  
 childe w<sup>ch</sup> I lent unto him. And I will that my executour  
 make recoverie thereof. And the same money so re-  
 covered I will to my sayed Mr. Item I giue to my good  
 ladie and Mres my best jewell of goulde w<sup>th</sup> a great stone  
 sett in yt. And my great Danske chest. Item I giue to  
 Mres Martha my ladies daughter a rynge of goulde w<sup>th</sup> a  
 deathes hed graven upon yt. And a paier of swete gloves  
 of myne. Item I giue to Mr Thomas Altham my Mrs  
 eldest soñe my best shirte wroughte w<sup>th</sup> blacke. And my  
 best doublett striped w<sup>th</sup> sylke. Item I giue to Mr Ed-  
 ward Altham my M<sup>rs</sup> second soñe a shirte edged w<sup>th</sup>  
 syluer and a newe canvas doublett cutt. Item I giue to  
 Mr James Altham my Mrs thirde soñe my rapier dager  
 w<sup>th</sup> all sheathes bothe of Veluett and lether to them  
 apteyninge. Item I giue to Mr John Altham my Mrs  
 fourthe soñe a handkercher edged w<sup>th</sup> blacke. Item I  
 giue to Mr Mathew Altham my Mrs fyveth soñe a hand-  
 kercher edged w<sup>th</sup> blacke. Item I giue to Mistres Mary  
 Reynolds my ladies neece a crosse of syluer and gilte  
 sett w<sup>th</sup> fyve stones. Item I giue to Dorothy Dorrell my  
 ladies waightinge woman a dozen of new napkins w<sup>th</sup> a  
 new towell to them belonging and XXIII<sup>s</sup> in money.  
 Item I giue unto Emanuell Wollaye grocer in money  
 Tenne Poundes. Item to the poore within the parrishe  
 of Latten in money XV<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I will shalbe given at my  
 buryall according to the discreçon of my executour. The

resadew of all my goods cattells dewtyes and substances, my debts paied and my ffunerall expences perfourmed, and this my presant testament and last will fulfilled and accōplished I doe whollie giue and bequeath to Emanuell Wollaye. And of this my present testament I doe make and ordaine the saied Emanuell Wollaie by theis pñts my full and sole executor. [Daper, L. 31.]

*Lawrence Watters*, of Cundall; 1594, proved at Boroughbridge 1595; wife Alce; father in law William Watson; sons William, Francis and Thomas, and sundry daughters; a brother William; a brother's children; &c. [Richmondshire Wills.]

*Robert Watter*, of Cundall, an eminent merchant of York, was twice lord mayor thereof, viz.: 1591 and 1603. He entertained King James VI of Scotland on his way to London to be enthroned as king of England and was knighted by that monarch 20 April, 1603 at Grimston, near Tadcaster, at the house of Sir Edmond Stanhope, where the King lodged that night, and whither the mayor went to meet him by appointment. Sir Robert died 12 May, 1612, and was buried in the choir of the Church of St. Crux, under a goodly monument ornamented with the effigies of his wife and three children and with several other figures and bearing this inscription;—

Sir Robert Watter Knt Alderman and twice Lord Mayor of this city. A Father to the Poore, a Friend to the Comynalty of this citty, and a good Benefactor to this church, who dyed May 12, 1612. Margaret his wife deceased March 30, 1608, and their three children.

He bequeathed to the Mayor and Commonalty of the



city 120<sup>£</sup>, to pay yearly 10<sup>£</sup> towards the maintenance of the Parson of Crux Church and his successors; and gave to the Lord Mayor and city one golden chain, weight 20 ounces, three goblets parcel gilt; and willed that an Hospital should be erected out of his houses in Neute Gate York for the perpetual maintenance of ten persons, appointing 3<sup>£</sup> per Annum for the Reader's stipend, and 2<sup>£</sup> per Annum to every one of the rest. Sir Robert's next heir was his brother William Watter, who was likewise Lord Mayor of York 1612. He married — Noel of Lancashire. His eldest surviving son, Christopher Watters of Cundall married Anne daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland of Thorntonbrigg and had issue. The arms of Walter of Cundall as shewn in Edmondson's Heraldry were: *Argent a chevron engrailed between three chess-rooks Sable*. The arms of Sir Robert Watter differed from these in having the chevron charged with *three crescents Or*. *Crest:—An arm vested Gules turned up Argent, holding in hand proper a chess-rook Sable*.

This Cundall family are said to be descended from a Richard Wartyr, who was merchant in York, Sheriff in 1431 and Lord Mayor in 1436 and 1451, and represented the city in Parliament at Westminster 1434. We are told that he had a brother William Warter, prior of Warter, Co. York, 1424, another brother Francis, or Nicholas Warter vicar of St. Mary's, York, 1429 and Bishop of Dromore, and three sons, viz.: Henry, who was the ancestor of the Cundall family and of a branch which settled in Surrey and another in Durham, Christopher, who settled in London, was an alderman of Farringdon within and Sheriff of London 1451, and John, from whom descended the Warter family of Shropshire. There was a *Lawrence Waters* of Thornbrough in North

Riding of York, who died 1613 and administration was granted to his widow Ann 5 Aug., 1613.

It will be remembered that Christopher Waters, of Cambridge (in 1583) appointed as executor Mr. Lawrence Staunton, who is said by Col. Chester to have been buried at Uffington in Lincolnshire. As a possible clew then, the following will should be preserved.

*Christopher Waters*, of Uffington, Co. Lincoln, yeoman; 8 June, 1581, proved 18 May, 1582; to be buried in Croxson; to eldest son, Salomon, the house he now dwelleth in called Westhall, with reversion to son Thomas, then to John son of brother Thomas Waters; daughter Elizabeth Turpin; brother Anthony Waters and his daughter Luce Waters; Thomas and Frances Waters my brother's children; wife Margaret; St. George Hatley (a parish in Cambridgeshire) referred to and "debts in Cambridge" spoken of. [Tirwhite, L. 19.]

The following will is presented on account of the mention of a Lord family:—

*Oliver Waters*, of Hatcliffe, Co. Lincoln, clerke; 8 Dec., 1620, proved 10 May, 1621; daughter Anne Waters; daughter Rachell Lord and her children Robert, Mary, Rachell and Hester; to godson Oliver Waters my sealing ring of golde; Thomas Waters, youngest son of Richard Waters; a cottage in Great Grimsbye spoken of; son Richard Waters to be executor. [Dale, L. 41.]

*Edward Waters*, of Elizabeth City, Virginia, gentleman; will signed at Great Hornemead, Hertfordshire, 20 Aug., 1630, proved 18 Sept., 1630; to son William lands in Virginia; all other goods in England, Virginia, Ire-

land or elsewhere, to be sold by advice of brother John Waters of Midleham, Yorkshire; wife Mrs. Grace Waters, daughter Margaret. [*Scroope, L. 81.*]

It was not until the compilation of these notes that careful reading and investigation led to the discovery that the will of which the above is but a meagre abstract may be considered the final chapter in the record of an eventful and romantic life (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. XXXI, p. 393). It seems that this was the Edward Waters who came out with Sir George Somers and Sir Thomas Yates to make a settlement in Virginia, and, in July, 1609, with others of the passengers and crew of the *Sea Venture*, was wrecked on "the still vex'd Bermoothes." During their enforced stay upon one of these islands, he is said to have killed a man in a quarrel, and was arrested therefor and bound to a tree; but one of his friends cutting the rope in the night, he escaped to another part of the island. When the shipwrecked party set sail in May, 1610, in two small vessels which they had built during the winter, called the *Patience* and the *Deliverance*, Waters and a man named Christopher Carter were left behind. In the latter part of the summer Sir George Somers returned to the Bermudas, and died there, and his kinsman, Matthew Somers, taking command, set sail for England, leaving Edward Chard behind.

These three then, Waters, Carter and Chard, were sole inhabitants of the Somers Isles, and "monarchs of all they surveyed" until the arrival of Moore and his colony in 1612, when, says the record "As soon as we landed all our company, we went to prayer and gave thanks unto the Lord for our safe arrival, and whilst we were at prayer, we saw three men coming down to us." Again, under date of April 28, 1612, a writer says:—The climate I hold to be very good and agreeable with our constitutions of England, for the three men which were left there are very fat and fair, not tanned or burned in the sun so much as we which came last."

Edward Waters and Christopher Carter became members of the Governor's Council; but, about 1618, went to Virginia, where the former settled on the south bank of the James River. At the taking of the census, in 1624, he was thirty-nine years of age, and his wife, Grace, who came in 1618 in the ship *Diana*, was only twenty years of age; and at that time they had a son William. At the time of the massacre, in 1622, Waters and his family were taken prisoners by the Indians, but were rescued and carried to a place now known as Hampton. In 1625, a daughter, Margaret, is spoken of, who was doubtless the one named in his will. In 1628-9, he was a commissioner for the district between Southampton River and Fox Hill; and he was also a member of the County Court.

*William Waters*, of Barbados, planter; 16 Sept., 1647, proved 24 June, 1652 (not examined).

[*Bowyer, L. 146.*]

*Thomas Waters*, of Hurstmonceaux, Co. Sussex (proved 1617); son Sampson Waters.

[*Weldon, L. 124.*]

#### WAY.

*Richard Waye*, of London, gentleman, born in St. Patrick's parish, Exeter, Co. Devon; 22 July, 1629, proved 18 Nov., 1629; brother Robert's son Richard, brother William Waye and wife, sister Waller, son Thomas, son Richard (studying Divinity); a legacy for the building of six almshouses at Willion, in Hertfordshire, for six men and two women.

[*Ridley, L. 102.*]

#### WEST.

*John West*, Midd'x, 3 May, 1631; "Merchantailor" London; w' Elizabeth, s' Stephen, s' Thomas. Lease in Drury Lane which I hold of John Farrant; dau' Julian, dau' Elizabeth, bro'-in-law Anthony Hallatt and my sis', his wife, my other sis' Damaris Wade, wife of Bernard (?), loving mother Alice. Thomas Hogsflesh of Staple Inn, gent', and Stephen White, overseers.

[*St. John, L. 87.*]

#### WHEATELAND.

*William Wheatland* was seized of a messuage in East Deane called Sheffordes, and a meadow in Lockerley, county of Southampton. He died 19 Feb'y, 17th. Elizabeth, and Thomas Wheateland was his son and next heir.

[*Fine Roll 30th Elizabeth, Part II, No. 26.*]

## WHIPPLE.

*Matthew Whipple* the elder, of Bocking, Co. Essex, clothier; will of 19 Dec., 1616, proved 28 Jan., 1618; messuage in Bradford Street, Bocking, to eldest son Matthew Whipple; son John Whipple; daughters Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, Anne, Johane, Amye; my sister, wife of Richard Rathbone; to Hercules Stephens; to grandchildren, viz.; Hercules and Margaret Arthur, and Henry and Anne Caldham. [*Parker, L. 2.*]

The two brothers, Matthew and John Whipple, who were early settlers at Ipswich in New England and who held very respectable positions there, may have been the two sons of the testator above named, mentioned in his will. "The family names, John and Matthew, appear in later generations among their descendants.

The relationship of the testator to the Arthur family is worth noting. From the ANNALS OF EVANGELICAL CONFORMITY, before quoted, we learn that a Rev. John Arthur, ejected from Clapham, Surrey, was the son of Laurence Arthur, of Springfield, Co. Essex, and brother of Hercules Arthur, who purchased the manor of Fryers, Bocking, in 1632. He was of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and was presented to the vicarage of Clapham by Charles I, in 1642. He married Anne, daughter of Miles Corbet, who was member for Yarmouth during the long Parliament. On the death of his brother Hercules, Dr. Arthur succeeded to the manor of Fryers and was himself succeeded in the ownership of the estate by his son John.

From Wright's History of Essex, we get confirmation of the above, and learn, furthermore, that the mansion of Fryers is in Bradford street, on the road to Braintree. In 1696, John, son and heir of the Rev. Dr. Arthur, sold the estate to John Maysent, of Bocking, who was son of John Maysent, of Justices, in Finchingfield, by his wife Judith, daughter of Henry Pye and Margaret, his wife, sister to Hercules Arthur.

Hercules Arthur and his sister Margaret Pye will doubtless be found to be the same as the devisees mentioned in the will of Matthew Whipple.

## WILLARD.

*Andrew Wellarde*, of Gowdherste, husbandman; 18 April, 1562, proved 23 July, 1562; wife Annis, sons



Andrew, Richard, and Thomas; brothers William and George; daughters Jane, Johan and Anne Wellarde. William Walter, vicar, a witness. [*Streat, L. 19.*]

*Symon Willarde*, of Gowthurst, Co. of Kent, yeoman, 6 Feb'y, 1583, proved 26 Feb'y, 1584; wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, daughter Thomasine Willarde, a daughter Boldy, her children; messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Eurennden.

[*Brudenell, L. 9.*]

These two wills seem to throw a good deal of additional light on the English genealogy contained in the Willard Memoir, compiled and published by the late Joseph Willard, Esq. (1858). The testators were probably brothers, and sons of Richard Willard of Brenchley, an abstract of whose will (proved 24 Oct., 1558) is given on page 63 of the Memoir. It will be noticed that "Symon Willarde of Gowthurst" mentions in his will (of 1583) a wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, the children of a daughter Boldy, and a messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Eurennden. Turning now to the Willard Memoir, we find, on page 42, that Elizabeth, widow of Symon Willard, was buried at Horsmonden, 12 April, 1587. The will of Richard Willard of Horsmonden (proved 9 March, 1616), a full copy of which appears on pages 53-58 of the Memoir, speaks of "Thomas Willarde, my late brother deceased," of "Thomas Bolde of Horsmōden aforesayd my kinsman," and of messuage and lands "purchased of Evenden."<sup>10</sup> These agreements seem to make it altogether probable that Richard of Horsmonden was the second of the two sons named by Symon Willard of Goudhurst, and so perhaps grandson of Richard, of Brenchley. Goudhurst and Brenchley are each within two miles of Horsmonden. It would thus appear that by this discovery the descendants of Major Symon Willard, of New England, are enabled to trace back their ancestry three stages in the old country.

#### WILKINSON.

*Mary Skilton*, White-horse "yeard" near Lombard streete, parish Mary Woolnorthe; 28 Aug., 1650, proved

---

<sup>10</sup> This name is doubtless the same as Eurennden, the superior r being probably omitted by accident in the copying of Richard Willard's will. The name is doubtless Everenden.

9 Jan'y 1655; sister Anne Blissard, her ch'n: sister Iza-  
bell "now" wife of Edward White of Ealwin(?), shoe-  
maker, and her dau' Easter White; *sister Joane now wife*  
*of John Wilkinson in New England*; loving nephew and  
kinsman Isaacke Ashe, son of my sister Elizabeth, sole  
exec'; witnesses, James Hart, a drawer at the Globe Tav-  
erne behind the old Exchange and "mee Arthur Myles,  
scrivener."  
[*Alchin, L. 322.*]

#### WILLOWES.

*George Willows*, of Lofthouse (Co. York); will proved  
1606; sons Thomas and Stephen.  
[*B. 30, L. 339, York Reg.*]

#### JERSEY FAMILIES.

---

A manuscript, in the British Museum, entitled "Rental  
of all the Rents and Lands belonging to His Majesty in  
the Island of Jersey for the year 1749" contains so  
many genealogical data relating to familiar Salem names,  
that some extracts may be of value in local research al-  
though the date is somewhat recent.

*John Bertram*, son of John and heir of Edward.  
Rec'd 20 Feb., 1749-50.

*Mr. Abraham Bertram* in right of Mrs. Collete-Collas  
having right of John Dumaresq Gent. holding from  
James Mallett.

*Philip Bertram* to the discharge of the heirs of Edward Sohier son of Thomas (tenant) in right of his mother dau' of Adam la Cloche two cabotels (au propre). Item (pour la fille de Carteret).

"N. B. Corns due (pour la fille de Carteret) are rents which have been forfeited, in former times, and the people which owes the same are not Lyable to carry the said Corns."

*Philip Bertram* in right of Charles Sohier who had right of Elias Marott.

*Catherine Bertram* forfeited four cabotels.

*Philip Bertram* in right of John (Philips?) for John Millais.

*Richard Bertram* son of Thomas.

*Nicholas Bertram* having right of Mr. John le Rougetel, son of John, son of John, son of James, in right of his wife dau' of George Aldrey for the house called La Maison de la planque.

*Abraham Bertram* son of Peter. For Thomas Bertram George son of Michael Asplet.

For *Bertram* in Gronville Mr. Edward Millais, son of Edward.

For *Thomas Bertram*, Charles Hilgrove, Esq. in right of Thomas Padson (tenant of the Inheritance of Abraham Middleton) (forfaiture de Magdelaine le Geyt) ten cabotels of wheat, see in the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Saviour in the book called (Sextente).

"Eight cabotels make one quarter of wheat, Jersey measure."

*Mr. Philip Messervy* son of John, son of John, for Thomas Messervy.

*The heirs of George Messervy*, having right of Ph' Dumaresq Gent. in right of his mother dau' of Thomas Falle for the inheritance of John de la Haye one cabotel heaped up.

*Thomas Messervey*, heir of John M., who was heir of George M., son of George, son of George, son of Edward (for Mabon) for John Payn's in S<sup>t</sup> Hilary.

*Clement Messervy*, in right of his wife dau' of Thomas Payn, in right of John Cabot son of Thomas, occupying the house of John Noel.

*Mr. Elias le Maistre*, son of Elias, son of Abrah' for George Becquet.

*Mr. Fran' le Maitre.*

*Ph' Renouf* (?) in right of his wife heir of Julian Noel.

*Thomas Renouf*, son of Joshua, son of John, for the Abbey of Belozanne(?)

*John Mourant* son of Timothie,

*Ph' Mourant* son of Ph'.

The lands called (les deux Butieres) of the renunciation of Richardson.

*Mr. Abraham Richardson*, son of Abraham, son of N cholas, son of Nicholas.

*Clement Deslande*, senior and junior.

*Philip Deslande*, heir of Daniel his bro', son of Daniel, son of Clement, in right of Daniel de S<sup>t</sup> Croix.

*John Desland* of Trinity parish.

*Thomas Cabot*, son of Nicholas, son of Thomas.

*Ph. Cabot*, son of John, son of Thomas.

*Elizabeth Picot* in right of Gideon Ahier, in right of his wife dau' of Mary Whileur, heir of Clement Whileur, in right of his mother dau' of John Cabot son of John, son of Comes(?)

*Nicholas Cabot*, son of Thomas, son of Nicholas, son of Thomas (du Nord) (pour aliens).

*John Cabot* son of Aaron.

*Peter Cabot*, son of Peter.

*John Gibaut*, son of Abraham.

*John Gibaut*, son of John, son of John, son of Nicholas.

*Mr. Charles Gibaut*.

Mrs. Jane Remon, sister and heir of Mr. James Remon, son of Abraham and heir of Mr. James Remon his uncle, in right of his wife dau' of *Rowland Gibaut* two cabotels of wheat for a field of land of the renunciation of Peter Gibaut.

*Nicholas Gibaut* son of Nicholas.



*Edward Gibaut* in right of his wife dau' of Thomas Mollet, son of Thomas.

*John Gibaut*, son of John, son of Edward, son of John.

*Joshua Blampied*, son of Joshua, son of Nicholas.

*Philip Blampied*, son of Philip, son of Thomas.

*Peter Laurence*, son of Peter, son of Peter, son of John, son of Peter.

Benjamin Bisson gent', in right of his wife, widow by her first marriage, of *Mr. William Laurence*, son of Philip, son of Peter and Dowager to his Inheritances \*\*\* due upon the field called Le clos Rougeron in St John's parish.

*John Valpy dit Janvrin*, son of John, son of James.

*Daniel Valpy dit Janvrin*, son of Daniel.

*Mr. Hilary Langlois*.

*George de la Penelle* in right of his wife dau' of *John Langlois*, son of John, son of Gregory.

*Mr. Clement Pinel's* heirs.

*John Neel* in right of Thomas Messervy.

*Mr. John Touzel* in right of his wife dau' of Mr. Henry Mallet.

*Philip Gruchy* in right of his mother dau' of John le Massurier, son of John, son of Ph'.

*Simon Baudain*, son of Edward, son of Simon, son of John.

*Mrs. Ann le Cras*, heir of *Mr. Henry le Cras*, her brother.

*Elias le Gros*, son of Elias.

*Simon Tourgis* and *David*.

*James le Gros-Bisson* for Thomas Sprague, heir of John Sprague, in right of his mother dau' of John John.

*Le Gallais*, *Durel*, *Nicolle*, *Webber*, *Poingdester*, *De Rue*, *Le Hardy*, *Vicg. Simon*, *Le Gresley* and *Chevalier* likewise occur.

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, Mary, 119.  
 Ablen, John, 31.  
 Adams, Alice, 119.  
 Adye, Henry, 99.  
 Abier, Gideon, 136.  
 Alan Fitz, Alice,  
   opposite page 17.  
 Alan Fitz, Edmund,  
   opposite page 17.  
 Aldrey, George, 134.  
 Allen, Henry, 49.  
 ALLEY, 2.  
 Alltham, Thomas, 125.  
 Alport, Ann, 48.  
   " Richard, 48.  
   " William, 48.  
 Altham, Edward, 125.  
   " James, 124, 125.  
   " John, 125.  
   " Mathew, 125.  
 Andrew, Isabel, 25.  
 Andrewes, Matthew, 28.  
   " Sarah, 28, 29.  
   " Thomas, 23.  
 Andrews, Agnes, 7.  
   " Tobie, 7.  
 Andros, Sir Edmund,  
   opposite p. 73; pp. 77, 118.  
 Anger, Samuel, 114, 115.  
 Angier, Bezaliel, 116.  
 Angire, Samuel, 116.  
 Anthony, Anthony, 90, 92.  
 Apley, — 75.  
 Appleton, W. S., 9, 114, 115.  
 Apsley, Alice, 33.  
   " John, 33.  
 Archer, Bethia, 122.  
   " George,  
   opposite page 53.  
 Archer, John, 122.  
 Armitage, Joseph, 110, 112.  
 Arnold, John, 31.  
 Arrowsmith, Humfrey, 82.  
   " John, 82.  
   " Mary, 82.  
 Arthur, Hercules, 131.  
   " Rev. John, 131.  
   " Lawrence, 131.  
   " Margaret, 131.  
 Ashe, Elizabeth, 133.  
   " Isaacke, 133.  
 Ashford, Jane, 7.  
   " Nicholas, 7.  
 ASPINWALL, 2, 3.  
 Asplet, George, 134.  
   " Michael, 134.
- Astley, Lord Thomas,  
   opposite page 17.  
 Aston, — 33.  
 Attwood, John, 64.  
 Aucher, Anne,  
   opposite page 40.  
 Aucher, Sir Anthony,  
   opposite page 40.  
 Aucher, John,  
   opposite page 40.  
 Audley, Elizabeth, 71.  
   " Richard, 71.  
 Austin, Richard, 112.  
 Awchier, William, 43.
- Bailey, Edna, 88.  
   " Richard, 88.  
 Baker, Joane, 30.  
   " John, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33.  
   " Priscilla, 9.  
   " Rev. — 29.  
   " Susan, 29.
- BALCH, 3, 7.  
 Balch, — 121.  
 BALDWIN, 7, 8.  
 Baldwyn, Beatrice, 78.  
 Ball, John, 124.  
   " Robert, 39.  
 Banckes, Samuel, 84.  
 BANKES, 8, 9.  
 Barker, James, 32.  
   " Jane, 10.  
   " Sarah, 32.  
 Barnaby, Richard, 76.  
 Barnard, Florence, 31.  
 BARTOLE, 9, 10.  
 Barton, William, 99.  
 BARTRAM, 10.  
 Bastard, William, 43.  
 BAUDAIN, 138.  
 Bayley, Robert, 104.  
 Baylie, Mary, 31.  
   " Susan, 30.  
 Bayly, John, 28, 30.  
 Bayning, Elizabeth, 114.  
 Beadle, Rev. John, 21, 22.  
   " Nathaniel, 21.  
   " Thomas, 21.  
 Beale, John, 93.  
   " William, 81.  
 Beaumont, — 108.  
 Becquet, George, 135.  
 Bedford, Anne, 49.  
   " Robert, 49, 50.  
   " Samuel, 49.
- Bedingsfield, Sir Henry, 96.  
   " Katherine, 96.  
 Beeche, Elizabeth, 64.  
   " Henry, 64.  
   " Thomas, 64.  
 Beforlye, Susanna, 40.  
 Bellamy, John, 31.  
 Bellingham, Richard, 86.  
   " William, 86.  
 Benne, — 124.  
 Bennett, Anne, 104.  
 Bennion, Thomas, 23.  
 Bennit, — 116.  
 Benson, William, 60.  
 Benyan, Joyce, 56.  
   " Thomas, 56.  
 Berkeleys, Thomas, 65.  
 BERTRAM, 133, 135.  
 Bery, — 7.  
 BICKFORD, 10, 11.  
 BIGG, 11.  
 Bigg, Joanna, 63.  
 Bigge, Ann, 9.  
   " Jane, 65.  
   " Joane, 64.  
   " John, 9, 65.  
   " Mary, 65.  
   " Robert, 64.  
   " Richard, 65.  
   " Thomas, 65.  
   " William, 65.  
 Bincks, Ann, 49.  
   " Elizabeth, 49.  
   " Mary, 49.
- BIRCHMORE, 11.  
 Bisse, Henry, 105.  
 Bisson, Benjamin, 137.  
 Black, Elizabeth, 82.  
   " John, 82.  
 Blagrove, William, 104.  
 BLAMPED, 137.  
 Blissard, Anne, 133.  
 Blith, Katherine, 99.  
 Blyke, Isbell, 60.  
 Boardman, Elizabeth,  
   opposite page 73.  
 Boardman, Mary,  
   opposite page 73.  
 Boardman, Priscilla,  
   opposite page 73.  
 Bohun de, Humfrey,  
   opposite page 17.  
 Bohun, Margaret,  
   opposite page 17.  
 Bois, Alice,  
   opposite page 17.

- Bois, John.  
     opposite page 17.  
 BOLDE, see HEATH.  
 Bolde, Thomas, 132.  
 Boldy, ——— 132.  
 Bolebec de, Hugh,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Bolebec de, Isabel,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Bolebec, Walter,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Bond, William, 54.  
 Bonham, Humphrey, 119.  
 Bonville, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Bonville, Isabel,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Bonville, William,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Boorryll, Alice, 99.  
 Boothby, Mrs., 29.  
 BORDMAN, 11, 12.  
 Boswell, John, 31.  
 Bottinge, Johane, 107.  
 Bourne, Agnes, 75.  
     " George, 75.  
 Bowditch, Sarah,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Bowditch, Capt. W.,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Bower, Walter, 53.  
 Bowland, William, 90.  
 Bowles, ——— 21.  
     " Dorothy, 21.  
     " Elizabeth, 21.  
     " Elder John, 21.  
     " Sarah, 21.  
 Bradstreet, Jane,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Bradstreet, Thomas, 60.  
 BRADSTREETE, 12.  
 Brawghton, Hugh, 23.  
 BRAY, 12, 13.  
 Bredey, John, 113.  
 Brent, Stephen, 4.  
 Bret le, Adam,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Bret le, Lucia,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Brewer, Katherine, 97.  
     " Thomas, 97.  
 Bridge, Arthur, 50.  
 BRIDGES, 13, 16.  
 Bridgwood, ——— 115.  
     " Edward, 114.  
 BRISCO, 17.  
 Brookes, Alice, 84.  
 Browne, Agnes, 26.  
     " Clemence, 36.  
     " Rachel, 10.  
     " Robert, 36.  
     " John, 96.  
     " William, 120.  
 Bryrington, Theophilus,  
     10.  
 Buck, Joane, 99.  
 Bucke, Richard, 99.  
 Burforthe, ——— 90.  
 Burley, William, 120.  
 Burnham, Rebecca Dodge,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Burton, Henry, 78.  
 Button, Edward, 43.  
 Bn(x)ton, John, 21.  
 Byrche, John, 84.  
 Byrd, Margaret, 48.  
     " Walter, 48.  
 CABOT, 136.  
     " John, 135.  
     " Thomas, 135.  
 Cade, Mary, 103.  
 Caldham, Anne, 131.  
     " Henry, 131.  
 CALEF, 17.  
 Calley, Anstissa,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Candler, ——— 117.  
 Carew, Edmond,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carew, Sir Edmund,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Carew, George,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carew, Katherine,  
     opposite pages 40 and 17.  
 Carew, Leonard,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carew, Nicholas,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carew, Thomas,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carewe, George, 18.  
     " Richard, 18.  
 Carnino, Joan,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Carpenter, Richard, 81.  
 Carter, Christopher, 129.  
 Carteret de, ——— 134.  
 CASII, 17.  
 Casse, Henrici, 25.  
 Chalkely, Henry, 64.  
 CHAMPERNON, 17-19.  
 Champernon, Egelina,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Champernon, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Champernon, Kath.,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Champernon, Oliver,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Champernon, Philip,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Champnnon, Philip, 41.  
 Chaplyn, 7.  
     " Joan, 37.  
 Chard, Edward, 129.  
 Cheney, ——— 125.  
     " Francis, 97.  
 Chester, Col. Jos. L., 122,  
     123, 124, 128.  
 Chesterton, John, 70.  
 CHEVALLIER, 138.  
 CHEVER, 19.  
 Chever, Daniel,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Chiball, ——— 21.  
 Chibballs, ——— 28.  
 Chickering, Esther, 118.  
     " Francis, 21,  
     118.  
     " Sarah, 21.  
 Chiderleigh, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Chiderleigh, John,  
     opposite page 17; p. 42.  
 Chiderleigh, Richard,  
     opposite page 0.  
 Chilcott, Joan, 7.  
 Child, Sir Cæsar, 30.  
     " Hester, 30.  
     " John, 30.  
 Chillingworth, Mary, 84.  
     " Roger, 84.  
 CHOATE, 19.  
 Chudleigh, ——— 43.  
     " Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Chudleigh, Richard,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Clare, Robert, 31.  
 Clavell, Doctor, 52.  
 Clayton, Alice, 23.  
 Clarke, Edward, 23.  
 Clemence, Blanch, 49.  
 Clemente, Agnes, 60.  
 Clerk, ——— 69.  
     " Anne, 69.  
     " Anthony, 69.  
     " Henry, 69.  
 Cloche la, Adam, 134.  
 Coales, Joane, 61.  
 Cobbidge, Jane, 26.  
 Cocks, Elizabeth, 103.  
     " James, 103.  
 COFFIN, 19, 20.  
 Cokenn, Richard, 69.  
 Coker, Joseph,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Colborne, William, 13.  
 Cole, Agnes, 80.  
     " Philip, 18.  
 Colebrook, John, 84.  
 Coles, Richard, 61.  
     " Thomas, 61.  
 Collas, Collete, 133.  
 Collens, Joane, 82.  
     " Philip, 82.  
     " Robert, 82.  
 Collibeare, Mary, 75.  
 COLLINS, 20-22.  
 Colt, Elizabeth, 68.  
 Colyns, Thomas, 80.  
 Compe, George, 117.  
 Compton, Hon. Lord, 81.  
     " Joan,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Compton, Susan,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Compton, William,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Compton de, Jone, 42.  
     " Peter, 42.  
     " Philip, 42.  
     " Robert, 42.  
     " William, 42.  
 Conant, ——— 122.  
 Convers, Elnor, 23.  
     " Jeane, 23.  
 Converse, 22.  
 Cooke, Alexander, 3.  
     " Anne, 48.  
     " Clemence, 37.  
     " Henry, 37.  
     " John, 37.  
     " Margery, 79.

- Cooke, R— 48.  
     " Richard, 37.  
     " Roger, 37.  
     " William, 3.  
 Cooles, Margaret, 60.  
 Cooper, — 116.  
     " George, 116, 117.  
     " Thomas, 117, 118.  
 Coppin, — 98.  
 Copyn, — 105.  
 Corbet, Miles, 131.  
 Corbett, Anne, 131.  
 Cornwalleys, Sir Thos., 43.  
 Coron, Jaime, 31.  
 Cory, John, 21.  
     " William, 21.  
 Cossens, Goodwife, 29.  
 COTTON, 22, 23.  
 Couchman, Mary, 107, 108.  
     " William, 108.  
 Courtenay, James, 45.  
 Courtenaye, Edward, opposite page 17.  
 Courtenaye, Hugh, opposite page 17.  
 Courtenaye, John, opposite page 17.  
 Courtenaye, Margaret, opposite page 17.  
 Courtenaye, Sir Wm., 3.  
 Courthope, Alexander, 109.  
     " Catherine, 109.  
     " Eleanor, 109.  
     " Elizabeth, 109.  
     " John, 109.  
     " Peter, 109.  
     " Richard, 76.  
     " William, 109.  
 Courthopp, Alexander, 107.  
     " John, 107.  
     " Katherine, 107.  
     " Peter, 107, 108.  
 Courthorpp, Anne, 108.  
     " Margaret, 107.  
 Courtney de Hugh, opposite page 17.  
 Coventry, — 29.  
 Cowper, John, 56.  
     " Marie, 56.  
 Cox, Francis, 105.  
 Coxe, William, 114.  
 Crabtree, — 21.  
 Cradock, Governor, 22.  
 Crane, Arthur, 36.  
     " Mary, 117.  
     " Robert, 114, 115, 117.  
     " Samuel, 114, 115.  
 Cranmer, Thomas, 98.  
     " William, 98.  
 Cranmore, John, 29.  
 CRAS LE, 138. ♥  
 Crawley, Thomas, 64.  
 Crawlye, Richard, 64.  
 Crayford, Ambrose, 104.  
 Crocker, Elizabeth, opposite page 40.  
 Crocker, Sir John, opposite page 40.  
 Croply, Thomas, 31.  
 Croumwell, Maude, 2.  
     " Richard, 2.  
 Crowninshield, John, opposite page 53.  
 Curry, Francis, 50.  
 CURWEN, 23, 24.  
 Curwen, Abigail, opposite page 53.  
 Curwen, Christopher, see Gerwen, p. 12.  
 Curwen, George, opposite page 53.  
 Curwen, Roger, 2.  
 Culvarwell, — 28.  
 Culverwell, Anthony, 54.  
 Dade, John, 48.  
     " Joyce, 48.  
 Dalton, Peter, 113.  
 Dane, John, opposite page 73.  
 Dane, Nathan, opposite page 73.  
 Dane, Philemon, opposite page 73.  
 DANIEL, 24, 25.  
 Daniel, Elizabeth, 104.  
 Darby, George, 83.  
 Darcy, Elizabeth, 94.  
     " Enstace, 89, 94.  
 Darcy, Sir Arthur, 90, 91.  
 Dastin, William, 119.  
 Daubeney, Giles, opposite page 17.  
 Daune, Emmeline, opposite page 17.  
 Daune, John, opposite page 17.  
 Davenport, — 55.  
     " Richard, opposite page 53.  
 Davies, Ezekiel, 123.  
 Davis, — 29.  
 DAVISON, 25.  
 Davey, Ezekiel, 123.  
 Davyes, Walter, 31.  
 Dawstin, Emme, 119.  
 Day, Stephen, 12.  
 Deacon, Thomas, 98.  
 Dean, John Ward, 35.  
 Deane, Elinor, 20.  
     " Elizabeth, 40.  
     " George, 20.  
     " Sir James, 23.  
     " Robert, 20.  
 Delamaine, Alexander, 104.  
 Dement, Elizabeth, 76.  
     " Richard, 76.  
 Den, William, 43.  
 DERBY, 26.  
 Dermer, John, 64.  
 DE RUE, 138.  
 DESLANDE, 136.  
 Dethick, Elizabeth, 9.  
     " Sir John, 9.  
 Dewsburie, Jone, 23.  
 Diamonds, — 23.  
 Dicker, Thomas, 62.  
 Digbie, Mary, 36.  
 Dike, John, opposite page 73.  
 Dingley, Susan, opposite page 73.  
 Dipie, Rebecca, 104.  
     " Thomas, 104.  
 Dode, Robert, 79.  
 Dodge, William, 121.  
 Dorfold, Thomas, 20.  
 Dormer, Alice, 44.  
     " Robert, opposite page 40.  
 Dormer, William, opposite page 40.  
 Dorrell, Dorothy, 125.  
 Dove, — 54.  
     " Edward, 90.  
 Dowdney, Bart., 75.  
     " Thomas, 75.  
 Dowfed, Richard, 90.  
 Dowfield, Elizabeth, 90.  
     " John, 90.  
 Dowfield, Richard, 90.  
 Dowfield, Alice, 89.  
     " Elizabeth, 89.  
     " Thomasin, 90.  
 DOWNING, 26.  
 Drake, Sir Francis, 18.  
     " Joan, opposite page 40.  
 DRAPER, 26.  
 Duffield, Alice, 89.  
     " Elizabeth, 89.  
 Dugard, — 28.  
 Duke, Elizabeth, 82.  
 Dumaresq, John, 133.  
     " Ph., 135.  
 Dune, Thomas, 80.  
 Dungan, Katherine, 60.  
 DUREL, 138.  
 Dwight, Timothy, 21.  
 Dynham, Lord John, opposite page 17.  
 Dynham, Margaret, opposite page 17.  
 Dynne, Robert, 84.  
 Eaton, Governor, 29.  
 Ebous, Thomas, 26.  
 Eddy, — 108.  
 EDES, 27.  
 Edlye, John, 77.  
 Edney, William, 75.  
 Edwardes, David, 23.  
     " Elizabeth, 23.  
     " Elnor, 23.  
     " Margaret, 23.  
 Edye, Thomas, 31.  
 Eliot, — 31.  
 Emerson, Stephen, opposite page 73.  
 Emmerton, James A., 1.  
     " Jeffery, 8.  
 Endicott, Governor, 55.  
 English, Dionysia, opposite page 17.  
 English, Mary, 123.  
     " Robert, opposite page 17.  
 EPPES, see BANKES.  
 Eppes, Daniel, 9.  
 Essex, — 22.  
 Eureniden, Richard, 152.  
 Eustace, Jeffery, 31.  
 EVANCE, 27-34.  
 Evenden, — 132.



Everenden, ——— 132.

Falle, Thomas, 135.

Far, Ralph, 22.

Farmer, Margaret, 103.

“ Mary, 103.

“ Thomas, 103.

Farneham, John, 43.

Farnham, Henry, 110.

“ Joane, 110.

Farrant, John, 130.

Farrowe, Francis, 40.

Favour, Christopher, 65.

Fellowe, John, 106.

“ Thomas, 106.

Fennour, Elizabeth, 36.

Fenwick, Anne, 97.

Ferrers, Joane,

opposite page 17.

Ferrers, Martin,

opposite page 17.

Ferrey, Elizabeth, 69.

“ Thomas, 69.

Fetherston, William, 60.

Fewtell, Elinor, 83.

Filby, Alexander, 96.

FIELDER, 34.

Finch, Heneage, 9.

Firman, Thomas, 35.

FIRMIN, 35-39.

FIRMYN, 34, 35.

Fishe, ——— 23.

Fisher, ——— 8.

FISKE, 39.

“ John, 96.

Flegge, William, 68.

Fletcher, Anne, 107.

“ Edmond, 108.

“ Elizabeth, 108.

“ Gyles, 107, 108,

109.

“ Henry, 108.

“ John, 108.

“ Judith, 108.

“ Mary, 108.

“ Phineas, 107, 109.

“ Priscilla, 108.

“ Richard, 108.

“ Thomas, 71.

FLINT, 39, 40.

Flirgant, Anne, 22.

FOGG, see BANKES.

“ Ralph, 9.

Forde, ——— 23.

Forrester, Simon,

opposite page 53.

FOSTER, 40.

Francis, Edward, 89, 92.

Francknell, Elizabeth, 21.

“ Katherine, 21.

“ Thomas, 21.

Freene, John, 32.

Frost, Anne, 38.

Fry, ——— 102.

Frye, Richard, 75.

“ Robert, 75.

Fryott, Robert, 37.

Fulford, Andrew,

opposite page 40.

Fulford, Bridget,

opposite page 17.

Fulford, Emma,

opposite page 40.

Fulford, Mary,

opposite page 17.

Fulford, Thomas,

opposite page 17.

Furthe, Elizabeth, 54.

“ William, 54.

Fyske, John, 95.

Gale, John, 65.

“ Mary, 65.

Gambon, Isabel,

opposite page 40.

Gambon, Walter,

opposite page 40.

Gardner, 40.

“ George,

opposite page 53.

Gardner, John, 33.

“ Ruth,

opposite page 53.

Gardner, Thomas, 3.

Garner, Thomas, 121.

Gaskell, William, 113.

Gauthrope (Ammi?), 26.

Geere, Thomas, 78.

Geterie, Elizabeth, 97.

Geyt le, Magdelaine, 134.

GIBAUT, 136, 137.

Gibbins, David, 20.

“ Susanna, 20.

Gibbs, Robert, 75.

Gibson, Nanfan, 49.

Giddings, George,

opposite page 73.

Giddings, Jane,

opposite page 73.

Giddings, Mary,

opposite page 73.

Giddings, Thomas,

opposite page 73.

Giggs, William, 101.

GILBERT, 40-50.

“ Humphrey,

opposite page 17; pp. 18,

116.

Gilbert, John, 18, 113.

“ Otho,

opposite page 17.

Gilbert, Raleigh, 19.

Giles, Alice, 24.

“ John, 24.

Gillingham, John, 60.

Gippes, Thomas, 78.

Gishingham, John, 60.

Glover, Henry, 24.

Goffe, ——— 31.

“ Ann, 30, 32.

“ William, 30, 33.

Goldinge, John, 77.

Goldsmith, ——— 8.

“ Vincent, 37.

Goodale, Adam, 106.

“ William, 106.

Goodhue, Joseph, 35.

“ Marjery, 35,

opposite page 73.

Goodhue, Mary,

opposite page 73.

Goodhue, William, 34, 35,

opposite page 73.

Goodyere, ——— 30.

Goph, William, 33.

Gorges, Sir Ferdinando,

opposite page 17; p. 19.

Gosson, Robert, 113.

Gouffe, William, 28.

Gouge, ——— 28.

Goughe, Elinor, 82.

“ Thomas, 82.

Gould, Daniel, 32.

“ John, 32.

Grafton, Richard, 40.

Grandison, Catharine,

opposite page 17.

Grandison, Lord Wm.,

opposite page 17.

Gray, Elizabeth,

opposite page 73.

Gray, Robert,

opposite page 73.

Grecoke, Alice, 51.

“ Ann? 51.

Green, John, 32.

“ Mary, 32.

Greene, ——— 70.

“ Ann, 78.

“ Edward, 78.

“ Josua, 78.

“ Philip, 31.

“ Rebecca, 78.

“ William, 112.

Greeneleaf, Philip, 67.

GREENLEAF, 50, 51.

Gregories, ——— 56.

Grenville, Sir Richard,

opposite page 40.

Grenville, Sir Thomas,

opposite page 40.

Grenway, Anne, 119.

Griffin, Owen, 31.

Grimes, ——— 116.

Grimston, Richard, 51.

Groome, John, 54.

GROS LE, 138.

GROS-BRISSON LE, 138.

Grove, Johan, 81.

Grubbe, Eustace, 64.

GRUCHY, 138.

GUPPIE, 51.

HACKER, 51.

Hadding, George, 116.

Huddinge, George, 115.

Hake, Eleanor, 77.

“ Walter, 77.

Halford, Stephen, 49.

Hall, Agnes, 80.

“ Bridget, 22.

Hallatt, Anthony, 130.

HALLOCK, 57.

Halstead, ——— 88.

Hamonds, ——— 123.

Hamons, Thomas, 43.

HANCOCK, 51.

Handslappe, Dorothy, 56.

“ Nicholas, 56.

Harcote, Edward, 80.

Hardye, Johane, 112.

Hare, Ann, 10.

Harnard, ——— 76.

Harris, Edward, 22.

“ Faith, 22.

- Harris, John, 22.  
     " Thomas, 22.  
 Harrison, Cornelius, 56.  
     " John, 37.  
 Hart, James, 133.  
 Harverd, Thomas, 105.  
 Harvey, Awdry, 33.  
     " Clarenceux, 33.  
     " Thomas, 33.  
 Harwoode, William, 23.  
 HASKETT, 51-53.  
 HASSAM, 53.  
 Hasted, ——— 9.  
 HATHORNE, 53-55.  
 Hathorne, ——— 58.  
     " John, 52.  
     " Nathaniel,  
         opposite page 73.  
 Hathorne, William, 8, 112.  
 Hatsell, Henry, 29.  
 Havell, ——— 33.  
 Hawes, Nathaniel, 28.  
 Hawkings, John, 64.  
 Hawkins, Capt., 15.  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 73.  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Hawthorne, Roger, 58.  
 Haydon, Elizabeth, 107.  
 Haye de la, John, 135.  
 Hayes, Ellen, 113.  
 Heale, John, 18.  
 HEATH, 55, 56.  
     " ——— 106.  
     " Isaac, 21.  
     " Margaret, 60.  
     " Robert, 92.  
 Helwise, ———  
     opposite page 53.  
 Helwise, Gervise,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Hender, Thomas, 42.  
 Hendley, Gervase, 11.  
     " Walter, 11.  
 Heriot, Mary, 16.  
     " William, 16.  
 Hermitage, Joseph, 111,  
     112.  
 Hervy, Alice, 30.  
     " Thomas, 30.  
 Heth, Johan, 80.  
     " William, 80.  
 Hext, Thomas, 44.  
 Higgins, Mary, 101.  
 HIGGINSON, 56, 57.  
 Hilgrove, Charles, 134.  
 Hill, ——— 23, 97.  
     " Edward, 97, 98.  
     " Elizabeth,  
         opposite page 40.  
 Hill, John,  
     opposite page 40; p. 102.  
 Hill, Margaret, 40.  
     " Rachel, 118, 119.  
 Hilles, Ralph, 34.  
 Hingeston, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Hobbs, William, 100.  
 Hobby, Sir Edward, 42.  
 Hodges, Rebecca, 6.  
     " Stephen, 6.  
     " Thomas, 6.  
 Hogsflesh, Thomas, 130.  
 Holland, John, 13.  
     " Thomas, 71.  
 Hollingsworth, Richard,  
     21.  
 Holmes, Dorothy, 48.  
     " Humfry, 48.  
 HOLYOKE, 57-59.  
 Hooke, Constant, 34.  
     " Eustace, 34.  
     " Joan, 34.  
     " Martha, 34.  
     " Mary, 34.  
     " Richard, 34.  
     " William, 34.  
 Horner, Thomas, 3.  
 Horsell, Alice, 17.  
     " Walter, 17.  
 Horton, ——— 54.  
     " John, 54.  
 Hosier, Judith, 40.  
 Houlder, James, 100.  
 Howell, ——— 33.  
 Howlet, Thomas, 35.  
 Howletts, ——— 34.  
 Howse, John, 99.  
 Hubbard, Dorothy, 108.  
 Hubbersleye, Alice, 56.  
 Huchson, George, 23.  
 Huddesfield, Katherine,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Huddesfield, William,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Hughs, ——— 29.  
 Huish, ——— 76.  
 Hulcotte, Elizabeth, 120.  
     " John, 120.  
 Humfries, Jone, 33.  
 Hungerford, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Hungerford, Walter,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Hunnywood, Edward, 28.  
 Hunt, ——— 118.  
     " Elizabeth, 118.  
     " Peter(?), 118.  
 Hunter, Joseph, 117.  
 Hussey, Andery, 24.  
     " Robert, 24.  
 Hustes, Jeffery, 31.  
 Hutman, Cicily, 112.  
     " Edward, 112.  
 Hutton, Frauncis, 43.  
 INGERSOLL, 59, 60.  
 IVES, 60, 61.  
 JANVRIN, 137.  
 Jarvis, Thomas, 54.  
     " Walter, 54.  
 JEFFERAY, see EVANCE.  
 Jenkins, Elinor, 97.  
     " Thomas, 97.  
 Jermyn, Margaret, 82.  
 Jessatt, William, 98.  
 Joanes, Thomas, 13.  
 Jockes, George, 83.  
 John, John, 138.  
 Johnson, Nicholas, 87.  
     " William, 104.  
 Jones, Edward, 31.  
 Joscelin, Edward, 97.  
 Jyne, Margry, 25.  
 Kalsoe, Joane, 110.  
 Keble, ——— 23.  
 Keene, ——— 20.  
     " Susan, 84.  
 Kelet, Joane, 68.  
 Kellett, Joane, 30.  
     " John, 30.  
 Kelly, Elizabeth,  
     opposite page 40.  
 KEMBLE, 62.  
 Kerchefflauder, Agnes, 65.  
     " Johanna, 65.  
 Kerington, Roger, 38.  
 Keylock, Richard, 49.  
 Kidder, Thomas, 10.  
 Kilbye, Alice, 102.  
 King, Sara, 63.  
     " William, 63.  
 KITCHEN, 62.  
 Kitteridge, John, 62.  
 Knight, Olive, 98.  
     " Thomas, 98.  
 Knyvett, William, 124.  
 Kyrle, ——— 16.  
 Lake, John, 8.  
     " Thomas, 116.  
 Lakeman, William,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Lambert, Edward, 78.  
 Lampson, Barnebe, 116.  
 Lancaster, ——— 89.  
     " Elizabeth, 93.  
 Lanchet, Richard, 84.  
 Langley, ——— 23.  
 LANGLOIS, 137.  
 Lannd de, John, 10.  
 Larkin, John, 40.  
 Latwad, Mary, 82.  
     " Richard, 82.  
 Launce, ——— 28.  
 LAWRENCE, 137.  
 Lawrence, Elizabeth, 119.  
     " Hugh, 119.  
 Lawson, Christopher, 111,  
     112.  
 Layton, Priscilla, 103.  
     " Thomas, 103.  
 Leade, John, 101.  
 Lee, Joane, 61.  
     " Lettice, 61.  
 Leeds, Edward, 50.  
     " Stephen, 50.  
 LE GALLAIS, 138.  
 LE GRESLEY, 138.  
 LE HARDY, 138.  
 Lewen, Thomas, 90.  
 Lewes, Elizabeth, 30.  
     " Sarah, 28.  
 Lewis, Edward, 33.  
 Lewter, Thomas, 80.  
 LILLIE, 62.  
 Lillie, Robert, 52.  
 Linch, Sibill, 21.  
 LINTON, 62, 63.  
 Linton, Richard, 124.  
 Lloid, John, 81.  
 Lloins, Thoms., 80.  
 Lock, Judith, 117.  
 Lock, Robert, 117.  
 Lodham, ——— 33.  
 LONG, 63-72.  
 Long, Susan, 102.

- LORD, 72, 73.  
 Lord, Hester, 128.  
 Lord, Mary, 128.  
     " Miriam,  
         opposite page 73.  
 Lord, Rachell, 128.  
     " Robert, 128.  
 Lothrop, Thomas, 117.  
 Lowe, Cicely, 37.  
     " Giles, 37.  
 Lucas, ——— 24.  
 Luffe, Nicholas, 4.  
 Luffuam, ——— 123.  
 (Luier?) Esau, 106.  
 Lukas, Walter, 120.  
 Lusignan de, Hugh,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Lymbre, Mawde, 120.  
 Lymbrye, John, 82.  
 Lyne, Thomas, 41, 42.  
 Lynna, Robert, 44.  
  
 Mabon, ——— 135.  
 Madok, John, 79.  
 Mainett, Joshua, 111.  
 MAISTRE LE, 135.  
 Male, John, 124.  
 Mallet, Henry, 137.  
 Mallett, James, 133.  
 Malys, Johanna,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Malys, John,  
     opposite page 40.  
 MANNING, 73-77.  
 Manning, Eliz'th Clarke,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Mannock, Margaret, 97.  
 Mannyng, Agnes,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Mannyng, John, 43.  
 MANSFIELD, 77.  
     " Arthur, 27, 28.  
     " Eliz'th, 27, 28.  
     " Nathaniel, 27,  
         28, 29.  
 Maplesden, ——— 8.  
     " Katherine, 109.  
 Marcus, Nicholas, 77.  
     " William, 77.  
 Markham, ——— 21.  
 Marott, Elias, 134.  
 Marsh, George, 52.  
 Marshall, Henry, 107.  
     " John, 80.  
     " Margaret, 107.  
 Martin, George, 43.  
 Martyn, John, 66.  
 Mascal, Edward, 33.  
     " John, 99, 120.  
     " Richard, 121.  
 MASON, 78.  
     " ——— 79.  
     " Robert, 78.  
 Massurier le, John, 138.  
     " Ph., 138.  
 May, Robert, 7.  
     " Sara, 7.  
 Maye, Dorothea, 5.  
     " Jane, 119.  
     " John, 5.  
  
 Mayhew, Ann, 117.  
     " John, 117.  
     " William, 7.  
 Maynard, Henry, 37.  
 Maysent, John, 131.  
     " Judith, 131.  
 Meadford, Robert, 116.  
 Meayre, Barnabas, 28, 29.  
     " Mary, 28, 29.  
 Meene, ——— 116.  
 Mellor, Methusela, 39.  
 Melward, Agnes, 33.  
     " John, 33.  
     " Richard, 33.  
     " Symon, 33.  
 Mercer, ——— 28.  
 Merrick, ——— 23.  
 MERRY, 79.  
 Merryman, Johane, 96.  
 MESSERVY, 135.  
     " Thomas, 137.  
 Mewtas, Peter, 91.  
 Middleton, Abraham, 134.  
 Miles, Elizabeth, 50.  
 Millais, Edward, 134.  
     " John, 134.  
 Miller, Sara, 104.  
 Milner, Tempest, 29.  
 Mohun, Alice, 120.  
     " Walter, 120.  
 Molineux, Alice,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Molineux, Richard,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Mollet, Thomas, 137.  
 Monk, ——— 22.  
 Monox, John, 69.  
     " Magdalen, 69.  
     " Richard, 69.  
 Montacute de, Sibyl,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Montacute de, William,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Montgomery de, Ga-  
     brielle, opposite p. 17.  
 Monyns, ——— 77.  
 Moore, ——— 129.  
     " Dorathie, 78.  
     " Robert, 11.  
 More, Agnes, 62.  
     " John, 44.  
 Morres, Mary, 71.  
 Morris, Alice, 29.  
     " Elinor, 82.  
     " Foulke, 82.  
     " John, 71.  
     " Margaret, 82.  
 Mosely, Margaret, 33.  
     " Richard, 33.  
 Mosse, Elizabeth, 22.  
     " Joseph, 22.  
 Mountjoy, Lord William,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Mountjoy, Katherine,  
     opposite page 17.  
 MOURANT, 135.  
 Mourtou, Thomas, 74.  
 Moyse, Hannah, 117.  
     " Joseph, 116, 117.  
 Myles, Arthur, 133.  
     " Edmund, 51.  
 Myst, ——— 68.  
  
 Myste, Elyn, 68.  
     " John, 68.  
     " Thomas, 68.  
  
 Naish, Ellanor, 105.  
 Naper, Sir Robert, 102.  
 Neale, Francis, 70.  
 Needham, ——— 103.  
     " Dorothy, 103.  
 NEEL, 137.  
 Negroose, ——— 38.  
 NEWELL, see NEWHALL.  
 Newell, ——— 29.  
     " William, 80.  
 NEWHALL, 79-84.  
 NICOLLE, 138.  
 Noel, ——— 127.  
     " John, 135.  
     " Julian, 135.  
     " Thomas, 78.  
 Norington, ——— 80.  
 NORMAN, 84, 85.  
 NORMANTON, 85.  
 Norris, Henry,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Norris, Mary,  
     opposite page 17.  
 NORTHEND, 85-88.  
 Northrop, Johan, 69.  
     " Richard, 69.  
 Northy, Nicholas, 114.  
 NORTON, 89-98.  
     " ——— 29.  
     " Francis, 27.  
     " Mary, 27.  
 Nurse, Margery, 107.  
 Nutt, ——— 24.  
     " George, 24.  
  
 Oburne, Thomas, 52.  
 Olney, Thomas, 64.  
 OSGOOD, 98.  
 Osmond, ——— 52.  
 Owen, Edward, 81.  
 Owyn, John, 114, 115.  
  
 Padson, Thomas, 134.  
 Page, Joan, 38.  
 Paine, Stephen, 117.  
 Palden, Humphrey, 80.  
 Palfrey, Walter,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Palgrave, Clement, 21.  
 Palmer, Edmund, 3.  
     " John, 86, 88.  
     " Thomas, 3, 79.  
 Parnell Fitz, Margaret,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Parnell Fitz, Robert,  
     opposite page 17.  
 PATCH, 98-101.  
     " Ira J., 100.  
 Patrick, Elizabeth, 38.  
 Paulis, Margery, 25.  
 Payn, John, 135.  
     " Thomas, 135.

- Payne, Frances, 97.  
 " Joane, 97.  
 Peabody, Nathaniel,  
 opposite page 53.  
 Peabody, Sophia,  
 opposite page 53.  
 PEACHE, 101, 102.  
 Peacock, John, 71.  
 Pechy, ——— 114, 115.  
 Peck, Dorothy, 89.  
 " Joseph, 117.  
 " William, 89.  
 Pecke, John, 118.  
 Penbridge, Jane, 33.  
 PENELLE DE LA, 137.  
 Penkevill, Philip, 42.  
 Penne, James, 13.  
 Pennell, Margaret, 71.  
 Perkins, Barbara, 78.  
 " Elisha,  
 " Jo., 78.  
 " Richard, 48.  
 Perkyns, Sara, 48.  
 Perkynson, Marsy, 62.  
 " Thomas, 62.  
 Pettet, ——— 72.  
 Phelps, Rachel,  
 opposite page 53.  
 Philips, John, 134.  
 Philipps, Mary, 82.  
 " John, 61, 81, 83.  
 PHIPPEN, 102.  
 Phisick, (John ?), 21.  
 Pibe, John, 84.  
 PICKERING, 102.  
 " Henry, 40.  
 Pickman, Hannah, 122.  
 " John, 122.  
 PICOTT, 136.  
 Pike, Elizabeth, 7.  
 " Robert, 4.  
 PILGRIM, 102.  
 Pillsworthie, Margerie, 23.  
 Pinkham, John, 43.  
 Piper, William, 80.  
 Pitcher, Jonas, 29.  
 " Robert, 29.  
 Pitman, James,  
 opposite page 53.  
 Plantagenet, Elizabeth,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Plantagenet, John,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Plasse, William, 122.  
 Ploant, ——— 52.  
 Plomley, William, 102.  
 Plott, Alice, 68.  
 Pocock, William, 71.  
 Poyer, John, 16.  
 POINGDESTER, 138.  
 Pola de, Alice, 42.  
 Pole, Sir Wm., 42.  
 Pond, Alice, 61.  
 " Elianor, 61.  
 " Joane, 61.  
 " John, 61.  
 POORE, 103.  
 Pordage, ——— 21.  
 " Samuel, 21.  
 Porter, ——— 29.  
 " Israel,  
 opposite page 53.
- Porter, Joseph,  
 opposite page 53.  
 POTTER, 103.  
 Potter, Nicholas, 122.  
 " Robert, 40.  
 Powell, Abigaell, 21.  
 " Elizabeth, 21.  
 " Mary, 20.  
 " Michael, 21.  
 " Philip, 20.  
 " Sarah, 21.  
 Powling, James,  
 opposite page 73.  
 Pratt, Edward, 90.  
 Pravuner, Godched, 87.  
 " Mary, 87.  
 Price, ——— 20.  
 " Charitie, 103.  
 " Stephen, 103.  
 " Walter, 31.  
 " William, 49.  
 PRINCE, 103, 104.  
 Prior, Jane, 102.  
 Priors, Robert, 118.  
 Proctor, John, 35.  
 " Mary,  
 opposite page 73.  
 Proffyt, Elizabeth, 39.  
 Prydeaux, Ralph, 74.  
 Pyrnes, John, 96.  
 Pulcifer, Snsanna, 123.  
 Pullien, John, 100.  
 Punchard, Abigail, 123.  
 Purcell, Ann, 56.  
 PUTNAM, 104, 105.  
 Pye, Henry, 131.  
 " Margaret, 131.  
 " Margery, 119.  
 Pym, Elizabeth, 24.  
 " John, 24.  
 " Mary, 24.  
 Pynner, William, 80.  
 Pyry, William, 66.  
 Pytt, Ann, 20.  
 " Moses, 20.
- Quincey de, Saier,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Quynby, Florence, 3.  
 " Henry, 3.
- Rainsforde, ——— 98.  
 Raleigh, George,  
 opposite page 40.  
 Raleigh, Walter,  
 opposite page 17; p. 40.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 19.  
 Rangston, Richard, 77.  
 Rathbone, Richard, 131.  
 Rawleighe, Katherine, 46.  
 Rawleye, John, 25.  
 Ray, Bethia, 117.  
 " Daniel, 116, 117.  
 " Joshua, 117.  
 Rayne, Jone, 33.  
 " Richard, 33.  
 Raynold, William, 26.  
 Read, ——— 8.  
 " Elizabeth, 101.  
 " John, 40.
- Reade, Edmund, 8.  
 " Priscilla, 8.  
 " Samuel, 9.  
 " Thomas, 8, 9, 12.  
 Redmell, ——— 69.  
 Remon, Abraham, 136.  
 " James, 136.  
 " Jane, 136.  
 RENOUF, 135.  
 Reynolds, Mary, 125.  
 Reynward, Isabel,  
 opposite page 40.  
 Reynward, Sir John,  
 opposite page 40.  
 RICHARDSON, 135.  
 Roberts, Anne, 36.  
 " Elizabeth, 36.  
 " George, 108, 109.  
 " Margaret, 109.  
 " Sir Walter, 109.  
 Roberts (?), William, 71.  
 Robinson, ——— 60.  
 " Mary, 60.  
 " Philip, 60.  
 " Raphel, 20.  
 Robottom, Christopher, 28.  
 Rogers, Ezekiel, 85, 86.  
 Rohaut de, Eleanor,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Rohaut de, Roger,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Roo, Elizabeth, 26.  
 Ropes, David,  
 opposite page 53.  
 Rosecarocke, John, 42.  
 Rougetel le, James, 134.  
 " John, 134.  
 Roupe, William, 42.  
 Rowland, Samuel, 121.  
 RUCK, 105.  
 " Elizabeth, 110, 111,  
 112.  
 " Joane, 110.  
 " John, 108, 110, 111.  
 " Samuel, 110.  
 " Thomas, 108, 110,  
 111, 112.  
 " Thomas, 110.  
 Rusburgh, Richard, 69.  
 Russe, Thomas, 60.  
 Russell, John, 21.  
 " Margaret, 69.  
 " Richard, 22.  
 Rust, Nathaniel,  
 opposite page 73.  
 Rycant, Sir Peter, 9.
- Sabbourne, William, 116.  
 Sable, Lewes, 51.  
 SAGE, 105-107.  
 Salle, John, 72.  
 Salter, Richard, 31.  
 " Robert, 31.  
 Saltonstall, ——— 35.  
 Sandford, Thomas, 80.  
 " Robert, 62.  
 SARGENT, 107.  
 Saunders, Richard, 70.  
 Saundford, Lord Gilbert,  
 opposite page 17.  
 Saundford, Alice,  
 opposite page 17.



- Savadge, Edward, 50.  
     " Thomas, 50.  
 Savage, ——— 29.  
 Saville, John, 9.  
     " Mary, 9.  
 Scarlett, Edward, 26.  
 Scottret, George, 51.  
 Scott, Katherine, 21.  
 Scrope, Lord, 43.  
 Seamers, William, 64.  
 Sedgwick, William, 81.  
 Segar, William, 48.  
 Selcock, Guy, 99.  
 Selwood, William, 25.  
 Semore, Edward, 18.  
 Sewall, Steph., 53.  
 Seyliard, Raphe, 97.  
 Seymour, Edward,  
     opposite page 17; p. 18.  
 Sharpe, John, 104.  
 Sharpey, John, 33.  
     " Lawrence, 33.  
 SHEAFE, 107-112.  
     " ——— 105.  
 Sheriffe, Christopher, 114,  
     115.  
 Sherman, ——— 115.  
     " John, 114.  
     " Samuella, 114.  
 Shore, Jonathan,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Shorte, ——— 98.  
 Sibley, John, 21.  
     " Sarah, 21.  
 Simmons, ——— 29.  
 SIMON, 138.  
 Skilton, Mary, 132.  
 Smith, ——— 29.  
     " Daniel, 116, 117, 118.  
     " Dorothy, 105.  
     " Elizabeth, 116.  
     " Gilbert, 53.  
     " Henry, 116, 117, 118.  
     " I. C. C., 27.  
     " John, 22, 72, 75, 105,  
         116, 118.  
     " Judith, 116, 117, 118.  
     " Lewis, 75.  
     " Magdalen, 118.  
     " Margaret, 75.  
     " Mary, 22, 82.  
     " Philip, 75.  
     " Robert, 72, 82.  
     " Thomas, 43.  
 Smithe, Stowell, 23.  
     " Thomazine, 75.  
 Snooker, John, 52.  
 Sohler, Charles, 134.  
     " Edward, 134.  
     " Thomas, 134.  
 Somers, Sir George, 129.  
 Somerby, H. G., 100.  
 Somers, Matthew, 129.  
 Sorrell, ——— 28.  
 SOUTH, 112, 113.  
     " Thomas, 55.  
 Southwicke, John, 51.  
 SPARHAWKE, 113-116.  
     " Mary, 117.  
     " Samuel, 117.  
 Sparkes, ——— 123.  
 Spencer, John, 29.  
 Spencer, Richard, 111.  
     " Roger, 112.  
     " de, Eleanor,  
         opposite page 17.  
 Spencer, Hugh,  
     opposite page 17.  
 Spenser, Danyell, 111.  
     " Michael, 111.  
 Spike, ——— 23.  
 Sprague, John, 138.  
     " Thomas, 138.  
 Stackhouse, Mary, 31, 32.  
     " John, 28, 32.  
 Stanhope, Sir Edmund, 126.  
 Stanhnrst, Thomas, 85.  
 STANTON, 116-118.  
 Starr, ——— 54.  
     " Henry, 92.  
 Staunton, Lawrence, 124,  
     128.  
 St. Croix de, Daniel, 136.  
 Stebbing, Elizabeth, 116.  
 Steed, Isabel, 78.  
 Stephens, Hercules, 131.  
 Stevens, Elizabeth, 62, 113.  
     " Thomas, 62.  
 Stickney, Matthew A., 17.  
 STILEMAN, 118, 120.  
 St. John, Baron,  
     Agnes, sister of, opposite  
     page 17.  
 Stockhouse, John, 33.  
 Stockton, John, 58, 59.  
     " Prudence, 58, 59.  
 Stokes, Richard, 59.  
 Stokwith, Elizabeth, 67.  
     " Richard, 67.  
     " Thomas, 67.  
 Stone, Robert,  
     opposite page 73; pp. 100,  
     111.  
 Stone, Sarah,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Stoute, ——— 86.  
     " Elizabeth, 87.  
     " Joanna, 87, 88.  
     " Mary, 87.  
     " William, 87, 88.  
 Stranford, Lady, 28.  
 Strangways, Sir John, 76.  
     " Nicholas, 76.  
 Strickland, Anne, 127.  
     " Sir Thomas, 127.  
 Striker, Hannah, 123.  
 Stronge, Margaret, 99.  
     " Thomas, 111.  
 Stroude, Alice, 103.  
 Strouder, ——— 103.  
 Stubbs, Robert, 23.  
 Stuckey, ——— 114, 115.  
 Sulyard, Anne, 96.  
     " Edward, 96.  
 Swan, Thomas, 110.  
 Swynton, Elizabeth, 48.  
     " James, 48.  
 Symes, Hannah, 49.  
     " Luke, 50.  
     " Margerie, 49.  
 Symnell, Richard, 92.  
 Synton, John, 44.  
 Symond, Thomas, 84.  
 Symonds, ——— 8.  
 Symonds, Alice, 66.  
     " John, 66.  
     " Luce, 66.  
 Symonest (?), William, 59.  
 Symons, Richard, 92.  
 Synghynselfe, Roger, 79.  
 Tailor, John, 23.  
 Takyll, John, 25.  
 Tanner, ——— 116.  
 Tarrant, Sir William, 4.  
 Taylor, Edward, 83.  
     " Elizabeth, 110.  
 Templar, Nicholas, 51.  
 Theren, Agnes, 99.  
 Thompson, Abigail, 21.  
     " Samuel, 21.  
     " William, 21.  
 Thourner, William, 100.  
 Thorneton, Joannae, 84.  
     " Johi, 84.  
 Thorpe, Jane, 87.  
 Thurston, ——— 8.  
 Tickeridge, Agnes, 16.  
     " Thomas, 16.  
 TIDD, 120, 121.  
 Tillinge, John, 99.  
 Ting, Edward, 13, 14.  
     " William, 13, 14, 15, 16.  
 Tirrell, Barbara, 34.  
     " Francis, 34.  
 Tomlins, Samuel, 16.  
     " Sara, 16.  
 TOURGIS, 138.  
 TOUZEL, 137.  
 Tonzell, John,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Tonzell, Mary,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Tonzell, Susanna,  
     opposite page 53.  
 Townsend, Thomas, 62.  
 TRASKE, 121.  
 TREDWELL, 121.  
 Trenowth, John,  
     opposite page 40.  
 Trott, Thoms, 43.  
 Tucker, Walter, 81.  
     " William, 75.  
 Tufton, Anne, 78.  
     " John, 78.  
     " Joseph, 78.  
 Tufton, Mary, 78.  
     " Robert, 78.  
 Tufts, Rebecca,  
     opposite page 73.  
 Turner, Alice, 31, 32.  
     " Richard, 30, 32, 33.  
     " Roger, 76.  
 Turnor, Richard, 28, 31.  
 Turpin, Elizabeth, 128.  
 Tutton, John, 102.  
 Tyas, Joane, 23.  
 Underhill, William, 90.  
 Underwoode, Richard, 79.  
 Urth, John, 102.  
     " Richard, 102.  
 Valletort de, Egelina,  
     opposite page 40.



- Valletort de, Elizabeth,  
opposite page 17.  
Valletort de, Hugh,  
opposite page 17; p. 40.  
Valletort de, Joan,  
opposite page 17.  
Valletort de, Lucia,  
opposite page 40.  
Valpy, Daniel, 137.  
" John, 137.  
Veale, ——— 23.  
Vere de, Hugh,  
opposite page 17.  
Vere de, Isabel,  
opposite page 17.  
Vere de, Joan,  
opposite page 17.  
Vere de, Robert,  
opposite page 17.  
VIEG, 138.  
Vincent, William, 76.  
Vyn, Christopher, 116.
- Wade, Bernard, 130.  
" Damaris, 130.  
" Roger, 39.  
Wake, Anne,  
opposite page 17.  
Wake, Thomas,  
opposite page 17.  
Walker, Elizabeth, 71.  
" Thomas, 31.  
Waller, ——— 130.  
Wallis, Ann, 75, 76.  
" Elizabeth,  
opposite page 73.  
Walter, Jane, 54.  
" Symon, 54.  
" William, 132.  
Walton, Roger, 79.  
" Thomas, 72.  
Walys, John, 4.  
Warde, ——— 28.  
Wards, ——— 34.  
Warren, Thomas, 121.  
Warren, Earl of, Alice,  
sister of,  
opposite page 17.  
Warren, John,  
opposite page 17.  
Warren de, William,  
opposite page 17.  
WASHBOURNE, see BRIDGES.  
Washington, Allen, 123,  
124.  
Waterhouse, Ann, 117.  
" Elizabeth, 87.  
" Ralph, 87.  
" Thomas, 116,  
117.  
WATERS, 121-130.
- Waters, Henry F., 1.  
" Richard, 117.  
" Sarah, 117.  
Watson, ——— 34, 35.  
" John, 89, 92.  
" Margery,  
opposite page 73.  
Watson, William, 126.  
WAY, 130.  
WEBBER, 138.  
Weeks, Alice, 122.  
" Thomas, 122.  
Welche, Margaret, 118.  
Weller, John, 32.  
" Richard, 33.  
" Susan, 32.  
Welsh, George, 119.  
" Susan, 119.  
Wesley, Charles, 115.  
" John, 115.  
WEST, 130.  
" John, 112.  
" Peter, 54.  
Westley, Bartholomew,  
115.  
Westly, ——— 114, 115.  
" John, 115.  
Weston, Joane, 84.  
" John, 67.  
" Roberd, 67.  
WHEATELAND, 130.  
Whileur, Clement, 136.  
" Mary, 136.  
WHIPPLE, 131.  
" John, 35.  
" Sarah, 35.  
White, Edward, 133.  
" Izabell, 133.  
" Margaret, 23.  
" Stephen, 130.  
Whiting, ——— 116, 117.  
Whitfield, Eliza, 33.  
" Robert, 33.  
Whiting, Ann, 117.  
" Henry, 117.  
" John, 22, 117.  
" Mary, 117.  
" Sibyl, 22.  
Whitinge, ——— 114, 115.  
Whitins, ——— 29.  
Whittingham, ——— 58, 59.  
Whitynge, ——— 44.  
Wickes, Alice, 122.  
" Thomas, 122.  
Wilborne, Benjaby, 21.  
WILKINSON, 132.  
Wilkinson, Alice, 50.  
" John, 69.  
WILLARD, 131, 132.  
Willard, ——— 107.  
" Joseph, 103.  
Willet, Agnes, 67.  
" Henry, 69.
- Willet, William, 101.  
Williams, John,  
opposite page 73.  
Williams, Richard, 49.  
Willis, Thomas, 22.  
WILLOWES, 133.  
Willows, ——— 116.  
Wilmer, ——— 24.  
" Thomas, 24.  
Winches, John, 55.  
Wingat. Edward, 97, 98.  
Wingate, ——— 98.  
Winscon (?), Marye, 59.  
Winshe, William, 98.  
Winthrop, John,  
opposite page 53.  
Winthrop, Wait, 9.  
Wise, ——— 20.  
Wolcocke, Anthony, 43.  
Wollaie, Emanuell, 126.  
Wollaston, Edward, 78.  
" Henry, 79.  
" John, 78.  
Wollaye, Emanuell, 125,  
126.  
Wolwington, Magdalen, 10.  
Wood, Anthony, 109.  
" James, 49.  
" John, 84.  
Woodbridge, Benj., 115.  
" John, 115.  
WOODCOCK, see BRIDGES.  
Woodcock, Daniel, 13.  
" John, 13.  
" Mary, 13.  
" Samuel, 13.  
" Sarah, 13.  
" William, 13, 14,  
15, 16.  
Woodcocke, Catherine, 26.  
Woodcot, Alice, 16.  
" William, 16.  
Woode, Richard, 107.  
Woodward, ——— 24.  
" Anne, 24.  
" Ezekias, 28.  
" Thomas, 24.  
Woolley, Francis, 27.  
Wootons, ——— 11.  
Worland, 33.  
Wright, Anne, 38.  
Wylde, Nicholas, 80.  
Wynche, ——— 97.  
" William, 97.  
Wynshe, ——— 97.  
Wyteman, Frances, 102.  
Wythers, Nicholas, 84.
- Yate, Sir Thomas, 129.  
Yerwoode, William, 79.  
Young, Elizabeth, 51.  
" James, 51.  
Younger, John, 26.







HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVII.

APRIL, 1880.

No. 2.

---

---

REMINISCENCES OF DISTINGUISHED MEN  
OF ESSEX COUNTY.

---

COMMUNICATED BY HON. NATHAN CROSBY, LL.D.

---

[Read before The Essex Institute, April 19, 1880.]

THIS paper is prepared to awaken grateful recollections of the County of Essex and of her men. The County is a precious spot of earth in our Commonwealth. Of all localities under our flag this county commenced and has maintained a preëminent history. She is our *Mecca* and *Antioch*; our national birthplace and our christening. Other places, south and north of Essex, received colonists of less force and activity, less harmony and progress, having had only a name to live, while the immigrants of Essex, having profited by the failures of earlier colonists, guarded themselves against the too strong mixture of church and state—old ideas and customs—with the struggling principles of freedom, as the Virginia Colony manifested, as well as against the weakness and



trials of the Pilgrims from want of bankers or friends at Leyden and elsewhere to comfort and sustain them.

The years between the Mayflower, Abigail and Arabella, gave time and opportunity to form and mature plans of security against the misfortunes of earlier immigrants and their want of success, by bringing ample means of successful results. But God's time had arrived to answer, unmistakably, the prayers of the oppressed. The great awakening among the Nonconformists, Separatists and Puritans had reached men and women of rank, statesmen, artisans, men of wealth and culture, who believed greater freedom in faith and civil government could be established in the wilderness where the Pilgrims had found a home, and who were willing to imperil life and social comforts to settle the controversy of a century, between church and state on the one side, and the people on the other, claiming deliverance from oppressions of both church and state. Great men for great occasions, and great occasions produce great men. The home complaints and pressure had become too strong to be longer resisted. The king granted more liberal charters, and royal concessions were made, as if he were glad to buy quiet at home. Forms of governments were marked out in the charters, and while the king granted his lands here, he reserved scarce anything but allegiance of the emigrants. Wealth, rank, culture, strong arms and brave hearts now brought the germ, the vital spark, the varied theories of freedom and institutions for cultivation and growth where bishop and king could not suppress them. It is enough for my present purpose to say the men of the Abigail, Arabella and other immigrants all along the Essex coast, were *chosen* men, *cultivated* men—men who did well understand the high and holy duties of making their theories living and practical principles—the ground-

work and superstructure of a government of men, by men and for men, equal before the law, and able to take care of themselves. They were statesmen and divines, and men who were learned in all knowledge of the arts, sciences, mechanism, and business of their times, men of the different trades, and able at once to survey lands, lay out roads, build bridges, dams and mills, to build houses and fishing smacks, to introduce fisheries and commerce. They had full and exact experience in all the arts of life applicable to their condition, and only lacked knowledge of the climate, the soil they were to cultivate, and the means of removing the beasts of the forest and the red men whose lands they must now clear and cultivate.

My point is, that those Essex men were superior in intelligence, in wealth and force, to all subsequent colonists, who were, too frequently, mere adventurers and sometimes renegades. Those Essex men possessed such mental force, such physical energy, such righteousness and social culture, that you may trace their lineaments of character from generation to generation all over the country to this day, and even in the towns back in New Hampshire whose settlers were Essex men. You may mark their great general scholarship, their quiet dignity of character, their unostentatious modes of doing business, their exceptional carefulness of their sufficient incomes and their personal independence in supporting the best institutions of cultivated society. Had their eminent historian, Prescott, chosen his own kith and kin for the display of historical labors instead of the Dutch, Mexicans or Aztecs, the county, the country, and the world, had learned more of the origin, progress, and the results of labors and wisdom, the wonderful influence of these men of Essex, than will be known or appreciated till

some future historian, with Prescott's pen and persistent labor, shall tell the wondrous tale.

It was here the first real triumphant flag of "*no bishop, no king*" was raised; no primogeniture, no aristocracies, titles, tithes or legal disabilities proclaimed. Here the first republican government was inaugurated, the first ballot cast, the first church, first school and first attempt to found a college, and the first of everything that wise men of free thought and untrammelled action could then invent. The great consummation had arrived. The tree of liberty was here planted whose leaves were to comfort and heal the nations, the fountain from which streams of freedom, joy and peace have reached the ends of the earth with ameliorating power and weakening of civil and religious oppressions. Whenever before, in the history of nations, liberal sentiments and progressive freedom had created alarm in church or state, church favors or court honors were successful always to reconcile leaders and crush followers to produce submission. In our own experiment the king and church, too, maintained latent hold upon the affections and respect of governmental officers and official dependents, so that, at the crisis of our revolution multitudes of royalists left us, and of the patriots who remained, many still hoped the war would only enlarge freedom and leave the king still to smile upon us, and the church to remain the royal road to heaven. Let everlasting honors be the inheritance of the men of that war who placed our institutions beyond the influence of court seductions, ecclesiastic preferments, bribery or military power. Our wilderness-distance, and the inflexible purpose of our wisest patriots, with their fear and hatred of power, saved us, and our success has liberalized the nations, so that taking the world as it now is, Essex is the spot of all others to receive the homage and the

glory of our free institutions and of the growing republicanism of the nations.

But let us recall for a few moments some of the early and later monuments of her wondrous works, her skill and munificence, her far-reaching benevolence and philanthropy. Her piety planted churches in all her settlements, with clergymen of distinguished learning and trained in all the controversies of church oppressions which had driven them hither. Statesmen who had long resisted court power and unequal legislation brought their high experience to the new counsels. The wives of the leading men were also persons of culture and zeal. All others were select and chosen for their various positions in the enterprise, and were far superior to the multitudes who followed during the century.

The extraordinary intellectual force of this early generation has manifested itself in their descendants. The fact that Salem graduated nearly four hundred sons before 1840, and that Newburyport, too, claims to have sent more than three hundred young men to college before 1840, is proof of it as well as that other towns in the country, though less in number, gave sons of equal scholarship.

This county glories in Dummer Academy, incorporated in 1756, endowed by her own Gov. Dummer, whose scholars in great numbers have filled the high places in the government, in the professions, in the sciences and arts of our history. She boasts in having three of the earliest and best arithmeticians in Pike, Walch and Greenleaf, whose books made scholars and brought great credit to the authors.

And here I must not fail to name the eminent Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch, born in Salem, pupil of Michael Walch, who toiled years as a shipmaster, but whose astro-



nomical calculations and mathematical studies carried his investigations from Walch to Legendre, and exposure of errors of LaPlace, having translations, commentaries, illustrations and discoveries so learned and triumphant in those most sublime fields of all mental powers, his name and *Mécanique Celeste* are inseparably connected. What country, state, nation can produce his equal?

Here appeared, too, most eminent mechanics in *Perkins*, whose inventions gave the world the nail-cutting and heading of nails by machinery, and the engraved plates for money bill-printing, whose genius and skill found a fair field only in London; and Palmer, who invented the wooden arched bridge, a great invention in his day, and who built bridges over the Merrimack, over the rivers at Portsmouth, N. H., and the Schuylkill at Philadelphia, whose invention gave rise, also, to the iron-chain bridge which soon followed. The academies in Bradford (1784), for boys, and after, for young ladies, were not only distinguished for being early in the field of education, but for their high character and great usefulness. The famous Phillips Academy (1778), Andover, the Theological Seminary, the first of the kind in the country, and the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, all came of the far-reaching intelligence and bounty of Essex men.

The fisheries commenced with the first efforts of the immigrants, and abide still the model of inflexible enterprise over dangerous seas and uncertain results. The commercial men of Salem and Newbury for many years threw their canvas to the breeze of every sea and opened successful business in every port of every clime, till great wealth rewarded them and larger ships required wider and deeper bay channels for their accommodation. The merchants and sea-captains of those commercial days of



Essex towns were intellectual, courageous, daring and persistent, distancing for a period all competition, and whose reputation for probity, skill, ability and success makes a bright page in our commercial history.

It is only necessary to name Dalton, Rand, Brown and William Bartlett among the merchants of Newburyport, and in Salem the Derbys, Higginson and William Gray.

It is difficult to name the learned men of Essex; but I may give a few names for proper impression for my purpose. Most of the graduates of the county received degrees at Harvard, and Harvard in return found four of her presidents (President Elliott being one of them) in the county and many professors and tutors. The county furnished three presidents for other colleges and eminently learned men—divines, doctors and lawyers.

In Newburyport were lawyers of such renown and brilliancy that Harrison Gray Otis, John Quincy Adams, Robert Treat Paine, Rufus King and Governor Gore were among their students-at-law. Her judges were preëminent. The Supreme Court of the United States and State courts have drawn freely upon this town for their judges. Bradbury, Cushing, Dawes, Lowell, Sewall and Parsons were men of distinguished ability.

Probably Parsons bears the palm of all the judges of the country. Story says of him: "Had Parsons lived in England we should have seen him not only in the front rank of lawyers, but chief justice of the kingdom." In this class of men I need only to add the names of Story, Dane, Putnam, Greenleaf, Pickering, Prescott and Saltonstall, of the past, and Gray, our present chief justice, Lord and Endicott justices, to give some idea of the long line of men of the law. The late Ira Perley, chief justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire; Ward Chipman and son, the father a justice and son a chief justice

of Halifax, Nova Scotia, were born here. Here, too, "Old Put" (Gen. Putnam) and General Poor of revolutionary memory were born, as also one signer of the Declaration of Independence, another whose family originated here, and one Senator in the First Congress.

But I forbear. Time and paper would both fail me to call up all the eminent men of this county, in church and state, in the professions, and even common walks of life; and if practicable to inquire, we could find eminent men all over the country whose ancestry would be found in this county. It is enough now to name Daniel Webster, Chief Justice Chase and Governor Plummer of New Hampshire.

But I must not omit the sea-captains and princely merchants of Salem who brought home from all countries and climes curiosities in natural history and the arts and gathered them into rooms of the East India Marine Company, formed by them, which enabled the people to pride themselves for years in possessing the finest and most interesting museum in the land. The intellectual culture of the professional and business men of the present day is only a proud exhibition of the taste and culture of their predecessors. The people of Salem exhibit a marked example of the high character which legitimately comes from the institutions of the freedom their distinguished forefathers introduced. Her institutions to advance intellectual culture and the highest civilization, her literary and scientific men, are a great honor to their country and a great credit to themselves.

Having thus far called attention to the historic character of the county and men down to the men of our time, I propose to bring to your notice numerous persons whose births were in this county within half a dozen years the one side or the other of the year 1800.

I came into the county to practise my profession in 1826, just as the class of men I shall name to you were entering upon their chosen duties of life. Most of them are remarkable in their individuality, but collectively they form a group of unequalled distinction.

I regard myself to have been fortunate and ennobled by my residence in Essex county a dozen years, at the time of the opening business life of the men I shall present to you in this paper, and of others that my memory or want of acquaintance may cause me to omit. Some were my intimate friends, others pleasant acquaintances and still others known only by reputation. My reminiscences of them and of the people of the time, and of their social and public institutions are a great pleasure to me in every review of my past life. Starting with them, a stranger, at the end of more than half a century, I hope to interest you in my very imperfect pen-pictures of the group.

#### CHOATE — CUSHING — RANTOUL.

There are three persons, however, of such marked similarity in birth, family position, education, professional attainments and public admiration, that I may well submit them in parallel lines, somewhat as a surprise at the coincidences, as well as at their distinguished elevation of character. I refer to Hon. Rufus Choate, Hon. Caleb Cushing and Hon. Robert Rantoul, Jr. Born within a few miles of each other, Choate in 1799, Cushing in 1800 and Rantoul in 1805, of parents of about equal condition and position in society, with ready funds only to supply the absolute demands of academic preparation for the lawyer's profession, leaving the young men to look to their profession for life's support.

It is to be recollected that elementary school books

were then few and quite inadequate, that teachers were prepared upon old English models mainly, and college curricula were far below present requirements. And yet these young men, by dint of personal industry and talent, left college with such culture that they readily pursued their professional studies and early reached eminence. Let me be more particular, for I have in hand the three most extraordinary young men of the distinguished group I am to present to you, and of all the young men of that period of eminent men.

In the first place they entered college at the commencement of a *revival* of letters in the country, or perhaps I should rather say of the *growth* of mental culture among us, such as had never been known in any land among any people. Freedom, the revolution, plan and formation of constitutions, had increased intellectual power, and the prosperity which followed to the war of 1812, and to a second peace, had prepared the people to turn their thoughts to education and benevolence. New school-books appeared, newspapers multiplied, lyceums were opened, lectures were introduced, associations were formed to establish libraries, a society for the "Diffusion of Useful Knowledge" was formed by cultivated and eminent men of Boston. Mr. Webster, Mr. Everett and Judge Story delivered lectures before the Mechanic Charitable Association; the Board of Education was organized by statute. From 1820 to 1835 the whole population was stirred to the great claim of learning and all the varied operations of benevolence, in establishing missions, endowing schools and colleges, in opening asylums for the blind, the insane, the sick and the poor, to delivering the oppressed and removing intemperance. These young men were thrown into the midst of this great uprising of the people and were floated along through their days of



study and early professional labors, quickened and excited by the universal intellectual progress. Of their preparatory studies for college I have very few facts. Mr. Choate, it is said, began his preparation for college under the teaching of the village doctor and a clergyman or two, and then finished at Hampton Academy. Mr. Choate is said to have read all the books within his reach, beginning with *Pilgrims' Progress* and such borrowed books, Wilson-like in borrowing, as the minister or small library at Hampton could furnish.

Mr. Cushing was fitted by good old Master Walch, a thorough teacher and disciplinarian, and Mr. Rantoul was sent to Phillips Academy at Andover, and is said to have been fond of reading Mrs. Barbauld, Hannah More, and earlier, perhaps, the *New England Primer*. Choate graduated with great distinction, receiving the honors of his class, in which were distinguished scholars. Mr. Cushing and all others in his class yielded cheerfully the honors of the class to Mr. Francis G. Winthrop, brother of our distinguished Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. But Mr. Cushing and Mr. Bancroft, our eminent historian, strove assiduously and openly all the years of college life for the second position with such even claim and distinction that the faculty awarded them equal honors. Mr. Rantoul cared less for the prescribed curriculum and more for miscellaneous reading and oratorical acquisitions. Brilliant, literary, elastic, sportive, oratorical, he was made class poet, and had the influence to form a college literary society, which still exists. Cushing graduated at Harvard at the age of seventeen; Choate at Dartmouth, in 1819, at the age of twenty; and Rantoul at Harvard, in 1826, at the age of twenty-one. Choate and Cushing remained as tutors, at \$400 and \$600, one year before entering upon their professional studies, but Rantoul at



once commenced to read law with Mr. Saltonstall of Salem and the learned John Pickering. Mr. Cushing attended the law school in Cambridge, and read also in the office of Hon. Eben Moseley of Newburyport. Mr. Choate went also to the law school, and spent one year in the office of the distinguished Mr. Wirt, in Washington, as also in the office of Judge Cummings in Salem. We can have no doubt of their diligence and success in mastering the great principles and doctrines of the law in the great divisions of common law, equity and pleadings, for they soon won high places in the profession and received the confidence and plaudits of clients, friends and of the public. But we do not find any especial opportunities in the study of the law. Bold and self-reliant, they soon marched to the head of the bar in Essex, and found courts elsewhere with highest reward and honors. Mr. Cushing very early managed the defence in a capital trial for arson, and Mr. Rantoul was associated by special privilege with Hon. Franklin Dexter in the defence of the Knapps for the murder of Mr. White, when with great difficulty Mr. Webster was allowed to assist the attorney-general and Mr. Choate for the Commonwealth.

I have other coincidences to give you of these young lawyers, of value in accounting for their remarkable success. They were very handsome—an important fact and element in a successful advocate and public speaker. Each had marked characteristics, though in many respects very like. They were erect, slender and above medium height. Well-formed models of a physical development, and without fault in structure, they were elastic, vigorous, athletic, with abundant voice and crisp enunciation; in fact, not an element of power and impression was wanting for high oratorical and graceful eloquence.

Mr. Choate was larger than Mr. Cushing, and was fastened loosely at his joints, while Mr. Cushing was compactly and tightly built. Rantoul was the tallest—spare, erect, and with the air of nervous readiness for action. Choate was naturally easy and quiet, but readily shook himself with excitement, even in his small trials, while Cushing was calm, precise, careful, prompt. Rantoul was watchful, restless, and impatient as a race-horse. Mr. Choate's voice was naturally mellow and very agreeable, holding the line of bass upon the gamut. Mr. Cushing's was keyed upon the baritone, and Rantoul's upon a silvery, beautiful tenor. All had great power of modulation, expansion, volubility, and even nervousness of voice. Choate had a large supply of black, curly hair, always in a snarl of confusion, shading enchanting eyes. Cushing's face, eyes and forehead, with a twinkling smile at the corners of the lip, though difficult of specific description, gave full and delightful impression of great powers and amiability. Mr. Rantoul had large, brilliant black eyes and a magnificent forehead, giving him eminent sprightliness as well as dignity of character. These men were perfectly made for public speakers and oratorical power, made upon those harmonies of physical beauty and culture, muscular power and action, mental activities and resources, voice-utterance and bravery which must meet in the make-up of the distinguished orator. Mr. Webster possessed all the remarkable characteristics of the great orator. Had he had a small head upon his magnificent shoulders, or gray eyes under his majestic brow, a squeaking voice, stammering tongue, or even bow legs, we had had no Daniel Webster. Such elements of oratorical power and address were harmoniously blended in Rev. Dr. Pierpont, Hon. Franklin Dexter, Mr. Everett, Mr. Kirk and Mr. Sumner of the past, and in Hon. R. C.

Winthrop, Wendell Phillips and John B. Gough, still living.

In the use and exhibition of their powers they were quite unlike. Before a jury or public assembly, Mr. Choate never failed to awaken the liveliest interest of court, jury and people by his great muscular activities; drawing upon every muscle in body, arms and face; walking before the panel or upon the platform, throwing off his words and sentences in a stream of figures, illustrations, innuendoes and whatever else language could supply. He followed no New England model, having, perhaps, brought back from his studies in Washington, the impress of some brilliant lawyer or enthusiastic member of Congress he had often heard. He interested and charmed everybody, and everywhere, and upon all occasions.

Mr. Cushing was always exact in arrangement of thoughts, argument, illustration; using such carefully-constructed sentences and precise enunciation as if speaking *memoriter*, when every comma was observed, every "t" crossed and "i" dotted, and would close when his brief was exhausted. His *one* gesture of the extended right arm and projected forefinger, gave the precise thought its point and force, and kept the court, jury or auditory full of interest and admiration. He possessed great influence over the court, but Choate would run away with the jury; and hence the anecdote lately given to the public, that both gentlemen arranged a delay of a case over night for argument, that Choate might prepare to answer Cushing's law, and Cushing to rebut Choate's points to the jury. This fear of each other gave intensity to their efforts, and when friends and admirers were sure Greek was thus to meet Greek, they would gather in to see the fray and watch anxiously for the victory.

Rantoul's oratorical *display* (and that is the right term for it) was natural, unstudied and irrepressible. Choate and Cushing would indicate a chosen *modus operandi* best suited to the taste, humor and power of each, but Rantoul dashed on, allowing the occasion and thought to stir action and expression at their own instant dictation. His pathos and action under his clarion voice, sparkling eye, and intense, nervous energy, would so electrify an audience that no one criticised a slip in rhetoric or exuberant gesture. It is said, when Rantoul was arguing the great Rhode Island case, Mr. Webster clapped his hands in a rapturous applause of the cultivated auditory. Mr. Robinson, known as "Warrington," says in his Pen Portraits, that "Mr. Rantoul, beyond all question, was the ablest man of the Democratic party in New England, and with the exception of Mr. Webster the ablest man of any party. As a debater, he had few if any equals in the whole country."

Mr. Choate is reported to have said "while some scholars may acquire knowledge with great ease and rapidity, he could say he had to dig for his." In the matter of cultivating his voice I can testify to his great diligence. I roomed over him, near the close of my college life, and know his self-training was persistent. He would read and rehearse Latin and Greek till his voice would touch the right inflection, till the sound would please the ear and touch the heart. He would talk, declaim aloud as if personal criticism should perfect an utterance equal to any varied call for its power. I am told, too, by the early neighbor of Mr. Cushing, that he would talk, gesticulate and rehearse aloud before a mirror for his perfection of voice and oratorical manner.

To command and perfect the voice, to lingualize it I may perhaps be allowed to say, is a wonderfully difficult

matter. The character of the voice, being formed in childhood and youth, without training, becomes so fixed and difficult of change, that the musician and orator have an unenviable task to modulate, cultivate and control it, so as to correct the errors or habits of early life to meet the demands of taste and oratorical culture. Professed elocutionists were then unknown in our colleges. What errors were eradicated, and what harmonies and refinements were obtained, depended wholly upon the early exertions of the young men to perfect and make agreeable that important requisite in a public speaker.

These gentlemen ran a similar race, quite equally, in the same courts, with friends and clients from the same people, whose preferences, admiration and support, with their comparisons, were decisive and quite unique, as they won the high places in their profession. They measured swords with each other, and did not hesitate to hold battle with the ablest generals in the legal ranks. They all married early and honorably, and took upon themselves the amenities of social life and the responsibilities of the public duties of citizens.

After a few years of devoted service in their profession, they seemed to have assumed that the mere practice of the law, covering controversies about debts, bills of exchange, action of trespass, patent-rights, real estate and insurance, was not affording the amount or character of mental food and culture they hoped for and desired. The law was well enough, as a means of support, and opened a limited range of severest thought and responsibility, but did not invite or reach varied learning or the charms of literary culture. They allowed themselves to be sent to the Legislature, but found anything but polite literature and poetic thought in making laws and listening to party politics and local remedies.



Choate and Cushing were Whigs, but Rantoul was a Democrat. The county was Whig, and held under the "Essex Junto," who were proud of their young Whigs and ready to advance them at every opportunity, while Rantoul's following was small, and he was obliged to defy opposition and fight all along the line, all the year round.

Still, practising law as the main chance of support, they apparently sought other and more enchanting fields for future erudition.

Mr. Choate devoted himself more exclusively to his profession than did the others. In harmony with the awakening spirit of the people in education and benevolence, Mr. Choate wrote and delivered his "Romance of the Sea," "Analysis of the Waverly Novels," and "Ipswich Centennial"; but his published letters and papers show that his earliest and best intellectual love had been given to the classics—to Greek and Latin literature and philosophy. This intellectual grace, so well known to Mr. Webster, led to his remark to Mr. Choate, while in the Senate of the United States finding his Greek books upon the table—"Well, Mr. Choate," said Mr. Webster, "you are true to your instincts, I see." Although in the legislature and both houses of Congress, he did not love political life. He wrote to the learned President Marsh, of Burlington College, upon his election to Congress—"Political life between us, is no part of my plan, although I trust I shall aim, in good faith, to perform the duties *temporarily* and *incidentally* thus assigned."

Mr. Cushing started with political aspirations, but cultivated statesmanship in its enlarged and rather uncultivated fields. To this end he travelled abroad, and turned his attention to international law and the European languages as an opening door to the sources of that branch of legal study. He became profoundly learned in the

law of nations, and gained perfect command of the most valuable languages of Europe, so that at the Geneva International Court between the United States and Great Britain, he was the great lawyer of the occasion and the only individual who could speak fluently in every language represented there. He became unequalled as authority in international law in our country, and has left impressed upon our public documents of the departments in Washington evidence of his great learning and power, and of the confidence given to his opinions upon our great national questions under several different administrations.

Mr. Rantoul became a distinguished Democratic leader in Massachusetts, but could not bring up the party to produce the best fruits of the legitimate and underlying principles of the party. He believed in the democracy which would confer, *in fact*, equal right and equal freedom; which would protect against oppression and injustice; he would insist upon an outgrowth of benevolence and philanthropy; of universal education and advancing civilization. He was antislavery in sentiment and in favor of temperance—by no means party pets. Upon the politics of his party he was a perfect gladiator, whose sword gave as well as parried blows, and his rapid and glowing utterances often scarred the Whigs deeply, to the great gratification of his party. Social infelicities, from Whig neglect and discourtesy, polished his armor and gave zest and poignancy to every skirmish or battle. But when he came to a discussion of the great public movements in temperance, antislavery, rights of workingmen, general benevolence and philanthropy, his eloquence and sympathies, his faith and confidence, gave great strength and progress to the philanthropists of his time. He was with Mann and Sumner on education, Pierpont, Grant and Sargent on temperance, with Garrison and

Jackson on antislavery. The reader of his addresses upon the topics named will find evidence of studies as enchanting, learning as recondite, and aims as glorious as Choate exhibited in his addresses, or Cushing in his international law.

It is interesting to call to mind the public services rendered by these men up to the time of the death of Mr. Rantoul in 1855—about twenty-five years from the start. All had filled seats in the Legislature of Massachusetts and in the United States House of Representatives. Choate and Rantoul had been members of the United States senate. Rantoul had been United States district attorney for Massachusetts; Choate had been attorney general of Massachusetts and Cushing attorney general of the United States; he had also been commissioner to China and judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. Choate had been one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, and Rantoul had been a member of the Board of Education of Massachusetts and collector of the port of Boston.

Choate lived seven years after the death of Rantoul, and Cushing twenty years after the death of Choate. Each died suddenly, unexpectedly, and in full possession of his extraordinary powers in all learning and at the highest point of fame. Neither mental feebleness nor physical derangement had touched either. It is not my intention to elaborate an opinion of the relative or individual powers and character of the gentlemen, their depth or breadth of learning; their professional or political eminence; but simply to present them as remarkable in their coincidences of parentage, birth, neighborhood, profession, harmony and success in life's duties and responsibilities—in their identical rewards in public honors and social friendships and confidences, and also as the leading

members of a wonderful group of young men who were born in the same decade and in the same county whose names I am yet to present to you.

Mr. Choate has left ample evidence of his unhappiness that his life had been so entirely engrossed in the law and political matters that he was neglecting to produce and make permanent the charms and fruits of his cherished scholarship. With much sadness at our loss as well as his, I call to mind his anguish of spirit that the hope of his life in this regard failed. He had no complaint to make that friends, clients or the public were ungrateful in the character or amount of honors bestowed upon him, but he criticised himself that he had been so unmindful of his richest powers, of his most delightful studies and fondest hopes, that his name and fame would soon pass away without due credit for his best merits. He could not leave his profession; the law must have its day; and yet he coveted the pursuits of literature, which, day after day and year after year, eluded his grasp. I give you his aspirations in this regard fully and pathetically stated by his own glowing pen. He proposes to employ his "vacations" in literary amusements. He says: "I have squandered their moments away in desultory reading—mainly of approved authors—often much of the grandest of the children of light—but reading without method and without results. I would arrest these moments. I design to compose a collection of papers, which I shall call 'Vacations.' They shall be slowly and carefully written, with research of authors, with meditation, with great attention to style. I call them 'Vacations' to intimate that they are the fruits of moments withdrawn from the main of life's idle business and the performances of a mind whose chief energies are otherwise exercised. They are divers infinitely minute particles of time,—half-hours

before breakfast or after dinner, Saturdays at evening, intervals before the going out of one client and the coming in of another." And in another place he says: "The lawyer's vacation is the space between the question put to a witness and his answer." In still another place he says: "Blessed, rare, fortuitous days, when no court sits, nor referee, nor master in chancery, nor commissioner, nor legislative committee." Mr. Choate was pressed with his daily legal duties, with the necessities of large income, with doubtful health and increasing fears of sudden inability to labor, with full impression that he might never utilize his stores of learning in Greek and Roman literature to his own credit or the benefit of scholars, and that his reputation as a lawyer and statesman was not the reward he had sought, the reward he felt he ought to receive. He knew better than his friends what stores of learning, what inner treasures of scholarship, the product of his earliest, best, invincible love of the classics and all literature would be lost, if he did not hasten in his efforts to make the "vacations" which he at last resolved should give him sufficient opportunity for the purpose. We can imagine his agony, but we cannot appreciate his sorrow, that he had not accomplished his purpose, nor our loss that he was not spared to make the effort.

Mr. Cushing lived to great age, enjoyed great good health, pursued his chosen field of mental labor with irrepressible diligence and exceptional severity. He won the great rewards he so persistently sought. To the common law practice he superadded his international law studies and practice till he reached the highest rank in learning and practical judgment among the eminent men in civil and international law. He became a skilful diplomat, served upon embassies and practised extensively in international courts and commissions. Without the cares of a



family, he made books his companions and profound studies his pastime.

I have thus given you my reminiscences and impressions of these three distinguished men, for the purpose of bringing them together before the public mind in their relations to each other; in their coincidences, their similarities and peculiarities; in their brilliancy and breadth of learning; in their seizing and holding captive the wonderful admiration of the learned and unlearned, the wide country over, as none other young men ever did or perhaps ever will; wonderful from the college to the grave; wonderful that three such young men should have simultaneously appeared in the one county and have run such a distinguished race. Other men there were in the same county who commenced life during the same period and attained great distinction and usefulness. They should be noticed, that the extraordinary roll of honor of the county may embrace the men who cultivated other fields and won other laurels, that the group of distinguished men of the county at that period may be recognized in proud companionship in bestowing new historic glory upon this remarkable county.

#### WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

I now present you the name of Wm. Lloyd Garrison, born in Newburyport in 1804, and died in 1879. Now that the great work of his life has been triumphantly completed and he has been called from earth, we may talk of him without danger of criticism as the most distinguished man of the county and the country; as our American Wilberforce; our agitator, liberator and benevolent philanthropist. He was at first a poor boy laborer; then an apprentice to a shoemaker and after to a printer.

Having gained strong impressions of right and wrong he early adopted the cause of the slave. There was an almost universal apathy among the people upon the oppressions of slaveholders, and in awakening the people he brought to the front not only the determined opposition of the owners of the slaves, but a denial of his right of speech concerning it. He, nevertheless, in the midst of great obloquy at home and denunciation at the South, pursued his labors in preaching and publishing his sentiments in the strongest terms. Churches and halls were denied him; his papers were thrown out of the mails; his presses destroyed. He was threatened with violence, then mobbed, imprisoned. Bounties were offered for his capture or his head. But he was irrepressible, determined and aggressive. He proclaimed that his "country was the world and his countrymen all mankind." "I am in earnest; I will not equivocate; I will not excuse; I will not retract a single inch, and I will be heard." We all know how he pursued his purposes, how he kept his promises, how the whole country from North to South quaked, now and then, under his movements. How the skies reddened and storms threatened. Sumter, at last, belched her fires; the proclamation of freedom to the slave echoed from Washington, and Garrison dropped his armor and waited patiently to retire into his rest. We may search our country over, enquire by telegraph wire, may go round the world and not find his equal. He forged his own armor, fought his own battles and sleeps in triumph in all the glorious panoply of freedom and philanthropy. The human family rejoices in the results of his labors, will give unwilling ear to criticisms upon his language or measures, and will award him the glory of awakening and pressing public sentiment up to

the emancipation of 4,000,000 slaves, and to the enforcement of their freedom by new constitutional provisions and laws.

#### WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT

is another Essex man, although most of his life was spent in Boston. He was born in Salem, in 1796, and must be reckoned among the group of extraordinary men of the time of which I speak. Under his embarrassment of imperfect vision and ill health, assisted by an amanuensis and readers, he produced great literary and historical excitement in reading circles in all countries, and made an imperishable reputation as a historian and scholar. President Sparks said of him, that "no historian, ancient or modern, exceeded him in the depth and accuracy of his researches."

#### WHITTIER.

My next is the poet, Quaker, and philanthropist, John Greenleaf Whittier. He was born in Haverhill, in 1807, and still lives. He is so well known and so universally respected and beloved, I need only to reckon him among the celebrities of my period to give proper estimation of his proud life-work. He, too, like Garrison, was a shoemaker in his youth, working on his bench in the winter and on the farm in the summer. Other notables in the county were also of that craft. Mr. Bartlett, the great merchant, was one, and the minister of my early life, the Rev. Samuel Hidden, worked at that trade all through college became one of the great ministers of New Hampshire and fitted young men for college. James F. Otis, nephew of the Hon. H. G. Otis, while reading law

in my office, found in some newspaper a piece of poetry which he said he was told had been written by a shoemaker-boy in Haverhill, and he wished to go and find him. Upon his return he told me he found the young man, by the name of Whittier, at work in his shoeshop, and making himself known to him, they spent the day together in wandering over the hills, on the shore of the Merrimac, and in conversation upon literary matters. The next year he became an editor. Mr. Whittier is not only a poet, but is himself a poem.

It is pleasant to call up the distinguished

#### NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE,

born in Salem in 1804, and a descendant from William, who came over in the Arbella with Governor Winthrop. He had the good fortune to have graduated at Bowdoin in the class with Longfellow and President Pierce. He early turned his thoughts to literature, but drifted along through various public offices, and became the author of the life of General Pierce to make his classmate known to the people of the United States; but his reputation was obtained, and will remain in history, for the delightfully agreeable books he gave the world in his "Scarlet Letter," the "House of the Seven Gables" and others. He died in 1864, too early for exhaustive development of his fancy or his culture.

I will now present to your notice

#### GEORGE PEABODY,

the distinguished merchant and princely benefactor, born in Danvers (now Peabody) in 1795, of parents distin-

guished for honorable ancestry rather than for abundance of money. At an early age for apprenticeship he left home to serve in a grocery store, growing in intellectual force and bravery, and became somewhat eminent as a merchant before he went to London. Skilful, careful, diligent, fortunate and persistent, his accumulations were so very great that he surprised the men of wealth in all countries by the magnificence and variety of his benefactions. Many men make fortunes, but their character and fame, nevertheless, depend upon the *happening* of events and of the surroundings which led to or produced results on the way to fortune. Events and opportunities qualify the credit to be given to the person who amasses wealth. The man who becomes rich by the discovery of a mine of gold, silver or oil upon his land, is without the credit of devising the ways and means of conducting an enterprise of commerce, of internal improvements or manufactures to the acquisition of a like fortune. Mr. Peabody performed, personally and by direction, the hard labor in the accumulation of his large fortune, and in maintaining all due mercantile integrity. His great character and fame come from his self-denying, laborious life, and the application of his money to benevolent and useful purposes. He established no fancy institution or personal dogmas. He started with the *poor* and laboring classes in London and closed with his endorsements of the *fine arts*, and dropped money in large packages all the way from the one to the other. He gave his thousands and millions all over his native country to promote education in all progress of knowledge, from the A B C literature to the college. He planted libraries; he built churches; opened museums. Nothing evanescent or exceptionable—every dollar in every place for the benefit of those who seemed



to be most needy, or for the highest and best culture of the intellect of the people for years and centuries to come. Marvellous man ! in that while living he so conquered his love of acquisition and of money that he divided his fortune in large sums, that he might enjoy the luxury of seeing the good it would do and the happiness it would create. He has left on the historic page his name to his native town, county, state and nation, as the truly benevolent man of his age.

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT,

a Newburyport man, also of the same period—a merchant, commercial adventurer, and an enterprising explorer—single-handed, introduced steam navigation along the coasts of South America, and railways from city to city, and across the plains and over the mountains of the interior ; introduced water and gas into Valparaiso. He threw light and life into commerce and industrial interests, and moral force into South America, so that his name will mark an historical period in the development of that vast and important country.

STEPHEN C. PHILLIPS.

I might call upon you to weep afresh over the sad disaster upon the St. Lawrence river, causing the loss of Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, the elegant gentleman, scholar, philanthropist, and statesman ; seven years in our own Legislature and four years in Congress, mayor of the city, filling every office with graceful address and great ability. I well remember the shudder of the best affections of the community at the burning of the steamer Montreal, the sorrow and desolation felt by all classes of people at his sad death.

## CORNELIUS C. FELTON.

I must also remind you that Cornelius C. Felton, late president of Harvard and one of her best Greek scholars and promising men in all scholarship, was born in West Newbury, in 1807. Unrivalled in his diligence in pressing forward the interests of education, he was author and compiler of many classical books, and became greatly distinguished for his erudition and his literary powers.

## LEONARD WOODS.

In this same town, too, was born the second Leonard Woods, late president of Bowdoin College, of about the same age—son of the learned Prof. Leonard Woods, so long connected with the Andover Theological Seminary.

## MISS HANNAH F. GOULD.

I must not omit to mention Miss Gould among the celebrities of this period; although born in Lancaster, she passed most of her life in Newburyport. She contributed brilliancy and wit to the literary *coterie* of those famous days in the town. She electrified the ladies and delighted scholars with the beauty, simplicity and purity of her poems, as volume after volume appeared. Her advent as a poetess was rather a surprise in that period of American literature. Her wit and sportiveness were none the less acceptable, because of the grave and religious sentiment which gave great charm to her poetry. The roguishness given to *frost* and her *epitaphs* upon her young acquaintances brought also early into notice and admiration her gayety of imagination and playful keenness of poetic satire. As her epitaphs had no public recognition, and

have mostly dropped from memory, I may be excused for recalling one :—

“Lay aside, all ye dead !  
 For in the next bed  
 Reposes the ashes of Cushing.  
 He crowded his way  
 Through the world, as they say,  
 And, perhaps, now he’s dead he’ll be pushing.”

#### OTHERS.

I can only name other gentlemen of the same period whose eminence is admitted, many of whom still live to enjoy the honors of intellectual powers and honorable attainments. Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng ; Bishop Thos. M. Clark, of Rhode Island ; Rev. Prof. A. P. Peabody ; George Lunt, journalist, poet and scholar ; Gen. Henry K. Oliver ; Hon. Judge Lord ; Dr. H. I. Bowditch, now of Boston ; Henry Wheatland ; Rev. Dr. Adams, late of Boston ; Judge J. C. Perkins, and Dan’l P. King, some a little later than my decade, but men of such distinction that I beg leave to name them in this list.

The men I have thus noticed and named, you will remember, were young men in 1826, about my own age, and for a dozen years, while resident in the county, were my acquaintances, or within my knowledge by their life-work since ; and I have thus presented to you these fresh memories of them, that you may, with me, now that most of them have left us, call to mind their great reputation and the great honor they have conferred upon this historic county. I would fain hope my reminiscences of them will be as agreeable to you as they have been grateful and pleasant to me.

## GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

---

BY E. S. W.

---

[Continued.]

### WARD FAMILY.

BESIDES the principal family of this name in Salem, the descendants of Miles, a resident here in 1639, of whom Mr. Curwen has given a record in the fifth volume of these "Collections," the searcher of the records will find several others of the name, and even bearing the same family-names, but not recorded as descendants of Miles.

As I believe no record of them has been made, I offer the following, though an imperfect one, made up from the scanty information obtained while looking up other families, into which some of them had married, and now put into form, while entirely out of reach of records, and information.

An old member of the family, who died in 1860, at the age of ninety, and whose mother died at ninety-six, informed me that her ancestor came to this country—I think from London—about the time of the great plague and fire there in 1660.

If this be true, it proves that the two families here are not related, at any rate, upon this side of the water.

As Miles, however, came from the neighborhood of London, it is not impossible that the two original emigrants were of the same family, or relatives; though I do not know that any of the members of the two families here were ever aware of any such relationship. The earliest person of the name here whom I have met with,

excepting Miles and his family, is "Samuel."\* From the record of the First Church it appears he had a wife "Abigail," though afterwards, as appears from the following record, he married again.

"A petition of Sarah Ward and her husband Capt. Sam. Ward of Marblehead, to the Court at Salem, Nov. 25, 1684, to have a division of the estate of her former husband Mr. Richard Hubbard, divided between her and their five children."

His name also is found upon the inventories of William Browne of Marblehead, Mch. 4, 1683-4, and Matthew Clarke of the same place Nov. 20, 1684.

June 28, 1685, one of Rich. Hubbard's children having died, his estate was divided into three parts, their portions to be reserved until they come of age, and one set off to the widow, her husband Sam. Ward choosing for her "the houses & lands formerly Robert Colburne's, and 10 acres swamp next Browne Land."

A "Thomas" of Salem, aged abt. 18, chose John Foster as his guardian, 25, 9ber., 1690. Bond £150. Qu. Ct. Rec.

Mary, of Thomas and Rebecca Ward, bap. Oct. 5, 1735. First Church Record.

(1) SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>, (2) by wife Abigail had issue:—

(2) I. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, (11) b. abt. 1653, bap. 23, 8, 1668, d. Oct. 7, 1732; m<sup>d</sup> 22, 6 mo., 1689, Jehoadan d. of Richard Harvey, prob. a grda. of John Orne, who survived him: she was bap. 1662. He probably lived at first in Marblehead during the births of his first three children, as that of his son Benjamin is in the Record particularized "at Salem." He may have been born in Old England as his baptism was several years after his

---

\*I have since happened upon an earlier occurrence of the name, in the Quarterly Court Records, where 30th 4<sup>o</sup> 1641, John Kettle a boy and apprentice to Jno. Louett of Makerell Cove was Convented before the Court for breking open Jno. Ward's house, and stealing milk (though he had eat milk that same morning), etc.



birth; he was a currier: in the list of claimants for Town rights for houses in 1702 he appears Jan. 4, 1713-4: "his house." Nov. 13, 1684, Bethia widow of Jos. Allen sells to Jno. Ward the land bought of Joseph Hardy; she married a Peters before Dec. 5, following.

I do not know where this was, nor are my notes\* of his adm<sup>n</sup> full enough to tell how it was inherited by any of his heirs.

June 19, 1732, he made his will, "being in health of mind and body," giving to his wife Jehoadan £20, etc., and to his son Benj., grdson. John, son of John dec<sup>d</sup>, when he comes to twenty-one and to his five daus. Jehoadan Felton, Eliz. Gray, Abigail Peal, Margaret West and Mary Dean £10 apiece.

His wife and son were executors.

His inv<sup>y</sup> = £510, s. 15. Pres. Oct. 27, 1732.

In the Charter St. burying ground is his gravestone, deeply sunken in the ground.

(3) II. DAUGHTER<sup>2</sup>, bap. 23, 8, 1668.

(4) III. ABIGAIL<sup>2</sup>

(5) IV. MARY<sup>2</sup> } bap. Aug. 6, 1669.

(6) V. REMEMBER<sup>2</sup>† }

(7) VI. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>, bap. May 8, 1670.

(8) VII. MARTHA<sup>2</sup>, bap. Sept. 16, 1672.

(9) VIII. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, bap. Feb. 1673, prob. never m<sup>d</sup>.

(10) IX. REBECCA<sup>2</sup>, bap. Oct. 1, 1678.

(2) JOHN<sup>2</sup> by wife Jehoadan had issue:—

(11) I. JEHOADAN<sup>3</sup>, b. Mch. 27, 1691, d. after Feb. 5. 1771, m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 26, 1716, Eben<sup>r</sup> (perhaps son of Nathan) Felton by whom she had I, Esther<sup>4</sup>; II.

\*On the same page of note-book, I find the following receipt. It is from the Probate Files.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Nathaniel Silsby 20s. in full for the burying of your mother and sister Ann

Jan. 2, 1728-9

as Saxton

JAMES BABAGE.

† Did she marry Josiah Waite?

Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>; III. Amos<sup>4</sup>; IV. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, all baptized Dec. 3, 1727; V. Nath.<sup>4</sup> and VI. John<sup>4</sup>, twins, bap. June 23, 1728; VII. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 31, 1730; VIII. John<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 12, 1732.

Aug. 2, 1740 Eben<sup>r</sup> Felton and wife Jehoadan, late of Salem, now of ye plantation called New Salem, sell for £230 to John Sears, Mch. 1, all that their dw. ho. etc. bd. E. by St. Peter's St., S. by land blg. to the prison-house, W. by land of James Hooper, and N. by do. of Timothy Mackmillin.

(12) II. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, (18) b. Dec. 5, 1692, m<sup>d</sup> and d. before the date of his father's will: I know nothing more of him.

(13) III. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1694, d. 1768-9, m<sup>d</sup> Mch. 23, 1721-2, Samuel, son of Robert\* and Sarah Gray, who d. before 1758, by whom she had I. Sarah<sup>4</sup>; II. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, both baptized Apr. 21, 1728; III. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bap. Aug. 25, 1728. They probably all died before their mother, without issue.

Her inven<sup>y</sup> was presented June 12, 1769, by her nephew Benj. Ward, jr. and Geo. Peale.

Her est. was divided Feb. 5, 1771, among "the legal representatives of her bro. John dec<sup>d</sup>" and her brothers and sisters. A common right entered to Robert Gray; in 1747 to Sam. and John Gray, and in 1757 to Wid. Elizabeth; her administr's sell to Thomas Mason May 5, 1770.

(14) IV. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, (19) b. Feb. 11, 1698-9, was living Feb. 5, 1771†; he m<sup>d</sup> May 5, 1724, Deborah, dau.

\* Will of Robert Gray, Gunsmith, Feb. 21, 1717-18, pres<sup>d</sup> Oct. 22, 1725. Wife Sarah, son John, sons Sam. and Benj., 3 grdchn. of son John, Robert, W<sup>m</sup> and Abigail when they come to 21, dau. Sarah and her husband Michael Driver.

† Adm<sup>a</sup> up. est. of Capt. Benj. Ward, Mar. was granted to Benj., who gave bond with Warwick Palfray and Benj. Osgood, Dec. 6, 1774.

Inven<sup>y</sup> taken Mch. 1775, included — His mansion-house, etc. Land on the north side of Palmer's Hill. The eastern end of a ho. in Church St., bounded in a deed of Apr. 30, 177-. Land in North Field. In all £838, s. 5, d. 10.

of James and Rebecca (Bligh) Gillingham, bap. July 28, 1700, d. Ap. 6, 1736. Her gravestone is among those of her husband's family in the old burying ground.

In 1763, Aug. 30, Benj. Ward, Shoreman, sells to his son Benj., jr., Cordwainer, for £30 a part of his homestead, bd. W. by a highway formerly called Prison Lane, lately St. Peter's St., S. by ld. of Benj. Pickman, Esq., fly. John Webb's, N. by land of his own, and east by do. of Sus<sup>h</sup> Osgood's, formerly Gedney's: whether he inherited this from his father or bought it I have no present means of ascertaining. I think his dau. Deborah Palfray lived in the Palfray house wh. stands upon the close opening out from the easterly side of the Custom House, and her inv'y gives evidence that he at some time lived near there. July 18, 1760, he bought from his sisters Eliz. Gray, wid., Abigail, w. of Nath. Andrew, Shopkeeper, Margaret, w. of John West, Fisherman, and Mary Dean, wid., all their right to a piece of land adjoining the homestead late of Rich. Palmer dec<sup>d</sup>, which land, as appears by a previous deed, had been sold by Rich. Palmer, or rather one-half of it, to John Harvey, Jan. 12, 1716. This probably is the piece referred to in the will of Deborah Palfray.

If these children derived their right to it from John Harvey thro. their mother Jehoadan (Harvey) it would seem as if Jehoadan Felton must have shared it with them: though there may have been a separate deed from her.

Richard Palmer,\* "Shoreman Palmer" as I have heard the old people call him, owned land in the vicinity of where that new part of the town is now, which was built, upon the levelling of the gravel-banks which were upon the northwesterly shore of the mill-pond; so much land has been reclaimed from the water there that it is hard to

---

\* He died Sept. 1796, aged 84.

identify old localities, but the southern boundary of his land being "land in High St," may serve somewhat to mark the exact location of his premises.

(15) V. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup>, bap. May 25, 1701, m<sup>d</sup> Jan. 31, 1723, George Peal, jr., shoreman, by whom she had I, Abigail<sup>4</sup>;\* II, George<sup>4</sup>, both bap. Mch. 17, 1728; III, Mary<sup>4</sup>, and IV, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, twins, bap. Mch. 23, 1729; V, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bap. Dec. 1730; VI, Mary<sup>4</sup>, bap. Aug. 12, 1733. She m<sup>d</sup> 2d, May 20, 1748, Nathaniel Andrew (I think), the son of Joseph and Abigail (Grafton) Andrew, whose first wife was Mary Higginson. He died 1762.

(16) VI. MARGARET<sup>3</sup>, bap. Apr. 30, 1704, m<sup>d</sup> 1730-1, John, son of Henry and Ruth West, bap. Jan. 13, 1705, d. bef. 1786: she was living in 1760.

They had issue of whom I find only the baptism of Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, who m<sup>d</sup> Abigail Phippen and had issue; he was a shipmaster and lived on the cor. of Essex and Elm Sts., which property came thro. his wife and by purchase from her sisters. There appears also to have been a son Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who m<sup>d</sup> Hannah——, and sold land in South Fields, bdg. W. on the mill-pond, to Francis Cabot, Aug. 17, 1785: this came to his father John from his grfr. Henry; he also bought of Edw. Britton, Aug. 15, 1785, two-sevenths of a piece of land bd. W. on the highway, N. on land lately Browne's farm, S. ptly. the South river, and ptly. Britton, and E. by J<sup>n</sup> Pickering, bought of Jonas Adams.

I find no trace of any other child, nor descendants of Jona<sup>4</sup>.

(17) VII. MARY<sup>3</sup>, bap. Aug. 18, 1706, d. about 1780,

\* Oct. 12, 1802, Jos. White, Merch<sup>t</sup>, and w. Eliz. for \$550.00 mortgage to Abig. Peale, singlew'n, and Mary Gardner, wid., the ld. and ho. bd. S. on Essex St., W. on ld. of Capt. John Gardner, N. the way by the common, and E. by ld. of Benj. Crowninshield, formerly Ball's, being what George Peale conveyed to him, Jan. 12, 1798.

Mortgage discharged by Mary Gardner, Oct. 1805.

m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 5, 1731. Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary Dean, whose first wife was Martha Gillingham, sister of Deborah, the wife of Mary's brother Benj. Ward<sup>3</sup> (14). Thomas Dean's sister Mary also m<sup>d</sup> a John West, who was probably cousin to John the husband of Mary Wards's sister Margaret<sup>3</sup>. They had I, Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. May 16, 1733, d. July 6, 1806, m<sup>d</sup> 1754 George Ropes (No. (57) in the "Ropes Family," Vol. VII, p. 156) by whom she had I, George<sup>5</sup>: both father and son died within two or three years and she m<sup>d</sup> 2d, May 1, 1760, Samuel perhaps son of Sam. and Sarah (Purchase) Waters, mariner, who d. at sea abt 1785, by whom she had II, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, who d. at sea 1795, m<sup>d</sup> Sarah Leach and left her a widow with two daus.<sup>6</sup>; III, George<sup>5</sup>, d. at the Cape de Verde Islands, shot by the guard May 13, 1789, aged 24, unm<sup>d</sup>; IV, Hannah<sup>5</sup>, m<sup>d</sup> 1798, William Becket, who d. at sea July 2, 1802, leaving 1, Mary<sup>6</sup>, 2, Hannah<sup>6</sup>; V, Mary<sup>5</sup>, d. Aug. 19, 1839, agd 71.

II. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 1, 1733-4, d. 1736.

III. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Mch. 19, 1737, d. young.

IV. George<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1738, d. abroad. V. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 8, 1741, d. Oct. 17, 1834, m<sup>d</sup> Capt. Stephen Mascoll, who d. at sea during the Revolution, leaving issue. VI. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Ap. 24, 1743, d. young. VII. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> was a sea captain, m<sup>d</sup> Susannah Collins & d. Dec. 10, 1826, leaving issue.

(12) JOHN<sup>3</sup>, by wife had issue: —

(18) I. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, was under 21 at the date of his father's will 1732: I find no further record of him. Qu. Did he marry & have a dau. Mary<sup>5</sup> who m<sup>d</sup> John Berry May 11, 1788, and was he lost in the "King's boat" 1773?

(14) BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, by wife Deborah, had issue.

(19) BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>, bap. Apr. 11, 1725, d. Aug. 11, 1806; m<sup>d</sup> May 19, 1751, Mary Osgood, perhaps dau. of



Nathaniel & Hannah, but I think she had no children, and did not live long after marriage.

A cordwainer, and lived in St. Peter's St., I think; his name occurs in the records as "administrator" "appraiser," "witness," &c., tho' it must not be confounded with another Benjamin's, which does the same.

Capt. Benj.,\* a contemporary was of the other family of Wards, a son of Ebenezer, m<sup>d</sup> twice but left no children; b. 1739, d. June 11, 1812. He was a cabinet-maker & owned the estate where he lived, in Essex St. between the Devereux & Derby estates; it was formerly part of the homestead of Benj. Ives, whose dau. Mary & her husband John Crowninshield sold it in 1760 to Israel Ober, coaster; it then had on it the shops (shoemakers'?) of Stephen Webb and Stephen Wellcome; Ober and w. Abigail sold it in 1770 to Benj. Ward, "saving to Stephen Webb his shop and liberty to remove it within the next three months:" in 1800 the Derby heirs sold the next premises to Daniel Sage, now in the ownership of Dr. W<sup>m</sup> Webb, as well as the Ward land also: an old house or shop formerly on the latter was torn down or removed ab<sup>t</sup> twenty years ago.

In 1803 Benj. Ward and Benj. Felt gave depositions as "old inhabitants," in regard, I think, to the land of Rich. Palmer, or its vicinity.

His will made June 9, 1802, gives all his property to his "only sister Deborah Palfray, widow," and makes her executrix.

Presented Sept. 1, 1806.

His gravestone is near his grandfather's;

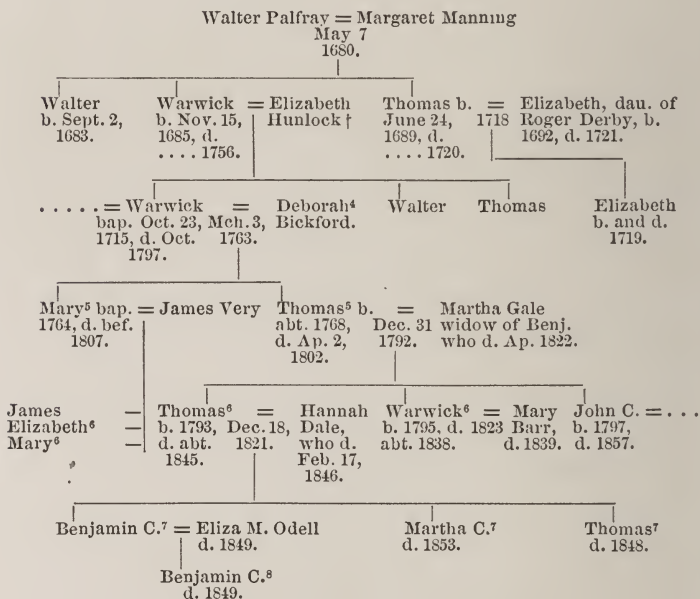
"He died in full assurance of a blessed immortality."

(20) II. JOHN<sup>t</sup>, bap. June 5, 1729, perhaps d. young, or drowned in 1773, and may have m<sup>d</sup> and had the "Mary" who m<sup>d</sup> John Berry in 1788.

---

\* Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV, p. 84 and V, p. 209.

(21) III. DEBORAH<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 2, 1731, d. Jan. 1809 ; m<sup>d</sup> Dec. 9, 1756, Pinson\*, son of John and Rebecca? Bickford, who d. 1759, leaving I. Deborah<sup>5</sup>, bap. Dec. 10, 1758, who m<sup>d</sup> Isaac White, Tallow chandler, who afterwards moved to Boston, where his place of business was near the "Bull's Head." In Salem he lived for many years in the old Gardner house, which stood on the site of the E. I. Museum ; had children, among them a dau. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, and a son<sup>6</sup>. She m<sup>d</sup> 2ndly Meh. 3, 1763, Warwick Palfray : —



\* The Deacon has lately lost his son Pinson, who d. at St. Eustatia, Capt. Geo. Crowninshield's mate. Gardner's Journal Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., V, II.

† Johanna Stone Wid., Sarah Battar Do., both of Boston, & Warwick Palfray & w. Eliz. of Sm., the three daus. & coheireses of Johanna Hunlock of Bn. decd. sell to John Wheelwright Jr. of Bn., Mt. a dw. ho. & c bd. S. E. by land late of Jona. Hunlock decd., & N. W. by do., set off to Jona. Williams & w. Mary since decd., as her share of the est. of late Johanna, being formerly of Sam. Sendall decd., & by him left to his only child Johanna Hunlock.

Jan. 23, 1717.

He had been once married already, perhaps to Mary Bickford of "Redding" in 1737, and I think had children. His widow lived in the Palfray house—the large one in Palfray's Court next to the Custom House and died there Jan. 1809, aged 78.

Her will is dated Sept. 4, 1806; it gives property to Thomas, Warwick and John children of son Thomas dec<sup>d</sup>, to Mary Berry,\* dau. of Oliver, dec<sup>d</sup>, to only dau. Deborah White, to two granddaughters Elizabeth and Mary, children of daughter Mary, dec<sup>d</sup>, and mentions late husband Warwick. Isaac White of Boston and Eben<sup>r</sup> Beckford executors.

A codicil of Oct. 22, 1807 gives a piece of land in High St., S. by land formerly Richard Palmer's, to Mary Berry in full for services already or to be rendered. Presented Jan. 17, 1809.

In her inv. is mentioned :

The old mansion formerly of Mr. Benj. Ward dec<sup>d</sup>, her father, adjoining her own, = \$2,000. Real est. = \$7,660. Personal = \$2,554. July 17, 1809.

(22) IV. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 22, 1733; I find no farther record of him.

(23) V. MARTHA<sup>4</sup>, bap. Jan. 25, 1735; I find no further mention of her.

The family, in the male line, seems to be now extinct in Salem.

\* Who was the Mary Ward, who married John Berry May 11, 1788,—East Parish? and who was the Sally Ward who married Benj. Felt Oct. 26, 1794?

Benj. Felt was the son of John and Catherine Felt, who I think was a Berry, sister to the father or grfr. of the said John; Sarah Ward may have been a sister of Mary Ward.

Dr. Bentley says John Berry's wife's parents were among those drowned by the upsetting of the King's Boat in the harbour June 17, 1773.

## "LESLIE'S RETREAT."

---

COMMUNICATED BY E. S. W.

---

The following account of "Leslie's Retreat," often repeated by Madam Story to some of her grandchildren, was recently found among old family papers.

On the 26th February, 1775, General Gage received information that cannon and military stores were to be deposited at Salem and he sent Lieut. Col. Leslie with one hundred and forty soldiers in a transport to seize them; fortunately, they were discovered in the act of landing at Marblehead Neck; a man went around to the church doors with a drum beating "To arms! to arms!" It was during service. Major Pedrick hastened out and was told that the British had landed on the Neck; at once he understood their object, hastened to his residence, had his parade horse saddled, rode away with the utmost speed, and met a person who said the troops had formed their ranks on Bubier's Plain and were marching on towards Salem. He quickly followed, heard the drum and fife playing Yankee Doodle; when he had so gained upon them he leaped his horse over a wall which brought him to a steep hill leading to Gardner's Mills, which was so steep in descent it was looked upon as a breakneck place and really safest to go down at a gallop. At the bottom of the hill he came upon Col. Leslie, with whom he was well acquainted and who at that moment was in the rear of his troops. They exchanged a military salute and Leslie ordered his men "to file to the right and left and give Major Pedrick the pass." This pass was a narrow wooden bridge over a river which emptied into the sea and near which was a great mill; leaving the bridge, the river wound around a sharp point of land, so that after a few yards were passed he was concealed from the observation of any one upon the bridge.

Major Pedrick thanked Col. Leslie for his courtesy, passed between the files of soldiers, and while in view of them rode slowly; but, once around the point of land, put spurs to his horse, went to Salem with all speed, stopped at the door of the North Church (it was during the time of service, being Sunday), explained Col. Leslie's object, then dashed down to Spike<sup>1</sup> bridge to have the draw raised so as to prevent the passage of the "Regulars." Rev. Mr. Barnard and others followed as quickly as possible and it was arranged that Mr. Barnard was to remain in charge of it. Major Pedrick said to Mr. Barnard that Col. Leslie would order the draw to be lowered in the "King's name;" that he could reply it was not the "King's" highway, but a private road, and requested him to parley with him and resort to all expedients to delay him until a message should come from Major Pedrick to say that the cannon were safe. Col. Leslie threatened that they would cross the river in boats and was told they would be sunk if it were attempted: as it was, they did destroy a few. The militia assembled and the Regulars were so exasperated that it was with difficulty the gentlemen present prevented bloodshed.

On his return to the bridge, Major Pedrick heard Col. Leslie say that his orders were "to cross the bridge," and he would do it at all hazards. Major Pedrick then requested Mr. Barnard who was on the same side of the bridge with Col. Leslie to say to him that if it were a "point of honor" with him to do it, that the draw should be lowered for him and his men, to cross over and to march so many paces beyond; provided that being accomplished they would return to their place of embarkation. After some consultation with his officers this was agreed to by Col. Leslie, and being done the troops wheeled round and the music played by the band was "The world turned upside down."

Immediately upon Col. Leslie's accepting the terms, Major Pedrick rode a short distance away, as he felt it would be uncourteous to remain and witness his annoyance; as in yielding the pass to him he had missed the opportunity of carrying the object for which he had been sent.

---

<sup>1</sup> "North(?)"



Major Pedrick rode rapidly homeward thinking it possible that Col. Leslie might pass the night at his house, rather preferring to do so than to be with his men after his recent mortification, but he failed to meet him. Col. Leslie and the officers associated with him were frequent visitors at Major Pedrick's house, and one of them, Major McGrath (who was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill), was a great admirer of Miss M. Pedrick who afterwards married Dr. Story. He was stationed for a time at Marblehead Neck in command of the British troops there, and had twice been rejected by Miss Pedrick who was very patriotic in her feelings. Shortly before the battle of Bunker Hill he came from Boston to see her. In conversation about the difficulties between the mother country and the Colonies, in reply to a remark of Major Pedrick, he said "why, my dear sir, you cannot believe your raw, undisciplined militia would dare attack the King's troops? why, with my good sword," rising from his chair and drawing it and sending it ringing back into the scabbard, "I could drive all your militia from one end of this land to the other." Miss Pedrick replied with much spirit, "Major McGrath, when you draw your sword against my countrymen I hope it will be the last day of your life." She then left the room. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill and fell among the slain; it has been said he was the first officer killed at that battle. Some years afterwards, a daughter of Mrs. Story (Miss Pedrick that was) was visiting at Somerville near where this famous battle was fought, and a lady said to her, "under that tree," pointing to one at a short distance, "was laid the first officer killed on that occasion."

As Major Pedrick was a native of Marblehead, it seems but just to his memory that the valor and good judgment with which he conducted this matter should be known.

Major Pedrick died in 1780. "He was a true patriot, brave, highminded, honorable in all his dealings, a true christian and a benevolent man."

I think at one time Major Pedrick was a Tory and intended to go to Halifax when so many others did, but his daughters refused and so he remained in Marblehead.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVII.

JULY, 1880.

No. 3.

---

---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE COMMEMORATION, BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, OF THE TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE ARRIVAL OF JOHN WINTHROP, AT SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, WHICH TOOK PLACE AT THE WILLOWS, AT SALEM NECK, ON TUESDAY, JUNE 22, 1880.

THE two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the arrival of John Winthrop, at Salem, with the charter and records of the Massachusetts Bay Company, occurring on June 22, 1880, it was deemed meet and appropriate that the first field meeting of the season should be held on that day, at the Pavilion on Salem Neck, from which is obtained an extensive view of the bay, and of the shore along which the fleet sailed ere the anchors were dropped in the waters of New England; and that the exercises of the occasion, instead of a discussion on subjects of general scientific and historical interest, should be devoted to a recital of incidents connected with this important event, or such other topics as the time and place might suggest.

A description of the appearance of Salem harbor, at this early period in our history, may be gleaned from the following extracts from the diary of Rev. Francis Higginson, who, under date of "Fryday, June 26, 1629," writes : "The sea was abundantly stored with rockweed and yellow flowers like gillyflowers. By noon we were within 3 leagues of Capan, and as we sayled along the coast we saw every hill and dale, and every island full of gay woods and high trees. The nearer we came to the shoare the more flowers in abundance, sometymes scattered abroad, sometymes joyned in sheets 9 or 10 yards long, which we supposed to be brought from the low meadows by the tyde. Now what with fine woods and greene trees by land, and their yellow flowers paynting the sea, made us all desirous to see our new paradise of New England, whence we saw such forerunning signals of fertilitie afarre off." On Monday, June 29, 1629, he writes : "we passed the curious and difficult entrance into the large and spacious harbour of Naimkecke, and as we passed along it was wonderful to behould so many islands replenished with thicke wood and high trees and many fayre green pastures."<sup>1</sup>

Much valuable information on this subject may be obtained from Rev. Joseph B. Felt's Historical Sketch of the Forts on Salem Neck, read at a field meeting on Salem Neck, Thursday, Aug. 20, 1863, and printed in the fifth volume of the Historical Collections of the Institute.

The Pavilion is located at or near the land granted by the town of Salem, of six acres, to Rev. John Higginson in 1661. This land was conveyed by deed (Reg. Deeds,

---

<sup>1</sup> See Hutchinson's Collection of Papers, pages 41 and 44.

Essex, vol. iii, fol. 396), 25, 9, 1670, to Thomas Savage, who on August 6, 1675, transferred the same by deed of gift to his daughter Sarah and her husband, John Higginson, jr., with lands adjoining which he had purchased of other parties, in all about twenty-eight acres (Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol. iv, fol. 383).

A grandson of John Higginson, jr., the fourth John Higginson<sup>2</sup> in succession (and the four were living at the period from the birth of the youngest Jan. 10, 1697-8, to the death of the eldest in Dec. 9, 1708) conveyed, April 8, 1730, to Benj. Ives (see Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol. lv, fol. 92).

After the death of Benjamin Ives in 1752, the estate with additional purchases, including land obtained from the town by vote of the citizens, in exchange for Pignal's<sup>3</sup> or Roache's Point, on which is located the present almshouse, amounting to forty acres, etc., passed into the possession of his son John Ives, who conveyed the same to Richard Derby<sup>4</sup> May 16, 1758 (see Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol. exliv, fol. 40).

After the death of Richard Derby this property was

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Higginson, born at Claybrook, Aug. 6, 1616, came with his father to Salem in 1629, and in 1641 assisted Rev. Henry Whitfield (whose daughter Sarah he married) in the ministry at Guilford, Conn. He returned to Salem in 1659 and was ordained as pastor of the church, which his father had founded some thirty years before, and continued the respected minister until his death Dec. 9, 1708.

II *John* born at Guilford, 1646, a merchant, settled in Salem; Lieut. Col. of the regiment, a member of the Governor's council, etc., died March 23, 1719.

III *John* born Aug. 20, 1675, educated a merchant, lived in Salem, died April 26, 1718.

IV *John* born Jan. 10, 1697-8, graduated at Harvard College, 1717; sustained chief offices of the town, County Register, etc.; died July 15, 1744.

For a sketch of this family see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. V, p. 33.

<sup>3</sup> This name appears in deeds, but it should be "Picton" named for Thomas Picton to whom the land was originally granted. Sometimes spelled Pigden.

<sup>4</sup> For a sketch of the Derby Family, see Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., vol. III, pp. 154, 201, 283.

assigned to John Derby towards his portion of his father's estate, who conveyed the same by deed to Edward Allen, Dec. 13, 1793 (see Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol. clvii, fol. 73). After the death of Edward Allen, July 27, 1803, and of his wife Margaret, Aug. 13, 1808, this estate passed into the possession of his son Edward Allen, who sold the same to Josiah Orne Feb. 26, 1810 (see Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol., clxxxviii, fol. 177). Josiah Orne, April 6, 1816, conveyed the same to Jonathan Dustin of Danvers (see Reg. Deeds, Essex, ccx, fol. 86). Eliza Sutton, Hazen Ayer and Serena his wife, in her own right, all of Peabody, being heirs of the late Jonathan Dustin, conveyed the same to Daniel B. Gardner, jr., of Salem, Sept. 24, 1875 (Reg. Deeds, Essex, vol. decccxli, fol. 233), who has since had the land surveyed, constructed streets and avenues, and sold many lots upon which have been built a large number of seaside residences.

The forenoon of the day was devoted to visiting the various places of interest in the neighborhood. The inspiration of the occasion was not wholly in the memories of the past, but bright sunlight, refreshing breezes, the lovely green of the shore and the deep blue of the bay, dotted with the white sails of many yachts, engaged in their annual regatta that morning, added much to the enjoyment of the large number who participated in the celebration. At 1 P. M. lunch was served in the spacious and handsome dining hall upon the second floor of the Pavilion; at 2.30 o'clock the formal exercises were held in the hall below in the following order:



# ADDRESS.

---

By ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

THE Present and the Future are measurably of our own making. No act of ours, be it ever so trivial, but has its ever-widening circle of remote results. Not so the Past. We find that ready to our hands. It spreads before us like the canvas of the limner, inviting study, stimulating aspiration, inspiring thought; but, like the canvas of the limner, it makes no answer to our fascinated gaze. It lies revealed, like some crystal rescued from the caverns of the earth, immutable and perfect, and we contemplate it as something wholly outside of and beyond ourselves,—as something of which we had no hand in the making, and for which we are in no way to be called on to account. Nothing that we may do can make it other than it is. Nothing which we have done,—nothing which we have omitted to do, has helped one jot to make or mar its everlasting mould. It looms up before us, forever fixed, like some awful form unfolded in a vision, remote, inexorable, silent, and at rest forever.

Yet there is a sense in which all this is otherwise. If our children ally us with the future, so do our ancestors ally us with the past. The ancient precept, "Honor thy father and thy mother," is still in force. We are what we are, in great measure, because of what they were. And we may not study their acts as the acts of beings without personality,—as occurrences which entrance the

mind but cannot move the heart. On closer knowledge, the soul warms towards the actors of the past. As we walk among them familiarly, they seem to return our ardor. They reward our devotion. They reflect our feeling. And at last dry fact becomes living reality,—naked bones put on a fleshly garment, and the scenes that have been of old seem to breathe and glow again with quickened and responsive life.

It has been thought fit to commemorate to-day, by becoming observances at this spot, the advent of John Winthrop upon the shores of Massachusetts Bay. It is good to pause, on a day so marked, so fateful, in our colonial annals, and give ourselves up for an hour to the reflections which crowd upon the mind. It is wise to call up to the fancy the picture of that auspicious scene,—to recite the perils of the voyage,—the hopes, the fears, the aspirations of those engaged in it,—the aspect of the country they approached, and the condition of the settlements which were to be their future home. Especially has it been thought becoming, in the descendants of these actors in the past, to devote a portion of the day, consecrated as it is to heroic memories, to an effort to disclose and emphasize, if we may, the true significance of the occurrence we recall,—to an endeavor to compute the value of the contribution made to the great sum-total of American nationality by the little band who touched our shores two centuries and a half ago.

On Saturday, June 12, 1630, a date corresponding with the close of the third week of the fairest month of our New England summer, the hamlet which stood where we now live was roused at early dawn by the unwonted sound of cannon in the offing. Early risers paused in their homely avocations, and stood listening at their cabin thresholds; and the startled red-man, crouching for

wild-fowl behind these very ledges, forgot his aim and strained his unassisted vision seaward. Among the wooded islands of the outer harbor was descried, sharply defined against the background of the glowing East, a single craft of no mean tonnage, flaunting at peak the red cross of England, standing in by the North Channel between Baker's Island and the lesser Misery, and dropping anchor as the sun reddens the horizon. The Lyon, Capt. Pierce, is lying within the islands, and that "Palinurus of the Bay" is not slow to hail the new arrival, a skiff from whose side had boarded him at early dawn. There is hasty interchange of salutations. Master Allerton, he who gave his name to the outer headland of Nantasket in Boston Harbor, is on his way in a shallop from Plymouth to Pemaquid, now Bristol, near Casco Bay, and as he sails by, having taken the wings of the morning, he boards the new-comer, within an hour of sunrise. Another shallop bears down the harbor from Salem,—there were early risers in those days, in Salem,—and at last the welcome story reaches the little hamlet of the presence of the "Arbella," flagship and pioneer of the expected fleet, of three hundred and fifty tons burthen, manned by fifty-two seamen and mounting twenty-eight guns, after a tempestuous, seventy-six days' passage from the Isle of Wight, bearing John Winthrop and the Charter of the "Governour and Company of London's plantacion in the Massachusetts Bay in New England." Local self-government had struck its roots in Massachusetts soil. Those morning guns, still echoing along our breezy headlands, had announced the possibility, now assured by five half centuries of successful trial, of tranquillity with freedom; of a democratic commonwealth without class privilege; of an equitable land tenure without primogeniture; of the

independence of church and state and of political stability without hereditary office. The purpose for which God had at last unveiled the western world was about to be achieved and the destiny of America was determined.

It would be delightful, did the hour permit, to picture what Winthrop found here, with the fidelity of graphic art. The material is at hand. We know who were here, for the settlers of Salem had only moved up from Stage Point, between what are now known as Norman's Woe and Gloucester Harbor, four years before, when the fingers of the two hands were enough for numbering the heads of families among them, and, since then, they had been successively reinforced by Endicott and by Higginson, with only a chosen few of England's best. We know where these worthies lived, for the restless zeal of our antiquarian students has left no record unexplored, which could correct the outline map of the early town. We know what our fathers wore, what arms they carried, with what tools they wrought; for all they had of textile fabric or mechanical design came from old England, and invoices and bills of lading, detailing fashion and make and quality and price, are extant yet. Finally, we know well what manner of men they were,—what their purposes in life,—what their impressions of the new world, for they were neither idle triflers nor uncultured boors, but set themselves at once about recording observations and transmitting intelligence to friends left behind. Nothing is more delightful than the perusal of these copious details. They unlock heart-secrets; they reproduce the age. And when, at "about two of the clock" on this anniversary day, so the narrative proceeds, "Master Endecott," whom Master Peirce had returned to Salem to fetch, boarded the *Arbella*, and with him his pastor Skelton and one Capt. Levett his adjutant, perhaps, it

is not difficult to picture the scene which followed. "We that were of the assistants," continues Winthrop in his journal, "and some other gentlemen, and some of the women, and our captain, returned with them to Nahumkeek." It is not recorded how they came up the harbor, but that they came in sloop-boats, then called shallops, and in common use, is a fair presumption. Nor are we told just where they stepped ashore, although tradition and conjecture point strongly to the curious metamorphic rock, near the old Bass River ferry and the present Bridge, as the probable landing. Somewhere along that grassy eight-foot lane which skirted the Planters' Marsh and hugged the margin of the stream, and which led on to the Governor's "fayre house" and the Arbor Lot Fort, that notable company must have disembarked and taken their stately way on foot, to enter upon the mission of their lives. They were men who had turned their backs upon much that was worth living for in England,—men whose eminent connections, whose intelligence, whose character and whose means, made possible the establishment of a state and the building of a capital town in this untrod waste,—men who were pioneering the largest and best appointed fleet ever yet put forth for a port in America,—men who meant, peaceably if they could but forcibly if they must, to make fast and strong the foothold of the Saxon race on this continent, and to make the discomfiture of Richelieu's ambition absolute and final. There is a native dignity in these men, arbiters of a continent, as they walk in sober state along the sunny stream. No pomp attends their way. The hundred or more of the village, old and young, are at hand to greet them; but with conflicting feelings. The winter had been hard and the help of the new comers is welcome. But the powers which Conant and his men had, not without jealousies and



regrets, made over to Endicott, two summers before, Endicott must in turn surrender to another. Hardly corn enough remained for a fortnight's supply, and yet the *Arbella* brought no succor. No joy-bells pealed, for as yet no monitory church-spire cleft the clouds. The oaks, which were to frame the venerable church structure preserved to us through the beneficent liberality and zeal of a former President of the Institute, were tossing their branches in the vernal air. No cheerful salvos from Darbie's Fort or the Arbor Lot echoed the *Arbella's* sunrise guns, for then powder was precious, like dust of gold, and gunners were "fishers and choppers and plowmen" also.

Notable indeed was the seaworn company which sat at meat that day in the new-built Endicott cottage, and looked out from under its peaked gables and through its diamond-leaded windows upon the Indian village in North Fields and the grassy slopes of what we call Orne's Point, and supped there, as Winthrop does not fail to tell us, with a smack of the lips quite pardonable in one just landed from seventy-six days on shipboard, "with a good venison pasty, and good beer." And thus the "fayre house" which Higginson, in 1629 found newly-built for Governor Endicott was the first habitation in the colony to open its hospitable doors to his successor.

Winthrop, the central figure of this group, was in his early prime, at forty-three. A man of rare grace of person and bearing, he was not more marked by those traits which make men engaging in their intercourse with others, than by those more robust attributes which fit us to determine, to withstand, and to prevail. The ladies, at least, will allow me that he was no ordinary person when they know that at the age of seventeen he was a husband, and had embarked upon his third matrimonial venture at

the age of thirty. At eighteen he was a justice of the peace, and at twenty-one, father of three sons, one of whom was afterwards Governor of Connecticut, and another of whom was drowned, near the scene of Leslie's Retreat, on the day after his landing. He had been educated at Cambridge, the liberal University of England; had ceased, in June, 1629, to be an attorney of the Court of Wards,—indeed, he belonged to a family learned in the law from the time of the 8th Henry, as well as pillars of the reformed faith even in the bloody days of Mary; he had joined Matthew Cradock's company of adventurers in September, 1629, on condition that its patent and entire concerns should be transferred to America, and had been chosen Governor in October, with the greatest confidence and hope, as Cradock's successor.

I dare not trespass on your time, to attempt a characterization of this distinguished personage. Such an attempt, limited by the narrow necessities to which I am bound, would do injustice to his name. Nor is there need of tribute at my hands. A descendant of his, whom we hoped for the pleasure of seeing and hearing to-day, has dealt in his own graceful, delicate and exhaustive way, with this eminent magistrate and man; and while no family portrait could be more fit to inspire ancestral reverence and pride, nothing which my researches have brought to light would prompt me to modify, in a single line, the noble features thus delineated, nor to question the exalted estimate put upon the character of his ancestor by our esteemed contemporary, Mr. Winthrop of Boston, in his *Life and Letters of Gov. Winthrop*. But the chronicles of the time display the true proportions of the man. The record of his election to be the chief officer of the enterprise does not omit to say what was thought and expected of him by his associates. It reads as follows :

"And now the Court, proceeding to the election of a new Governor, Deputy and Assistants, \* \* and having received extraordinary great commendations of Mr. John Winthrop, both for his integrity and sufficiency, as being one every way well fitted and accomplished for the place of Governor \* \* the said Mr. Winthrop was, with a general vote and full consent of this court, by erection of hands, chosen to be Governor for the ensuing year, to begin on this present day; who was pleased to accept thereof and thereupon took the oath to that place appertaining."

The civil, political and military functions, now attaching to the chief magistracy of Massachusetts, have come to overshadow all others and are the only ones now associated, in the mind, with the title of Governor. The word "Court," too, as used by us has another sense than that attaching to it in these records. When Conant, Endicott, and after them Winthrop, were selected and qualified as "Governor," the choice was made by a small body of corporators, and the electors were discharging not more a political than a commercial function. Analogies are not wanting which throw light upon this point. The title of "President," we apply in common to our highest official dignitary and to the chief officers of banking, commercial and manufacturing corporations. The word "Governor" was and is used, in England, as we use the word "President," and carries with it, of necessity, no political significance whatever. Thus the Bank of England to-day calls its executive board, as the Massachusetts adventurers did theirs, the "Governor, Deputy Governor and Company," and also holds its "Court of Directors."

I return from this digression, to quote from the files of her Majesty's Public Record Office in London, these words referring to the Winthrop emigration: "This year

there went hence six ships with one thousand people in them, to the Massachusetts, having sent, two years before, between three and four hundred servants to provide houses and corn against their coming. These servants, through idleness and ill-government neglected both their building and planting of corn, so that if those six ships had not arrived, the plantation had been broke and dissolved. Now, so soon as Mr. Winthrop was landed, perceiving what misery was like to ensue through their idleness, he presently fell to work with his own hands, and thereby so encouraged the rest that there was not an idle person there to be found in the whole plantation, and whereas the Indians had said they would shortly return as fast as they came, now they admired to see in what short time they had all housed themselves, and planted corn sufficient for their subsistence."

"It is true," wrote the famous Capt. John Smith, in 1631, "that Master John Winthrop, their new Governor, a worthy gentleman both in estate and esteem, went so well provided (for six or seven hundred people went with him) as could be devised. But at sea, such an extraordinary storm encountered his fleet, continuing ten days, that of two hundred cattle which were so tossed and bruised threescore and ten died; many of their people fell sick, and in this perplexed estate, after ten weeks they arrived in New England at several times, where they found threescore of their people dead, the rest sick, nothing done, but all complaining, and all things so contrary to their expectation, that now every monstrous humor began to show itself. Notwithstanding all this, the noble governor was no way disanimated, neither repents him of his enterprise for all those mistakes, but did order all things with that temperance and discretion, and so relieved those that wanted with his own provision, that

there is six or seven hundred remained with him, and more than sixteen hundred English in all the country, with three or four hundred head of cattle."

Still another contemporaneous account is found in a letter of Thomas Wiggin to Sir John Cooke, Knight, principal secretary to his Majesty, and member of the most honorable privy council, dated 1632, which also gives the impression of an eye-witness: "For the plantation in the Massachusetts, the English there being about two thousand people, young and old, are generally most industrious and fit for such a work, having in three years done more in building and planting than others have done in seven times that space, and with at least ten times less expense. Besides, I have observed the planters there, by their loving, just and kind dealing with the Indians, have gotten their love and respect, and drawn them to an outward conforming to the English, so that the Indians repair to the English Governor there, and his Deputies, for justice. And for the Governor himself, I have observed him to be a discreet and sober man, giving good example to all the planters, wearing plain apparel, such as may well beseeem a mean man, drinking ordinarily water, and when he is not conversant about matters of justice, putting his hand to any ordinary labor with his servants,—ruling with much mildness to the great contentment of those that are best affected, and to the terror of offenders."

Dudley, himself thirteen times chosen Deputy Governor, and four times chosen Governor over Winthrop, wrote thus from Boston in 1630, to his patroness and friend the Countess of Lincoln:

"We sent Mr. John Endicott, and some with him, to begin a plantation and to strengthen such as he should find there, which we sent thither from Dorchester and



some places adjoining. From whom the same year, receiving hopeful news, the next year, 1629, we sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats and horses, many of which arrived safe. These, by their too large commendations of the country and the commodities thereof, invited us so strongly to go on, that Mr. Winthrop, of Suffolk, who was well known in his own country and well approved here for his piety, liberality, wisdom and gravity, coming in to us, we came to such resolution that in April, 1630, we set sail from old England with four good ships, and May following eight more followed, two having gone before in February and March, and two more following in June and August, besides another, set out by a private merchant. These seventeen ships arrived all safe in New England, for the increase of the plantation here this year 1630, but made a long, a troublesome and costly voyage. Our four ships, which set out in April, arrived here in June and July, where we found the colony in a sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before; many of those alive weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight, insomuch that the remainder of a hundred and eighty servants we had the two years before sent over, coming to us for victuals to sustain them, by reason that the provisions shipped for them were taken out of the ship they were put in, and they who were trusted to ship them in another failed us and left them behind. Whereupon necessity enforced us, to our extreme loss, to give them all liberty, who had cost us about £16 or £20 a person, furnishing and sending over."

John Winthrop, as his biographer well says, was fully justified by these varied testimonies in saying of himself, in a statement of his reasons for joining the New England

enterprise, "It is come to that issue as, in all probability, the welfare of the plantation depends upon my assistance. For the main pillars of it, being gentlemen of high quality and eminent parts, both for wisdom and Godliness, are determined to sit still if I desert them."

But Winthrop did not desert them and they did not sit still. Here too, on this June afternoon, was Dudley the Deputy, chosen on board the *Arbella* to the second place in the government, after it became certain that his predecessor, Humfrey, must take passage later. He had been associated, in a responsible charge, with the House of Clinton and Lincoln, now dukes of Newcastle, the best family of the time, Mather says, in the British Peerage: a family out of which such friends of America as Humfrey, the ill-starred Johnson and the young heir of Sir Ferdinando Gorges had chosen consorts. Thomas Dudley was now fifty-three. He had read law; fought as a captain, both for English Queen Bess and French King Harry of Navarre; had extricated, by his prudent administration, the estates of the young Earl of Northampton from disastrous entanglements, and was now to become the founder of Cambridge, in New England, and the first Major General of Massachusetts, and to be elected year after year, either Governor, Deputy Governor or Assistant of the Colony.

Here, too, was Saltonstall, Winthrop's first assistant, "that excellent knight" as Mather calls him, a figure not less conspicuous, from his rank, resources and character, than any other after Winthrop in the company. He was a person of sufficient consideration to have been the first-named associate of six original patentees of Massachusetts Bay. When Gov. Cradock's proposal for the transfer of the government of the colony to our soil was to be debated, *pro et contra*, before a general court, convened for

that end at Master Deputy Goffe's house in London, Aug. 29, 1629, at 7 o'clock in the morning, Sir Richard Saltonstall was the first-named of the committee selected to advocate the transfer; and at a general court, held Oct. 15, 1629, he was chairman of a committee to arrange and draw up the terms of the transfer, to be executed "between the adventurers here at home and the planters that are to go over." Joining Cradock's enterprise a year before, and now 44 years of age, he took, at once, the leading place to which his rank, his gifts, his fortune and his legal training entitled him; was the first signer and promoter, if not the writer, of liberal church covenants, and of letters of wise instruction to Governor Endicott and the Salem clergymen, and was destined on his return to England to sit in judgment at the trial for high treason of five peers, in the High Court of Justice.

But Sir Richard had better claims than these to present remembrance. He took it upon himself to rebuke the prevailing intolerance of his time in language as courteous as it was bold, addressed to the Boston clergy. He writes to them as "Reverend and dear friends, whom I unfeignedly love and respect." These are his timely words, written from London a few years later. Fortunate for New England had they been duly pondered!

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit, to hear what sad things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fine, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to do that whereof they are not fully persuaded, is to make them sin, for so the apostle tells us, and many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man, for fear of punishment. We pray for you and wish you prosperity every way, and hoped the Lord would have

given you so much light and love there, as not to practise those courses in a wilderness which you went so far to prevent. These rigid ways have laid you very low in the hearts of the saints. I do assure you I have heard them pray in the public assemblies that the Lord would give you meek and humble spirits, not to strive so much for uniformity as to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the Apostles confesseth he knew but in part and saw but darkly."

Then there was the preacher Phillips, another Cambridge man, thirty-seven years of age, the first pronounced congregationalist in the Colony—an independent theologian, standing alone among the clergy but in full sympathy with the broader views of Saltonstall and Browne—whose resistance to a church tax in 1632 is thought to have resulted in the instituting of our legislative house of representatives. And there were the Johnsons, Isaac and his young bride, whose untimely deaths were soon to invest the Winthrop enterprise with painfully romantic interest. Besides being one of the youngest, the groom was by far the richest of the company, and the largest adventurer in the joint stock also. Not three months more remained to him on earth, and in a will made before leaving England, of which the great Hampden was named executor, he had left his estates in part to the enterprise in which he had embarked his life. When his hour came, he declared that whatever was sacrificed in the furtherance of so great a work could not be wasted, and such was the affection in which his neighbors held him, that as one after another to the number of two hundred fell asleep that fatal winter, until the habitations of the living failed to keep pace with the sepulchres of the dead, they found



consolation in the fact that their kindred were resting by the grave of Johnson.

His lovely bride, flitting athwart the strong light of history for a moment, to vanish in the next, as the bright insect of a day flits across the sunbeam, gathers to herself all the poetry and sentiment of this puritanic picture. The good ship "Eagle," bought for the admiral and pilot of the fleet, had been rechristened the "Arbella" in her honor, and though her resting place may be unknown, no nameless grave can hide the memory of her virtues, while the ship "Arbella" keeps on her silent voyage down the ages. She had come, as was said in the quaint diction of the times, "from a paradise of plenty and pleasure, in the family of a noble earldom, into a wilderness of wants." All too willing to follow her young spouse wherever he might lead her on earth, she sojourned but a little here and herself led the way, anticipating him by a month, on the everlasting journey.

Small as the colony was, the little Endicott cottage, with all its early fame for unbounded hospitality, was hardly large enough for those who made haste to welcome the coming Governor and his suite. But just beyond it, on the west, lay the principal thoroughfare of the village, laid out in the beginning, as it runs to-day, four rods in width from river to river, across the narrowest portion of our narrow town. The boat landings at either end have disappeared, as the coves of North and South River have given place to solid ground. Beneath its entire length thunder incessant trains freighted with life and wealth, and shake the sods where the Governor's children played, as though riven by an earthquake. The Governor's cottage stood on this highway, not far from the corner now formed by the southeastern intersection of Federal and Washington streets. And just beyond the Gover-



nor's "fayre house," was a spot west of the street and not far from the present site of the Sewall-street Meeting House, which was at once the highest central elevation in the town, and also the common point nearest the head waters of both the North and South River. A creek from the South River crossed the street now named for Richard Norman, extending nearly or quite to the site of Mechanic Hall, while the Court Houses occupy land which bounded another cove pushing in from the north. Being the defensible point of the little peninsula, this had been chosen, perhaps by master gunner Sharpe, who lived near by, as the site for a blockhouse fort. It was known as the Arbor Lot, or, being at the head of the harbor, I am inclined to think, as the Harbor Lot Fort.

In this rude fortress doubtless reposed, for safety, the authenticated duplicate of the Charter of Charles I, as well as the silver seal of the company, the only one ever struck, both forwarded to Gov. Endicott by Higginson's fleet the year before. Here, too, hung suits of armor,—the halberds and partisans; the cuirasses of brass and corslets of chain and leather; the match-locks and snap-hances, "four foot in the barrel, without rests" each with its bandoleer and bullet bag; the pikes and demi-pikes; the gorgets and helmets; the swords with cow-hide belts.

Here, too, frowned from the parapet of this strong house the five great pieces of ordnance, so scrupulously consigned by the company in London in 1629 to the care of master gunner Sharpe, and which now and again belched out their thunders to awe the feeble remnant of a wasting race. Here met, for the first meeting house was not yet built, the congregation for worship, the heads of households for government, the young for catechising, the able-bodied for the manual of arms. Here Higginson

may have preached that first sermon before Winthrop, which was to prove the last sermon of his life. From these wooden battlements was to be had the most sweeping survey of the novel scene, and to this spot Master Endicott and his distinguished guests without doubt repaired, for a better acquaintance with the people and the place.

Nearly in front of the fort, stretched towards the east the narrow lane, since grown to Essex street, which connected the Arbor Lot and its cleared training field or esplanade on the eastern side, with that swampy tract extending from Shallop, now Collins Cove, and Planter's marsh, to the site of the Franklin Building. Part of this marsh became successively the Town Swamp, the Training Field, the Common, the Mall, and now Washington Square. Pleasant street, and parts of Brown and Winter streets have since been cut through it on the one side,—Forrester, once Bath street, on another. But long after Winthrop's time it extended to the line of Essex street, including the creek which as late as 1802 gave Bath street that name. And this marshy tract was almost met by a cove flowing up from the harbor on the Elm street side about as far as the church of the Immaculate Conception. Thus the narrow neck upon which Conant and his men planted themselves in 1626 to await the recruits and succor promised by the Rev. John White, of Dorchester, was nearly severed by the inroads of the sea at two several points, not far from Washington street on the west and Washington Square on the east. Between these points, on this "pleasant and fruitful neck," as Conant's friend Hubbard describes it, nestled the cottages of the early planters. The hamlet had grown, from the half score of houses which Higginson found in 1629, to a habitation for half a dozen scores of people, in 1630.

And this was the scene upon which Winthrop, Saltonstall and Dudley looked from the Arbor Lot Fort, under the mellow light of waning day. Higginson lived at the site of our Post Office, and Skelton at that of the Police Station. After these and Gov. Endicott, no persons were held in more esteem than Roger Conant, John Woodbury and Peter Palfray. It cannot be but that these worthies gathered at the fort. And Brackenbury, too, had come in his shallop from Bass River Side, and Jeffrey from Jeffrey's Creek, and Masconomo from his tented headland perhaps had sent, in birch canoes, an embassy of good will, for there was news from England, and news from England was then no every-day affair.

Conant was there, and we can feel the pride with which he points out the first house built in Salem, the work of his hands and his residence now, standing on the spot where has lately lived and died Richard Saltonstall Rogers; Conant, the Governor at Cape Ann under the patent of Lord Sheffield; Conant, who quit Plymouth in search of a more liberal system of worship; Conant, that "religious, sober and prudent gentleman," whose firmness alone, when threatened with desertion, saved to Endicott the foundations of his colony. The cottage east of Conant's is Peter Palfray's, and that west of Conant's is John Woodbury's, and Woodbury was there, for he was Conant's right hand man,—the first constable of Salem, selected in 1627 for a difficult mission to England, which he discharged with credit, and which must have made him acquainted with the promoters of the enterprise this day arriving; Woodbury, of whom since he was an ancestor of mine I may be pardoned for speaking with peculiar interest. Endicott himself was there; Endicott, oftener reëlected chief magistrate than any other Governor of Massachusetts; Endicott, of whom the exhaustive

address delivered by his distinguished namesake and representative, Judge Endicott, two years ago, has left us nothing to say,—all these were there. Nor is it hard to guess the topics to which conversation leaned. The panorama before them was abundantly suggestive. Within its charmed horizon lay the bay then, as to-day, tossing and sparkling in the glancing sunlight, dotted with islands now fresh with verdure, but then dark with forests—and locked, as now, within the wooded heights of the north shore and Naugus Head. On right and left the crystal currents of our lazy streams moved on, unvexed by bridges, to the sea, and there no friendly beacon warned the adventurous boatman of hidden ledges,—at night, no hospitable lighthouse called him home. And beyond all, the ocean, changeless, yet ever new, unscarred by time!—

Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now!

Across the rivers, in North and South Fields, might be seen the outlying farms of planters, where Indian and settler plied the hoe together, while the birch canoe, and the dug-out, called their water-horse, threaded each silver stream which served them for a lane. Roads they had none. Venice in all her arrogance of wealth had not such leagues of water for her streets. Here on the south curled the wigwam fires of the Indian Camp in Forest River Valley. Here, close at hand, rose the pallisadoed fort on Castle Hill. Turning to the north might be seen the shipyard from which, the year before, Moulton and his men sent out the first craft of considerable size ever launched into the waters of Massachusetts. While across North River and fronting the Governor's house ranged themselves in straight, well ordered lanes flanked with small patches of pumpkins, tobacco and maize, the smoky huts of another Indian village,—the sagamore's town,—



oblong habitations, framed of birch saplings, covered with mats of flagging, in weaving which, Indian girls anticipated the æsthetic culture of household art, and together wearing the aspect of a camp of ornamented ambulance wagons, dismounted from their wheels. And everywhere beyond, spreading away, until the eye grew weary, dark, illimitable, impenetrable forest, pathless, vast and unsubdued.

Such was the picture for whose fit setting the Topsfield hills reared their dark frame against a northern sky. But what added charm would the picture acquire, could we but fathom the thought of those who looked upon it, with Winthrop, for the first time to-day! They were no pigmies, set by force of accident on a lofty pedestal and growing smaller as they rose. Before embarking in this venture they had counted its cost and grimly questioned the future. They had not turned their backs on English homes like theirs from any mean anxiety to better their estates. The oppressions from which they fled would not have weighed on minds of meaner mould. They had not sacrificed and endured and braved,—they were not looking to sacrifice, endure and brave, without some consciousness of the great part they had been called to play. The world was to profit by their losses and to be a partner in their gains. They knew, when Conant resolved to stay at the hazard of his life, though all others left him, that it was the future more than the present which hung upon his will. They knew, when Endicott, with that stout soul of his, struggled alone to evolve a polity out of a state of things no prescience of statesmanship could foresee, administering law, repelling force, conciliating the old planters, apportioning the lands, that it was the English Commonwealth, now not far away, which stood militant, in his person, on this virgin soil.



They knew, when Winthrop released from bonded service all the indentured labor of the company, putting his hand to ordinary work with the humblest, when not preoccupied with official duty, that caste and precedence were doomed on this continent, and that rank was not to rest on accident but on manhood from that day forth forever.

Some gleam at least of the dawning glory had reached their vision. They had looked for a 'city which hath foundations—a tabernacle that shall not be taken down. They were not to die without a vision of the land of promise. In this strong soil they had planted the tree which God has given us to water,—which was to spread its branches mightily,—to defy the tempest and to gather the world to its umbrageous shelter.

May we not hail it as a happy omen for Massachusetts Bay, that while our Plymouth neighbors landed in the dreary winter solstice, the longest day of our leafy summer solstice welcomed the arrival of Winthrop? But the longest day has an end. Twilight is creeping on, and the entry of this crowded experience in the Governor's journal closes at last. These are his words: "At night we returned to our ship, but some of the women stayed behind. In the meantime most of our people went on shore upon the land of Cape Ann, which lay very near us, and gathered store of fine strawberries. An Indian came aboard us and lay there all night." Here ends the record. Winthrop, with his council of assistants, had returned before nightfall to his gallant ship. Shall we leave him there, standing apart upon that lofty quarter-deck of the *Arbella*, his face set westward, as his heart had long been wedded to the future,—“revolving many memories,”—sighing for the morrow with its first taste of the Sabbath rest of New England,—peering into the open gates of sunset, until their purple glories faded into

night,—and forecasting, it may be, the destiny of a new-born world?

God said,—I am tired of kings;  
I suffer them no more;  
Up to my ear the morning brings  
The outrage of the poor.

Think ye I made this ball  
A field of havoc and war,  
Where tyrants great and tyrants small  
Might harry the weak and poor?

My angel,—his name is Freedom,—  
Choose him to be your king;  
He shall cut pathways east and west,  
And fend you with his wing.

I will divide my goods;  
Call in the wretch and slave:  
None shall rule but the humble,  
And none but Toil shall have.

I will have never a noble,  
No lineage counted great:  
Fishers and choppers and ploughmen  
Shall constitute a State.

Go, cut down trees in the forest,  
And trim the straightest boughs;  
Cut down trees in the forest,  
And build me a wooden house.

Call the people together,  
The young men and the sires,  
The digger in the harvest-field,  
Hireling, and him that hires.

And here in a pine state-house  
They shall choose men to rule  
In every needful faculty,  
In church, and state, and school.

Lo! I uncover the land  
Which I hid of old time in the West,  
As the sculptor uncovers his statue,  
When he has wrought his best.

# THE LADY ARBELLA.

---

A POEM WRITTEN FOR THE WINTHROP FIELD MEETING,

By LUCY LARCOM.

There is hope in their eyes, though it gleams through regret;  
 They go not as those who can lightly forget  
 The Church, their dear mother, the land of their birth,  
 In the glamour that flushes an unexplored earth —  
 A limitless continent, fringing the rim  
 Of the silent sea-vastness with promises dim;  
 And their love, reaching back from the voyage begun,  
 Links Old and New England forever as one.

They drift through blank midnight; they toss in the mist,  
 Blown hither and thither as wild winds may list.  
 Moons wane, ere a glimpse of the land that they seek  
 Breaks the chaos of billow and fog:—though the cheek  
 Of Arbella grows pale, with a clear, kindling eye,  
 She says, "It is well that we go, though we die."  
 And the heart of the bridegroom beats high at her side,  
 In response to the undismayed heart of his bride.

And still, side by side, they keep watch on the deck,  
 Till the faint shore approaches,—an outline—a speck  
 That wavers and sinks, and arises again,  
 Undefined, on the outermost verge of the main.  
 And lo! on a golden June morning, a smell  
 As of blossoming gardens, borne over the swell  
 Of the weltering brine; cliff and headland that dip  
 Their green robes in the sea, leaning out to the ship!

And shining above them, afar on the sky,  
 Where the coast-line trends inland, the snow summits high,  
 A glimmer of crystal! The lady's rapt gaze  
 Lingers long on that wonder of filmy white haze,  
 As a vision of mountains celestial, that rise  
 On the soul of the dying, who nears Paradise!  
 Did she know, could she dream, that to her it was given  
 But to touch at this new world, and pass on to heaven?

There looms Agamenticus, beckons Cape Ann;  
 There a smoke-wreath reveals Masconomo's red clan,  
 Or the camp-fire of settlers, and here a canoe —  
 Here a shallop steers out to the storm-beaten crew;  
 The low islands part, as an opening door,  
 And they glide in, and anchor in sight of the shore,  
 Where the wild roses' fragrance, the strawberries' scent  
 With the music of song-bird and billow are blent.

Did the Lady Arbella's light foot touch the beach?  
 Did the sweet-brier sway to her laugh and her speech?  
 Waves wash away footprints; winds sweep from the air  
 Glad echoes—fresh odors;—her memory is there!  
 And the wild rose is sweeter on Bass-River-Side  
 For breathing where once breathed the sweet English bride;  
 And the moan of the surges a pathos has caught  
 From her presence there, brief as the flight of a thought.

Grave Endicott welcomes his beautiful guest.  
 At last, in the wilderness, shall she find rest,  
 And dream of the cities to rise at her feet  
 In a nation where mercy and righteousness meet?  
 Dear Lady Arbella! so brave and so meek!  
 Too fragile a flower for this atmosphere bleak,—  
 When the rose shed its petals on Bass-River-Side,  
 The blush rose of Lincoln had faded and died.

But a soul cannot fail of its gracious intent;  
 We are known, and we live, through the good that we meant.  
 The seed will spring up, that was watered with tears;  
 If an angel looked on, through those first dreary years  
 Of the colony's childhood, and bore up its prayer,  
 The spirit of Lady Arbella was there;  
 And, to whatever Eden her footsteps have flown,  
 New England still claims her—forever our own!

For the lady arose to her womanhood then,  
 When gentry and yeomanry simply were men,  
 In communion of hardship. All honor be theirs  
 Whose names on her forehead the Commonwealth wears,—  
 Who planted the roots of our freedom! Nor yet  
 The blossoms that died in transplanting forget,—  
 The true-hearted women who perished beside  
 The Lady Arbella, the fair English bride!







## ADDRESSES.

---

THE President briefly alluded to the three migrations from the mother-land to Salem previous to the one the 250th anniversary of which we this day commemorate. *1st*, the arrival of Roger Conant in 1626; *2d*, of John Endicott in September, 1628; *3rd*, of Francis Higginson, in the summer of 1629, who, soon after his arrival, organized the First Church.

We have with us to-day, Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, a lineal descendant of Francis Higginson, and also a member of Governor Long's staff. Shall we have the pleasure of hearing from him?

RESPONSE OF COL. T. W. HIGGINSON, OF CAMBRIDGE.

*Mr. Chairman, and, I suppose I may say, Fellow-members of the Essex Institute:*

I AM very glad to respond to any call, whether in behalf of that third migration, or of the governorship of Massachusetts which began with Endicott and Winthrop, and which is now represented by my worthy chief, Governor Long. But I should speak with diffidence after the eloquence to which we have listened, after the beautiful poem, whose grace was so charmingly divided between the reading and the rhyme. But for the fact that I have left the living Governor behind me, I should only have been able to represent a few dead Governors of a century or two ago. There is this sort of appropriateness in the present

situation of affairs, that whereas, just about the time of the landing of Winthrop on this very spot, I fancy that Endicott and the people of that day thought there was one Governor too much, we at this moment think there is a Governor too little. [Laughter.]

I thought as I sat at your hospitable board partaking of your sandwiches with hearty relish (which I trust has always been characteristic of my race) that, if you were feeding me, I was,—retrospectively at least,—supplying you with a place whereon to feed. I do not know that you are aware that you are at this moment,—retrospectively, and supposing I had my rights,—trespassing on my property. I may be mistaken in the boundaries, but I fancy this is a part of the old Higginson farm. I think the last Higginson who was here used to welcome others to this spot, instead of being welcomed by others, and I wish to be equally hospitable. [Laughter.] I do not know that I inherit one of the personal features of Col. John Higginson, but I do wish he had bequeathed me his *Neck*. [Laughter.]

There is a common delusion that leads us to conceive our New England ancestry as tame and prosaic; and to assume that there was nothing in its early records to call forth our enthusiasm. But there are no people in the world prouder of their ancestral tree than are the men and women who hear me to-day; there is no view in the world that should bring up nobler, tenderer recollections than the little strip of blue ocean before your eyes. There are no records of migration, there are no records of the foundation of a city more eloquent, more dignified, more thoughtful, more touching, than the early annals of Salem, than the letters of Winthrop, and, I may say without assumption, than the journals Francis Higginson left behind him. The beauties of this place were never painted in more

appropriate colors than they painted them. The story of that noble enterprise was never told in more simple, more direct language than they told it themselves. The sweetness of human feeling, the tenderness of personal joy and sorrow never have been written in any letters between husband and wife more exquisitely than they are written in the letters of Winthrop; although it is perfectly true that she was his third wife, and something of that sweetness may have come from prolonged and reiterated practice. [Laughter and applause.]

It is the agreeable task of the Essex Institute to combine, in the study of nature, and in its historical research, all that is most interesting in that period of our history. We smile at the dusty traditions in the unravelling of which some of your antiquarians spend their lives. We wonder at the hopefulness that expects any good shall result from these dull details. Yet it was the influence of precisely this material and this place that added another to the world's great authors through the genius of Hawthorne. In every step you take, every point you add to the knowledge of external nature or of the inner domestic life of that early period, the Essex Institute may be adding to the materials which some future Hawthorne, now growing up unknown, may yet employ. And if you could extend your investigations in Natural History far enough, and tell us what under heaven those red and yellow flowers<sup>5</sup> could have been that Francis Higginson found spread over these waters, acres at a time, in 1629, his descendants will be very grateful. I have not a doubt of his veracity, however, when I consider the fact that he was the first historian

---

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Higginson arrived near midsummer. At this period of the year, great numbers of jelly-fishes (the *Cyanea arctica*, *Aurelia flaridula*, and other species) are observed on the surface of the water near the coast. Possibly specimens of these animals, some having the resemblance of flowers, may have attracted the notice of the voyager and have thus been mentioned in his Journal.

to point out the existence of lions on Cape Ann and the caution with which he did it. After enumerating a long list of animals he says, "The skins of all these animals have I seen, but the skin of the lion I have not seen." So particular was he about taking the responsibility of the Cape Ann lions upon himself!

I have sometimes thought in reading the accounts of these celebrations, that the Essex Institute had, in a manner, fulfilled his predictions about these animals. I am sure that so long as you have your present President and efficient committee of arrangements you will always secure a moderate supply of small lions for your platform. [Laughter and applause.]

INTRODUCES *Hon. G. Washington Warren*, of Boston; for many years President of The Bunker Hill Monument Association.

#### REMARKS OF MR. WARREN.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—*

I feel rather diffident in attempting to address you after the very finished production to which we have listened. I am told that Dean Stanley when here, immediately after his arrival in this country, expressed astonishment at the zeal and reverence with which you commemorate these anniversaries. I am told he said "there is nothing like it in my own home."

A period of two hundred and fifty years carries us back a long way. If you divide the Christian Era into only eight parts, the period of two hundred and fifty years is a greater period than one of those parts. And then, sir, it is a great help to us to compare these milestones of time. By this comparison we find how easy it is to grasp the past. Why, Mr. President, we both remember the celebration of the two-hundredth year since



these events occurred. I remember the year of my graduation, of hearing the great and classic Everett deliver the address on the two-hundredth anniversary of the arrival of Governor Winthrop in Charlestown. Perhaps you people of Salem have not yet forgiven Winthrop for leaving Salem and going southward; but if you had been living then he certainly would have remained here. We can imagine him in his boat, which was probably within sight of this place, navigating his way towards the mouth of the Mystic river, to find, as he says in his quaint language, "a place for sitting down." He arrived in Charlestown on the memorable seventeenth of June (O. S.), which seemed to typify the great event of the seventeenth of June (N. S.) that was to occur nearly a century and a half later. How significant are these dates! It is my fortune to belong to the First church in Boston, which Winthrop more than any other one instituted, and to whose covenant he was the first to put his name; and I doubt if there is anything in this country more ancient than that same covenant, which is preserved to the present day, and recognized as binding upon the worshippers.

Boston is to have its anniversary on the seventeenth of September next. Because there was an insufficiency of water, Winthrop went over the river and there had another "sitting down." And now in the Old South, on the seventeenth of September next, is to be commemorated the anniversary of this event,—the Old South which is erected on land which belonged to Winthrop. How significant! It is a great good fortune that we have preserved that historic building, not only for the connection it has with the revolution, not only for the great speeches made within its walls by the heroes and fathers of the republic, but because it marks the spot where the first governor of the commonwealth resided. And, friends, let us re-

member that it is to the exertions of the patriotic women of Massachusetts that the preservation of this historic landmark is due. [Applause].

I think, Mr. President, that it is a matter of congratulation that the attention of our people and of the rising generation is being more and more devoted to the colonial history of the land rather than to the revolutionary period. In my boyhood the principal reading-books were made up of the language and the eloquence of the revolutionary times; of opposition to authority, engendering habits and feelings uncongenial to the best growth of the intellect. Fortunately, we can go back more than a century beyond and dwell upon that life and those times with profit; back to the time when Winthrop came with christian honor and founded this great commonwealth. And as long as Massachusetts shall be remembered in the world as the mother of Presidents and of Vice-Presidents, of heroes, and martyrs, and statesmen, so long will the memory of Winthrop be cherished as its christian founder.

INTRODUCES *Hon. George B. Loring*, of Salem, Representative in U. S. Congress from this District.

#### REMARKS OF MR. LORING.

*Mr. President and fellow-citizens:—*

I am very happy to learn from your chairman what I represent. It seems that after dealing with the historic governors, and calling upon the representatives of the present race of governors, we are now to turn our attention for a short time to that valuable institution known in this country as the General Government.

But without entering into any dissertation upon the government under which we live, I desire to call your attention to the inheritance which you can justly call your own.

The eloquent and admirable oration to which we have just listened has brought vividly before us the first steps that were taken towards the establishment of a great republic on these shores, a republic based on the fundamental principles of popular freedom and popular sovereignty. I have never been surprised at the remark of Dean Stanley that the celebration of American anniversaries greatly astonished and interested him. Well he might be astonished, for there are none like them anywhere else on the face of the globe. Can you, sir, mention a popular English anniversary? England can turn to her decisive battles, to the beheading of a king, to the futile attempt to organize a republic to end in the reëstablishment of a monarchy; but she cannot call upon her people to celebrate such events. Do you, sir, know of an event in the history of France or Germany, or Italy, or Russia, calling for a public anniversary upon which the masses of the people can gather together at the close of every hundred years, and congratulate themselves? We have a strong popular sentiment and principle which we can call our own, and which is the stamp of our nationality. Nowhere on the face of the earth is there a popular, public anniversary except upon American soil,—so far as the representative of the General Government has been able to discover.

Now, sir, that is our inheritance. I have always thought it a great thing to have an ancestry. [Laughter]. An ancestry, not a pedigree; and I have been greatly impressed to-day, while listening to the able historical disquisition of our eminent townsman, and to the beautiful word-picture drawn by a descendant of one of the founders of this commonwealth,—with the courage, the heroism of those early times, and with the wisdom and devotion which guided that ancient people in the foundation of the institutions which they have transmitted to us. Seated

here on this hard barren spot of land (my friend, Col. Higginson, wishes he had inherited it; but, if he had had my experience in farming, he might think himself fortunate that the inheritance did not come to him), I have admired more and more the inheritance of this people, fastened on this barren soil. What is this rich possession? It is an inheritance unheard of before upon the face of the earth. Our fathers made us heirs of the most important movement towards self-government known in the history of the world. They gave us that marvellous decade in which, on the shores of Massachusetts, popular government was established. It is not easy to say, nor is it, perhaps, important to know, who was the first Governor of Massachusetts. It is enough for us to know that between 1620 and 1630 Roger Conant, with his little band of wayfarers, planted his feet upon these shores, and left the impress of his religious fervor; that, following him, came John Endicott, he of the mailed hand and the theological heart (is that a good expression, sir?); that after him came John Winthrop, graceful and scholarly, the grand heroic figure of these early colonial days. And shall I forget John Carver, the admirable, the honest, the pure, the godly, the self-sacrificing pilgrim? These are the four Governors who made these ten years memorable, immortal; who instituted the first popular government in the world. Roger Conant, John Endicott, John Winthrop, John Carver,—these are your ancestors. Plymouth, Trimountain, Naumkeag, Cape Ann,—these are your inheritance. What a story do they tell for the foundation of government on those principles which to-day make our republic strong among the nations of the world! You can turn to no other spot, no other decade, no other century for this glorious consummation.

These ancestors of ours who gave us these ten immortal

years came from great associations to perform without ostentation their great deeds. They were familiar with Milton, and had, perhaps, read with him his great protests and his divine song. They had seen Shakespeare, and, I doubt not, those who dared go to the theatre had heard his inspired words spoken by his own lips. They had admired the scientific wisdom and the political liberality of Lord Bacon, whose star had set just before they left their native shores. They had taken part in the great events out of which came Cromwell and his Commonwealth. Hampden and Pym were their friends and companions. No wonder they came here inspired with the highest political purpose, filled with the sublimest religious faith, confident and trusting—as they confided and trusted in God,—in the power of a cultivated christian people to govern themselves by institutions of their own creating. And they had a vision, not of an English Commonwealth, but of a new destiny, of an American republic, a vision that has ripened into reality in that General Government which I have the honor now to represent. They gave us, in the first place, the ownership of this soil we are so proud to call our own. They gave us the institutions under which we live. They gave us a land-tenure pronounced by an illustrious son of an illustrious Salem father,—the younger Nathaniel Bowditch,—to be the most perfect system of popular conveyancing on earth. It was not at Jamestown among that adventurous and chivalrous band who followed the fortunes of John Smith ; it was not among the Dutch colonies at the mouth of the Hudson ; it was not among those who enjoyed the profound constitutional prerogatives laid down by the great John Locke in the far away Carolinas,—but here on the Higginson farm, here on the rocky shores of Plymouth where the land was valueless, was laid the foundation



of our republic. The very barrenness of this land made us a commercial, and an inventive people, and laid the foundations of that financial prosperity which we enjoy. It was here the freedom of religious sentiment was planted and proclaimed, which gave John Endicott a perfect right to drive the Browns home because they could not agree with him, and which drove Roger Williams to seek for freedom where he did not find it. Here the suffrage of the world was established; here that decree was first proclaimed which makes it possible to take from the ranks of the people mayors of cities, representatives to state and national legislatures, delegates to national conventions who nominate successful candidates for the presidency, governors and chief magistrates in all our civil spheres and organizations,—an universal suffrage which I firmly believe will one day enable woman also to exercise her choice in the selection of those who are to make laws for the government of herself and those whom she loves. [Applause.]

These are the rights and privileges which were established here on this hard inhospitable shore, and which were proclaimed in that immortal decade,—immortal in all that makes men great and good,—great in spirit, great in toil, great in enthusiasm, great in determination, great in hope. This is the inheritance those great leaders have transmitted to us, and which we must transmit, unimpaired, to those who come after us. [Applause.]

I have endeavored to perform the duties assigned me in one branch of the general government, and I have witnessed with more and more astonishment the beneficial work born of the bitter and violent contests there. The skies may be darkened by heavy clouds, the country may seem to be threatened with sudden and sweeping disaster and ruin, but always the break has come and the blue sky

shining through the rift has given us assurance that God is with us still. And when I say this I know that above all strife, above all antagonisms, above all party dissensions, above all laws and resolves of general courts, above and beyond all the disappointments that fall upon those who march along the path of political glory in this land, there is still a public conscience, there is still strong common sense, there is still an iron will. It was this "voice of the people" that gave us the victory in our great war for freedom. It was this that, when the appalling destruction of civil war burst upon us, confounding the wisdom and trying the hearts of men, brought us national redemption and increased national power. It was this that gave us the power to preserve the financial honor of the land. It was this that gave us the power to proclaim the law laid down here by the pilgrims and which has become the law of the whole people. Under the care of the good God, false counsels never have prevailed, and never will prevail in this land while this inheritance remains within us. The great doctrines of fathers are preserved to us, and to us are given in full measure the fruits of their labors. How can a government founded by them fail? How can institutions blessed by their prayers be destroyed?

As the representative of the general government, I congratulate you and myself that this work of celebrating these memorial days has fallen into hands so patient and watchful as those of the Essex Institute. I did not come to-day expecting to speak, but to listen to those words of wisdom which I always hear when the Institute meets at a Field Meeting, and your dignified and venerable leader, who believes in the greatness of our institutions, and would piously preserve the memory of those who founded them, proclaims what shall be said on such occasions. [Applause.]

INTRODUCES *Gen. Henry K. Oliver*, Mayor of Salem.

REMARKS OF MR. OLIVER.

MAYOR OLIVER said that after the excellent performances of the afternoon, he would not, at this late hour, trespass further upon the time of the meeting, but in a word he would express his pleasure, in behalf of the city, at this commemoration.

INTRODUCES *Seth Low, Esq.*, of New York. A son of an honored son of Salem who was educated at our schools, and now one of the most distinguished merchants in the commercial emporium of America. Mr. Low, though unexpectedly called upon, has consented to say a few words.

REMARKS OF SETH LOW, ESQ.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—*

I appear in response to your call only as the voice of a son of Salem, who would be glad to be here but that he is on the other side of the ocean. The voice speaks, you know, in response to the promptings of the heart.

I have been told by a friend that there are no gentlemen present, except myself, under seventy years of age. Let me add that I also understand all the ladies are under twenty-five. It follows, of course, from my age, as the ladies will understand, that I have no special recollection of the landing of Winthrop, and I must lead your thoughts into some new channel.

As I stood in your Essex Institute a few hours ago, a complete set of the directories of the City of Buffalo was shown to me, and by a glance one could see the constantly increasing growth of the city. Yes, I said, this shows the growth of the city, but not its history. And so it is

with Salem. I think it must always be your pride and glory that much of your city's history must be sought outside of herself. Wherever your children have gone (and where have they not gone?), there you have a right to trace the influences, and, by consequence, the history of Salem.

As I come here, almost a stranger, I feel as though I was carried back to the days of your commercial prosperity. My father's career has been in commerce, as has been mine since leaving college, and as I looked at your warehouses I thought of the sadness that must come over the hearts of those who knew Salem in the days of her commercial glory, and who now look upon the changed scene.

I do not advert to this in order to fill your minds with sad thoughts, but with this encouraging one,—that change does not necessarily imply decay. As I walked through your streets almost for the first time, I was struck by the strange intermingling of the old and the new; and I felt that here was growing up a new life.

So long as your city has a hold on the future, as well as on the past, there is no cause for regret. Her future will be all the fuller because of the rich memories which cluster about her earlier life. I congratulate you that here in Salem, while there certainly is change, I do not see decay. The time will come, indeed I think it has already come, when the sons of Salem, and her sons' sons, returning to the old city from whatever distant spot, in the language of one of your own Massachusetts poets, can gather here

“from the pavement's crevice  
As a floweret of the soil,  
The nobility of labor  
The long pedigree of toil.”

## CORRESPONDENCE.

THE FOLLOWING EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS RECEIVED  
WERE READ BY REV. E. S. ATWOOD, OF SALEM.

---

DANVERS, 6th mo., 19, 1880.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL, ESQ.,

My dear friend :

I see by the call of the Essex Institute that some probability is suggested that I may furnish a poem for the occasion of its meeting at "The Willows" on the 22d. I would be glad to make the implied probability a fact, but I find it difficult to put my thoughts into metrical form, and there will be little need of it, as I understand a lady of Essex county, who adds to her modern culture and rare poetical gifts the best spirit of her Puritan ancestry, has lent the interest of her verse to the occasion.

It was a happy thought of the Institute to select for its first meeting of the season, the day and the place of the landing of the great and good Governor, and permit me to say, as thy father's old friend, that its choice for orator, of the son of him whose genius, statesmanship and eloquence honored the place of his birth, has been equally happy. As I look over the list of the excellent worthies of the first emigrations, I find no one who, in all respects, occupies a nobler place in the early colonial history of Massachusetts than John Winthrop. Like Vane and Milton he was a gentleman as well as a Puritan, a cul-



tured and enlightened statesman as well as a God-fearing Christian. It was not under his long and wise Chief Magistracy that religious bigotry and intolerance hung and tortured their victims, and the terrible delusion of witchcraft darkened the sun at noonday over Essex. If he had not quite reached the point where, to use the words of Sir Thomas Moore, he could "hear heresies talked and yet let the heretics alone," he was in charity and forbearance far in advance of his generation.

I am sorry that I must miss an occasion of so much interest. I hope you will not lack the presence of the distinguished citizen who inherits the best qualities of his honored ancestor, and who, as a statesman, scholar, and patriot, has added new lustre to the name of Winthrop.

With sincere regard, thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

BROOKLINE, MASS., 12th June, 1880.

My Dear Sir :

I see no prospect of my being able to be with you, except in spirit, on the 22d instant, and thus, though I united with the Institute to commemorate Endicott's landing, I must leave it to others to celebrate the advent of my own ancestor, with the company and the charter. This note requires no answer. I write mainly to renew my regrets that I am constrained to be absent from the commemoration of an event, which, wholly apart from any personal considerations, is the most noteworthy event in the early history of Massachusetts, New England, and, indeed, of our whole country. The transfer of the charter and "Chief Government" from London to New England, and the arrival of the governor and company of the

Massachusetts Bay, can hardly be counted second to any event in American annals, after America was discovered and began to be colonized.

Yours very truly,

ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

Dr. H. Wheatland,  
President Essex Institute.

CAMBRIDGE, June 12, 1880.

My Dear Sir :

I am very sorry that I cannot accept your invitation for the 22d inst. That is the day of the annual meeting of the Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy, a board of which I am President, and must therefore attend the meeting.

With hearty thanks for the courtesy and kindness of the invitation,

Very truly yours,

A. P. PEABODY.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
Executive Department.

BOSTON, June 14, 1880.

Dr. Henry Wheatland,  
Salem, Mass. :

I thank you for your invitation for the 22d, and regret very much that I cannot attend an anniversary so interesting in itself, and which promises so much in view of the distinguished gentlemen who will take part in the exercises. I shall not be able, however, to attend as I am engaged the same day at Wellesley College. With

thanks for your courtesy and best wishes for the success of the occasion,

I am yours, very truly,

JOHN D. LONG.

NEW YORK, 15 June, 1880.

My Dear Sir :

I am greatly disappointed that continued absence from home obliges me to decline your invitation to attend the Field Meeting of the Essex Institute at Salem Neck on the 22d inst.

These commemorative occasions in the history of Salem have an especial interest to me, and no one of them certainly could come nearer my heart than the 250th anniversary of the landing of those great and good men, Saltonstall and Winthrop, who left luxurious homes to help lay the foundations of this great Christian Republic.

How much I should enjoy listening to the eloquent address and melodious words of orator and poet, while sitting on the very shore where these men from the "Arbella" and their tender children first landed after their long and weary voyage !

I wish you success in your "Field meeting" and thank you for so kindly remembering me.

Very faithfully yours,

LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

Dr. Henry Wheatland,  
Pres. Essex Institute.

BOSTON, June 16, 1880.

Dear sir :

I regret extremely that my absence in the West, at the time of the meeting of the Essex Institute, will debar me

from attending and listening to the proceedings of the day. I regret this the more as a like cause prevented my attendance at your Endicott Festival.

I remain very truly yours,

CHAS. LEVI WOODBURY.

Henry Wheatland, Esq.,  
President Essex Institute,  
Salem, Mass.

DORCHESTER, June 17, 1880.

My dear president :

Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to meet the members of the Essex Institute and to join in the services which are to commemorate the landing of Winthrop 250 years ago. But I am just off from a similar service here yesterday,—the settlement of the town of Dorchester,—being pushed into the pulpit where I was obliged to preach for a while to the people.

Not having fully recovered from the combat which I had with the pavements of the State House last year, I think it will not be prudent to go so far from home as Salem, at present, and as "discretion is the better part of valor," you will please accept this as my apology for not being with you on the 22d instant.

With profound respect,

Yours, etc.,

MARSHALL P. WILDER.

THE President mentioned that this day also commemorates the birthday of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., the pastor of the East church, Salem, and one of her most devoted antiquarians and historical scholars. It is highly appropriate to conclude these exercises with the reading, by Rev. George H. Hosmer, the present occupant of that pulpit, of the following communication entitled:—

*A tribute to the memory of William Bentley, D. D., with a narrative found among his papers, of a drive by Benjamin Ward, in company with his grandfather Miles Ward, about the town, in 1760:—prepared by Stanley Waters:—*

This day, which by the dutiful remembrance of their descendants commemorates the arrival upon these shores of that devoted company, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Governor John Winthrop, and other "Fathers of the New England Colony," by a happy coincidence marks also the anniversary of the birth of a man, justly entitled to rank with these honored names as a founder, though living more than a century later, of the broad and elevated civilization, in which our State and community share,—a man who joined the breadth and gentleness of Saltonstall with the efficiency and single-mindedness of Winthrop,—"the late learned and catholic Dr. Bentley," a name revered by those who sat at his feet in his lifetime, and dear to their descendants, who can, perhaps even better than they, compare his high qualities and great acquirements with those of the masters of the present time, and estimate the service his character and life have done in giving this community some of the notable qualities which have marked it.



William Bentley, born in Boston, June 22, 1759, pastor of the East church from 1783 for the rest of his life, died the evening of Dec. 29, 1819; dropping dead instantly on his return from an errand of charity that winter's night. This is not the time nor the occasion to recount his actions,—to enlarge upon his excellences. Suffice it to say that he was a man far in advance of his time, an original and deep and free thinker, yet of a truly religious nature; a scholar of a reputation not confined to his own country, and of a wide erudition; an enthusiastic student of natural history and philosophy, of social science, of languages even those of the far distant East, of statistics of which he was a careful gatherer; of history and its lessons as especially bearing upon the welfare of mankind; of politics as they affected the welfare of his native land to which he was so patriotically attached; a lover of art, a zealous antiquarian, and indefatigably industrious in collecting and recording anything relating to his studies, his pursuits, his parish, and his life.

Add to this that he was a philanthropist of the broadest views, a pastor the idol of his people, and a distinguished preacher, and we have a combination of excellences rarely to be met with in one man, and worthy of remembrance by us all.

It has fallen to me lately to inspect the rich and voluminous evidences of his talents and his industry (deposited, in the care of a society of a kindred nature to your own, but unfortunately far away from this the scene of his labors where they would be of daily service to the local student), and I send you an extract therefrom that may prove not uninteresting, considering not only the additional light thrown by it upon our early topography, and the interesting information relative to the place chosen for your meeting, but also the great affection Dr. Bentley

felt for the Neck, with its beautiful scenery and interesting historical associations, as shown by its being the chosen object of his daily morning walk.

The following conversation, prefaced by a slight genealogical account, is the sole contents of a small manuscript book, found among Dr. Bentley's papers, and written by Benjamin Ward, the grandson of the venerable Miles, who was born in 1673, and died in 1764, four years after the event related, over ninety years old.

Benjamin, the grandson, was born in 1739,—a young man just of age therefore in 1760; he lived in Essex street, opposite Daniels, near the old East meeting-house, where he was a constant attendant, being also a parish officer, and a warm friend of its pastor. He died June 11, 1812. This is his account :

"My Grandfather Miles about the year 1760 called on me to get a chaise for he wanted to ride round the town. When we ware in the chaise he told me to drive down to the Neck. I asked him why the street was laid out so crooked. He answered, there was no street laid out,—that there was a swamp from Mr. Higginson's land at the corner of the common down to Collins' Cove, north of the Neck-gate;—that when a cart whent from the Garrison on the Neck up to Town, they went by the South side of the Swamp, and when the people built, they set their houses along by the cart way, that there was a wharfe on the creek back of Mr. Gerrish's house,<sup>6</sup> where the shallops took in their stores, and a lane went from the Main street across Virgin Point over to Shallop Cove where they the shallops laid up in the winter season.

As we went over the Neck he told me where there was a row of cottages from the land near the Point of Rocks

---

<sup>6</sup> This was near the corner of Essex and East streets.

downe to the bridge to cross over to Winter Island. He shew me where Mr. Abbot's fish house stood and fish street was that lead [ing] to Fish street wharfe, which was about 20 rods northerly of the now Winter Island Wharfe. That the Island was filled with flakes to dry fish on: comeing from the Neck he shewed me where the North Blockhouse stood, and that Pickets were set from the blockhouse to lowater mark. I asked him where lowater-mark was. He then said, the river above the barr was all a saltmarsh except the channells, and one channell came round Roache's Point and passed round towards the blockhouse and continued round to the Creek to the northward of the Neckgate;—that to cross the channell at the Picketts was up to a man's breast or neck at lowater, after he was a man grown. I asked him where the dirt came from to fill up the channell. He said there was a point of land between Shallop Wharfe and Shallop Cove to the Eastward of the lane which contained about five acres which was washed away into Collins' Cove and filled up the channells; that the South River was Salt Marsh all above the point of land by Mr. Elvins' where the flats now were except the channells and Breaks into the Coves.

When we came up to Daniels St., he said if I would go round by Mr. Palfray's he would show me how that river was when he was young,—when we came near the bottom of Curtis St., he sayd, now stop the chaise, Benjamin, and I will show you. Where the flattts now are was a point of upland from Mr. Elvins' land<sup>7</sup> down so near to Long Point as to leave a very narrow passage for the river; the channell entered between the two points and turned into Palfrey Cove.<sup>8</sup> I asked him why that was

---

<sup>7</sup> This was at the foot of Daniels street.

<sup>8</sup> The Palfray estate was east of the Custom-house, now Palfray Court.

called Palfray Cove, he said one Palfray made fish there which he supposed gave it the name. Where the Channell came out of the Cove to Stage Point (where those rocks are was then uplands), it passed Giggles Island straight over to the North Channell,—near the turn of the channel was a brake to the Easterd that went into Palfrays Cove, where Mr. Daniels built vessels and launched them into the Cove, that there was a low swampy piece of land to the Westward of Mr. Palfray's, and a brook run into the Cove the wet part of the season. The North Channell went near strait to the Westward till it came to the burying point when it turned a little Southerly and then turned Northerly round by the piece of marsh, and so up the Millpond. The Channell between Stage Point and Giggles Island run by the now graving place into the cove, and then turned out by a long point opposite Joshua's wharf, and there come into the North Channell. The whole river above the point of land where the flats now are was salt marsh except the Channells. A brake went from the Channell into Elder Browne's Cove, another into the Cove at Ingalls' Lane, and another into the Cove at Town House Lane up to Hue Peters' Cottage, another up Ruck Creek. I then observed to him that the Point of land of Mr. Elvins' and the Marshes which had stood undoubtedly for ages should so soon disappear was to me Strange. He said it would not be so strange if you knew the then situation. The Neck and Winter Island was then a Timber forrest to the edge of the water. The first thing the white people did after they were landed was to cut the Trees off the Neck and Winter Island to dry fish on, and to fortify the Neck with two blockhouses,—that when the Neck was clear of trees, the North East wind (which before went up to Pickering Point), had a fair sweep through Cat Cove and over the low part of the Neck by

the blockhouse, up by Beckett's and Hardys, and in a few years made a breach through the Point of land below Elvins' Point: the cross channel soon filled up so as to make a fair beach from Elvins land to Giggles' Island.<sup>9</sup>

I then asked which was the principal channel; he said he believed there was no difference in the depth of water, but at Spring tides the water runs by the South Channel to the Northward, and went up the North Channel which made that the best, but at neptides the water did not flow so fast and run up both channells; both Channells were equal except that the South was very crooked, and the North was straight, After the breach through the point of land by Elvins', Foot's house which was on the point of land with some other houses that were there, were washed down by the storms, and in a few years became flats, when the cross channell was filled up.

The Merchants had some difficulty in getting to the wharf at Elder Brown's Cove, and they then contemplated building a wharfe on Giggles' Island; the channel arch in the string of Union Wharfe was made where the North Channell run; the wharves above were built out to crowd the channell to the southward. Major Price built his wharf across the channell."

Here ends the quaint account of this "interview" of 1760 — would that there were many such! — saved from destruction by the omnivorous hand of Dr. Bentley, and giving interesting information I am sure, to the many of your Association, interested in Salem's early history.

Had such a Society existed in his day no more enthusiastic nor industrious member would have been found than he, and could he have foreseen its meeting on this favorite spot of his,— a part of that farm which he was so fond of

---

<sup>9</sup> Giggles Island became a part of Union Wharf.



visiting, and which had belonged to successive families of his parish, Abbot, Ives, Derby, Brown and Allen,—he would have asked no pleasanter remembrance of his birthday than this connection with it. Could he have foreseen the modern facilities of travel and improvement which have made this beautiful headland such a general and favorite resort, whose beauties had before been so little known and so sparingly enjoyed, no one would have rejoiced more than that lover of nature and of men, William Bentley.

Very truly yours,

STANLEY WATERS.

Salem, June 22, 1880.

---

#### NOTES.

---

A few days more of research into Dr. Bentley's "Day Book," at Worcester, have enabled me to add some extracts bearing upon the localities mentioned in the Ward "Interview," which are instructive and interesting.

In regard to "Virgin Point," and "Shallop Cove," he writes:—

"July 19, 1790. Mr. Browne delivered to me two coins, one of Lewis XIII & the other of Charles I of Great Britain. They were found upon a spot which the first settlers occupied. I intend to survey the ground, inquire the history, & search the records & then more particularly describe the coins.

21. Took a walk this morning to the spot at which the coins were found. . . . The point after our crossing the run of water which flows from the Common to Neck Gate was called Virgin Point, said from three old maidens who lived near it the place being now to be seen. After we pass this point now in possession of Capt. Boardman & Gamaliel Hodges we come to the land upon which Vincent's Rope walk was built. There was a road into this land to Shallop Cove on the east of which was a four acre lot disposed of by the heirs of Hodges & Vincent. It now does not contain one-third of that quantity. Mr. V. & B. are now building a seawall to this lot to secure the remain-

der to be filled up level with the top of this wall. The length is —

Beyond is Shallop Cove. It entered thirty rods beyond the present fence and is partly filled, by earth carted into it, & by means of a dyke which formerly till within a few years ran across the entrance. The sides have been plowed down, & this year for the first time the adjacent land has been plowed up by which plowing the coins were found. There was a point running out on the South side,—it had trees without the fence as it now runs in a line with the seawall in the memory of the present generation, but has entirely disappeared. Beyond is Planter's Marsh extending a considerable distance from the upland.

The first Settlers chose the North Shore by Skerry's & soon improved Shallop Cove for their fishing barks; they afterward settled Point of Rocks and made use of Cat Cove between Point of Rocks & Winter Island.

1796, Je. 29. Made an experiment at fishing from the end of Vincent's walk in Shallop Cove. It was too windy for great success.

June 1, 1803. Several buildings going on in "Pleasant Street." Old Shallop Cove is now formed into a cross street going from pleasant street to the water.

Jan. 31, 1817. Mr. Parker, son-in-law of Master Watson, has laid this week the keel of a Vessel in the old Shallop Cove below Pickman's St. This was the place of business in Salem at the first landing on this side, but the water is so shallow as to forbid much hopes of its being useful again for purposes of navigation. I suppose the whole Cove from Roache's Point to Planters' Marsh is not half the depth as when I first knew it. The conduits at the bottom of the common and along the new settlements empty into it & carry much earth."

As to the Neck and its belongings, he writes :

" Mch. 24, 1791. In conversation with Madam Renew whose family name was Abbot, I found the following facts respecting Abbot's Cove.

The inlet formed between the Island & the mainland towards the sea closed by the marsh & causeway. Her grandfather bought the house, whose cellar is now beneath the Headland of Juniper Point towards the Cove, of a Mr. Tapley. It had only a small spot of land adjoining. He afterwards bought a small house near the Causeway and owned them both. He died sixty years ago in his ninety-third year. He must have been born about 1640.

The house first purchased he kept as a public house. There is no evidence in what year the first purchase was made or that Tapley was the original owner. Abbot was, she says, of Conn., & in man's estate when he purchased. He has however given names to the Rocks, Cove, & Farm probably from the Public House he kept.

The only recollection she has of the original or former state of the

farm is, that when she was born her parents lived in the old house & had certain privileges for taking care of the pasture as the land adjoining was then called, & that it was owned by old Col. Higginson, & by him disposed of to Capt. Ives, & by his heirs to Capt. Richard Derby with whose heirs it now remains. It would be a proper inquiry whether the land came to the Col. Higginson by his father & grandfather the ministers, as that might probably ascertain the original English Proprietors.

The informant M. Renew<sup>10</sup> the granddaughter is now eighty-five years old.

Oct. 19. Colloquium habui cum Vidua Renew filia Abbot qui vixit super the Neck terram jacentem infra Oppidum. Ipsa meminit Domum super Insulam Winter, sic nominatam, in qua habitavit Vir nomine Crow.

Dixit mihi de Watertown seu de ædificiis super The point of Rocks. Quinque domus illic fuerunt attinentia ad Waters, Harbord, Striker, Punchard; Unius nomen non in memoriam suam venit.

Super Watch House point ædificium in quo posita est una cannon. Duo Blockhouses prope oppidum ad introitum of the Neck. Insula habuit plurima Fishflakes.

Abbot sold to Ives, & the whole property afterwards passed into the same hands.

Sept. 24. . . . In the inclosure belonging to the Farm & laying on Abbot's Cove but bounding on Winter Island near the causeway is a mound of earth round which I traced stones set in the earth & on each side hollows—that to the Eastward being evidently a cellar & the other artificial, though it is smaller, & both joining in a line the mound which is now nearly two feet above the stones. From the best conjectures I can at present form it was a blockhouse as I have seen the foundations raised in this manner.

That at Fort Dummer is not unlike in a line of it though the whole fort was an enclosed oblong without a lookout in the centre & a Blockhouse at each corner. As there was a storm of rain coming up, I deferred digging till another opportunity. There must have been four houses on the farm as there are the remains of the cellar & inclosure on the opposite side of the Cove.

26. This day I pursued my inquiries respecting the house of last Saturday, and instead of a blockhouse I find by digging that this was a very large house, & that the heap which lay so high above the ancient method of putting foundations, is a heap of earth & stones with old bricks & rubbish of which a large stack of chimneys was

---

<sup>10</sup> Matthew Renough of Marblehead was md. to Mary Abbott by Rev. Mr. Jennison, Nov. 26, 1728.

made. Upon inquiry I find this is the old House of Abbot & not the one on the other side of the Cove, and that it was a tavern. I traced the well about forty feet north of the house, the inclosure back and the barn to the eastward of the house standing back from the road.

For my amusement I intend to pursue my inquiries & find if possible the time when last inhabited.

Ap. 11, 1795. Making inquiry into the history of the Farm upon the neck. M. Renew insists upon her particular knowledge of Tapley from whom her G. father bought the Tavern House & that one Crow lived upon the island while it was the property of Col. Higginson & that the house was deserted some time before it was taken away.

June 18, 1803. Capt. Allen building the wall towards the Cove in front of his piazza on Neck.

1807, Apr. 29. Capt. Allen has just planked his new piers on the North side of Abbot's Cove. . . . .  
The waste of soil on the north side of the Neck between the bar & Hospital Point is very great annually. Acres have gone since my acquaintance with it.

Mch. 30, 1790. Found Bartlett at the new fort removing loads of wood of the old wharf upon Winter Island about a hundred yards round the point & within the wharf built by Derby. This old wharf was approached on the land over a ledge of rocks which reached to the flats & gave a security to the upper part. The old shipyard was within this wharf. Hereafter traces of this string of wharf may not be found.

June 15, 1793. Fish Street Wharf was upon the Winter Island just within the Cat Cove. The remains have been removed since my day.

May 23, 1801. Blowing of rocks upon Winter Island at the bottom of Fish Street, so that posterity will have no judgment of the form of the Shore upon which the first business was done by the primitive settlers. These rocks are for the new road which is to pass over the inlet between Fiske & Woodbridge's from Neptune St. to Water St. They have blowed also those rocks lying below the New Fort on the opposite side of Cat Cove, or Winter Island harbour.

May 16, 1790. Great preparations for launching (the Grand Turk). In digging the ship's dock four feet below the surface was found the body of a tree of red oak & sound excepting the sap. It was cut off & drawn out above twelve feet long with a crotch in the middle & two limbs.

Mar. 9, 1798. Find that there were 7 Indians found buried at the Point of Rocks at the S. W. end with those stone balls with heads supposed to be used in fishing. This land is now entirely gone.

Mr. Becket at Point of Rocks found irons & bolts which discovered a building yard on the low part towards Cat Cove.

Sawdust & chips are yet found under the mud from the Point off Daniels' Lane, Foot's formerly & afterwards Elvins' Point.

Nov. 24, 1818. Capt. Waters informs of a large branch of a tree found at the point of flats off Foot's point which proved to be walnut. This point has disappeared since the settlement of Salem.

Jan. 21, 1819. The Oak drawn from Foot's point, see 'Essex Register' Dec. 30, 1818,—first appeared in the salt storm 23 Sept. 1815, & was thirty-five feet long & eleven inches over the butt with a crotch at the upper end. It was in the highest possible preservation & must have been there much over a century.

I have elsewhere particularly noticed this fact. The Clay under our land has much alum as may be seen from the efflorescence when the clay is turned out. Allum concurs with the other salts in the preservation while buried."

"Foot's Point" lay at the bottom of Daniels' St. extending southeasterly into the South River or Harbor, and when it was washed away, the estate next north of it, owned by Richard Elvins, became the Point & gave its name to it. Richard Elvins is called 'baker' in the deeds of his property and appears to have been a prominent man in the East Parish in his time, and to have bought real estate in other parts of it as well as this homestead. I find no record of him after about 1744, nor of any settlement of his estate.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup>Two most interesting entries in Dr. Bentley's journal, which I have since been fortunate enough to happen upon, explain the disappearance of the name of Deacon Elvins from our records, and throw clear light also upon a hitherto dark subject in the history of the East Society, the character of Mr. Jennison, and the reason of his dismissal.

All knowledge upon these points had been lost as long ago as 1845, when Dr. Flint in his Farewell Discourse spoke of the entire ignorance upon the subject which existed, though it seems hardly possible that none of the elder people of the society then living were able to give some information on the matter, or that no general tradition had survived.

Dr. Flint wonders if it were some "bodily infirmity" that prevented the continuance of Jennison's labors, and Dr. Bentley more than once speaks of his predecessor's "eccentricities," but in the following explicit statement he clears away all doubt, and lifts after all these years, to our great satisfaction, that veil which Dr. Flint regretted as dropped forever.

"Mch. 22, 1801. Last Sunday for the first time since I have been in Salem, we had lay "exhortations," for the edification of the Flock. I have not heard that this ever took place before except in a more qualified sense in our own Parish. In 1735 during Mr. Jennison's time, who was at last dismissed by consent from his known intemperance, when he was not able to attend public service, he advised Deacon Elvins to pray & read & exhort & then dismiss the assembly.

A wag once wrote on the Church door

"Our Preacher Silly Billy's sick

And we've our preaching from our Baker Dick."

Mr. Elvins was flattered by his success & instituted praying meetings at his house & finally mounted the Pulpit, & afterwards left his occupation & went & settled at Black point, now Scarborough, Maine, & married the Widow of his predecessour, Mr. Willard, & the mother of the present President of Harvard College. My Predecessour, Mr. Diman,



He md. July 14, 1715, Sarah Beadle, and in Dec., 1723, they were dismissed from the First Church to the East. At the former his children were baptized.

Samuel, Feb. 10, 1716-7.

Richard, Nov. 2, 1718.

Sarah, Oct. 14, 1722.

Mary, July 16, 1727.

Samuel died May 5, 1723, and the mother July 9, 1743, aged 55. I think Richard and Mary died unmarried, and that the only survivor of the family was Sarah, who md. July 18, 1744, Josiah Orne, and a Josiah Orne, jr., md. June 18, 1786, Alice, dau. of Capt. Edw. Allen, and in the person of their son—the family friend of the generation before us,—who md. his cousin Anne Allen, and removed to Pontotoc, Miss., years ago the name was revived in the familiar “Elvin Orne.”

Deacon Elvins apparently lived once in St. Peters' St., as in 1743 he sold to Jos. Symonds, jr. and Jona. Verry, jr., a dwelling house and a quarter of an acre of land, bounded E. on Prison Lane, S. by the house and land of Eliz'h Gray, W. by land that belonged to Habakuk Gardner, and N. by premises of said Eliz'h Gray.

In 1728-9 he bought of Benj. Woodberry of Beverly and wife Eliz'h, and of Josiah Lee of Manchester, and wife Mary, the wives being daughters of Obed Carter, dec'd, his late dwelling house bounded

thought him an artful man & that he took advantage of Mr. Jennison. But in his society he was much respected till death, & his plaintive strains vouched for great sincerity in his ministry.

Sept. 4, 1799. This afternoon was buried Madam S. Orne æt. 77. She was a dau. of Richard Elvins. This Richard was a Baker in the eastern part of Salem, & Deacon in the East Meeting House. During the life of W. Jennison, the minister, he was often called to officiate as Jennison was very excentric. When he had begun he was unwilling to quit, & therefore went eastward to preach, & was ordained at Blackpoint, & married the widow of the Minister deceased, who was the mother of the present President Willard of Cambridge.”

It will be seen by the following extract from a letter to the venerable society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from Rev. Mr. Brockwell, their agent then in Salem, that he characterizes Mr. Elvins a little more harshly. He is writing to the secretary at Fulham, near London, of the “New Light” doctrines then industriously propagated through this country by Mr. Whitfield and others.

SALEM, Feb. 18, 1741-2.

“Rogers of Ipswich one of this Pseudo Apostles displayed his talent in ye Town on Sunday ye 24th January & continued here so doing until ye Thursday following, when he left his auditory in charge to one Elvins a Baker who holds forth every Thursday, and tho a fellow of consummate ignorance is nevertheless followed by great multitudes & much cried up. But I thank God, that few of my church went to hear either of them, and those yt did wholly disliked them.

“P. S. A noted teacher in this Town is suspected of Forgery, of which if he next July Court should be found guilty, I am pretty confident many of his congregation will draw off to the Church of England & more of the better sort.”

N. "by the highway going down to ye Blockhouse and Neck, South by Salem Harbor, W. by land of Joseph Hillard, and E. by that of Capt. Wm. Pickering and the Collinses;" these premises — two acres in extent — "with the fruit trees, &c.," he sold to Capt. Benj. Ives Jan. 14, 1733.

This property at the head of the Neck was known as "The Block House Field."

He was one of the co-owners with Benjamin Ives and Philip Saunders in the land, dwelling-house and Windmill which were where Northey St. now runs, and in 1742 sold his quarter to Rev. James Diman.

April 10, 1721, he bought of the Rev. Benjamin Prescott and wife Elizabeth for £190, three quarters of an acre, bounded N. W. by ye premises of ye Widow Dourie, N. E. by those of Widow Sarah Williams, S. E. by the house and land of Samuel Foot, and S. W. by the land of the Higginsons, with the dwelling-house, bakehouse warehouse, fruit trees, &c., excepting its common right.

These premises were those from which the name was given of "Elvins' Point."

They had been occupied by John Stratton at a very early period, and afterwards belonged to Henry True, whose widow Israel (*sic*) then of Salisbury, conveyed them,—a dwelling house, quarter of an acre of land adjoining, &c.,—to George Gardner, merchant in 1659. Mr. Fitz. Waters obliges me with the conveyances from these early owners to their later successors. George Gardner died in 1679, leaving by his will the estate in two parts,—one, the southern or water end, to his dau. the wife of Habakkuk Turner; the other or northern end to his son Samuel.

The former was sold by Robert Turner of Weathersfield, Conn., joined by his sister Mary and their mother Mary Marston, in 1698, to Samuel Foot, and while in the holding of the latter was so largely washed away by the wind-driven waters, as stated by the elder Ward.

In 1702 Capt. Samuel Gardner conveys to his son and dau., John and Hannah Higginson, the house "Cozen John Buttolph lives in," with the Bakehouse, &c., &c.

Elizabeth Higginson a dau. md. Rev. Benj. Prescott, and from them, as we have seen, the estate came to Richard Elvins. In 1744 Elvins conveyed it to his son-in-law Josiah Orne. Witnesses, Walter Palfray.

Francis Cabot.

In 1748 Orne sells to John Carrell. Witnesses, Thos. Lechmere.  
James Perrott.

In 1756 he recovers the same from Carrell by execution.

In 1757 he sold it to Capt. John Webb (who md. Judith Phelps, whose sister Rachel md. Daniel Hathorne), and Webb sold in 1798 to his son-in-law James Carroll the northerly portion, having earlier in that year sold the southerly part to Joseph Fogg, who I think bought afterwards the other part also and from whom the flats at the bottom of Daniels' St. took the name which they have borne in our own time, of "Fogg's Beach."

In regard to the changes of our shore, Dr. Bentley remarks about 1818, that Collins Cove was then only half as deep as when he came to Salem (1783) so much deposit having been carried into it, especially by the little creek flowing down what was afterwards East Street.

Might not Virgin Point have taken its name from John Virgin, an early merchant of Salem?

STANLEY WATERS.

## HENRY SILSBEE AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

---

THE name of Silsbee is one of the rarest in the records accessible at London. I found but two wills at Somerset House; that of John Seylesbie of the parish of Weston under Weytheley (Camden, ed. 1701, gives Wetherly and Wethley), Warwickshire. He is called "yeoman," died in 1557, and mentions no children nor any relatives of his name, and that of Thomas Sellesby of West Thorocke,<sup>1</sup> Essex, dec'd on or about 8 Sept., 1653 (nuncupative), to brother Matthew Sillsbey one-half of my estate, sister Bethia Marten and her two children the other half. Abdiel Silsbye obtained a license, at Westminster, to marry Anne Alleyne of that place on the 16 February, 1641-2, and was married the same day at St. Margaret's, the parish church so near the Abbey. Even the most recent maps give the name "Silsby Road" to a lane winding about the fields between Shepherd's Bush and Hammersmith; but a visit to the locality, one day in October, 1879, revealed the fact that omnivorous London had pushed out in that direction, and road as well as name were, even then, just disappearing under the rectilinear streets of a new suburb.

The parish-records of Olney, Bucks, dating from about 1666, give baptisms of a Samuel Silsby's daughters after 1670.

Mr. James Stowe, the affable parish-clerk, told me while I was studying the inscriptions on the gravestones

---

<sup>1</sup> West Thurrock is a parish on the left bank of the Thames, nearly opposite Greenwich.

in the churchyard, that the name had disappeared from Olney but still remained in neighboring villages.

Mr. Stowe's interest in such matters was evinced by the care with which he had cleaned the inscriptions obscured by lichen and mold rather than age, for few, if any, antedated the eighteenth century.

The records contain many entries of familiar Lynn names: Laughton, Purryer, Collins, Townsend, Cooper, etc.; and, though Farrington and Kyrkland had disappeared, I was more than ever inclined to the theory that

Henry Sillsbey had moved from Salem and Ipswich to Lynn, in order to be near old-country neighbors.

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
1 Henry,	bef. 1618,	1700,		Dorothy.
			18 Nov., 1680,	Grace Eaton.
By Dorothy he had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
2 Henry,				
3 Nathaniel,	ab' 1651,	ab' 1717,	5, 9, 1671,	Deborah Tompkins.
			before 1697,	Eliz'h Pickering.
4 Mary,			15, 6, 1664,	Zachery Marsh.
5 John,		bef' 26 June,	15 Feb., 1673,	Bethia Pitman.
		1676,		
6 Jonathan,			1, 11, 1673,	Bethiah Marsh.
7 Samuel,		Oct. 1687,	4 July, 1676,	Mary Biscoe.
8 Ephraim,		bef' Mch, 1729,	23 Jan., 1693,	Rachel Bassett.
9 Hannah,		8 Jan., 1682,	2 Dec., 1680,	Thos. Laughton, Jr.
10 Sarah (?),			25 Feb., 1682,	Joseph Collins.

"25 day of the 5<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639 Henry Sillsby Mr. Sharpes man is receaued an Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction, & ther is graunted to him halfe an acre of land neere the Cat Coue for a howse plott" IX,89<sup>2</sup>. This is the first appearance of the name on our (Salem) records. Mr. Samuel Sharpe came to Salem in 1629, and, if Henry came with him as his "man," we must antedate by some ten years the birth-date assumed above which is based upon the supposition that he was at least of age in 1639.

<sup>2</sup> In this paper, references like IX,89 are to volume and page of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.



Savage says he was of Ipswich in 1647.

On the "16 Oct. 1651 Henry Silsby of Ipswich buys of Obediah Flud of Boston and Thomas Coats of Lynn the now dwelling house of Thomas Coates in Linn, once in the occupation of Joseph Flud, with six acres of ground next the little river east and west upon Town Common, S' by Edw'd Ierson and N' by Robert Rand." The "little river" is Stacy's Brook, which crosses the Eastern railroad a short distance southwest of the Swampscott station. The Coates house was on what is now Fayette street a few doors east of Essex street. On the same day, in 1651, Silsbee bought some thirty acres of arable and pasture land, apparently not far from the home-lot, and on the 7 April, 1660, he bought of John Hathorne an old house and three acres bounded west with his own land.

16 March, 1670-1, the town had bought of Robert Rand the land bounding the Coates home-lot on the north, and, reserving three poles in width along its northern side for the road to Marblehead (Essex street), the selectmen sold the rest to Henry Silsbee "shooemaker" in consideration of a similar three pole strip from his own land next east, and eight pounds sterling to them in hand paid.

This estate, comprising a large part of the level land on the right between the hills near the Swampscott station and the first over-head bridge on the way to Lynn by the Eastern railroad, is still cultivated in part by 148 Henry Otis Silsby.

1 HENRY was never very prominent in town affairs, but his name occurs frequently as witness, overseer or assessor in the wills of his neighbors.

8 Jan., 1692, Voted, that \* \* \* Henry Silsbee \* \* \* should sit in the deacon's seat.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> Hist. Lynn, p. 292.

In his will, signed 17 March, 1698-9, and proved 16 Dec., 1700, he calls himself "aged and weak."

Dorothy, the mother of his children, died 27 Sep., 1676. Grace Eaton, who is not mentioned in 1 Henry's will, was widow of Jonas of Reading.<sup>4</sup>

Lewis supposes that the Henry who married in 1680 was a son of the first settler, but I find in a ledger of Capt. Geo. Corwin of Salem, certain sales "to his sone Eaton" charged to 1 Henry and acknowledged on squaring accounts, as was the fashion of those times, by his unmistakable and unusually legible signature, Henery Sillsbey.

2 HENRY (1 Henry). I have found no other trace of this son Henry than the fact that 1 Henry is called Senior in Corwin's Ledger in 1678.

### 3 NATHANIEL, Salem (1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
3 Nathaniel,	ab' 1651,	ab' 1717, 18,	5, 9, 1671, & 2ndly bef. 1697,	Deborah Tompkins. Elizh Pickering.
By Deborah				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
11 Henry,	12 Ap., 1674,			
12 Nathaniel,	11, 2, 1676,	21, 2, 1676.		
13 Nathaniel,	23, 8, 1677,	2 Jan., 1769,	27 May, 1703, before 1715,	Hannah Pickering. Martha —
14 Samuel,	30 Jan., 1679,			
15 John,	20 M'ch, 1682,			
16 Margaret,	20 M'ch, 1684,		29 M'ch, 1711,	Ephraim Skerry.
By Elizabeth				
17 Elizabeth,	bpd. at age } 11 Feb., 1710, }		10 Feb., 1720-1,	Jno. Cavies of Ips'h.
18 Mary,				
19 Sarah,				
20 Jonathan,			12 Ap., 1720,	Abigail White.
21 Hannah,			? 26 J'y, 1721,	Jona' Felt.
22 Jane,			? 2 Jan., 1734,	John Flint.
23 Ann,		b'd Dec., 1723.		
24 Abigail,				
25 Benjamin,		bef' 1754,		Mary.
26 William,				
27 Joseph,			23 Dec., 1735, 25 Jan., 1743,	Mary Pain. Margt Abbott.

<sup>4</sup>Hist. Reading, Mass., p. 63.

3 March, 1706, Nathaniel deposes that upwards of forty years before he was an apprentice of John Symonds, of Salem, who lived in North-fields. Here he found his wife Deborah, baptized 8, 4, 1651, died before 1697, a daughter of John Tompkins who was son of Ralph. John Tompkins came to this country so early that on 20, 1, 1636, he is promised that he will be received an inhabitant of Salem "in case he procure free dismissal" (from some other church), IX,41,51. 12, 5, 1637, this promise is fulfilled and land is granted to him. After the death of Margaret, the mother of his children, he married, September, 1673, Mary Read. On 1 July, 1675, he and w' Mary sold to Joseph and Benjamin Pope thirty acres, granted to him by the town, bounded by land of said Popes easterly, and by the Ipswich river northerly. He died in 1681.

Ralph, then fifty years old, came over in the Truelove, Captain Gibbs, in 1635, with wife Catherine fifty-eight, Samuel twenty-two, Elizabeth eighteen, and Marie fourteen. Hist. and Gen. Reg., XIV,323.

Savage says he was freeman of Dorchester, 2 May, 1638. Land is granted to him in Salem in 1642 and afterwards. Toward the close of his life, his, then recently deceased, wife (probably a second wife who had been a widow Foster) is called sister by Samuel Eborne, who calls himself about fifty years old in 1670.

On the 22 April, 1659, Ralph Tompkins, planter, sells to Edward Gaskill, ship carpenter, about a half-acre and a dwelling-house, formerly the dwelling of John Hart "near the tide-mill and Strong-water brook," and therefore near the corner of Grove and Main streets, Peabody. After the death of his wife he removed to Bridgewater to live with his son Samuel.

On file at our Court-house are several depositions, unfortunately without date, in regard to the expressed wishes of the old couple that their little property might be given to one Mary Foster, in requital of her assiduous care of their feeble old age. In this connection Ralph speaks of his "son Foster." In effect their wishes were carried out, although the son and admn'r John inherited the land. I notice that when Nathaniel Silsbee, senior, sells in 1697 and 1703 certain small lots of land in North-fields, the owners of the adjoining lots bear much the same names that appear in the above-named depositions.

22 March, 1671-2, "Its left to the Selectmen to sell house-lotts in the swampy land in the coimon \* \* \* to such persons as shall need them provided they build houses on them in two years time." Under this vote the town sold the lots fronting on Essex street between Newbury and Pleasant streets.

That **3** Nathaniel improved his, which was at or near the site of the Phillips school-house, appears from his joining with his neighbors in an agreement about the common-drain in 1700.

"Salem-Towne is debtor, 27, 3, 1677, to Nathaniel Silsbee for altering "ye fore seat" in the Meeting-house." (Cap<sup>t</sup> George Corwin's ledger.)

20 Aug., 1684, Nathaniel, with his neighbor Peter Cheever, glover, buys of Samuel Williams four acres of that "land in North-fields" which we shall trace from generation to generation for one hundred and fifty years.

If there is any foundation for the family tradition that one of the name made the coffins which his son took to Gallows Hill for the executed witches of 1692, it must refer to this Nathaniel. He and many of the name after him were joiners, housewrights, or carpenters.

27 Feb., 1697-8, Nath's wife Elizabeth surrenders her right of dower in a piece of land in North-field, which he sells to David Foster.

10 Jan., 1700-1, Jonathan Pickering of Salem, shipwright, gives a power of attorney to Nath<sup>l</sup> Silsby, of Salem, joyner, his son-in-law.

30 M'ch, 1715, Elizabeth Silsby and the other Pickering heirs release to Jona' Glover their claim to real estate in South-field which their father, Jonathan Pickering, sells to him. Jonathan Pickering, born in Salem, 1639, son of John the founder of that well-known family, and his wife Elizabeth, married 19 M'ch, 1665-6, Jane, dau. of Doctor Thomas Cromwell and his wife Ann. They had, among others, Elizabeth, born 2 June, 1669, and Hannah, baptized 28 May, 1682.

The town-record of the children of **3** Nathaniel and Deborah stops with Margaret. The next dau. Elizabeth, though baptized at age the same day as Margaret, is not married till nine years later; all the younger children receive Pickering names. I venture to begin the list of the second wife's children with her namesake Elizabeth.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Silsbee, sen., is taxed 26 Aug., 1717, and his widow from 17 Sept., 1718. His inventory, taken by Joseph Andrews, Miles Ward and Benj. Ives, is presented by his son, **13** Nathaniel, admn'r 3 July, 1724. It includes house, barn, about thirty poles of land and a common right, about nine acres in North-field and two and a half in Ferry lane. Total £219. 13. 00.

By an account of administration, rendered 3 Jan., 1728-9, and accompanying papers it appears that two of the sons had been recently at school, and that "our Mother" and sister Ann had died, apparently in the winter of 1723-4. 2 Jan'y, 1728, Ben<sup>a</sup> Smith receipts



to the administrator for the interest his (Smith's) wife had in the Ferry-lane property.

The estate is to be divided among fifteen children, but since the list includes Ann, known to be dead, we can draw no safe inference that the others were still living, especially since the same list, except Ann and Benjamin who is represented by heirs, is used 23 Jan'y, 1755, when the division really takes place and the admn'r acknowledges that he is the sole surviving son.

Of all the large family of **3** Nathaniel very little name-trace remains except of his descendants through **13** Nathaniel, his eldest and finally only surviving son; **11** Henry does not appear on the list of heirs, 1728; of **14** Samuel I find no trace whatever; of **15** John one of the name is warned for military duty 23 Aug., 1703, and is taxed for 1705-8, but all these things may apply to **28** John. **20** Jonathan is taxed in 1719-22 and married 12 April, 1720. His widow Abigail is called "chocolate-grinder, 3 Feb., 1757, when her brother John White, mariner, sells to her his right in their paternal estate on Essex street nearly opposite the residence of **13** Nathaniel.

**25** Benjamin appears on the tax-list 1726-45. He married Mary ——— and had Mary, born 25 Oct., 1733; Benjamin, 26 June, 1738; and Sarah, 8 June, 1742. One John Booth marries Mary Silsbee 28 Feb., 1749-50, and, 27 Dec., 1753, is appointed guardian to Benjamin Silsbee, minor, upwards of fourteen years. Sureties, Benj. Porter of Danvers and Thos. Downing of Lynn, and the latter, or one of his name, had married, 16 Dec., 1753-4, Mary Silsbee perhaps the daughter. In 1781 I find land near Stage-point in South Salem bounded by land of Benj. Sylsbe, and 3 Aug., 1781, Enoch James of Boston, blacksmith, is allowed as guardian unto Ben-

jamin Silsby and Dorcas Silsby above fourteen years, and to Polly and Nabby, minors, under fourteen,—children of Benjamin Silsby, late of Boston, Cooper. Sureties, David Bell, gent<sup>n</sup>, and Francis James, bricklayer.<sup>5</sup>

**26** William and **27** Joseph were, I suppose, the pupils of Master Swinnerton, about 1728–9. I find but one William on the town tax-list, but in the East church records W<sup>m</sup> and W<sup>m</sup>, Jun., in 1757–8. **27** Joseph married 23 Dec., 1735, Mary Pain, and had a dau. Elizabeth, bp'd 28 Nov., 1736.

Joseph married again 25 Jan., 1743, Margaret Abbott who survived him, married in 1770 John Young, and died 1 March, 1809, aged ninety.

1741, Mr. Jos. Silsby gives 15s. towards the bell on St. Peter's, II,258.

**4** MARY, Salem (**1** Henry) married 15, 6, 1664, Zachery Marsh, bp'd 30 April, 1637, a son of John and Susanna who came to Salem (Savage "doubts not") in 1634. They had John born 26 Sept., 1665, Mary, 8 Dec., 1666, Zachariah, Elizabeth, Jonathan born 14 April, 1672, married 1697 Mary Very, born 1668, dau. of Samuel and Alice (Woodice) II,35, and Ebenezer born 28 May, 1674.

**5** JOHN, Salem (**1** Henry) married 15 Feb., 1673, Bethia dau. of Nathaniel Pitman. They had but one son **28** John, born 7 Feb., 1674. The father died before 26 June, 1676, when his inventory amounted to £74. 16s. His widow married 15 Dec., 1680, Alexander Coale of Marblehead. Coale died before 24 Aug., 1687, when his will dated 24 June, 3<sup>rd</sup> James II, was proved. In it he leaves £20 to his son John Silsby, and mentions son

---

<sup>5</sup> Adm'n to Mary widow of Benj. Silsby, 12 Feb., 1799. Wyman "Gen. and Est., of Charlestown."

Alex. Coale, wife Bethia and sisters Anna and Jannett Coale of Dumbarton, Scotland.

**6 JONATHAN, Lynn (1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
6 Jonathan,			1, 11, 1673,	Bethia Marsh.
They had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
29 A child,	16, 12, 1676,	16, 12, 1676,		
30 Jonathan,	16 M'ch, 1677-8,		1709,	Elizh Collins.
31 Sarah,	5, 10, 1674,		9 Sept., 1707,	Geo. Lilly.
32 Bethiah,	12 Apr., 1680,	16 May, 1681,		
33 Elizabeth,	2 Aug., 1685,			
34 Hannah,	3 Oct., 1687,	ab' 1759,	15 M'ch, 1710,	Samuel Abbe.

In 1698 it appears by the will of 1 Henry, who bequeaths him the lot, that Jonathan had been for some years improving "four acres next ye lane and Benj. Farr's hill." This may well have been the lot which Henry bought in 1660 of John Hathorne, and the old house, mentioned at that time, was perhaps "my old dwelling-house and barn" which Jonathan sells, 25 Dec., 1708, to Ephraim Stasey, with four acres bounding "North on the country-road leading to Marblehead."

On the 13 Dec., 1708, Jonathan Silsbee, husbandman, and wife, Bethiah, sell to Henry Collins, jun., land "near my now dwelling-house" bounding east on Benjamin Farr.

These sales of the family houses and lands receive an explanation in the statement of Jonathan, jun., which may be found on our Court Records in 1709, that he and his father and George Lilly<sup>6</sup> are about removing out of the province.

In Larned's "Windham County, Conn.," pp. 274-9, I find a Jonathan Silsbee, active in the formation, in October, 1731, of Scotland parish, and, in 1740, assigned to a front seat in the new meeting-house.

---

<sup>6</sup> George Lilley, of Lynn, also appears in the early Windham records.

In Weaver's "Windham" p. 17, I find the marriage of a Hannah which I have ventured to insert in the family table and, on page 67, that Chloe, a dau. of John Silsbee, married 27 Sept., 1774, Deacon Samuel Baker and died 29 Sept., 1778, aged forty.

Emigration from this part of Connecticut to Brimfield, Mass., carried thither many of our local surnames and I have little doubt that the occurrence of the name of Silsbee in those parts may be thus accounted for.

Bethia Marsh was a sister of Zachery, p. 265.

**7 SAMUEL**, Lynn (1 Henry) married 4 July, 1676, Mary Biscoe and was buried 18 Oct., 1687. They had one child, **35 Mary**, born 20 June, 1677. His inventory taken 12 March, 1687-8, shows a small property with no real estate.

Suffolk Prob., B. 13, p. 21, mentions the brothers Nathaniel, Ephraim and Jonathan, and Mary Johnson admn'x of her late husband Samuel Silsbee dec'd.

The Lynn Town-records give us the publishment of Mary Silsbee to Nathaniel Collins, both of Lynn, 27 March, 1699, VI,79.

### **8 EPHRAIM**, Lynn (1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>8 Ephraim</b> ,		bef' M'ch, 1729,	23 Jan., 1693, Rachel Bassett.
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>36 Henry</b> ,	15 Nov., 1694,	Dec., 1761,	3 Dec., 1713, Abigail Collins.
<b>37 Ephraim</b> ,			Esther Southwick.
<b>38 Rachel</b> .			

In his father's will Ephraim, although judging from the date of his marriage, much the youngest son, gets the paternal homestead and neighboring land. Nathaniel had settled in Salem and inherited money but no land, and Jonathan had been already provided with house and land.

Perhaps to balance the unequal division of the real-estate the payment of Nathaniel's legacy rests with Ephraim, but he shares with Jonathan in paying the other legacies and they divide the "movables" equally.

Ephraim left no will. A committee appointed to divide the estate makes careful provision for the widow, but declares it impossible to make further division without injury.

Rachel Bassett, dau. of William and Sarah, dau. of Hugh Burt, was born 13 March, 1666.

William Bassett, Lynn, 1640, died 31 March, 1703, is prominent in the earliest records of Lynn. As Ensign, in the company of Captain Joseph Gardner of Salem, he was in the swamp-fight, of 1675; as Captain, he was one of a council-of-war at Scarborough, Me., in 1689; and is called Quarter-master in 1691. (Hist. Lynn, p. 184.) His dau. Elizabeth had married John Procter of Danvers. Rev. C. W. Upham in his "History of Witchcraft, etc.," Vol. II, p. 312, says, "The bitterness of the prosecutors against Procter was so vehement, that they not only arrested, and tried to destroy, his wife and all his family above the age of infancy, in Salem, but all her relatives in Lynn, many of whom were thrown into prison." Of these her sister-in-law Sarah (Hood) wife of William Bassett, jun., and her sister Mary, widow of Michel Derich, were imprisoned, in Boston, some seven months.

A Rachel Silsbee married 11 Dec., 1729, Benjamin Rhoads, both of Lynn, and had Rachel born 27 Feb., 1731-2, and Benjamin, 11 Sept., 1734.

### 9 HANNAH (1 Henry).

Hannah married Thomas Laughton, jun., son of the first Thomas. They had but one son, John, born 3 Jan.,



1682, VI, 225, and Hist. Lynn, p. 155. The consideration in which the elder Thomas was held is evinced by his election as Selectman, in 1645, and his appointment, the same year by the house of deputies at the request of the town, "to draw wine" and, with Edward Burcham and Thomas Putnam "to end small controversies." The next year he was a representative, and (Lewis says) town-clerk in 1672.

### 10 SARAH (1 Henry).

As far as the public records show, Henry Collins, born 23 Nov., 1672, son of Joseph and Sarah, was the only one of four contemporary Henrys who could have been the "grandson Henry Collins" of 1 Henry's will.

### 13 NATHANIEL, Salem (3 Nathaniel, 1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
13 Nathaniel,	23 Oct., 1677,	2 Jan., 1709,	27 May, 1703,	Hannah Pickering.
			secondly	Martha
	By Hannah			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
39 Nathaniel,	11 Aug., 1705,	4 Aug., 1734,	24 Oct., 1730,	Mary Daniell.
40 Hannah,			pub. 29 June,	Joseph Prince.
			1729. 2ndly	
			23 Oct., 1739,	John Mascoll.
	By Martha			
41 William,	bpd. 14 Aug.,	ab' J'y, 1783,	17 Oct., 1735,	Joanna Fowle.
	1715.			

25 Jan., 1700-1, Jeremiah Neale, admn'r to the estate of Michael Chapleman, sells to Nath<sup>l</sup> Silsbee, jun., his dwelling-house and about twelve poles of land, bounded northerly on the highway, *etc.*

This house, still standing on Essex street (No. 69 on the atlas of 1874), nearly opposite Pleasant street, remained in the hands of the heirs of his son William until 1797, V, 193.

Had always thought that some explanation was needed of the fact that Hannah Silsbee did not join her sister

Eliz'h Silsbee and the other heirs of Jona' Pickering in their release to Jona' Glover, 30 Mar., 1715. See p. 263.

The Records of the First Church inform me that *Martha*, wife of Nathaniel Silsbee, had renewed her covenant and had her child baptized on the 14 Aug., 1715.

7 July 1728, Martha, wife of Nathaniel Silsby, and Anstis, wife of John Crowninshield, request a recommendation to the East Parish. Have been unable to determine her surname.

Nathaniel's will dated 31 March, 1760, and admitted to probate 7 Feb., 1769, gives "to grandson Samuel, son of my son Nathaniel, deceased, seven acres of my land in North-field in my nine-acre lot formerly belonging to my father deceased;" to daughter Hannah Mascoll £26. 13. 4. and to son William, who is to be executor, the rest.

### 36 HENRY, Lynn (8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
36 Henry,	15 Nov., 1694,	Dec., 1761,	3 Dec., 1713,	Abigail Collins.
They had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
42 Daniel,		1769,		Patience
43 Samuel,		27 J'y, 1798,		Sarah Breed.
44 Lydia,				Aholiab Dimond.
45 Miriam,			8 Dec, 1741,	Nehem <sup>h</sup> Collins.
46 Henry,	25 Jan., 1731,	Aug. 1803,		Hannah Bassett.

Henry, husbandman, inherited the homestead and added greatly to the real estate. His will dated 10, 11, 1761, mentions the children as above and grandson Sampson Silsbee. His inventory, 2 April, 1762, by W<sup>m</sup> Zachery and Jedidiah Collins includes more than 150 acres. Among the personals, mention is made of "Delph ware." (His father's and grandfather's inventories have no earthen vessels.) Certain furniture is located in "the old part of the house."

The son Daniel files an objection to the probate of the will, but it is set up with Henry for sole-executor and residuary legatee.

**37** EPHRAIM, Boston (8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).

**B.** 78, f. 164. Ephraim Silsbee, of Boston, blacksmith, and wife, Esther, sell, 23, 4, 1739, to our brother Daniel Southwick, of Salem, tanner, all our share of houses and land and all our portion belonging to us of our father Lawrence Southwick and our mother Tamson Southwick estate.

12 March, 1764, Daniel, of Boston, innholder, made "my uncle Ephraim Silsbe of Boston, shipwright, and son Daniel, executors." It appears that Ephraim "renounced" the office.

**39** NATHANIEL, Salem (13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>39</b>	Nathaniel, 11 Aug., 1705,	4 Aug., 1734,	24 Oct., 1730,	Mary Daniell.
	They had			
<b>47</b>	Samuel, 15 Nov., 1731,	14 Dec., 1803,	22 Jan., 1756,	Martha Prince.
<b>48</b>	Nathaniel, 26 Dec., 1733,	early.		

1731, J. Higginson sold to N. Silsbee, jun., the estate on the western corner of Daniels and Essex street. 4 Aug., 1734, Nathaniel was at work outside of a large building when the staging fell and he alone, of a working-party of twenty-five carpenters, lost his life; the others escaped by jumping in at the windows.

16 March, 1748, Stephen Daniell (XIV, 252) gives to his daughter Mary Silsbey, widow, a quarter-acre, dwelling-house, barn, *etc.*, "where I now dwell." This was the lot, on the opposite corner of Daniels street, which Stephen had bought on the 9 March, 1692, a few months previous to his marriage, of Joseph Grafton, jun.

Here the widow passed the rest of her life, helping out her narrow income by the profits of a small shop, and here her descendants dwelt for more than a hundred years.

In 1754, Mary Silsbey and Samuel sell their old home, across the way, to E. Whittemore, who then occupied it.

**41 WILLIAM, Salem (13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
41 William,	bp'd 14 Aug., 1715,	ab' J'y, 1783,	17 Oct., 1735, Joanna Fowle.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
49 Nathaniel,	9 Nov., 1748,	25 June, 1791,	1 Nov., 1770, Sarah Becket.
50 Martha,			pub' 19 Sep., Wm Emmerton.
			1761. 2ndly Christ Babbadge.
51 Joanna,			pub' 22 Oct., Mansfield Burrill.
			1763.
52 Hannah,			Elijah Haskell.
53 William (?),	ab' 1749,	July, 1794.	

William was a carpenter. He brings a bill for labor on the East church during the repairs in 1766. His will, dated October, 1778, and admitted to probate 10 July, 1783, gives everything to wife Joanna, whom he makes executrix. He lived on Essex street opposite Pleasant. There is no inventory. The mention of "two acres in Ferry-lane" in the inventory of another William Silsbee (called junior, aged forty-five in the Town Record of his death), deceased, intestate in 1794, and his estate administered by Mansfield Burrill, so strongly suggest a family connection that I have ventured to insert his name.

Joanna Fowle, born about 1713, died 25 Feb., 1793, was dau. of Zechary, born 7 Sept., 1676, died 10 Jan., 1718, and married 21 Nov., 1700, Ruth (Ingersoll); he a son of Zecharias, died 7 Jan., 1678, and Mary (Paine); he a son of George, born about 1610, of Concord and Charlestown, died 19 Sept., 1682, and Mary born about 1614, died 15 Feb., 1676.

**42 DANIEL, Boston (36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>42</b> Daniel,		ab' 1769,		Patience
They had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>54</b> Daniel,		1791,		
<b>55</b> Sampson,		bef' May, 1824,	24 Sept., 1772,	Abigail Collins
<b>56</b> Abner,		? bef' Jan., 1770,		
<b>57</b> Sarah,		ab' 1808,	unmarried,	
<b>58</b> Abigail,		ab' 1815,	unmarried,	
<b>59</b> Mary,				Ezra Curtain.

In 1755 Daniel is called shipwright. In the settlement of his estate he is called innholder on Prince street (see Wyman "Gen. and Est., of Charlestown," II, 865). His will dated 12 March, 1764, and admitted to probate 31 Oct., 1769, mentions his family as above. In the partition of the estate, 24 Jan., 1770, no mention is made of Abner.

26 Aug., 1808, Sarah and Abigail devise their property to one another, except that Sarah leaves a portion to Sampson. Sarah's will comes to probate on the 20 Oct., following, but Abigail's not until 24 July, 1815.

**43 SAMUEL, Lynn (36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>43</b> Samuel,		27 July, 1798,		Sarah Breed.
They had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>60</b> Lydia,	20 Oct., 1755,	Jan. 1806,	unmarried,	
<b>61</b> Sarah,	4 June, 1758,	3 Dec., 1829,		Stephen Smith.
<b>62</b> Hannah,	29 Mc'h, 1760,	7 Aug., 1842,	unmarried,	
<b>63</b> Henry,	12 J'y, 1762,	5 Aug., 1821,		Sarah Phillips.
<b>64</b> Samuel,	4 Jan., 1765,			Sarah Breed.
<b>65</b> Nehemiah,	12 J'y, 1768,	3 May, 1832,		Eliz <sup>h</sup> Breed.
<b>66</b> Abigail,	27 Oct., 1771,	30 Dec., 1848,	unmarried.	

Samuel is called shipwright. He had in 1796 a mansion in Blackmarsh, as the lower end of Union street, near the water, was called, where he had bought land of



the town in 1766. He built many schooners for the fishermen of Marblehead. His widow died 9 Dec., 1809.

**60** Lydia. Her will is dated 31, 8, 1805. Her estate, inventoried the next October, amounted to \$2,387.50.

**66** Abigail. 16 Feb., 1849, the next of kin convey, in accordance with a wish expressed in her last sickness, certain real estate which she and her sister, **62** Hannah, had received by will of their late father Samuel.

**44** LYDIA, Lynn (**36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

**44** Lydia was published, 21 Sept., 1735, to Aholiab Diamond son of John. They were married and had Samuel, Richard, who died in 1768, and Mary who, marrying 2 Oct., 1760, Robert Pitcher, became the well-known Moll Pitcher. An interesting sketch of this famous woman may be found in Lewis's History of Lynn, pp. 374-6.

**45** MIRIAM, Lynn (**36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

**45** Miriam married 8 Dec., 1741, Nehemiah Collins and had Abijah born 27 March, 1742, Nathaniel born 28 Nov., 1745, married Elizabeth Phillips, Abigail born 23 Feb., 1748, married 24 Sept., 1772, her cousin **55** Sampson Silsbee, Ruth born 3 Dec., 1750, married ——— Hawks, Martha born 6 Feb., 1757 (N. S.), married ——— Green, of Seabrook, Me., and Micajah born 30 July, 1759, lost at sea.

Nehemiah Collins was a son of Nathaniel, born 29 Apr., 1689, and Charity ——— ; he a son of Henry, born 2 Oct., 1651, and Sarah (Heires) ; he a son of Henry born about 1630, died 12 Oct., 1722, and Mary dau. of Thomas Tolman, an early settler of Dorchester ; and he a son of Henry Collins who, with wife Ann, three children and five servants came over in the Abigail in 1635.

**46 HENRY, Lynn (36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>46</b> Henry,	25 Jan., 1731,	Aug., 1803,	Hannah Bassett.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>67</b> Henry,	24 Apr., 1775,	30 July, 1844,	Mary Chase.
<b>68</b> Hannah,	24 Apr., 1775,	1 Mc'h, 1842,	Miriam Gould.
<b>69</b> Daniel,	12 May, 1777,	24 Jan., 1840,	Benjamin Dow.
			Lydia Curtin.
			Lydia Nichols.
			Sally (Curtin) Burrill.
<b>70</b> Abigail,	5 June, 1779,	5 July, 1812,	James Curtin.

**68** Hannah and Benjamin Dow had no children.

**70** Abigail and James Curtin had James Albert, who died unmarried, aged about 19, in 1819, Abigail S., who died in 1817, aged 18, and Maria, who married Enos Hoag of North Berwick, Maine.

**47 SAM'L, Salem (39 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>47</b> Samuel,	15 Nov., 1731,	14 Dec., 1803,	22 Jan., 1756, Martha Prince.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>71</b> Nathaniel,			unmarried.
<b>72</b> Mary,		single,	
<b>73</b> Hannah,	ab' 1761,	July, 1793,	1 Nov., 1781, John McGregor.
<b>74</b> Samuel,	ab' 1763,	June, 1822,	1 Oct., 1786, Rebecca Read.
<b>75</b> Deborah,	19 Apr., 1767,	13 Apr., 1836,	8 Oct., 1786, Daniel Sage.
<b>76</b> Sarah,		early,	
<b>77</b> Sarah,	ab' 1774,	2 Sept., 1860,	14 Aug., 1803, David Patten.
			28 Jan., 1808, Haffield W. Read.

Samuel was a carpenter. The accounts of the East Church show his bill for "clabording" in July, 1766. He probably built the northern part of the house, at the eastern corner of Daniels and Essex streets, where he passed his whole life. This wing, although ancient, is evidently more modern than the rest, and was built, his daughter Sarah said, "long before her time." He left no will. His inventory, taken 6 June, 1804, includes about eleven acres in North-fields.

Martha Prince, born about 1731, died 15 Sept., 1817, XIV,249, is thus noted by Dr. Bentley. "A very pleasant, faithful and worthy woman, very active for her years till near the close of her life, died 15 Sept., 1817, aged 86; 24 years old at marriage; 47 years of married state; left 3 children. She a daughter of John son of Deacon Richard Prince. Husband died 1803 aged 73. Daniels street in Daniels house corner upon Essex, near meeting-house. Sara Knight her sister-in-law."

A patient endeavor to reconcile Dr. Bentley's genealogy with the facts results in a conviction that he had trusted his memory too implicitly and should have written "daughter of *Joseph* son of Deacon Richard Prince."

It will be noticed that Dr. Bentley's record makes Martha Prince's birth-date 1731 or 32.

There is no record of marriage of John Prince till he married Hannah Frost 23 Jan., 1734-5, nor of any children except John born 14 Oct., 1735.

Joseph Prince is published to Hannah Silsbee 29 June, 1729.

Hannah Prince witnesses a signature of Deacon Richard 20 Jan., 1735, three days before John married Hannah Frost. Hannah Prince marries John Mascoll 26 Oct., 1739. In 1754 Sarah Mascoll, Martha and Deborah Prince, spinsters, join with John Mascoll, Richard Prince and Elizabeth Prince (dau. of Deacon Richard) in releasing to John and Richard the northern and southern parts, respectively, of Deacon Richard's homestead.

In these deeds I suppose Sarah Mascoll represents her mother Sarah Prince, who married John Mascoll, jun., 12 Aug., 1729, while Martha and Deborah represent their father Joseph. Not till 1760 does John Prince, aforesaid, born 14 Oct., 1735, of Marblehead, appear to release to his uncle Richard all claim to the southern portion of is grandfather, Deacon Richard Prince's homestead.

Family tradition does not oppose this conclusion and adds that the sister Deborah Prince married, 14 Oct., 1755, Samuel Webb, who married again, 9 Nov., 1758, Hannah Ward. A choice which, local gossip says, the practical widower made on the very day of Deborah's funeral.

It will be seen, p. 285, that the children of **75** Deborah, after the first John and Daniel, named for grandfather and father Sage, are called Hannah and *Joseph Prince*.

Calling "Sara Knight \* \* \* sister-in-law" is, in our modern use of the word, nonsense. Sarah Mascoll married 3 March, 1757, Nath<sup>l</sup> Knight, and if it was her father John, no longer junior, and Hannah (Silsbee) Prince who married 26 Oct., 1739, she may have been a step-sister. She was, in any event, cousin-german.

The will of **13** Nathaniel, p. 269, calls his daughter Hannah Mascoll.

The curious persistence of a family name when once attached to a house may be noted in Dr. Bentley's "Daniels house" although it had been owned and occupied by Silsbees since the deed of gift in 1748, nearly seventy years before.

**71** Nathaniel, Salem, is said to have died in New York.

**73** Hannah, Salem, XIV, 148, 227.

**77** Sarah, Salem. Her first husband David Patten, master-mariner, born in 1767, died November, 1805, was an orphan and brought up by her father. He was lost overboard from schooner Bellona, off Hatteras, on a passage from Trinidad, III, 176. Haffield White Read was a half-brother of Rebecca Read who married **74** Samuel. She lived in the above-mentioned northern wing of her father's house and was its last Silsbee occupant, thus closing an uninterrupted tenure of 112 years.

**49 NATH'L, Salem (41 W<sup>m</sup>, 13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
49 Nathaniel,	9 Nov., 1748,	25 June, 1791,	1 Nov., 1770, Sarah Becket.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
78 Nathaniel,	14 Jan., 1773,	14 J'y, 1850,	12 Dec. 1802, Mary Crowninshield.
79 Sarah,	4 May, 1775,	4 Aug., 1776,	
80 Sarah,	28 Aug., 1777,	12 J'y, 1840,	12 Feb., 1804, Tim' Wellman, 4th.
81 William,	21 M'ch, 1779,	15 Jan., 1833,	14 Nov., 1808, Mary Hodges.
82 Joanna,	21 Sept., 1780,	16 Aug., 1782,	
83 Polly,	28 Aug., 1781,	16 Sept., 1782,	
84 Zac'h Fowle,	9 Aug., 1783,	3 J'y 1873,	27 Nov., 1810, Sarah Boardman.
85 Joanna,	22 Sept., 1789,	4 Oct., 1789.	

"At a very early age Mr. Silsbee was entrusted with the charge of a vessel and cargo to the West Indies and subsequently he was the owner of several vessels employed in that trade. \* \* \* He commanded the Grand Turk, on a voyage to the West Indies and afterwards to Spain. \* \* \* He soon acquired what was then considered an independent fortune \* \* \* but, kept on until reverses reduced his estate to a single vessel, in the command of which he once more braved the winds and waves where he had early sought and acquired fortune and fame. \* \* \* At the end of a disastrous voyage, which terminated at New York, his valuable life was closed at the age of forty-three.

His remains were interred in the cemetery of the New Brick Presbyterian Church, fronting the Park." (Geo. A. Ward in "Curwen's Journal," *etc.*, 4th ed., p. 655.)

For Sarah Becket born 15 Feb., 1749-50, died 30 Apr., 1832, see VIII, 142.

**50 MARTHA (41 William, 13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	BORN.	DIED.
50 Martha,			1761, Wm Emmerton,	2 Sept., 1739,	ab' 1762.
			secondly, Chris' Babbadge.		

They had CHRISTOPHER, WILLIAM, MARTHA, SUSAN.



W<sup>m</sup> Emmerton was a son of John and Mary (Foster). He started on a voyage to the West Indies soon after his marriage and was never heard from, XIV, 279.

**51 JOANNA (41 W<sup>m</sup>, 13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
51 Joanna,			1763,	Mansfield Burrill.
They had				
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
Joanna Burrill,	ab' 1772,	26 Jan., 1853,	13 Nov., 1796,	Henry Webb.
William "	ab' 1767,	20 Aug., 1831,	7 Me'h, 1790,	Eunice Coffrin.
Mansfield "		1837,	18 May, 1794,	Sally Randall.
Martha "			4 Dec., 1785,	Marshall Stocker.
Mary "		1803,		
Sarah F. "		April, 1811.		

Mansfield Burrill born 1 Oct., 1739, died 2 Jan., 1826, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill of Lynn, was a carpenter and built, about 1776, the house on Essex street, next west of the Phillips school house.

**54 DANIEL, Boston (42 Daniel, 36 Henry, 8 Eph'm, 1 Henry).**

11 July 1770, he calls himself "Merchant of Boston."

In 1773 the Silsbee family was interested in a claim to a family estate in England. It appears, from a letter from "Dan Silsbee" to Samuel of Salem, dated 22 June of that year, that Samuel had been talking it over with "my brother" (Sampson I suppose) and Dan urges further inquiry to discover the antecedents of our "ancestor Henry Silsbee."

The inquiry was set on foot by "the following extract taken verbatim from the Publick Advertiser 1773." "To Heirs At Law. If any person can prove him or herself to be the real Heirs-at-Law of James Thomas Silsbee—late of Warrendon in the County of Bucks, Esq. deceased—such person by the will of the said James Thomas

Silsbee which is proved in Doctor's Commons, London, is entitled to Wadden Chase in the said county of Bucks and to other considerable estates in the said County of Bucks. Enquire of Mr. Ambrose Reddall."

The following statement, from Lipscombe's History of Buck's, will show on how slight a foundation this dream of wealth rested.

Thomas James Selby, Esq., died in 1772 and in his will (proved 22 Dec., of that year) left his estates to "his right and lawful heir" for the better discovery of whom he directed advertisements to be published, directly after his decease, in some of the public papers; and then added "I do hereby order and direct the legacies to be paid by the said heir \* \* \* within twelve months after my decease; but should it so happen that no heir-at-law is found I, then, hereby constitute and appoint William Lowndes, Esq., my lawful heir and, on condition that he take the name of Selby, I give the estates and all the manors before-mentioned." And the Selby-Lowndes entered upon the estates and, if I mistake not, enjoy them to the present day.

It would be interesting to discover by what accident or by whose design the Thomas James Selby of the original advertisement became changed to the James Thomas Silsbee of the American version.

"Silsby, Daniel, of Boston. An addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he was in England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished." Sabine's "The American Loyalists," p. 613.

In the "Journal and Letters" of our townsman Samuel Curwen we find Mr. Silsbee dining with him at Governor Hutchinson's; consoling, with a dish of tea at his lodgings, the "old, small, and infirm" judge, after his two hours ineffectual struggle with the crowd at the door of Drury

Lane where they had hoped to see Garrick; adjourning from a disappointing art-exhibition in Piccadilly to the rooms of Joseph Green, wit and poet, where another dish of tea helped "pass a pleasant hour;" and joining "The New England Club," an association of brother-exiles, who dined weekly at the Adelphi, Strand.

He is said to have died in Flanders in 1791, but in an account of guardianship, in Suffolk Probate, B. 98, 550, we find "as per the late Daniel Silsby's will of London."

**55 SAMPSON**, Boston (**42** Daniel, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
55 Sampson,		bef <sup>y</sup> May, 1824,	24 Sept., 1772, Abigail Collins.
They had			
86 Enoch,			30 May, 1799, Alice Needham.

13 March, 1771, John Richards, of Beverly, mortgages some property to Sampson S., of Lynn, but, at his marriage, the next year, he and his wife are called of Boston though married by Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., of Lynn. He lived afterwards at Woburn. 24 May, 1824, Enoch Silsbee says he is next of kin to Sampson S. deceased, intestate, and the balance is paid to "Enoch S., admn'r, son of deceased and sole heir being the only descendant and there living no wife."

Samson Silsby. Wyman Gen. and Est., p. 865.

**61 SARAH**, Lynn (**43** Samuel, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
61 Sarah,	4 June, 1758,	3 Dec., 1829,	Stephen Smith.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Daniel Smith,	5 Aug., 1784,	M'ch, 1840,	Lydia Breed.
Stephen "	1 Feb., 1786,	7 Aug., 1860,	Theodate Alley.
			& 2ndly 16 Feb., 1848, 89 Lydia Silsbee.
Samuel "	25 July, 1792,		non-comp.
Henry "	11 Apr., 1796,	1856,	unm'd.

Stephen Smith, born in Salem, 25 Sept., 1749, died in Lynn 13 Dec., 1832.

Lydia Breed was dau. of James and Hannah.

**63 HENRY**, Lynn (**43 Samuel**, **36 Henry**, **8 Ephraim**, **1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>63 Henry</b> ,	12 July, 1762,	5 Aug., 1821,	Sarah Phillips.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>87 Content Phillips</b> ,	31 July, 1804,	7 Apr., 1846,	26 Oct., 1835, James Ellis.

Henry, yeoman, is called Blackmarsh Henry, probably to distinguish him from his cousins at Woodend. Silsbee street was laid out through his land. His wife, dau. of Walter Phillips and Content (Hood), was born 30 Dec., 1764, and died 6 Feb., 1835, at Lynn. James Ellis born 1796, died 4 Aug., 1873, and **87 Content Phillips**, had one son James H., born 10 Aug., 1838.

**64 SAMUEL**, Lynn (**43 Samuel**, **36 Henry**, **8 Ephraim**, **1 Henry**).

**64 Samuel**, cordwainer, sells, 28, 3, 1796, to his brother Nehemiah his mansion house at Blackmarsh near that of his father.

His widow, who died 7 March, 1850, aged seventy-three years and seven months, leaves property to her grand-nieces Connor, daughters of Richard son of Jonathan who had married her sister Alice.

**65 NEHEMIAH**, Lynn (**43 Sam<sup>l</sup>**, **36 Henry**, **8 Ephraim**, **1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>65 Nehemiah</b> ,	12 July, 1768,	3 May, 1832,	Eliz'h Breed.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>88 Nathan</b> ,	21 Dec., 1795,		27 Nov., 1823,
<b>89 Lydia</b>	30 June, 1797,	7 M'ch, 1870,	16 Feb., 1848,
<b>90 Samuel</b> ,	19 Sept., 1798,		
<b>91 Henry Breed</b> ,	19 Aug., 1800,	23 Dec., 1846,	unmarried.
<b>92 Mary Ann</b> ,	29 M'ch, 1805,	9 May, 1860,	"
<b>93 Elizabeth</b> ,	27 Feb., 1811,	14 Oct., 1877,	31 May, 1840,
			George Phillips.

<sup>7</sup> See **61 Sarah**, p. 281.

Elizabeth, his wife, dau. of Nathan Breed and Kezia, dau. of James Buxton of Danvers.

**67 HENRY, Lynn** (**46 Henry, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
67 Henry,	24 Apr., 1775,	30 July, 1844,	Mary Chase. and secondly Miriam Gould.

By Mary

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
94 Hannah,	17 June, 1803,	26 Feb., 1877,	31 June, 1827, Josiah M. Nichols.
95 Mary,	17 Sept., 1806,	24 Sept., 1848,	W <sup>m</sup> G. Wentworth.
96 Henry,	14 Sept., 1808,	26 Aug., 1842,	Susannah Upham.
97 Abner,	11 Sept., 1812,		15 Dec., 1836, Abigail L. Lewis.

By Miriam

98 Rebecca,	2 Oct., 1818,		22 Jan., 1845, Luther Williams.
99 Maria C.	22 M'ch, 1820,	17 Apr., 1848,	unmarried.

**67 Henry** was a farmer and occupied the old homestead on Fayette street.

Mary Chase was born at Seabrook, Maine.

Miriam Gould born 24 July, 1780, died 16 July, 1857, was dau. of Elihu and Lois.

**69 DANIEL, Lynn** (**46 Henry, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
69 Daniel,	12 May, 1777,	24 Jan., 1840,	Lydia Curtin. secondly, Lydia Nichols. & thirdly, Sally (Curtin) Burrill.

By first Lydia

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
100 Julia Ann,	16 Apr., 1804,		

By second Lydia

101 Abigail,	26 Jan., 1815,	20 July, 1838.
102 Lydia Maria,	12 July, 1818,	22 M'ch, 1835.
103 Hannah Franklin,	15 July, 1821,	24 5-6, 1836.

Daniel was prominent among the shoe-manufacturers of his time; "with Micajah Burrill made more shoes than all the others combined."



Lydia Curtin, born 23 March, 1784, died 26 Nov., 1812, dau. of John and Sarah.

Lydia Nichols, born 22 Jan., 1790, died 5 Nov., 1822, dau. of Thomas and Hannah of Salem.

Sally Curtin, born 13 Dec., 1787, died 17 Nov., 1831, dau. of John and Sarah, and widow of Micajah Burrill.

100 Julia Ann married David Kent of Salem, their dau. Anna Maria married William Varney of Salem.

**74** SAMUEL, Salem (**47** Samuel, **39** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>74</b> Samuel,	ab' 1763,	June, 1822,	1 Oct., 1786,	Rebecca Read.
They had				
	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.	
<b>104</b> Martha,	22 M'ch, 1787,		5 Jan., 1806, & secondly	David Beadle. Asa Hood.
<b>105</b> Mary,	10 May, 1789,	25 June, 1794,		
<b>106</b> Rebecca,	13 M'ch, 1791,	10 May, 1862,	14 July, 1811,	John M. Peck.
<b>107</b> Nathaniel,	29 Dec., 1793,	14 Sept., 1816,		
<b>108</b> Mary,	22 May, 1796,	4 M'ch, 1797,		
<b>109</b> Samuel,	27 May, 1798,			Mary Sullivan.
<b>110</b> John,	13 July, 1800,	28 Aug., 1815,		
<b>111</b> Sarah,	12 Dec., 1802,	17 Oct., 1839,	10 June, 1821,	Thos. R. Peck.

Samuel, carpenter and farmer, may be said to have brought down to our age the life of the early settlers. He not only eked out the returns of his trade in town by the cultivation of his outlying acres "in the fields," but, sometimes at least, resorted to water-communication and, with less reason than in the olden time when every household had its "water-carriage," went from house to farm by boat.

These North-field lands, whose first purchase we noted in 1684, were held in common from 1803 till after the death of his mother Martha, and then in 1818 divided by lot between her three heirs. I find Sarah Reed selling a part of hers in 1823, the Silsbee heirs in 1835, and the

Sage heirs in 1836; making about 150 years of possession and descent by inheritance.

**109** Samuel married Mary Sullivan and had a dau. who married Job Curtis and had children, Jobella, Job and Enoch.

**75** DEBORAH, Salem (**47** Samuel, **39** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>75</b> Deborah,	19 Apr., 1767,	13 Apr., 1836,	8 Oct., 1786, Daniel Sage.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
John	Sage, 14 July, 1787,	31 Dec., 1858.	
Hannah	" 24 Oct., 1789,	4 Oct., 1795.	
Daniel	" 9 Nov., 1791,	30 Sept., 1795.	
Joseph Prince	" 9 Feb., 1793,	26 Sept., 1795.	
Hannah	" 23 Jan., 1797,	29 May, 1800.	
Daniel	" 21 Nov., 1798,	30 May, 1802.	
Deborah	" 3 Dec., 1800,	28 Aug., 1802.	
William	" 25 Sept., 1803,	19 M'ch, 1838.	
Mary Ann	" 1 Apr., 1805,		8 J'ne, 1825, Eph'm Emmerton.
Martha Silsbee	" 9 Sept., 1807,	26 Oct., 1808.	
Sarah	" 17 Oct., 1809,		28 Oct., 1828, Chas. F. Putnam.
Margaret	" 17 Dec., 1811,		June, 1839, Edw'd Putnam.

Daniel Sage, master-mariner, born at Greenock, Scotland, 16 March, 1759, died at Salem 18 May, 1836, III, 177. He was well placed in the roll of shipmasters who, in the early days of American commerce, carried the name and fame of Salem ships to the remotest port of rich India.

I have a draft dated Quiberon, 18 July, 1795, for £3,425. 17. 2., signed by the Comte Joseph de Puisaye, *Gen. en Chef*, "in favour of Daniel Sage; he having furnished provisions to that amount, for the army under my command." About 1802-3 he superintended the building, at Danversport, of William Gray's ship *Laurel* (of 425 tons and fourth in size of Salem ships in those days) and took her to India.

He lived in the Silsbee house, corner of Essex and Daniels streets, in its northern wing, for nearly thirty years after marriage, and then built the house nearly opposite on Essex street (No. 54 in 1874), where he passed the rest of his life, and which his heirs sold to the late Benjamin Webb.

Ephraim Emmerton born 6 July, 1791, died 22 March, 1877, XIV, 277.

**78 NATHANIEL**, Salem (**49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>78</b> Nathaniel,	14 Jan'y, 1773,	14 July, 1850,	12 Dec., 1802, Mary Crowninshield.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
A daughter,	13 Sept., 1803,	15 Sept., 1803.	
<b>112</b> Nathaniel,	28 Dec., 1804,		9 Nov., 1829, M. A. C. Devereux.
<b>113</b> Mary C.,	10 Apr., 1809,		21 May, 1839, Jared Sparks.
<b>114</b> Georgianna,	27 Jan., 1824,		30 Mc'h, 1846, F. H. Appleton.
			2nd, 12 Sept., 1855, Henry Saltonstall.

"Nathaniel Silsbee, born 14 Jan'y, 1773, commenced fitting for Harvard College, by the Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler at Hamilton, when nine and a half years old.

After four years he was compelled by pecuniary reverses to leave school, and at fourteen years of age commenced the life of a seaman.

At the end of six years, having made seven voyages to the East and West Indies, and having accumulated nothing for himself, he was given the command by Elias Hasket Derby of a new ship and sailed for the East Indies, being then under twenty and his mate under twenty-one years of age.

The result of this voyage, in a ship of 162 tons and with a stock of \$18,000, was the return in nineteen months of two ships with full cargoes of East India productions.

He made many voyages of much adventure and great risk successfully, until, at the end of 1804, he left the sea.

Engaging actively in commerce he took a leading part in everything relating to it, being one of the founders of the Massachusetts Life Insurance Company, and a member of most of the commercial institutions of the city of Boston. He was one of the half-dozen shipmasters who established the East India Marine Society of Salem, and its first treasurer. He was, together with all his and his wife's connections, a member of the East Society under the charge of the Rev. Dr. William Bentley.

They were all Jeffersonian republicans and supporters, with all their means, of the government, in the war of 1812 with England.

At the close of the war he was elected, against his wishes, to a seat in the House of Representatives in Congress, and the residue of his life was given to the public service. He remained in the House from March, 1817, to 1821, and declined a re-election; was sent to the State House of Representatives in 1821.

In 1823 he was chosen to the Senate of Massachusetts and was made its president, to which office he was elected three successive years, when, in 1826, he announced his intention to retire from all public offices. He was, however, unexpectedly notified of his election as a Senator in Congress, to supply a vacancy for four years, and at the expiration of that term was re-elected for another full term of six years, making a senator's life of ten years. He declined a further election and retired to private life in March, 1835.

He was twice chosen a member of the Electoral College for the choice of President.

He was one of the commissioners appointed by the President of the United States to receive subscriptions

to the United States Bank, and was a director, either in the Bank at Philadelphia or the Branch at Boston, until he sold his stock before voting, as a Senator, for its re-charter.

In politics, a conservative and whig through his long term of service in both houses of Congress, he was looked up to by all parties for information on business subjects and treated with universal respect, and regret for his resignation.

He twice received from his constituents the compliment of a public dinner.

During the recesses of Congress his house at Salem was visited by Members from all parts of the Union, and the representatives of foreign governments who came to New England.

In his later days he took little active part in politics and they were passed, for the most part, quietly at home."

He lived in his father's house on Daniels street and afterwards in the mansion, which he built on the north-erly corner of Pleasant and Briggs streets (No. 16 on chart of 1874 and owned by Mrs. E. D. Kimball), where he died.

Mary Crowninshield, born 24 Sept., 1778, died 20 Sept., 1835, was dau. of George and Mary (Derby), III, 162.

**81 WILLIAM**, Salem (**49 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **41 W<sup>m</sup>**, **13 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **3 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
81 William,	21 Mc'h, 1779,	15 Jan'y, 1833,	14 Nov., 1808, Mary Hodges.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
115 Margaret H.,	24 July, 1810,	8 July, 1829.	
116 Benjamin H.,		22 Feb., 1880,	22 Oct., 1840, Eliz'h J. White.
117 William,	17 May, 1813,		21 M'ch, 1838, Charlotte Lyman.
			30 M'ch, 1858, Maria Woodward
118 John Henry,	17 June, 1814,		15 May, 1838, Rebecca A. Dodge.
119 Mary,	8 Sept., 1816,		M. Fenollosa.
120 Hannah H.,			
121 Harriet Eliz.,	29 June, 1819,		John N. Mott.



**81** William "was an active, intelligent and enterprising merchant, an upright and respected citizen and in all the relations of life esteemed, and his loss will be deeply felt and lamented." (Salem Register, 17 Jan., 1833.)

He lived in the Hodges' house on the eastern corner of Orange and Essex streets.

Mary (Hodges) born 24 May, 1789, died 31 Aug., 1851, dau. of Benjamin, born ab' 1754, died 13 Apr., 1806, and Hannah (King).

**84** ZACHARIAH F., Salem (**49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

BORN. DIED. MARRIED.

**84** Zachariah Fowle, 9 Aug., 1783, 3 July, 1873, 27 Nov., 1810, Sarah Boardman.

They had

BORN. DIED. MARRIED.

<b>122</b> Francis Henry,	6 Sept., 1811,	19 Nov., 1843,	
<b>123</b> John Boardman,	10 Apr., 1813,	1 Apr., 1867,	12 May, 1849, Martha Shepard.
<b>124</b> Sarah Ann,	18 June, 1814,		19 M'ch, 1846, J. W. Peele.
<b>125</b> Zachariah,	4 Sept., 1815,	27 Sept., 1815,	
<b>126</b> Elizabeth,	29 Nov., 1816,	15 Sept., 1817,	
<b>127</b> Elizabeth,	5 Dec., 1817,	3 Jan'y, 1821,	
<b>128</b> Caroline,	24 Aug., 1819,		13 June, 1849, Wm. D. Pickman.
<b>129</b> Mary B.,	3 Jan'y, 1821,		17 June, 1861, Rev. D. Clapp.
<b>130</b> George Z.,	23 Jan'y, 1822,		16 Dec., 1852, E. S. Saltonstall.
<b>131</b> Edward A.,	18 Dec., 1823,	soon.	
<b>132</b> Edward A.,	19 Feb., 1826.		

**84** Zachariah Fowle was, after retiring from the sea, always a resident of Salem. Was for many years engaged in foreign commerce with the firm of Stone, Silsbees and Pickman. "He had an uncommonly modest and retiring disposition, which, without doubt, deterred him from wishing to assume any prominent public position; but he filled several offices of trust—such as Trustee and President of the Salem Savings Bank, Director of the Merchants Bank and of the Newmarket

Manufacturing Company. He was a man of the strictest integrity, most amiable, kind and tender-hearted, always charitable to the poor and liberal in all his dealings." ("S" in Salem Gazette.)

**86 ENOCH**, Boston (**55** Sampson, **42** Daniel, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

**86** Enoch married 30 May, 1799, Alice Needham of Salem; they had **133** Alice married Stephen Emmons; **134** Caroline married Benjamin G. Ropes and was lost in the Arctic, off Cape Race, September, 1854, VIII, 54; **135** George Enoch, married Hannah Wells; **136** Sarah Needham; **137** Emma married Thorndike Procter and died 15 Aug. 1877, and **138** Emeline.

**86** Enoch for some time after his marriage kept a shop in Salem. In 1809 he was in business in Savannah, Georgia. He afterwards resided in Boston and Roxbury, Mass.

**88 NATHAN**, Lynn (**65** Nehemiah, **43** Sam'l, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>88</b> Nathan,	21 Dec., 1795,		27 Nov., 1823, Eliz. S. Dodge.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>139</b> Catherine,	28 May, 1824,		9 Aug., 1840. Nathan Mower.
<b>140</b> Mary P.,	16 May, 1826,		31 M'ch. 1844, Edw. A. Lummus.
<b>141</b> Sarah Elizabeth,	22 Sept., 1828,		22 Sept., 1850, John P. Woodbury.
<b>142</b> Frances Ellen,	18 Sept., 1830,		1 Jan., 1857. James H. Nourse.
<b>143</b> Chas. Frederic,	15 May, 1837,		17 June, 1860, Anna R. Austin.
<b>144</b> Nathan Everett,	24 Aug. 1843,		19 June, 1867, Sarah E. Alley.

Nathan has passed most of his long life in Lynn. He spent two years at the west about 1830. He was a shoemaker but might well have been a real-estate agent, since his keen memory of such matters has often been of great

value in settling contested points, and was very useful to myself in confirming the family lines as I had constructed them from deeds, *etc.*

Anna R. Austin was born in Salem, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Palfrey).

**90 SAMUEL, Lynn (65 Nehemiah, 43 Sam'l, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>90 Samuel,</b>	19 Sept., 1798,		Huldah M. Ingalls.
They had			
<b>145 Otis Ingalls,</b>	2 Aug., 1847,	1872,	Jane Mitchell.
<b>146 James Breed,</b>	2 June, 1849,	7 Sept., 1872,	Clara E. Phillips.
<b>147 George Alfred,</b>	22 Feb., 1855,	10 Oct., 1877.	Mary E. Madison.

Samuel, mariner and fisherman in early life, when, for a time, he lived at Nahant, has since been a shoemaker and now, 1878, resides, in hale old age, on Burchsted Court in Lynn.

Huldah M. was daughter of Alfred and Huldah Ingalls of Bridgton, Cumberland County, Me.

**93 ELIZ'N, Lynn (65 Nehemiah, 43 Samuel, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>93 Elizabeth,</b>	27 Feb., 1811,	14 Oct., 1877,	31 May, 1840, George Phillips.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
George H. Phillips,	13 M <sup>ch</sup> , 1841,		31 Aug., 1870.
Edward N. " "	17 Feb., 1844,	25 Dec., 1846.	
Edward " "	5 Feb., 1848,	5 Sept., 1848.	
Arthur J. " "	18 Jan., 1852.		

Mr. George H. Phillips, of Lynn, furnishes the following sketch of his paternal line. George, born 27 Feb., 1805, died 3 Apr. 1857, was son of John, born 30 Dec.,

1760, died 19 Nov., 1835, and Judith Dow from New Hampshire, born 7 Jan., 1766, died 8 Oct., 1850; he was son of Walter, born 17 Sept., 1726, died 18 M'ch, 1800, and Content Hood, born 4 Sept., 1732, died 11 Aug., 1805 (see p. 282); he was son of Jonathan, died 1751, and Mary; he was son of Walter, died 1733, and Ruth; he was son of Walter (an early settler of Maine and driven to Massachusetts in 1689 by the Indians), whose will is dated 21 Oct., 1704, and Margaret whose will is dated 8 Nov., 1708.

**94 HANNAH** (**67** Henry, **46** Henry, **36** Henry, **8** Eph'm, **1** Henry).

Hannah, born 17 June, 1803, died 26 Feb., 1877, married Josiah M. Nichols, born in Salem, son of Stephen and Abigail (Moulton). Their children were: Mary Silsbee, born 2 May, 1828, married 1st, Elias T. Pulsifer, 2nd, Henry Coombs; Henry Silsbee, born 7 Feb., 1830, married, 1849, Elizabeth, dau. of John Thompson of Marblehead; Stephen, born 28 May, 1832, died 9 Sept., 1833, and Jonathan Conner, born 10 Dec., 1834, died 15 Sept., 1835.

**96 HENRY** (**67** Henry, **46** Henry, **36** Henry, **8** Eph'm, **1** Henry).

**96** Henry, born 14 Sept., 1808, died 26 Aug., 1842, married 12 Nov., 1833, Susannah, dau. of Asa and Ruth (Richardson) Upham of Melrose, Mass., born 25 Feb., 1809. Their children were: **148** Henry Otis, born 6 Aug., 1837, and **149** Edwin, born 28 Oct., 1840, died 23 Apr., 1842.

Henry was a farmer and lived with his father on Fayette street.

**97 ABNER, Lynn (67 Henry, 46 Henry, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry.**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>97 Abner,</b>	11 Sept., 1811,		15 Dec., 1836, Abig'l L. Lewis.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>150 William Lewis,</b>	12 Sept., 1837,		
<b>151 James Albert,</b>	11 Nov., 1839,	17 Apr., 1848.	
<b>152 Abbie Maria,</b>	6 Mc'h, 1841.		13 July, 1859, Andrew Mace.
<b>153 Alden Burrill,</b>	15 Aug., 1845,	22 M'ch, 1849.	
<b>154 Sylvester,</b>	24 Jan., 1848,	12 Apr., 1849.	
<b>155 Charles Albert,</b>	5 May, 1850.		6 Aug., 1873, Althea L. Shaw.

Abner lives on Fayette street, not far from the location of **1 Henry**.

Abigail L. Lewis, born 8 Nov., 1813, was dau. of James F. and Abigail ( ) of Lynn.

Althea Louise Shaw, born in Lynn 15 Apr., 1852, was dau. of Benjamin Franklin and Lucretia Leland (Burrill) Shaw.

**98 REBECCA (67 Henry, 46 Henry, 36 Henry, 8 Eph'm, 1 Henry).**

Rebecca, born 2 Oct., 1818, married 22 Jan., 1845, Luther Williams, born in Concord, Me., 22 Oct., 1818, died in Solon, Me., 23 Apr., 1870. Their children were: Sumner G., born in Lynn 12 Nov., 1845, married 31 Oct., 1873, in North Vassalboro, Ella F. Wyman. They reside (1877) in Lewiston, Me. Maria S., born in Lynn 6 May, 1849, died in Solon, Me., 3 Aug., 1865. Henry S., born in Lynn 26 Feb., 1851; Mary Ann F., born in Lynn 14 Jan., 1853, died in Lynn 20 May, 1859; Alden B., born in Lynn 6 Nov., 1856, died in Lynn 21 Nov., 1859.

In a letter dated Solon, Maine, 22 April, 1878, she writes "I have some earthen plates that they brought over from England with them." These are, perhaps,



remnants of the "Delph ware" mentioned in the inventory of 36 Henry.

**106 REBECCA**, Cincinnati (**74** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **47** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **39** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BAP'D.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>106 Rebecca,</b>	13 M'ch, 1791,	10 May, 1862,	14 July, 1810, John M. Peck.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>John M. Peck,</b>	10 Feb., 1812,		9 Apr., 1839, Eliz'h S. Fithian.
<b>Thomas R.</b>	" 11 M'ch, 1813.		
<b>Mary S.</b>	" 7 July, 1814.		
<b>Thomas R.</b>	" 13 Apr., 1816.		
<b>Rebecca Ann</b>	" 8 Aug., 1817.		
<b>A son</b>	"		
<b>Sarah Maria</b>	" 2 June, 1820.		
<b>Emily Prince</b>	" 17 Nov., 1821,	7 Sept., 1867,	4 May, 1847, Nath <sup>l</sup> R. Stout.
<b>Edward Augustus</b>	" 25 May, 1823,		28 Dec., 1847, Marg <sup>t</sup> S. Bowling.
<b>Alex'r Gregory</b>	" 12 Nov., 1824,		12 Sept., 1848, Sarah McKee.
<b>Adel' Augusta</b>	" 12 Jan., 1827,		23 Oct., 1849, Benj. R. Wilson.
<b>Augusta Amanda</b>	" 6 Sept., 1828,		14 Sept., 1847, Edw. J. Wilson.
<b>A son</b>	" 3 May, 1833.		

John M. Peck died 19 Feb., 1867. Eliz. S. (Fithian) died 31 M'ch, 1868. Sarah (McKee) died 28 Feb., 1871. Edward J. Wilson, 12 Nov., 1872.

**111 SARAH**, Medford, Mass. (**74** Samuel, **47** Samuel, **39** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>111 Sarah,</b>	6 Dec., 1802,	11 Oct., 1839,	10 June, 1821, Thomas R. Peck.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>Hannah G. Peck,</b>	11 Ap., 1822,	14 Nov., 1854,	2 Ap., 1854, Albert F. Sawyer.
<b>Harriet R.</b>	" 5 June, 1823,		9 Dec., 1840, Sam'T. Thompson.
<b>Sarah Rebecca</b>	" 10 Jan., 1825,		15 Ap., 1857, David G. Ranney.
<b>Mary Elizabeth</b>	" 21 Sept., 1826,		12 Aug., 1862, James A. Hervey.
<b>Lucy Amelia</b>	" 24 Jan., 1828.		
<b>Margaret Sage</b>	" 29 Nov., 1830.		
<b>Thomas R.</b>	" 16 Nov., 1832,	13 May, 1855.	
<b>Caroline Augusta</b>	" 3 June, 1836,	15 Ap., 1837.	
<b>Julia Anna</b>	" 3 June, 1836,	31 M'ch, 1837.	
<b>Julia Augusta</b>	" 22 Ap., 1838,		16 Sept., 1856, Samuel K. Leach.
<b>Fred' Silsbee</b>	" 20 Ap., 1839,	8 May, 1841.	

Thomas Ressigiue and John Morris (106) Peck came from Connecticut. They were hatters. Thomas R. for many years kept a hat-store in Boston and a hat-factory in Medford, where he still (1880) resides.

**112 NATHANIEL**, Salem (**78 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **49 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **40 W<sup>m</sup>**, **13 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **3 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
112 Nathaniel,	28 Dec., 1804,		9 Nov., 1829, M. A. C. Devereux.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
156 Nathaniel D.,	22 Oct., 1830,		22 Oct., 1856, Mary S. Hodges.
157 George D.,	29 Oct., 1832,	18 Aug., 1843.	
158 Eliza D.,	23 Oct., 1835,	20 M'ch, 1837.	
159 Marianne D.,	11 Sept., 1837,	10 M'ch, 1838.	
160 Mary C.,	7 Apr., 1840,		12 June, 1861, F. A. Whitwell.
161 Wm. Edward,	27 Sept., 1845.		

"Nathaniel Silsbee \* \* graduated at Harvard College in 1824, and settled in Salem.

He was elected to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts for the session of 1833, and again for that of 1846, and, subsequently, for the extra session of three days in 1848, called to cast the Presidential vote of the State, which was given to Zachary Taylor.

Although earnest in his politics, which were conservative, he was disinclined to political office, but was much interested in municipal affairs and was elected by the *Whig party* Mayor of Salem in 1849, and again in 1850, when he declined a reëlection and served a year in the board of Aldermen.

Having passed some years in Europe, he was, on his return, elected by the *citizens* Mayor for the year 1858 and again in 1859, when he again declined a reëlection.

In 1862 he was chosen Treasurer of Harvard College and removed to Boston.

He served in that capacity for over fourteen years, and then resigned the charge of that Trust.

In 1869 he became a citizen of the town of Milton, passing his winters in Boston."

Mary Anne Cabot Devereux, born 6 Feb., 1812, was dau. of Humphrey.

He built and occupied the house on the southerly corner of Pleasant and Andrew streets (No. 17 on chart of 1874) till after the death of his father, whose house he occupied till his removal to Boston.

**113 MARY CROWNINSHIELD**, Salem (**78** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **40** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>113</b> Mary C.	10 Apr., 1809,		21 May, 1839, Jared Sparks.
They had			
	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Mary C.	Sparks, 29 May, 1842,	25 June, 1842.	
Florence	" 28 Oct., 1845,		16 Nov., 1876, Benj. P. Moore.
Wm. Eliot	" 23 Oct., 1847,		20 Jan., 1874, Harriet A. Mason.
Elizabeth W.	" 1 May, 1849,		9 M'ch, 1876, Ed. C. Pickering.
Beatrice	" 26 M'ch, 1851.		

Jared Sparks born in Wellington, Conn., 10 May, 1789, died at Cambridge, Mass., 14 M'ch, 1866. Was graduated at Harvard College, 1815. Unitarian pastor at Baltimore, Md., May, 1819. McLean Professor of Ancient and Modern History, Harvard College, 1839-1849. President Harvard College 1849-52. See Hist. and Gen. Reg., XX, 272.

**114 GEORGIANNA** (**78** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **40** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

By her first husband had son Frank H. Appleton (born 17 June, 1847, married 2 June, 1874, Fanny R. Tappan. They had dau., Marianne, born 14 M'ch, 1876) and, by her second husband, son Gurdon Saltonstall, born 15 Aug., 1856, died 21 May, 1878.

**116 BENJAMIN H.**, Salem (**81 W<sup>m</sup>**, **49 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **41 W<sup>m</sup>**, **13 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **3 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **1 Henry**).

BORN.

DIED.

MARRIED.

**116 Benjamin H.****22 Feb., 1880,** **22 Oct., 1840,** **Eliz'h J. White.**They had **162 Elizabeth W.**, **163 Margaret** and **164 Francis**.

"The death of this estimable gentleman, which occurred on Sunday forenoon, in the 69th year of his age, leaves a void in our community which will be widely and deeply felt. Mr. Silsbee had long been one of our most valued, respected and influential citizens. Descended on both parental sides from the successful pioneers of American commerce, he was born into the advantages of competency, a liberal education, and an assured social position. To these advantages were added healthful natural tendencies which preserved him from all evil influences, and carried him through, from the beginning to the end, a pure and exemplary life.

In his political and religious convictions Mr. Silsbee was very firm, decided, and outspoken; and on no point did he ever shrink from frankly declaring his convictions. His religious faith and his parish church he loved, and cherished their welfare with all his heart. His party (the Republican), he supported earnestly in all that he believed to be right, and as earnestly opposed whoever and whatever seemed to be corrupting to its purity. He had, however, a repugnance to the holding of political office, and resisted the requests which were often made to him to become a candidate. In our local charities he was always prominent, and faithfully performed the important duties which he had accepted in connection with many of them.

Mr. Silsbee had been out of health for nearly a year past, but his final sickness was very brief, commencing with pneumonia, one week previous. He was a son of

the late William Silsbee, and graduated at Harvard University in the class of 1831, with the historian, John Lothrop Motley, Rev. John H. Morison, Wendell Phillips, N. R. Shurtleff and other distinguished men.

After Mr. Silsbee's graduation he entered upon a business career, sailing in the employ of the old firm of Stone, Silsbee & Pickman, of which the present firm is an offshoot, as supercargo in the famous old ship *Borneo*, making two voyages, returning in 1838. In 1839 he entered the firm, which at about that period commenced to build its own ships. He continued in active business from that time until his decease. He took a generous interest in all that appertained to the well-being of Salem. For the last sixteen years he had been President of the East India Marine Society, of which his grandfather, Benjamin Hodges, was the first President. Mr. Silsbee was also President of the Merchants' National Bank, the Salem Lead Company, and of the Association for the Relief of Aged and Destitute Women; and, until quite recently, also of the Salem Savings Bank, besides being an officer in the Newmarket and other manufacturing companies. He was a member of the East (Unitarian) Church, and for many years was Superintendent of its Sunday School. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1859, and also at one time a very efficient member of the school committee. He had repeatedly been solicited to accept the candidacy for the office of Mayor, but firmly declined the proffered honor." (Salem Gazette).

He lived on the eastern corner of Oliver and Brown streets.

Elizabeth J. is dau. of Rev. John White of Dedham, Mass., son of Deacon John White of Concord, Mass., where he was born 2 Dec., 1787. He was graduated at



Harvard College, 1805, ordained pastor of the Third Church in Dedham 20 April, 1816, and died there 1 Feb., 1852.

**117 WILLIAM**, Trenton, New York (**81 W<sup>m</sup>**, **49 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **41 W<sup>m</sup>**, **13 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **3 Nath<sup>l</sup>**, **1 Henry**).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
117 William,	17 May, 1813,		21 M'ch, 1838, Charlotte Lyman. 30 M'ch, 1858, Maria Woodward.

By Charlotte he had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
165 Annie Jean,			
166 Henry Bellows,		in infancy.	
167 Joseph Lyman, 25 Nov., 1818,			5 June, 1875, Anna B. Sedgwick.

"**117 William**, H. C., 1832. Ordained at Walpole, N. H. Seventh minister over the "Town Congregational Society," 1 July, 1840. Resigned this ministry in 1842. Preached successively in Newport, R. I., in Cabotville (now Chicopee), Mass., and in Troy, N. Y., for periods of five to ten months each. From 1851 to 1853 taught a private school in Cincinnati. In the summer of 1853 went to Europe. Returned in September, 1854. In April, 1855, accepted a call to the pastorate of the Second Congregational Church in Northampton, where he remained as Pastor till May, 1863, when he resigned his charge. From 1863 to 1867 resided in Cambridge. In 1868 (June 1st) was settled as minister of the "Reformed Christian Church" in Trenton, New York, where he has since remained.

Charlotte Lyman, daughter of Erastus and Rachel (Hutchins) Lyman, was born at Norwich (now Huntington), Mass., Oct. 16, 1814, and died Nov. 29, 1848.

Maria P. Woodward, daughter of Samuel B. and Maria (Porter) Woodward, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., Aug. 3, 1826."

**118** JOHN HENRY, Salem (81 W<sup>m</sup>, 49 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 41 W<sup>m</sup>, 13 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 3 Nath<sup>l</sup>, 1 Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>118</b> John Henry,	17 June, 1814,		15 May, 1838, Rebecca A. Dodge.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>168</b> William Hodges,			
<b>169</b> Alice Dodge,	31 Oct., 1843,		1 Dec., 1864, Hall Curtis.
<b>170</b> Walter J.,		July, 1868.	

**118** John Henry, H. C., 1832. Is a merchant in Salem. He lives in the house on Essex street numbered 380 in the chart of 1874.

Rebecca Ann, dau. of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge, born 21 Dec., 1819. XV, 301.

**119** MARY and Manuel Fenollosa had Ernest Francisco, H. C. 1874, married Elizabeth G. Millett and is now a Professor in the Tokio University, Japan; and William Silsbee, H. C. 1875, temporary instructor in music at Harvard in 1879.

Manuel Fenollosa, son of Manuel and Isabel (del Pino), was born at Malaga, Spain, 24 Dec., 1822; was a music-teacher in Salem, where he died 13 Jan'y, 1878. See "Kinsman Family," p. 201.

**121** HARRIET ELIZABETH and John N. Mott had a dau. Mary.

**122** FRANCIS HENRY, Salem.

"Was graduated at Harvard in 1831. Entered upon the practice of the law; but, in about a year—Oct., 1835—became Cashier of the Merchants' Bank in Salem, in which post he died, unm'd, 'after a long and lingering illness.'" Hist. and Gen. Reg., V, 159.

"He was modest, unobtrusive and retiring; fond of

*belles lettres* and the fine arts, he felt himself unfitted for the bustle of his profession and accepted the position which he faithfully filled to the time of his death." (Salem Gazette, 19 Nov., 1848).

**123** JOHN B., Salem (**84** Zach. F., **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>123</b> John Boardman,	10 Apr., 1813,	1 Apr., 1867,	12 May, 1849, Martha Shepard.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>171</b> Emily Fairfax.	7 June, 1850,		1 June, 1871, Am'y A. Lawrence
<b>172</b> Arthur Boardman,	19 Jan., 1854.		
<b>173</b> Martha,	4 Nov., 1859.		
<b>174</b> Thomas,	10 Oct., 1863.		

John Boardman, Harv. Coll., 1832, was a merchant.

He built and occupied the house on North street (No. 6 on the chart of 1874), and bought the Pickman house on western corner of Chestnut and Pickering streets, where he died.

**124** SARAH ANN, Salem (**84** Zach. F., **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>124</b> Sarah Ann,	18 June, 1814,		19 M'ch, 1846, J. Willard Peele.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Willard S. Peele,	19 Nov., 1847,		
Jane A.     "	8 Dec., 1848,		15 May, 1873, Walter Hunnewell.
Mary S.     "	7 Apr., 1850,		2 June, 1870, Daniel A. Dwight.

J. Willard Peele, son of Willard and Margaret (Appleton), died at his seaside residence in Beverly, 29 Sept., 1871, aged 67. He established the house of Peele, Hubbell & Co., at Manilla. In Salem he lived on Chestnut street, No. 14, atlas of 1874.

**128 CAROLINE**, Salem (**84** Zach. F., **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>128 Caroline</b> ,	24 Aug., 1819,		13 J <sup>n</sup> e, 1849, W. D. Pickman.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Dudley Leavitt Pickman,	23 Dec., 1850,		
Fanny P.                   “	30 May, 1857,	6 Oct., 1880,	31 Oct., 1877, Wm. F. Wharton.

William Dudley Pickman, son of Dudley L. and Catherine (Sanders), is a merchant for some years residing in Boston. XV,303.

**129 MARY B.**, married 17 June, 1861, "*Rev. Dexter Clapp*, who died of consumption July 26, 1868.—He was son of Ralph and Fanny Clapp, born in Westhampton, Mass., 15 July, 1816; graduated at Amherst College, 1839, Divinity School, Cambridge, 1842; ordained as an Evangelist in New York city in 1843, and immediately after stationed at Savannah, Ga.—In December, 1846, he succeeded Rev. Theodore Parker as pastor of 3d Cong. Ch. in West Roxbury, and was called thence to become colleague pastor with Rev. James Flint, East Church, Salem, and was installed 17 Dec., 1851, resigned on account of ill-health, 19 Jan'y, 1864. "Mr. Clapp's pastorate in Salem was a most beautiful and most acceptable one. \* \* He was one of the most charming and beloved of men, of clear mind and earnest heart, acceptable everywhere as a preacher, and combining the humility and devoutness of the true disciple with the unction and fervor of an apostle. His father was a New England Farmer."

"Mr. Clapp's first wife Susan F., dau. of Judge Preston, born in Bangor, died in Salem, of cancer, June 21, 1859, aged 42, and was buried in Mt. Auburn."

**130** GEORGE Z., Salem (**84** Zach. F., **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

George Z., born 23 Jan., 1822, married 16 Dec., 1852, E. S. Saltonstall. They had **175** George S., born 21 Aug., 1854, **176** Catherine E., born 14 Sept., 1856, and **177** Frank B., born 28 May, 1867.

George Z. is a merchant in Salem and Boston.

He built the house on the northwestern corner of Flint and Warren streets, where he has since resided. Elizabeth Sanders Saltonstall was born 26 May, 1825, dau. of Nathaniel, born 1 October, 1784, died 19 October, 1838, and Caroline (Sanders).

**135** GEORGE E., Bradford, Mass. (**55** Sampson, **42** Dan<sup>l</sup>, **33** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

A farmer and married Hannah Wells. They had **178** Emily A., married B. S. Clough of Salisbury, **179** George E., **180** Sara Ella and **181** Edward.

**140** MARY P., Lynn (**88** Nathan, **65** Nehem<sup>h</sup>, **43** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>140</b> Mary,	16 May, 1826,		31 M'ch, 1844, Edw. A. Lummus.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Edw. Flint Lummus,	24 M'ch, 1847,	21 Jan., 1868,	unm'd.
George	" 6 Jan'y, 1849,	6 Sept., 1865,	unm'd.
Eola M.	" 6 M'ch, 1851,		Chas. A. Ramsdell.
Mary S.	" 11 June, 1855.		
Eliot J.	" 2 May, 1858.		

Edward A. Lummus was born 8 Feb., 1820, died 8 Jan., 1862.

**141** SARAH E., Lynn (**88** Nathan, **65** Nehem<sup>h</sup>, **43** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

Sarah Elizabeth, born 22 Sept., 1828, married 22 Sept.,



1850, John P. Woodbury. They had Marcia E. Woodbury, married Edward P. Parsons, and John W. Woodbury.

John P. Woodbury was born May, 1827, in Atkinson, N. H., son of John, jun.

**142 FRANCES E., Lynn (88 Nathan, 65 Neh<sup>h</sup>, 43 Sam<sup>l</sup>, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

Frances Ellen, born 18 Sept., 1830, married 1 Jan., 1857, James H. Nourse. They had Ellen Frances Nourse, born 22 Nov., 1865, and Florence B. Nourse born 23 Nov., 1870.

James H. Nourse, son of John and Emma B. (Sprague), is foreman in the shoe-factory of G. W. Downing on Monroe street in Lynn.

**144 NATHAN EVERETT, Lynn (88 Nathan, 65 Nehem<sup>h</sup>, 43 Sam<sup>l</sup>, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
144 Nathan Everett,	24 Aug., 1813,		19 June, 1867, Sarah E. Alley.

They had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
182 Walter E.	6 July, 1868.		
183 Charles W.	1 M'ch, 1871,	9 M'ch, 1878.	
184 Grace E.	13 Oct., 1874,		

N. Everett Silsbee has been since 1857 in the Real Estate and Insurance business, firm of Silsbee and Pickford, Union street, Lynn.

Sarah Ellen Alley, born 18 Feb., 1843, in Lynn, dau. of Timothy and Sarah Alley.

**145 OTIS INGALLS, Lynn (90 Sam<sup>l</sup>, 65 Nehem<sup>h</sup>, 43 Sam<sup>l</sup>, 36 Henry, 8 Ephraim, 1 Henry).**

Otis I., shoefinisher in Lynn, and Jane, dau. of Joseph and Abby Mitchell of Kittery, Maine, had **185 Emma**

Mabel, born 1 Nov., 1873, **186** Harriet Mitchell, born 1875, and **187** Philip Samuel born 1877.

**146** JAMES BREED, Lynn (**90** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **65** Neh<sup>h</sup>, **43** Sam<sup>l</sup>, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

James B., Real Estate and Insurance Broker in Lynn, and Clara Emma, dau. of William T. and Emily S. Phillips, of Bangor, Maine, had **188** Emily Alice born 20 Feb., 1877.

**148** HENRY OTIS, Lynn (**96** Henry, **67** Henry, **46** Henry, **36** Henry, **8** Ephraim, **1** Henry).

**148** Henry Otis married 3 Oct., 1861, Cordelia A., dau. of Dudley and Cynthia (Smith) Chandler, born 13 May, 1841. They had **189** Henry born 24 M'ch, 1862. He is a farmer tilling and occupying some of the land bought by his immigrant ancestor in 1651.

**152** ABBIE MARIA, born 6 M'ch, 1841, married 13 July, 1859, Andrew Mace born in Reedfield, Maine, about 1831. They had Frank W., Andrew, Arthur, Charlotte E.

**156** NATH'L D., Boston (**112** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **78** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **40** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>156</b> Nathaniel D.,	22 Oct., 1830,		22 Oct., 1856, Mary S. Hodges.
They had			

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
<b>190</b> Eliza W.,	27 Sept., 1857,		Aug., 1876, W. L. Montgomery.
<b>191</b> Nathaniel,	9 Feb., 1859.		
<b>192</b> Rosamond W.,	16 Nov., 1863.		
<b>193</b> George D.,	30 Dec., 1865.		

Nathaniel Devereux, Harvard College, 1852.

Mary S., dau. of George A. and Abigail E. (White) Hodges, VII, 201.

**190** Eliza W. and W. L. Montgomery had Hugh Devcreux, born April, 1877.

**160** MARY CROWNINSHIELD, born 7 Apr., 1840, married 12 June, 1861, Frederic Augustus Whitwell, born 10 M'ch, 1820. They had Frederic S. Whitwell, born 12 M'ch, 1862, and Natalie S., born 2 July, 1863.

**167** JOSEPH LYMAN (**117** W<sup>m</sup>, **81** W<sup>m</sup>, **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

Born in Salem, Nov. 25, 1848. Married in Syracuse, June 5, 1875, Anna B. Sedgwick, dau. of Charles B. Sedgwick of Syracuse, by whom he has three children: **194** Charlotte, **195** Margaret, **196** Joseph Lyman, jr.

He was graduated at H. C., 1869. "Studied as an Architect in Boston; spent more than a year in Europe, from 1872 to 1873; went to Syracuse, N. Y., in the latter year, where he has ever since found employment as an architect, besides his work in Albany and other parts of the State, and to some extent outside the State."

**169** ALICE DODGE (**118** John H., **81** W<sup>m</sup>, **49** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **41** W<sup>m</sup>, **13** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **3** Nath<sup>l</sup>, **1** Henry).

Alice Dodge, born Oct. 31, 1843, married Dec. 1, 1864, Hall Curtis. They had John Silsbee Curtis, born Oct. 18, 1865, and Fanny Mixter Curtis born M'ch 28, 1870.

Hall Curtis, son of Nathaniel and Emily Matilda (Hall)\* Curtis, born July 7, 1834. Harvard College, A. B., 1854; M. D., 1857; M. M. S. S. Ass't Surgeon 24th Mass. Vol. Inf.; Surgeon 2nd Mass. Art'y; Visiting Physician, Boston City Hospital, 1871.

---

\* See Brooks Hist. Medford, p. 517.

## SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

---

TOMPKINS, RALPH, p. 261.

Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 1, 91.

Know all men by these presents that I, Raph Tomkins of Salem, have sold unto John Farnham, of Dorchester, his house and home lot with a ten Acre lot abroad in the woods, with all his right in the Commons (for and in consideration of XXXIX li.) to him and his heirs forever. With warrantie of the same dated 2 (4), 1648.

Witness, Wm. Phillips. — Raph Tomkins marke.

SILSBEE, JONATHAN, pp. 266, 267.

The following facts, furnished by Mr. John Silsby of Bucksport, Maine, give, there is little doubt, some of the descendants of 6 Jonathan.

John Silsby, born 30 Aug., 1782, at "Scotland, Windham County, Conn' probably," had a brother Bliss Silsby, since of Bath, Maine; a brother Ahial, lost at sea; and sisters, one named "Roxy."

Towards the end of 1801 John married Sophia, dau. of Elisha Avery, born 1 Jan., 1757, married 12 April, 1777, at Norwich, Conn., and died 10 Feb., 1807. His wife Sibbel (Sanger) died at Woodstock, Conn., 7 Jan., 1865, "almost a centenarian." After the death of Sophia, John married, about 1824, her sister Sibbel, who lived to her ninety-seventh year.

## John Silsby and Sophia (Avery) had

	BORN.	DIED.	MARRIED.
Charles,	22 Dec., 1802,	29 Nov., 1817.	
Henry,	6 Sept., 1804,	11 Feb., 1852,	Mary Handy Pease.
Lucy,	26 Oct., 1806,	10 Oct., 1821.	
Abby Bliss,	13 Aug., 1808,	16 Dec., 1817.	
John,	5 May, 1811,		2 Dec., 1833, Frances A. Lanpher.
			10 July, 1867, Mary A. H. Whitmore.
Samuel Abbott,	30 Nov., 1813,	29 Sept., 1814.	
Samuel Abbott,	10 Apr., 1816,	15 Nov., 1817.	
Wm. Bliss,	23 Sept., 1818,	18 July, 1847.	
Sophia,	17 Sept., 1820,	3 Apr., 1854,	1 Jan., 1843, Emery Cady.
Emily,	11 May, 1823,	26 Aug., 1823.	
Emeline,	11 May, 1823,	26 Feb., 1873,	22 Aug., 1855, Emery Cady.

John Silsby, sen., was a hatter; he lived in Norwich, Conn., where the first four children were born; in Woodstock, Conn., where the other children were born and where all died (except Henry who died at sea on his way from Bucksport, Maine, to San Francisco), and at Plainfield, Conn.

John Silsby, jun., born 5 May, 1811, is a grocer at Bucksport, Me., where he married 2 Dec., 1833, Frances Ames, dau. of Anson and Hannah (Ames) Lanpher. His second wife, Mary Ann (Heath), in her sixty-fifth year, 1880, was widow of Joseph Whitmore of Verona, Hancock Co., Maine.

John and Frances had John Alonzo, born 25 M'ch, 1835, married Elvira Josephine Munson and lives at Olympia, Washington Territory; Frances Ellen, born 3 April, 1838, died 16 May, 1839, and Charles Hobart' born 8 Oct., 1844, and died 14 Dec., 1862. These births and deaths happened at Bucksport, Maine.

SAGE, JOHN, p. 277.

John Sage was a school-teacher at Greenock, Scotland, where, beside Daniel, he had a daughter Catherine who



married a McCrea and emigrated to North Carolina. She had two married daughters before 1801. By a second wife, John had daughters Ann and Isabell, who, as well as their mother, were living at Greenock in 1801.

John Sage, tobacconist, of No. 335 Sauchiehall street, Glasgow, has traditionary knowledge of descent from Greenock, and beyond that from the shores of Loch Fine; but the Greenock parish registers, at Edinburgh, singularly failed to confirm either line.

#### SPELLING OF SURNAME.

It will, possibly, be worth while to collate all the forms used in this sketch: Sellesby, Seylesbie, Sillsbey, Sillsby, Silsbey, Silsby, Silsbee, Silsbye and Sylsbe. To these may be added Scilsbey, Silsbe, Sillsbe and Sillsbee. All these I have seen. Any other combination of letters, giving essentially the same sound, would give little surprise to one familiar with the audacious ingenuity of our ancestors in such matters. As a rule, by no means without exception, the descendants of 3 Nathaniel write Silsbee; all others Silsby.

#### METHOD OF ENUMERATION.

It will be observed that its own distinguishing number has been retained for each of the christian names of a man's direct paternal ancestors: *i. e.*, those names, in brackets, following the name of the head of the family in each family-history.

This avoids the confusion resulting under the common method of giving only a generation number, whenever the same christian name is used more than once in a generation.

The index-table, giving his distinguishing number and page to each head of a family, will, it is hoped, enable those least familiar with such matters, to trace their own descent readily; and, with a little study, ascertain the degree of relationship in the various lines.

#### GRADUATES OF HARVARD COLLEGE.

Appleton, Francis H., 1842.	Saltonstall, Leverett, 1802.
Appleton, Francis H., 1869.	Sawyer, Albert F., 1849.
Clapp, Dexter, 1842.	Silsbee, Arthur B., 1875.
Curtis, Hall, 1854.	Silsbee, Benjamin H., 1831.
Devereux, Humphrey, 1798.	Silsbee, Francis H., 1831.
Fenollosa, Ernest F., 1874.	Silsbee, George S., 1874.
Fenollosa, William S., 1875.	Silsbee, John B., 1832.
Hervey, James A., 1849.	Silsbee, John H., 1832.
Hunnewell, Walter, 1865.	Silsbee, Joseph L., 1869.
Lawrence, Amory A., 1870.	Silsbee, Nathaniel, 1824.
Montgomery, W., 1867.	Silsbee, Nathaniel D., 1852.
Moore, B. P., 1871.	Silsbee, William, 1832.
Peele, Willard, 1792.	Silsbee, William E., 1867.
Pickering, E. C., 1865.	Wharton, William F., 1870.
Pickman, Dudley L., 1873.	White, John, 1805.
Saltonstall, Henry, 1848.	

#### THANKS.

I take this opportunity to acknowledge my obligations to all who have assisted me in this compilation: especially to Mr. Henry F. Waters, of Salem, for most essential help in arranging the earlier generations; to Hon. Nath'l Silsbee of Boston; to Rev. William Silsbee of Trenton, New York; to Mr. George S. Silsbee of Salem; and to Messrs. N. Everett Silsbee and J. M. Nichols of Lynn, for facts in their respective lines.

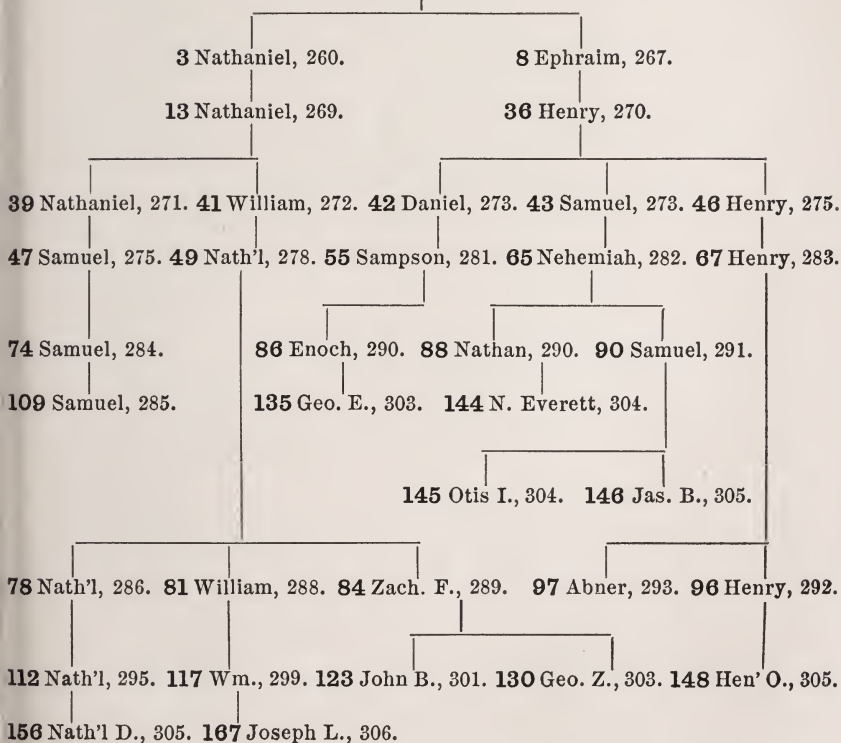
# INDEX-TABLE

## OF

### HEADS OF FAMILIES.

---

1 HENRY, page 257.





# INDEX.

---

- Abbe, 266.  
 Abbott, Margaret, 260, 265.  
     Samuel, 308.  
 Abigail, ship, 274.  
 Adelphi, 281.  
 Advertiser, Public, 279.  
 Albany, N. Y., 306.  
 Alley, Sarah, 304.  
     Sarah E., 290, 304.  
     Theodate, 281.  
     Timothy, 304.  
 Alleyne, 257.  
 Ames, 308.  
 Andrews, 263. [310.  
 Appleton, Francis H., 286, 296,  
     Margaret, 301.  
     Marianne, 296.  
 Arctic, ship, 290.  
 Atkinson, N. H., 304.  
 Austin, 290, 291.  
 Avery, 307.  
 Babbadge, Christopher, 272, 278.  
     Martha, 278.  
     Susan, 278.  
     William, 278.  
 Baltimore, 306.  
 Baker, 267.  
 Bangor, Maine, 302, 305.  
 Bassett, Elizabeth, 268.  
     Hannah, 270, 275.  
     Mary, 268.  
     Rachel, 258, 268.  
     Sarah, 268.  
     William, 268.  
     William, jun., 268.  
 Bath, Maine, 307.  
 Beadle, 284.  
 Becket, 272, 278.  
 Bell, 265.  
 Bellona, sch., 277.  
 Bentley, 276, 277, 287.  
 Beverly, 281, 301.  
 Biscoe, 258, 267.  
 Blackmarsh, 273, 282.  
 Boardman, 278, 289.  
 Booth, 264.  
 Borneo, ship, 298.  
 Bowling, 294.  
 Boston, 259, 264, 279, 281, 287, 288,  
     290, 295, 296, 302, 303, 305,  
 Bradford, 303. [306.  
 Breed, Elizabeth, 273, 282.  
     Hannah, 281.  
     James, 281.  
     Kezia, 283.  
     Lydia, 281.  
     Nathan, 283.  
     Sarah, 270, 273.  
 Bridgton, Maine, 291.  
 Bridgewater, 261.  
 Brimfield, 267.  
 Brooks, 306.  
 Bucks, 257, 279, 280.  
 Bucksport, 307, 308.  
 Burcham, 269.  
 Burchsted, Ct., 291.  
 Burrill, Ebenezer, 279, 281.  
     Joanna, 279.  
     Lucretia L., 293.  
     Mansfield, 272, 279.  
     Martha, 279.  
     Mary, 279.  
     Micajah, 283, 284.



- Burrill, Sally (Curtin), 275, 283.  
     Sarah F., 279.  
     William, 279.  
 Burt, 268.  
 Buxton, 283.  
  
 Cabotville, 299.  
 Cady, 308.  
 Camden, 257.  
 Cambridge, 296, 299, 302.  
 Cat-cove, 258.  
 Cavies, 260.  
 Chandler, Dudley, 305.  
     Cordelia A., 305.  
     Cynthia, 305.  
 Chapleman, 269.  
 Charlestown, 265, 273.  
 Chase, 275, 283.  
 Cheever, 262.  
 Chicopee, 299.  
 Cincinnati, 294, 299.  
 Clapp, Dexter, 289, 302, 310.  
     Fanny, 302.  
     Mary B., 302.  
     Ralph, 302.  
     Susan F., 302.  
 Clough, 303.  
 Coale, Alexander, 265.  
     Anna, 266.  
     Bethia, 266.  
     Jannett, 266.  
 Coats, 259.  
 Coates, 259.  
 Coffrin, 279.  
 Collins, Abigail, 270, 273, 274, 281.  
     Abijah, 274.  
     Ann, 274.  
     Elizabeth, 274.  
     Henry, 266, 269, 274.  
     Jedidiah, 270.  
     Joseph, 258.  
     Martha, 274.  
     Micajah, 274.  
     Nathaniel, 267, 274.  
  
 Collins, Nehemiah, 270, 274.  
     Ruth, 274.  
     Sarah, 269, 274.  
     William, 270.  
     Zachery, 270.  
  
 Concord, 298.  
 Concord, Maine, 293.  
 Connecticut, 267, 295, 307, 308.  
 Connor, 282, 292.  
 Coombs, 292.  
 Cooper, 258.  
 Corwin, 260, 262.  
 Crowninshield, Anstis, 270.  
     George, 288.  
     John, 270.  
     Mary, 278, 286, 288.  
  
 Cromwell, 263.  
 Cumberland Co., Me., 291.  
 Curtain, or Curtin, Abigail S., 275.  
     Ezra, 273.  
     James, 275.  
     James A., 275.  
     John, 284.  
     Lydia, 275, 283, 284.  
     Maria, 275.  
     Sally, 283, 284.  
     Sarah, 284.  
  
 Curtis, Alice D., 306.  
     Emily, 285.  
     Enoch, 285.  
     Fanny M., 306.  
     Hall, 300, 306, 310.  
     Job, 285.  
     Jobella, 285.  
     John S., 306.  
     Nathaniel, 306.  
  
 Curwen, 278, 280.  
 Cutler, 286.  
  
 Daniell, Mary, 269, 271.  
     Stephen, 271.  
 Danvers, 264, 283, 285.  
 Dedham, 298, 299.  
 Delph, 270, 294.

- Del Pino, 300.  
 Derby, 286, 288.  
 Derich, 268.  
 Devereux, 286, 295, 296, 305, 306.  
 Diamond, John, 274.  
     Samuel, 274.  
     Richard, 274.  
     Mary, 274.  
 Dimond, Aholiab, 270, 274.  
 Doctor's Commons, 280.  
 Dodge, Elizabeth S., 282, 290.  
     Pickering, 300.  
     Rebecca, 300.  
     Rebecca A., 288, 300.  
 Dorchester, 261, 274, 307.  
 Dow, 275, 292.  
 Downing, Thomas, 264.  
     G. W., 304.  
 Drury-lane, 280.  
 Dumbarton, 266.  
 Dwight, 301.  
 Eaton, Grace, 258, 260.  
     Jonas, 260.  
 Eborne, 261.  
 Edinburgh, 309.  
 Ellis, 282.  
 England, 280, 287, 293.  
 Emmerton, Ephraim, 285, 286.  
     Mary, 279.  
     John, 279.  
     William, 272, 278, 279.  
 Emmons, 290.  
 Essex, England, 257.  
 Farnham, 307.  
 Farr, 266.  
 Farrington, 258.  
 Fayette, 259, 283, 292, 293.  
 Felt, 260.  
 Fenollosa, Elizabeth G., 300.  
     Ernest, 300, 310.  
     Isabel, 300.  
     Manuel, 288, 300.  
 Fenollosa, Mary, 300.  
     William S., 300, 310.  
 Ferry-lane, 263, 264, 272.  
 Fithian, 294.  
 Flanders, 281.  
 Flint, 260, 302.  
 Flud, 259.  
 Foster, widow, 261.  
     Mary, 262, 279.  
     David, 263.  
     John, 279.  
 Fowle, George, 272.  
     Joanna, 269, 272.  
     Mary, 272.  
     Ruth, 272.  
     Zechary, 272.  
 Frost, 276.  
 Gallows-hill, 262.  
 Gardner, 268.  
 Garrick, 281.  
 Gaskill, 261.  
 Georgia, 290, 302.  
 Gibbs, 261.  
 Glasgow, 309.  
 Glover, 263, 270.  
 Gould, Elihu, 283.  
     Lois, 283.  
     Miriam, 275, 283.  
 Grafton, 271.  
 Grand Turk, ship, 278.  
 Gray, 285.  
 Green, 274, 281.  
 Greenock, 285, 308, 309.  
 Greenwich, 257.  
 Hall, 306.  
 Hamilton, 286.  
 Hammersmith, 257.  
 Hancock Co., Me., 308.  
 Handy, 308.  
 Hart, 261.  
 Haskell, 272.  
 Hathorne, 259, 266.

- Hatteras, 277.  
 Hawks, 274.  
 Heath, 308.  
 Heires, 274.  
 Hervey, 294, 310.  
 Higginson, 271.  
 Hoag, 275.  
 Hodges, Abigail E., 306.  
     Benjamin, 288, 298.  
     George A., 306.  
     Hannah, 288.  
     Mary, 278, 288.  
     Mary S., 295, 305, 306.  
 Hood, Asa, 284.  
     Content, 282, 292.  
     Sarah, 268.  
 Hubbell, 301.  
 Hunnewell, 301, 310.  
 Huntington, 299.  
 Hutchins, 299.  
 Hutchinson, 280.  
  
 Ierson, 259.  
 Ingalls, Alfred, 291.  
     Huldah, 291.  
     Huldah M., 291.  
 Ingersoll, 272.  
 Ipswich, 258, 259.  
 Ipswich river, 261.  
 Ives, 263.  
  
 James, Enoch, 264.  
     Francis, 265.  
 Japan, 300.  
 Jenks, 300.  
 Johnson, 267.  
  
 Kent, 284.  
 King, 289.  
 Kinsman, 300.  
 Kimball, 288.  
 Kittery, Maine, 304.  
 Knight, Sara, 276, 277.  
     Nathaniel, 277.  
  
 Kyrkland, 258.  
  
 Lanpher, 308.  
 Larned, 266. [269.  
 Laughton, Thos., jr., 268; sen.,  
 Laurel, ship, 285.  
 Lawrence, 301, 310.  
 Leach, 294.  
 Leland, 293.  
 Lewis, Alonzo, 260, 269, 274.  
     Abigail, 293.  
     Abigail L., 293.  
     James F., 293.  
 Lewiston, Maine, 293.  
 Lilly, 266.  
 Linn, 259.  
 Lipscombe, 280.  
 Loch Fine, 309.  
 London, 257, 280, 281.  
 Lowndes, 280.  
 Lummus, Eola M., 303.  
     Eliot J., 303.  
     Edward A., 303.  
     Edward F., 290, 303.  
     George, 303.  
     Mary, 303.  
     Mary S., 303.  
 Lyman, Charlotte, 288, 299.  
     Erastus, 299.  
     Rachel, 299.  
  
 Mace, Abbie M., 293, 305.  
     Andrew, 293, 305.  
     Arthur, 305.  
     Charlotte E., 305.  
     Frank W., 305.  
 McCrea, 309.  
 McGregor, 275.  
 McKee, 294.  
 Madison, 291.  
 Malaga, 300.  
 Maine, 292, 307, 308.  
 Manila, 301.  
 Mansfield, 279.

- Marblehead, 259, 265, 266, 274, 276,  
 Marsh, Bethia, 266, 267. [292.  
     Ebenezer, 265.  
     Elizabeth, 265.  
     John, 265.  
     Jonathan, 265.  
     Mary, 258, 265.  
     Susanna, 265.  
     Zachery, 265.  
 Marten, 257.  
 Mascoll, Hannah, 270, 276, 277.  
     John, 269, 276, 277.  
     Sarah, 276, 277.  
 Mason, 296.  
 Medford, 294, 295, 306.  
 Melrose, 292.  
 Millett, 300.  
 Milton, 296.  
 Mitchell, Abby, 304.  
     Jane, 291, 304.  
     Joseph, 304.  
 Mixter, 306.  
 Montgomery, 305, 306.  
 Moore, 296.  
 Morison, 298.  
 Morris, 295.  
 Motley, 298.  
 Mott, 288, 300.  
 Mt. Auburn, 302  
 Moulton, 292.  
 Mower, 290.  
 Munson, 308.  
  
 Nahant, 291.  
 Neale, 269.  
 Needham, 281, 290.  
 New Hampshire, 292.  
 Newmarket, 298.  
 Newport, R. I., 299.  
 New York, 277, 278, 302.  
 Nichols, Abigail, 292.  
     Hannah, 284, 292.  
     Henry S., 292.  
     Jonathan C., 292.  
 Nichols, Josiah M., 283, 292.  
     Lydia, 275, 283, 284.  
     Mary S., 298.  
     Stephen, 284.  
     Thomas, 284.  
 North Berwick, Maine, 275.  
 Northampton, 299. [275, 284.  
 North-fields, 261, 262, 263, 270,  
 Norwich, 299.  
 Norwich, Conn., 307.  
 Nourse, Emma B., 304.  
     Ellen F., 304.  
     Florence B., 304.  
     Frances E., 304.  
     James H., 290, 304.  
     John, 304.  
  
 Olney Bucks, 257, 258.  
 Olympia, Washington Terr., 308.  
  
 Pain, 260, 265.  
 Paine, 272.  
 Palfrey, Anna, 291.  
     Elizabeth, 291.  
     Henry, 291.  
 Parker, 302.  
 Parsons, 304.  
 Patten, 275, 277.  
 Peabody, 261.  
 Pease, 308.  
 Peck, Adel' Aug., 294.  
     Alexander G., 294.  
     Caroline Augusta, 294.  
     Edward Augustus, 294.  
     Emily P., 294.  
     Frederick S., 294.  
     Hannah G., 294.  
     Harriet R., 294.  
     John M., 284, 294, 295.  
     Julia Anna, 294.  
     Julia Augusta, 294.  
     Lucy A., 294.  
     Margaret S., 294.  
     Mary E., 294.

- Peck, Mary S., 294.  
     Rebecca, 284, 294.  
     Rebecca A., 294.  
     Sarah M., 294.  
     Sarah R., 294.  
     Thomas R., 284, 294, 295.  
 Peele, Jane A., 301.  
     J. Willard, 289, 301.  
     Margaret, 301.  
     Mary S., 301.  
     Willard, 301.  
     Willard S., 301.  
 Philadelphia, 288.  
 Phillips school-house, 262, 279.  
 Phillips, Arthur J., 291.  
     Clara E., 291, 305.  
     Content, 282, 292.  
     Edward, 291.  
     Edward N., 291.  
     Elizabeth, 274.  
     Emily S., 305.  
     George, 282, 291.  
     George H., 291.  
     John, 291.  
     Jonathan, 291.  
     Judith, 291.  
     Margaret, 291.  
     Ruth, 291.  
     Sarah, 282.  
     Walter, 282, 291.  
     Wendell, 298.  
     William, 310.  
     William T., 305.  
 Piccadilly, 281.  
 Pickering, Edward C., 296.  
     Elizabeth, 258, 260.  
     Hannah, 263, 270.  
     Jane, 263.  
     John, 263.  
     Jonathan, 263, 270.  
 Pickford, 304.  
 Pickman, 289, 298, 301.  
 Pickman, Caroline, 302.  
     Catherine, 302.  
 Pickman, Dudley L., 302.  
     Fanny P., 302.  
     William D., 302.  
 Pitcher, Moll, 274.  
     Robert, 274.  
 Pitman, Bethia, 258, 265.  
     Nathaniel, 265.  
 Plainfield, Conn., 308.  
 Pope, 261.  
 Porter, 264, 299.  
 Preston, 302.  
 Prince, Deborah, 276, 277.  
     Elizabeth, 276.  
     Hannah, 276.  
     John, 276.  
     Joseph, 269, 276.  
     Martha, 271, 275, 276, 284.  
     Richard, 276.  
     Sarah, 276.  
 Procter, John, 268.  
     Thorndike, 290.  
 Public Advertiser, 279.  
 Puisaye, 285.  
 Pulsifer, 292.  
 Purryer, 258.  
 Putnam, Thomas, 269.  
     Chas. F., 285.  
     Edward, 285.  
 Quiberon, 285.  
 Race-cape, 290.  
 Ramsdell, 303.  
 Rand, 259.  
 Randall, 279.  
 Ranney, 294.  
 Read, Haffield W., 277.  
     Mary, 261.  
     Rebecca, 275, 277, 284.  
 Reading, 260.  
 Reddall, 280.  
 Reedfield, Maine, 305.  
 Ressiguiue, 295.  
 Rhoads, 268.



Richards, 281.

Richardson, 292.

Ropes, 290.

Roxbury, 290.

Sabine, 280.

Sage, Ann, 308.

Catherine, 308.

Daniel, 275, 277, 285.

Deborah, 277, 285.

Hannah, 277, 285.

Isabell, 309.

John, 277, 285, 309.

Joseph P., 277, 285.

Margaret, 285.

Martha S., 285.

Mary Ann, 285.

Sarah, 285.

St. Margaret's, 257.

St. Peter's, 265.

Salisbury, 303.

Saltonstall, Caroline, 303.

Elizabeth S., 289, 303.

Gurdon, 296.

Henry, 286.

Nathaniel, 303.

Sanders, Catherine, 302.

Mary E., 303.

San Francisco, 308.

Sanger, 307.

Savage, 259, 261, 265.

Savannah, 290, 302.

Sawyer, 294.

Scarborough, Maine, 268.

Scotland, 266, 285, 308.

Scotland parish, 266, 307.

Seabrook, Maine, 274, 283.

Sedgwick, 299, 306.

Selby, 280.

Selby-Lowndes, 280.

Sellesby, 257.

Seylesbie, 257.

Sillsbey, 257.

Sillsby, 258.

# SILSBEE OR SILSBY FAMILY.

Abbie Bliss, 308.

152 Abbie Maria, 293, 305.

Abdiel, 257.

Abigail, 264.

24 Abigail, 260.

58 Abigail, 273.

66 Abigail, 273, 274.

70 Abigail, 275.

101 Abigail, 283.

56 Abner, 273.

97 Abner, 283, 293.

Ahial, 307.

153 Alden Burrill, 293.

133 Alice, 290.

169 Alice Dodge, 300, 306.

23 Ann, 260.

165 Annie Jean, 299.

172 Arthur Boardman, 301.

25 Benjamin, 260, 264.

Benjamin, 264, 265.

116 Benjamin H., 288, 297.

Bliss, 307.

128 Caroline, 289, 302.

134 Caroline, 290.

139 Catherine, 290.

176 Catherine E., 303.

Charles, 308.

155 Charles A., 293.

143 Charles F., 290.

Charles H., 308.

183 Charles W., 304.

194 Charlotte, 306.

Chloe, 267.

87 Content P., 282.

42 Daniel, 270, 271, 273.

54 Daniel, 271, 273, 279.

69 Daniel, 275, 283. [277, 285.

75 Deborah, 260, 261, 263, 275,

Dorcas, 265.

Dorothy, 257, 260.

181 Edward, 303.

131 Edward A., 289.

149 Edwin, 292.

- 190 Eliza W., 305, 306.  
     Elizabeth, 260, 263, 265.  
 17 Elizabeth, 260.  
 33 Elizabeth, 266.  
 93 Elizabeth, 282, 291.  
 126 Elizabeth, 289.  
 158 Elizabeth D., 295.  
 162 Elizabeth W., 297.  
     Emeline, 308.  
 138 Emeline, 290.  
     Emily, 308.  
 178 Emily A., 303.  
 188 Emily A., 305.  
 171 Emily F., 301.  
 137 Emma, 290.  
 185 Emma M., 304.  
     8 Enoch, 281, 290.  
     8 Ephraim, 258, 267.  
 37 Ephraim, 267, 271.  
     Esther, 271.  
     Frances E., 308.  
 142 Frances E., 290, 303.  
 164 Francis, 297.  
 122 Francis H., 289, 300, 310.  
 177 Frank B., 303.  
 147 George A., 291.  
 157 George D., 295.  
 193 George D., 305.  
 135 George E., 290, 303.  
 179 George E., 303.  
 175 George S., 303, 310.  
 130 George Z., 289, 303.  
 114 Georgianna, 286, 296.  
     Grace E., 257, 260.  
 184 Grace E., 304.  
     9 Hannah, 258, 268.  
     21 Hannah, 260.  
     34 Hannah, 266, 267.  
     40 Hannah, 269, 276.  
     52 Hannah, 272.  
     62 Hannah, 273, 274.  
     68 Hannah, 275.  
     73 Hannah, 275, 277.  
     94 Hannah, 283, 292.  
 103 Hannah F., 283.  
 120 Hannah H., 288.  
 121 Harriet E., 288, 290.  
 186 Harriet M., 305.  
     1 Henry, 257, 260, 279.  
     2 Henry, 260.  
     11 Henry, 260, 264.  
     36 Henry, 267, 270.  
     46 Henry, 270, 275.  
     63 Henry, 273, 282.  
     67 Henry, 275, 283.  
     96 Henry, 283, 292.  
 189 Henry, 305.  
     Henry, 308.  
     91 Henry B., 282.  
 166 Henry B., 299.  
 148 Henry O., 259, 292, 305.  
 151 James A., 293.  
 146 James B., 291, 305.  
     James Thomas, 279, 280.  
     22 Jane, 260.  
     51 Joanna, 272, 279.  
     82 Joanna, 278.  
     85 Joanna, 278.  
     5 John, 258, 265.  
     15 John, 260, 264.  
     28 John, 264, 265.  
     John, 267.  
 110 John, 284.  
     John, 308.  
     John A., 308.  
 123 John B., 289, 301, 310.  
 118 John H., 288, 300, 310.  
     6 Jonathan, 258, 266, 267, 307.  
     20 Jonathan, 260, 264.  
     30 Jonathan, 266.  
     27 Joseph, 260, 265.  
 167 Joseph L., 299, 306, 310.  
 196 Joseph L., jun., 306.  
 100 Julia A., 283, 284.  
     Lucy, 308.  
     44 Lydia, 270, 274.  
     60 Lydia, 273, 274.  
     89 Lydia, 281, 282.

- 102 Lydia M., 283.  
 16 Margaret, 260.  
 163 Margaret, 297.  
 195 Margaret, 306.  
 115 Margaret H., 288.  
   99 Maria C., 283.  
     Martha, 260, 269, 270.  
 50 Martha, 272, 278.  
 104 Martha, 284.  
 173 Martha, 301.  
   4 Mary, 258, 265.  
 18 Mary, 260.  
     Mary, 260, 264.  
 35 Mary, 267.  
 59 Mary, 273.  
 72 Mary, 275.  
 95 Mary, 283.  
 105 Mary, 284.  
 108 Mary, 284.  
 119 Mary, 288, 300.  
   92 Mary A., 282.  
 129 Mary B., 289, 308.  
 113 Mary C., 286, 296.  
 160 Mary C., 294, 306.  
 159 Mary D., 294.  
 140 Mary P., 290, 303.  
     Matthew, 257.  
 45 Miriam, 270, 274.  
     Nabby, 269.  
 - 3 Nath'l, 260, 265, 267.  
 12 Nath'l, 260.  
 13 Nath'l, 260, 264, 269.  
 39 Nath'l, 269, 270, 271.  
 48 Nath'l, 271.  
 49 Nath'l, 272, 278.  
 71 Nath'l, 275, 277.  
 78 Nath'l, 278, 286.  
 107 Nath'l, 284.  
 112 Nath'l, 286, 295, 310.  
 156 Nath'l D., 295, 305, 310.  
 191 Nath'l, 305.  
   88 Nathan, 282, 290.  
 144 Nathan E., 290, 304, 310.  
   65 Nehemiah, 273, 282.  
 145 Otis I., 291, 304.  
 187 Philip S., 305.  
     Polly, 265.  
   83 Polly, 278.  
   38 Rachel, 267, 268.  
   98 Rebecca, 283, 293.  
 106 Rebecca, 284, 294.  
 192 Rosamund W., 305.  
     Roxy, 307. [281.  
   55 Sampson, 270, 273, 274, 279,  
     Samuel, 257.  
   7 Samuel, 258, 267.  
   14 Samuel, 260, 264.  
   43 Samuel, 270, 273.  
   47 Samuel, 270, 271, 275, 279.  
   64 Samuel, 273, 282.  
   74 Samuel, 275, 277, 284.  
   90 Samuel, 282, 291.  
 109 Samuel, 284, 285.  
     Samuel A., 308.  
   10 Sarah, 258, 269.  
   19 Sarah, 260.  
     Sarah, 264.  
   31 Sarah, 266.  
   57 Sarah, 273.  
   61 Sarah, 273, 281.  
   76 Sarah, 275.  
   77 Sarah, 275, 277.  
   79 Sarah, 278.  
 111 Sarah, 284, 294.  
 124 Sarah A., 289, 301.  
 141 Sarah E., 290, 303.  
 180 Sarah E., 303.  
 136 Sarah N., 290.  
     Sophia, 308.  
 154 Sylvester, 293.  
 174 Thomas, 301.  
 182 Walter E., 304.  
 170 Walter J., 300.  
   26 William, 260, 265.  
   41 William, 269, 272.  
   53 William, 272.  
   81 William, 278, 288, 298.  
 117 William, 288, 299, 310.

- William B., 308.  
**161** William E., 295, 310.  
**168** William H., 300.  
**150** William L., 293.  
**125** Zach., 289.  
**84** Zach. F., 278, 289.  
 Silsbey, 271, 272.  
 Silsby road, 257.  
 Silsbye, Abdiel, 257.  
 Sharpe, 258.  
 Shaw, Althea L., 293.  
     Benjamin F., 293.  
     Lucretia L. (Burrill), 293.  
 Shepard, 289, 301.  
 Shepherds Bush, 257.  
 Shurtleff, 298.  
 Skerry, 260.  
 Smith, Benjamin, 263.  
     Cynthia, 305.  
     Stephen, 273, 281, 282.  
 Solon, Maine, 293.  
 Somerset House, 257.  
 Southfield, 263.  
 Southwick, Daniel, 271.  
     Lawrence, 271.  
     Patience, 267.  
     Tamson, 271.  
 Spain, 278, 300.  
 Sparks, Beatrice, 296.  
     Elizabeth W., 296.  
     Florence, 296.  
     Jared, 296.  
     Mary C., 296.  
     William E., 296.  
 Sprague, 304.  
 Stacy's Brook, 259.  
 Stage-point, 264.  
 Stasey, 266.  
 Stocker, 279.  
 Stone, 289, 298.  
 Stout, 294.  
 Stowe, 257, 258.  
 Strand, 281.  
 Strong-water brook, 261.  
 Suffolk, 281, 305.  
 Sullivan, 284, 285.  
 Swampscott, 259.  
 Swinnerton, 265.  
 Sylsbe, 264.  
 Symonds, 261.  
 Syracuse, N. Y., 306.  
 Tappan, 296.  
 Taylor, 295.  
 Thames, 257.  
 Thompson, 292, 294.  
 Tokio, 300.  
 Tolman, 274.  
 Tompkins, Catherine, 261.  
     Deborah, 258, 260, 261.  
     Elizabeth, 261.  
     John, 261.  
     Marie, 261.  
     Ralph, 261, 307.  
     Samuel, 261.  
 Townsend, 258.  
 Trenton, N. Y., 299.  
 Trinidad, 277.  
 Troy, N. Y., 299.  
 Truelove, ship, 261.  
 Upham, Asa, 292.  
     Chas. W., 268.  
     Ruth, 292.  
     Susannah, 268, 292.  
 Varney, 284.  
 Vassalboro, N. Me., 293.  
 Verona, 308.  
 Very, 265.  
 Wadden Chase, 280.  
 Walpole, N. H., 299.  
 Ward, George A., 278.  
     Hannah, 277.  
     Miles, 263.  
 Warrendon, 279.  
 Warwickshire, 257.

- Weaver, 267.
- Webb, Benjamin, 286.  
     Henry, 279.  
     Samuel, 277.
- Wellington, Conn., 296.
- Wellman, 278.
- Wells, 290, 303.
- Wentworth, 283.
- Westhampton, 302.
- West Indies, 278, 279.
- Westminster, 257.
- West Roxbury, 302.
- West Thorocke, 257.
- Weston under Weytheley, 257.
- Wetherly, 257.
- Wethersfield, Conn., 299.
- Wethley, 257.
- Wharton, 302.
- White, Abigail, 260.  
     Abigail E., 306.  
     Elizabeth J., 288, 297.  
     John, 264, 298.
- Whitmore, 308.
- Whittemore, 272.
- Whitwell, Frederic A., 295, 306.  
     Frederic S., 306.
- Whitwell, Mary C., 295, 306.  
     Nathalie S., 306.
- Williams, Alden B., 293.  
     Henry S., 293.  
     Luther, 283, 293.  
     Maria S., 293.  
     Mary Ann F., 293.  
     Samuel, 262.  
     Sumner G., 293.
- Wilson, 294.
- Windham, Conn., 266, 267, 307.
- Woburn, 281.
- Woodbury, John, jun., 304.  
     John P., 290, 304.  
     John W., 304.  
     Marcia E., 304.  
     Sarah E., 303.
- Woodend, 282.
- Woodice, 265.
- Woodstock, 307.
- Woodward, Maria, 299.  
     Maria P., 288, 299.  
     Samuel B., 299.
- Wyman, 265, 273, 281, 293.
- Young, 265.





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVII.

OCTOBER, 1880.

No. 4.

---

---

“DIED: In Leadville, Colorado, Feb. 25, 1880, Lewis N. Tappan, Esq., of Boston, Mass.”

THIS brief notice touched with sadness hundreds of hearts not only in Massachusetts, but throughout the west, where Mr. Tappan had an extensive acquaintance. Members of Essex Institute will remember him best, as he appeared, when, by his kind invitation, we assembled in Manchester, October 2, 1874. His activity in pointing out places of interest, his eagerness to make each guest enjoy the day, and his brief remarks at the gathering in the Town Hall will not be forgotten by any one present. Young, active, genial, progressive, and refined in all his tastes, he found much to admire and enjoy in the objects and pursuits of the Institute.

At the regular meeting held Monday evening October 5, 1874, Mr. Tappan was duly elected a member, and soon after, appointed on one of its committees. In speaking of his election to the writer, he said: “I consider it a great honor, and trust I may be of some slight service.”

Mr. Tappan was the youngest son of a large family,

the children of Colonel Ebenezer Tappan, of Manchester, and his estimable wife Sallie Hooper Tappan also a native of the same town. It would be quite impossible in our brief space to enter upon an extended genealogical record of the Tappan family ; suffice it to say, that Mr. Tappan's great grandfather was for forty years pastor of the Manchester Congregational Church, and his great uncle, Benjamin Tappan, was at one time a Professor in Harvard College.

Lewis Tappan, the well-known abolitionist, was also a relative.

Ten children were born to Colonel Tappan and his wife ; out of this large number fate decreed that the subject of our sketch should be the only one present at the time of their decease.

Colonel Tappan, the father of Lewis N., was a man of sterling qualities and remarkable inventive genius. His mother was a lady of sound judgment, great sweetness of character, and a devoted wife and mother. She saw her sons reach manhood and win a place among men ; and then, as one after another was called from earth, she bowed in meek submission and went cheerfully on doing her utmost for the living. Mr. Tappan's devotion to his mother was well known, and excited no surprise among those who knew her rare worth, and his kindly nature.

In 1857, Mr. Tappan went to Kansas and was elected Secretary of the Senate under the Topeka Constitution. He was one of the Fort Scott Treaty Commissioners, and also, one of the fifteen armed men who went from Lawrence to Lecompton and captured the box containing the altered election returns, upon the adoption, or rejection, of the Lecompton constitution. The discovery of these returns, which had been secreted beneath a wood-pile, caused the downfall of the pro-slavery party, and

made Kansas a free state. Mr. Tappan was also one of the three antislavery men for whose head a bounty was offered by the border ruffians of Kansas, and he probably escaped assassination from the fact, that his skill as a marksman was well known.

In 1859 he became one of the Colorado Pioneers and was a member of the City Government of Denver. He was in all respects a *true* pioneer. He organized the first Sunday School, started the first place for smelting ores and proved the fact of their richness in silver. He also opened the first store in Colorado. The Denver press alludes in touching terms to his decease and says:—"He was a man of high culture, sterling business integrity, of modest unassuming manners, and one whose memory will ever be honored in our state."

Mr. Tappan was one of the three men who first entered the locality now known as the "Garden of The Gods," and his friends credit him with giving it its name.

Mr. Tappan's return to Boston is best explained in a characteristic note to a relative written from Colorado June 19, 1878. He says: "I suppose we were all born to accomplish certain good results in our sphere of life. Exactly where my sphere of action is I cannot tell, although at present it looks as if it were in Colorado. The future of this state never looked more promising. In a pecuniary point of view I regret ever leaving Colorado but duty called me away. My aged parents would have been left alone unless I performed this duty, and as it was, I alone, of their ten children, was the only one present at their departure for a better world.

He who knoweth every secret knows that I desire to live so that the world will be the better for my having lived in it. I feel that my influence was for good in trying to free Kansas, and that my time was not lost while

trying to bring order out of chaos as a pioneer in Colorado in 1859, and afterward in my humble efforts to save Colorado from the desperate attempt to wrest it from the Union. I carry no sectarian badge; as evidence of this, last Sunday I attended the Episcopal service in the morning, addressed as requested the Methodist Sunday School as the organizer of the first one in Colorado, and in the evening, I heard a good sermon at the Presbyterian Church." His liberality in such matters was proverbial, although he was, at the time of his death, a member of the Clarendon St. Church in Boston.

On his return to Boston, Mr. Tappan became largely interested in real estate and made important purchases of what is known as the Back Bay lands. He married Miss Elizabeth Sanford of Boston, generally spending his winters in the city and his summers in his native town. In 1877 he was elected a member of the Mass. House of Representatives from Manchester and became at once a favorite with the best men in that body. His usual daring did not fail him here, for we find him denouncing the system of railroad passes to members.

"It is a matter of conscience with me," he said to a friend, "we are public servants, paid for our work, and the acceptance of such gifts does not leave us free to act if questions involving railroad matters come before us." He stood almost alone in this matter, and was even chided by some, but he stood for a principle, and was firm to the last. Two years since his interests in Colorado required his presence, and he went to Leadville leaving his family in Manchester by-the-sea.

In Leadville he was beloved by all, and his death was even there a shock to his friends; how much more so, to his family who had received tidings from him written but a few days before his decease. Mr. Tappan was stricken



down with a heavy cold taken while showing one of his mines to some Eastern capitalists. Trifling in itself, it soon became alarming, when he received a terrible blow by the death of a friend in a tragic manner, before his eyes. Nervous prostration ensued, followed by congestion of the lungs. He gradually sank away, conscious until the last.

Mr. Tappan was in his forty-ninth year. Few lives can show such an eventful record at that age. His widow and three children survive him. His brother William Henry Tappan has already favored the Institute with some of his researches and observations gathered during years of extended travel. One sister remains, the wife of Gen. T. R. Tannatt, formerly of this city.

In Mr. Tappan's death Kansas, Massachusetts, and Colorado, mourn for an honored citizen, and the Essex Institute loses a valuable member, a man of rare ability, uprightness, and worth.

### SPECIAL PROVIDENCES.

[The following, in the handwriting of the Rev<sup>d</sup> George Curwen of Salem, but without any signature attached, speaks for itself. From certain notes written on the back of the paper it would seem to have been composed just previous to his ordination, in 1714, as colleague pastor with the Rev<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Noyes, over the church in Salem.]

A short Enumeration of my more Notorious p<sup>r</sup>servations, and for w<sup>ch</sup> I am infinitely Indebted to y<sup>e</sup> Divine Majesty. Oh! y<sup>t</sup> I might praise y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> for his goodness & his wonderfull works to me in my p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>r</sup>servations. (I) When but an Infant of a y<sup>r</sup> & half old, I fell into y<sup>e</sup> fire, & God might have so ord<sup>r</sup>ed it y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup>by I might have been sent to have burnt Et<sup>n</sup>nally in hell; but

blessed be y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> for his mercyfull p<sup>r</sup>servation. (2) When I was about six y<sup>rs</sup> old I was in dang<sup>r</sup> of being kild by a kick from a horse but y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> div<sup>r</sup>ted y<sup>e</sup> stroke, & it only lam'd me; w<sup>t</sup> shall I rend<sup>r</sup> to L<sup>d</sup> for his mercys? (3) When ā eight, or nine y<sup>rs</sup> old I had like to have been drowned, but God sent his Angells, and y<sup>y</sup> delivered me. Oh my God I praise y<sup>e</sup> herefor. (4) When about 14 y<sup>rs</sup> of age I very narrowly escaped choaking, but y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> d<sup>d</sup> me. (5) About y<sup>e</sup> same time I had like to have had my brains dashed out w<sup>th</sup> a Batt, but y<sup>n</sup> also y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> saved me. (8) In June: 1698, w<sup>n</sup> I was ā 15 y<sup>rs</sup> of age I was almost past hopes, by drowning but then by y<sup>e</sup> Wonderfull mercy of God was I saved. He sent his Angells & y<sup>y</sup> drew me out off deep Wat<sup>rs</sup>. (7) October y<sup>e</sup> same year had I a fall from a horse but thro' y<sup>e</sup> mercy of God I received no hurt from y<sup>e</sup> same. (8) 21 July, 1702, I had a most dangerous fall from a Horse, y<sup>e</sup> Horse falling on me, but yet I received no hurt. Oh w<sup>t</sup> shall I say unto y<sup>e</sup> thou p<sup>r</sup>solver of Man. (9) 5 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1703-4, I had anoth<sup>r</sup> fall from a horse. But Behold I am yet in y<sup>e</sup> Land of y<sup>e</sup> Living. *These* are my more remarkable Deliverances, besides y<sup>e</sup> innumerable evils & dang<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>t</sup> I have been p<sup>r</sup>served from unseen, & unthought of by me: And my dayly p<sup>r</sup>servation—Health restored me from many sicknesses, Preservations from Epidemicall Diseases and y<sup>e</sup> like f<sup>l</sup>or y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I desire (oh L<sup>d</sup>!) unless my h<sup>t</sup> deceive me) to bear a g<sup>t</sup>full sense of y<sup>y</sup> goodness att all times upon my heart, to be constantly studious to lead a life answerable y<sup>es</sup> Fav<sup>rs</sup>——Bless y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> oh my Soul! and all y<sup>t</sup> is w<sup>th</sup>in me bless his holy name. Bless y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> oh my Soul! and forgett not all his benefits. Who forgiveth all y<sup>r</sup> iniquitys, Who healeth all y<sup>y</sup> Diseases, Who redeemeth thy life from destruction, who crowneth y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Lovingkindness, & Tend<sup>r</sup>mercys. 103: ps: 1: 2: 3: 4:

## MATTHIAS CORWIN OF SOUTHOLD, L. I.

*His parentage and his Relationship to George Corwin of Salem.*

---

BY HENRY F. WATERS OF SALEM, MASS.

---

THE writer feels compelled to call the attention of the readers of these Collections to this subject, because he deems it necessary to oppose what he considers the pernicious error of advancing and upholding an unverified tradition against a reasonable theory deduced from established facts.

In the year 1872 the Corwin Genealogy, compiled by (the Rev<sup>d</sup>) Edward Tanjore Corwin, of Millstone, N. J., was issued from the press of a printing-house in the city of New York. The arrangement, which was an unusual one, but having doubtless some merits as well as demerits, was aptly characterized as a Genealogical Index, rather than a Genealogy, in a review of the work (See New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 26, p. 343), over the well-known initials, W. H. W., who says "The plan is simply the worst we have ever seen."

The Preface to the work covers five pages, of which nearly three may fairly be considered as devoted to the effort of setting up the theory of the Hungarian origin of Matthias Corwin, who is said to have come from Warwick, England, to Ipswich, New England, whence he removed, in 1640, to Southold, L. I. The rest of the Preface contains, besides some general remarks on Genealogy and personal acknowledgments for assistance rendered, a couple of interesting tables showing the relative increase of the families of this Matthias Corwin and of

George Corwin, the progenitor of the Salem family. Fourteen pages of Introduction relate to Matthias Corwin, of which the greater part is taken up with the attempt to show definitely just what this Hungarian line of descent was, and in biographical notices of the famous John Hunyadi, surnamed Corvinus, the hero of Belgrade, and his more famous son Matthias Corvinus, King of Hungary (1458-1491), and bulwark of Europe against the Mohammedans, from none less than whom the compiler of this genealogy would fain derive his ancestry, because, forsooth, tradition says so. Accordingly we must arrange facts to show how it came about.

In the first place we are told that King Matthias had two sons, Ladislaus and John, from the latter of whom (born about 1470) our Corwins must be derived. Next appears a Rev<sup>d</sup> Anthony Corvinus, preacher, reformer and author, in Northern Germany (b. at Warburg, 1501, d. at Hanover, 1553), who *must* have been a son of John. Whether he was married we are not informed, but that he had children must be true, otherwise how could we be descended from him? No names of his children are given however; but that's of no consequence, as Mr. Toots would say; we have only to skip over a generation to find a John Corvinus (b. about 1560), father of Arnold Corvinus (b. about 1590). At about the same time up springs another John, like a Jack in the box, this time as a preacher at Dantzic in 1621. Now these two Johns may be one John (we are not told why, but that again is of no consequence), and this John (it is hoped the reader will not get mixed up as to which John) must be our man; for he is living at just the right time to have "the chronology," as our compiler says, "entirely suited to meet the facts, supposing he may have been the father of the American Matthias, as he [which John?] was born about

thirty years before the latter." "If this be so," he continues, "then Arnold Corvinus, the eminent jurist, may have been a brother of the American Matthias." Our author goes on to say "But nothing positive is yet known on this subject." Surely, after so clear a genealogical statement, he cannot expect the reader to accept this over-modest assertion! On page 246, in the Appendix, will be found a table, embodying all these discoveries. And, by the way, fourteen out of the twenty-six pages, which go to make up the Appendix, contain the following articles: (a.) *The Name Corvinus and the Roman Corvini*, containing biographical accounts of Valerius Corvus (died B. C. 271), twice dictator and twenty-one times recipient of the honors of the curule chair (with perhaps now the added honor of being looked upon as the progenitor of the Corvini Corwins), and of Marcus Valerius Messala Corvinus, commonly known as Messala (b. ab<sup>t</sup> B. C. 64, d. B. C. 8), and who may be (who knows?) another ancestor; (b.) *John Hunyady Corvinus*, with another long biographical account; (c.) *Matthias Corvinus*, with a biography relating to him; (d.) *The Reformation in Hungary*; (e.) *Revs. Anthony and John Corvinus, of Germany* (one of the two Johns that go to make up the right John); (f.) *Corvinus John Augustus* (an engraver, born at Leipsic, 1682); (g.) Letters written in this country and the tabular pedigree of the European Corvini already referred to.

Our author ends his long historical account of the trials and sufferings of the reformers in Hungary as follows:—"It was during some such scenes that Matthias Corwin is supposed to have emigrated to England (though probably stopping in Germany), and to have joined the Puritans there; but whether in the latter part of this period, as above presented, or at an earlier time, is not known."



One may be pardoned for pausing and dwelling upon the picture here but dimly outlined. Forsaking home and fatherland, sundering the ties of friendship, and giving up all thoughts of ease and comfort and the social joys with which, it is to be presumed, his exalted rank must have surrounded his young life, this royally descended, yet lowly minded, reformer takes the pilgrim staff in hand and leaving his beloved Hungary, never more to return thither in this life, sets out upon his wanderings into strange lands and among strange peoples. Passing through Germany he lingers there awhile to hold high converse with his brethren of the new faith and his brother Arnold, the eminent jurist, and perchance to seek their prayers for the strengthening of resolutions already weakening under the depressing influence of that dread disease, nostalgia. Encouraged by the counsels of these faithful friends and fortified by their prayers he sails across the stormy German ocean and reaches England, where, not amid the turmoil and hurly-burly of some bustling seaport town, as might have been supposed, but in a calm secluded retreat within that peaceful midland county of Warwick, in the very heart of rural England, he tarries until he shall have studied the ways and customs and learned the language of this people, with some of whom he has determined to cast his lot in life beyond the raging Atlantic. It may happen, that called by chance or business across the county line into the next shire, Northampton, he there meets perhaps one, bearing by a strange coincidence, a surname exactly like his own, though of English origin,—a young merchant, George Corwin by name, of about his own age, who is also looking forward to a life in the New England beyond the seas. With him, it is not perhaps too much to suppose, he establishes a connection of intimacy and trust which

is destined to stand him in good stead at a later moment in his career, as will hereafter be seen. His self-imposed task ended, having sunk his nationality, and appearing to all around him a native Englishman, he resumes his pilgrim staff and wends his way to the nearest port where he may take ship across the great ocean. Arrived here in bleak New England, he at first plants his home in what is now within the limits of Topsfield; but even here he finds that his pilgrimage is not yet o'er; so gathering together his household goods and arranging with his kind Northampton namesake and friend, who is now settled near him in Salem, to take off his hands the fifty-acre farm which he has begun to till, he once more journeys forth and at last finds an abiding place in Southold, where in a few years the dark and silent grave shuts up the story of his days and the weary Hungarian wanderer is at rest, his life's pilgrimage ended.

The letters, spoken of in the Appendix, were written in 1848, and referred to a large property (the old, old story!), awaiting claimants in Hungary, "the collateral line of Corvinus" having "recently become extinct." No wonder the similarity of names somehow takes on the shape of a tradition, for there's (forty) "Millions in it." Their fancy dwells on it, they talk of it, dream about it, brood over it

"Till their own dreams at length deceive 'em,  
And oft repeating they believe 'em."

Tradition is the gossip of family history, and, like the current gossip of the every-day world, it is apt to begin as a query, pass through the various stages of vague surmise, with its *peradventure* and *perhaps*, and more confident supposition, with its *may be* lightly turning into *must be*, and step forth at last, full-fledged, as a positive

assertion. From the first modest suggestion, prefaced by "I wonder if," followed by "perhaps it may," next "I guess it is," then "they say," to the downright "it is a fact," the growth is swift, but obscure; it is with exceeding difficulty, if at all, that one may follow back the rumor to its first starting point; each one who has helped it forward in its course claims to have given it just as it was received, denies any handiwork in the change, disclaims its parentage and points ever backward, though with uncertain finger, to the "somebody" from whom it came; each one, in short, would seem to have taken home the lesson taught by old Dan Chaucer:—

"Who so shall telle a tale after a man,  
 "He moste reherse, as neighe as ever he can,  
 "Everich word, if it be in his charge,  
 "All speke he never so rudely and so large;  
 "Or else he moste tellen his tale untrewē,  
 "Or feinen thinges, or finden wordes newe."

Our author says that he first met with this claim for an Hungarian origin in a sketch of the Hon. Thomas Corwin appearing in Appleton's New American Cyclopaedia, 1859, and again (about the same time) in a volume of Gov. Corwin's speeches. He therefore wrote to the governor and received a reply of which the following are the essential extracts:—having said that the sketch had been written by a gentleman who had known him and his family for fifty years, he goes on to say, "he had given some attention to our family history, and I had not. There is in my hands, amongst much of such lumber, several letters showing our connection with the family of the Hungarian Corvinus. Somebody's history of Connecticut is referred to I remember, and at the time I read these communications, their account of this matter struck me as quite plausible. I could never bring myself to feel interest long

enough in the subject to withdraw me from necessary labor long enough to make such researches as to enable me to form even a plausible guess as to the persons who might have been at work for ten centuries back, in the laudable effort to bring me, *nolens volens*, into this breathing world on the 29th day of July (a most uncomfortable time of the year) in the year of grace 1794." Again—"my paternal grandfather's name was Jesse; his father's name was William. So says the family legend with us, and I believe the records so say."

One would naturally expect that the letters above referred to would be given to the public, so that the reader might judge for himself as to the strength of the evidence in favor of this Hungarian connection, but not only do they not appear but no reason is furnished in the book why they do not. Again it seems to be of no consequence. The compiler remarks on this communication that "such statements from so distinguished an authority seemed worthy of further investigation." That the Hon. Thomas Corwin was a distinguished statesman and politician would be readily granted, but that he was to be deemed an authority in genealogical matters might be questioned, after his confession of lack of interest in such lumber. The answer should be—produce the evidence, bring forth the letters and let us see for ourselves. We are not even informed just what the connection is thought to have been. Perhaps, however, we can get at that in another way. It will be noticed that in the same communication Gov. Corwin informs the compiler that his great grandfather was William, according to the family legend and the records. Turning to the genealogy we find the testimony of the governor sadly impugned in this respect; for his great grandfather was not William but Jesse, notwithstanding the legend and the records. What



then becomes of the other part of his testimony, as to the Hungarian connection, about which all he could say was that the account seemed "quite plausible?" Is this our distinguished authority? Suppose we turn to the account of this great grandfather Jesse (p. 112-13 of the genealogy) and see what we shall find there. Sure enough, here we have the family legend, as stated by the governor's uncle David. But here comes a hitch. It seems that this Jesse (so says the legend or the tradition according to uncle David) "emigrated from Wales about 1718, coming to Long Island, and that Jesse's grandfather came from Hungary and was a son of Matthias II who reigned in Hungary about ten years. This Matthias II was Archduke of Austria 1608-18." So here we have another royal personage; but what in the world is to become of t'other Matthias and all those Johns that we had arranged so nicely? Under which king Bezonian? Let us see what history says about it. We are told that Matthias II "granted religious toleration throughout Austria." So far, so good; he might well become then the progenitor of a line of reformers, like the Corvini Corwins; but he also———"died childless." Good gracious! then it will never do to be descended from him. Uncle David is a good soul; he means well; but he must have got things slightly mixed; he shall take a back seat, with such a tradition as that; it is not our kind. And as to Jesse, whose parentage, it seems, is not yet positively known to our family historian,<sup>1</sup> thus leaving the lineage of the governor and his uncle David still shooting in the

---

<sup>1</sup> "Curiously enough," to quote his own language, our author, who depends so much on the "distinguished authority" of Governor Corwin to back his claim of an Hungarian ancestry for Matthias Corwin, seems unable to fix the parentage of the Governor's great grandfather, and so leaves the American ancestry of his "distinguished authority" in doubt, and his very connection with Matthias Corwin a mere *supposition*.



air, so to speak, we will tie him to our family, by giving him as a father, say, a Matthias<sup>3</sup> (Corwin not Corvinus) who seems to be floating round at the right time in South-old without any offspring to speak of. So that trouble is laid and with it the ugly suggestion about Wales. But no sooner do we seek to enjoy our well-earned repose and fall back with complacency on our established (?) pedigree than another tradition appears before us — another Richmond in the field — with which we must do battle before we can make firm our royal claim. This time it is Isaac B. Corwin, who says that “he had received a tradition from his ancestors that the family came from Wales.” Now this is too bad! Taffy may be a Welshman as much as Taffy pleases, but not all the sweet allurements that Taffy can hold out shall bribe us to sell our (Hungarian) birthright for even a Welsh principality, with one of those interminable pedigrees and its countless *aps* thrown into the bargain; and we will set our chance of a share in the forty millions left by our noble kinsman, the last of the European Corvini, against all the wealth that Taffy may have gathered by his thievery.

This Isaac, who backs up the Welsh part of uncle David’s tradition, is a cousin of our own (the compiler’s), three or four times removed, and “a direct descendant, beyond dispute, of Matthias<sup>I</sup>, who came to America,” etc., and *we* have “not met with a line as to a Welsh extraction of this Matthias.” So we will send cousin Isaac to keep company with uncle David and take no stock in either. To be sure, it may be said that *we* have not met with a line as to an *Hungarian* extraction of this Matthias. But that is a horse of quite another color. There are traditions and traditions. Our author closes his examination of these two traditions with the naive conclusion that “traditions are very uncertain things, unless

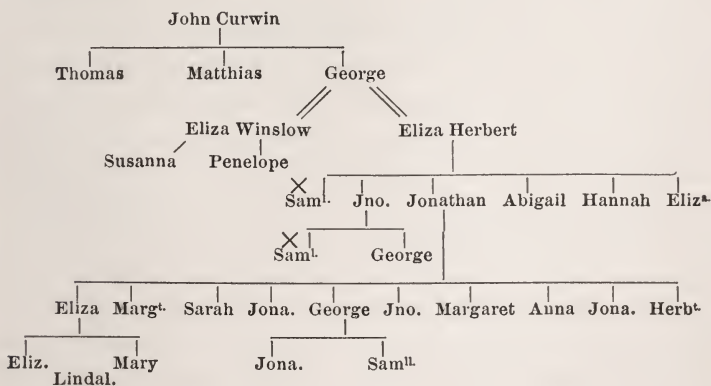
they can be substantiated by documentary evidence." Doubtless the reader will utter a fervent amen and repeat the cry, "bring on *your* documentary evidence." To that call the compiler seems forced to reply, as on page xiii (introduction) "no original documents now exist, so far as the writer is aware, respecting the particular European origin of this family, though he has heard of such documents as having only recently existed;" again, on page xiv, "but the writer has not personally met with any original documentary or historical evidence by which he could indubitably verify the tradition;" and finally, on page xv (after a glowing panegyric on the character of Matthias Corvinus), "it would not, therefore, be unpleasant or disgraceful [hear! hear!] to point back, if possible, to such an ancestor. But the writer has been unable to prove it, although tradition affirms it." What else could have been said about the other traditions?

Our author does not seem to take the lesson home to himself and reflect that the judgment which he has passed on the traditions of uncle David of the tribe of Jesse, and of cousin Isaac of the compiler's own lineage may also apply to his own pet tradition, that the weapon forged for the overthrow of rival legends may prove a boomerang and recoil upon the head of him that sent it, and that, like an engineer hoist with his own petar, he has uttered that which damns his own cause as well. He is a very Daniel come to judgment. And his judgment is so wise it should be once more recorded. "Traditions are very uncertain things, unless they can be substantiated by documentary evidence."

Justice to our author requires it to be noted that he had begun his genealogical work possessed with the notion of the probable relationship of Matthias Corwin to the Corwins of Salem and the Curwens of England, and it

was only under the pressure of "such statements from so distinguished an authority" (Tom Corwin's letter) etc., etc., that he "felt himself obliged, though reluctantly [O, the pity of it!], to relinquish his former cherished opinions." Let us hope that he has some sympathy for uncle David and cousin Isaac who perhaps were as reluctant to relinquish their former cherished traditions.

"Curiously enough" (says the compiler)" long after this volume was ready for the press, and two-thirds of it actually printed (April, 1872)," the compiler "received a note from George R. Curwen, Esq., of Salem, Mass., stating that an interesting record had just turned up in Salem, written upon the fly-leaf of an old book, formerly the property of Rev. George Curwin (being inscribed Georgii Curwin Liber, Anno 1715), in his own handwriting as follows:—



Now, why in the name of common sense did not the Rev. George attend to the duties of his high vocation and leave these genealogical problems to those who know how to handle them? We may grant that he was a man of some intellectual power and capacity, other-

wise he probably would not have been settled over the rather difficult church of Salem, and we may be willing to allow that his mind had received all the discipline that a course at Harvard College, under its hard-headed, clear-thinking professors and tutors, could bestow; but shall we grant for an instant that his statement can stand against "so distinguished an authority" as the Hon. Thomas Corwin, Senator, Governor, Secretary of the Treasury, etc., etc.? And, if the Governor did not give his grandfather the right father, shall we allow the Rev. George to give his grandfather not only the right father, but two brothers as well, and one of those brothers our own royally-descended Matthias? Common sense forbids, — or rather uncommon sense. For it is only uncommon brains that should grapple with such uncommon problems as these of genealogical relationships and royal Hungarian connections, and Welsh lineages and family traditions. Your man of ordinary brains, of mere average common sense, with his slow-plodding wit, if he attempts to meddle with these high mysteries, is sure to work mischief, and perhaps shatter to pieces so delicate and fragile a bit of construction as a royal Hungarian lineage, with its Matthias and its many and various Johns. If "distinguished authority" were flung at him, he would question such authority, be he Governor or what not, and examining his statement would note that, busy in the living matters of the present day, absorbed in affairs of modern politics and of state, "distinguished authority" confesses that he takes no interest in these matters of the dead past, the records of which are to him as so much lumber; that his testimony about his great grandfather, as gathered from family legend and the records, is about as positive as his recollection of the plausibility of the letters showing the connection with the Hungarian Cor-

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XVII.



SALEM, MASS :

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1880.



PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.

## CONTENTS.

### PART I.

Gleanings from English Records about New England Families,  
communicated by JAMES A. EMMERTON and HENRY F.  
WATERS, . . . . . 1

Alley, 2; Aspinall, 2.

Balch, 3; Baldwin, 7; Bankes, Eppes and Fogg, 8; Bartole, 9; Bartram, 10; Bickford, 10; Bigg, 11; Birchmore, 11; Bordman, 11; Bradstreete, 12; Bray, 12; Bridges, Woodcock and Washbourne, 13; Brisco, 17.

Calef, 17; Cash, 17; Champernon, 17; Chever, 19; Choate, 19; Coffin, 19; Collins, 20; Converse, 22; Cotton, 22; Curwen, 23.

Daniel, 24; Davison, 25; Derby, 26; Downing, 26; Draper, 26.

Edes, 27; Evance and Jefferay, 27.

Fielder, 34; Firmyn, 34; Fiske, 39; Flint, 39; Foster, 40.

Gardner, 40; Gilbert, 40; Greenleaf, 50; Guppie, 51.

Hacker, 51; Hancock, 51; Haskett, 51; Hassam, 53; Hathorne, 53; Heath and Bolde, 55; Higginson, 56; Hollock, 57; Holyoke, 57.

Ingersoll, 59; Ives, 60.

Kemble, 62; Kitchen, 62; Kitteridge, 62.

Lillie, 62; Linton, 62; Long, 63; Lord, 72.

Manning, 73; Mansfield, 77; Mason, 78; Merry, 79.

Newhall and Newell, 79; Norman, 84; Normanton, 85; Northend, 85; Norton, 89.

Osgood, 98.

Patch, 98; Peache, 101; Phippen, 102; Pickering, 102; Pilgrim, 102; Poore, 103; Potter, 103; Prince, 103; Putnam, 104.

Ruck, 105.

Sage, 105; Sargent, 107; Sheafe, 107; South, 112; Sparhawke, 113; Stanton, 116; Stileman, 118.

Tidd, 120; Traske, 121; Tredwell, 121.

Waters, 121; Way, 130; West, 130; Wheateland, 130; Whipple, 131; Willard, 131; Wilkinson, 132; Willows, 133. . . . .

Jersey Families, . . . . . 133

Index of Names, . . . . . 139

## PART II.

Reminiscences of Distinguished Men of Essex County, communicated by Hon. NATHAN CROSBY, LL. D., . . . . 151

Genealogical Notes (continued) by E. S. W. Ward Family, . 180

Leslie's Retreat, communicated by E. S. W., . . . . 190

## PART III.

Commemoration of the Arrival of Winthrop, . . . . 193

Address by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . 197

Poem, The Lady Arbella, by LUCY LARCOM, . . . . 219

Remarks of Col. T. W. HIGGINSON, . . . . 225

“ “ Hon. G. WASHINGTON WARREN, . . . . 228

“ “ Hon. GEORGE B. LORING, . . . . 230

“ “ Gen. HENRY K. OLIVER, . . . . 236

“ “ SETH LOW, Esq., . . . . 236

Correspondence, . . . . . 238

Tribute to the Memory of William Bentley, D. D., prepared by STANLEY WATERS, . . . . 243

A Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee, and Some of His Descendants, by JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D., . . . . 257

Index of Names, . . . . . 305

## PART IV.

Memoir of Lewis N. Tappan, by K. T. W., . . . . 325

Special Providences, . . . . . 329

Matthias Corwin of Southold, L. I. His parentage and his relationship to George Corwin of Salem, by HENRY F. WATERS, . . . . . 331

Index of Names, . . . . . 349

vinus; that such testimony, controverted as to one statement, is weakened as to the other; and the verdict would be — “distinguished statesman possibly, but poor authority certainly, produce those letters;” he would recall, too, uncle David and cousin Isaac, with their little traditions about Wales and the Austrian Archduke; and, in view of this embarrassing amount of riches in the shape of traditions, would fail to see why one should be taken and the others left, or why, forsooth, either should be accepted till “substantiated by documentary evidence.” Coming now to consider soberly the question of the relationship of Matthias and George Corwin, as shown by the family tree of the Rev. George Curwen, he would not hastily reject it in favor of an unverified tradition, but would carefully investigate the Curwen family records and papers, and finding a paper inscribed with a tricking of the arms of Corwin, impaling Sheaf, with a description in good heraldic terms, all in the handwriting of the same individual, and signed “George Curwin, 1698,” he would put two and two together and reason, that if any one, at fifteen years of age, would take such an interest in his family as to make a drawing and description of the arms of his father’s and mother’s families, and, again, seventeen years afterwards and more, would take the trouble to construct a family tree which should not only show the children, grandchildren and great grandchildren of his grandfather, George Corwin, but also show who that grandfather’s father and two brothers were, giving them definite names, such a man would not be likely to have lost his interest in such matters in the long interval between these two performances, but, having an English-speaking tongue in his head and not being a fool, must, undoubtedly, have talked over the history of his family with his elders, “many a time and oft” during those seventeen years or more, and would *not* be likely to put down names of peo-

ple whom he could never have seen, or known personally, for great grandfather and great uncles on a mere "*supposition*" of his own, as the compiler suggests, but would doubtless have derived his information about these remote relatives and their names from some member of his family who belonged to a previous generation. From whom then more likely than from his own father, the Hon. Jonathan Corwin? He was living at the time that pedigree was constructed, for he outlived his son. Plain common sense would not then deem it too violent an assumption, under these circumstances, to look on the pedigree as virtually the statement of Judge Corwin himself, who was more than forty years old when his father died, and who would be an *ignoramus*, indeed, in genealogical matters, if he did not know who his father's brothers were, or, at least, if he did not know whether Matthias was his uncle or not.

Continuing his search, the investigator would find, in one of Capt. George Corwin's Account Books (now in possession of the Essex Institute), the following book account:—

"know all men by this presant wrighting that I Thomas dorman of topsfelld se<sup>r</sup> dowe acknolledge my sellve indebted to George Corwin of Sallem fforten pound Starlling, w<sup>ch</sup> is in Consedrasion of som Land now in the hands of Eben Mores which was Mathies Corwins, the which som of ffoarten pounds Starlling mony ball is in goods of beef pork wheat or mallt and to be payed at Reat y<sup>t</sup> Corwin takes it of other men for shorp goods and for true performas hear of I dowe bind my sellve ears exsectrs admenestratrs or assins as wentnes my hand."

"3: 9: Mo 56."

Thomas Dorman."

"Witnes Thomas Putnam"

" Samuel Gardner."



Following the clew here offered, our patient, slow-sure seeker after facts, untempted by any flitting will-o'-the-wisp or phantasmal figment of the brain, in the shape of royal spectres, whether Hungarian or Austrian, seeking to allure him from his track into the devious and wayward paths of tradition, only to have him swallowed up at last in the bottomless bog of uncertainty and doubt, will examine the Ipswich Records of Deeds and find his search rewarded by the following:—

[B. II, P. 187.] Theophilus Shatswell of Haverhill, Co. Norfolk, for fifteen pounds, sells to Thomas Dorman, of Topsfield, forty acres of land in Topsfield, having the land of the Widow Lumpkin toward the N., the land of Matthias Corwin toward the S., and common land on the E. and W. (wife Susanna releases dower): 6 M'ch, 1653.

[B. II, P. 96.] Evan Morice of Topsfield (the Eben Mores of the Book Acc<sup>t</sup>), in the County of Essex, for twenty pounds, conveyed to Thomas Dorman (22, 10<sup>mo</sup>, 1657), all that parcel of land he had bought of Mr. George Corwin of Salem, containing forty-eight acres of upland, more or less, together with seven acres of meadow, more or less, in Pine plain in the township of Topsfield, bounded on the Commons E. and W., land in the occupation of Robert Andrews N. and land of the said Thomas Dorman S.

By this time slow-sure common sense, who has left to superior brains and "distinguished authority" the pleasing excitement of chasing after these gilded butterflies of family tradition, creatures of recent birth and evanescent life, will have derived the consoling and satisfactory reflection, that if he has not succeeded in unearthing the fleshless bones of some long since buried Archduke or King, he has at least established by "documentary evidence" the whereabouts, on this solid earth,

of the fifty acre farm which our Matthias Corwin, be he Hungarian, Welsh or Austrian, once held and occupied in these bleak Northern lands before he went off to found a line of American Corvini-Corwins under milder skies; and he will reflect that these discoveries do not run counter to the "*supposition*" of the Rev<sup>d</sup> George, but rather seem to strengthen it; that nothing, indeed, would be more natural than for George, the merchant, to take this farm off the hand of his brother Matthias, the farmer, when the latter made up his mind to change his home, with the chance of getting rid of it within a few years, as it seems he did by some unrecorded sale to Evan Morice. If asked, why then does not the deed of Matthias to his brother appear on record, common sense would deem it a sufficient answer that the transaction was made before such records began to be kept in accordance with colonial law.

Following *his* fancies, for your slow-sure plodder will not utterly reject the use of these light-winged helps to investigation, though always keeping them well in hand, he will notice the similarity of names between Theophilus Shatswell and Theophilus (second son of Matthias) Corwin, and the fact that Theoph. Shatswell was the next neighbor of Mr. Corwin on the north. So looking among the old wills of Essex County, he will find that of John Satchwell (Shatswell) of Ipswich, 11 Feb., 1646, pro. 30 Mar., 1646-7 (Ipsw. Deeds, B. 1, P. 80), in which he mentions wife Johan., son Richard (about to marry Rebecca Tuttle), "my brothers and sisters children that are here in New England," brother Theophilus Satchwell, "*my brother Curwin*," sister Webster, etc. Guided by a similar fancy he will note that George Corwin of Salem is said to have married a daughter of John Herbert of Northampton, England; that a John Herbert from

Northampton is found early in Salem; that this John Herbert and Thomas More of Southold, in 1656, sell land in Salem adjoining each other; and that, in 1655, both of these names appear in a list of owners of land adjacent to lands of Matthias Corwin in Southold (according to the compiler).<sup>2</sup>

In view of these facts discovered and these coincidences noted, our investigator will venture even to go so far as to quote the language of "distinguished authority" and say that the family-tree constructed by the Rev. George Curwen in 1715-1717 "has struck me as quite plausible," and he will feel disposed to accept the theory of the fraternal relationship of Thomas, George and Matthias Corwin until it is disproven by indisputable documentary evidence. Moreover he will show his friendship toward those backsliders among the Corvini-Corwins who have sought to leave the true fold and to wander in devious ways, worshipping strange gods and setting up false idols on Welsh or Austrian or Hungarian soils, by seeking to awaken them from such pleasing dreams from which no solid good will spring, to recall them—

"From reveries so airy, from the toil  
 "Of dropping buckets into empty wells  
 "And growing old in drawing nothing up,"

and, instead thereof, to invite them to the severe and less pleasing task of carefully groping among authentic records, letting their eager fancies only play as light feelers about their path, while they plant their feet on the solid ground of firm established fact.

---

<sup>2</sup> A closer examination of this list of abutters on lands of Matthias Corwin, in Southold, shows, besides the two names instanced above, the following names, all familiar to the eyes of one who knows the Salem records, viz:—Philemon Dickinson (Dickerson), Charles Glover, John Scudder, Jeremiah Vail and Abraham Whitehare. John Tuthill, who also owned land next to Matthias Corwin, was probably the husband of Deliverance King, another Salem name. It looks suspiciously like a Salem neighborhood there in Southold.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

THIS index contains the names in the different articles in this volume except "The English Gleanings," by Messrs. Emmerton and Waters, and "The Genealogy of the Silsbee Family" by Dr. J. A. Emmerton. These have separate indices; for the first see pages 139-147, and the second see pages 311-323.

- Abbot, 246, 249, 250, 251.  
 Adams, 157, 179, 185. [252.  
 Allen, 182, 196, 249, 252, 254.  
 Allerton, 199.  
 Andrew, 184, 185.  
 Andrews, 345.  
 Appleton, 336.  
 Atwood, 238.  
 Ayer, 196.
- Babage, 182.  
 Bacon, 233.  
 Baker, 199.  
 Ball, 185.  
 Bancroft, 161.  
 Barbauld, 161.  
 Barnard, 191.  
 Barr, 188.  
 Bartlett, 157, 174, 252.  
 Battar, 188.  
 Beadle, 254.  
 Beckett, 186, 252.  
 Beckett, 248.  
 Beckford, 189.  
 Bentley, 189, 243, 244, 245,  
 248, 249, 253, 256.  
 Berry, 186, 187, 189.  
 Bickford, 188, 189.  
 Bligh, 184.  
 Boardman, 249.  
 Bowditch, 155, 179, 233.  
 Brackenbury, 214.  
 Bradbury, 157.  
 Britton, 185.  
 Brockwell, 254.  
 Brown, 157, 234, 248, 249.  
 Browne, 181, 185, 210, 247,  
 249.  
 Bubbier, 190.  
 Buttolph, 255.
- Cabot, 185, 255.  
 Carrell, 255.  
 Carroll, 256.  
 Carter, 254.  
 Carver, 232.  
 Chase, 158.  
 Chancer, 336.  
 Chipman, 157.  
 Choate, 159, 161, 162, 163,  
 164, 165, 167, 169, 170, 171.
- Clark, 179, 221.  
 Clarke, 181.  
 Colburne, 181.  
 Collins, 186, 255.  
 Conant, 201, 204, 213, 214,  
 216, 225, 232.  
 Cooke, 206.  
 Corvinus, 332, 333, 335, 336,  
 339, 340, 343.  
 Corwin, 331, 332, 333, 334,  
 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341,  
 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347.  
 Cradock, 203, 208, 209.  
 Cromwell, 233.  
 Crosby, 151.  
 Crow, 251, 252.  
 Crowninshield, 185, 187.  
 Cummings, 162. [188.  
 Curwen, 180, 329, 340, 341,  
 343, 347.  
 Curwin, 341, 343, 346.  
 Cushing, 157, 159, 161, 162,  
 163, 164, 165, 167, 169, 171,  
 179.
- Dale, 188.  
 Dalton, 157.  
 Dane, 157.  
 Daniels, 247, 253.  
 Darbie, 202.  
 Dawes, 157.  
 Dean, 182, 184, 186.  
 Derby, 157, 187, 188, 195,  
 196, 249, 251, 252.  
 Devereux, 187.  
 Dexter, 162, 163.  
 Dickerson, 347.  
 Dickinson, 347.  
 Diman, 253, 255.  
 Dorman, 344, 345.  
 Dourie, 255.  
 Driver, 183.  
 Dudley, 206, 208, 214.  
 Dummer, 155.  
 Dustin, 196.
- Elliott, 157.  
 Elvins, 246, 247, 248, 253,  
 254, 255.  
 Endicott, 157, 200, 202, 204,
- 206, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214,  
 215, 216, 223, 225, 226, 232,  
 234, 235, 242.  
 Everett, 160, 163, 229.
- Felt, 187, 189, 194.  
 Felton, 178, 182, 183, 184.  
 Fiske, 252.  
 Flint, 253.  
 Fogg, 256.  
 Foot, 248, 253, 255.  
 Foster, 181.
- Gage, 190.  
 Gale, 188.  
 Gardner, 185, 188, 190, 196,  
 254, 255, 344.  
 Garrison, 168, 172, 173, 174.  
 Gedney, 184.  
 Gerrish, 245.  
 Gillingham, 184, 186.  
 Glover, 347.  
 Goffe, 209.  
 Gore, 157.  
 Gorges, 208.  
 Gough, 164.  
 Gould, 178.  
 Gratton, 185.  
 Grant, 168.  
 Gray, 157, 182, 183, 184, 254.  
 Greenleaf, 155, 157.
- Hampden, 210, 233.  
 Harbord, 251.  
 Hardy, 182, 248.  
 Harvey, 181, 184.  
 Hathorne, 256.  
 Hawthorne, 175, 227.  
 Herbert, 341, 346, 347.  
 Hidden, 174.  
 Higginson, 157, 185, 194,  
 195, 200, 202, 212, 213, 214,  
 225, 226, 227, 232, 233, 245,  
 251, 252, 255.  
 Hillard, 255.  
 Hodges, 249.  
 Hooper, 183.  
 Hosmer, 243.  
 Hubbard, 181, 213.



- Humfrey, 208.  
 Hunlock, 188.  
 Hutchinson, 194.  
 Ingalls, 247.  
 Ives, 187, 195, 249, 251, 255.  
 Jackson, 169.  
 Jeffrey, 214.  
 Jennison, 251, 253, 254.  
 Johnson, 208, 210, 211.  
 Kettle, 181.  
 King, 157, 179, 347.  
 Kirk, 163.  
 Knapps, 162.  
 La Place, 156.  
 Larcom, 219.  
 Leach, 183.  
 Lechmere, 255.  
 Lee, 254.  
 Legendre, 156.  
 Leslie, 190, 191, 192, 203.  
 Levett, 200.  
 Locke, 233.  
 Long, 225, 241.  
 Longfellow, 175.  
 Lord, 157, 179.  
 Loring, 230.  
 Louett, 181.  
 Low, 236.  
 Lowell, 157.  
 Lumpkin, 345.  
 Lunt, 179.  
 Mackmillin, 183.  
 Mann, 168.  
 Manning, 188.  
 Marsh, 167.  
 Marston, 255.  
 Mascoll, 186.  
 Masconomo, 214, 222.  
 Mason, 183.  
 Mather, 208.  
 McGrath, 192.  
 Milton, 233, 238.  
 Moore, 239.  
 More, 161, 347.  
 Mores, 344, 345.  
 Morice, 345, 346.  
 Moseley, 162.  
 Moulton, 215.  
 Norman, 200, 212.  
 Noyes, 329.  
 Ober, 187.  
 Odell, 188.  
 Oliver, 179, 236.  
 Orne, 181, 196, 202, 254, 255.  
 Osgood, 183, 184, 186.  
 Otis, 157, 174.  
 Paine, 157.  
 Palfrey, 183, 184, 187, 188, 189, 214, 246, 247, 255.  
 Palmer, 156, 183, 184, 187.  
 Parker, 250. [189.  
 Parsons, 157.  
 Peabody, 175, 176, 179, 240.  
 Peal, 182, 185.  
 Peale, 183, 185.  
 Pedrick, 190, 191, 192.  
 Perkins, 156, 179.  
 Perley, 157.  
 Perrott, 255.  
 Peters, 182, 247.  
 Phelps, 255.  
 Phillips, 164, 177, 210, 221.  
 Phippen, 185.  
 Pickering, 157, 162, 185, 255.  
 Pickett, 246.  
 Pickman, 184.  
 Picton, 185.  
 Pierce, 175, 199, 200.  
 Pierpont, 163, 168.  
 Pigden, 195.  
 Pignal, 195.  
 Pike, 155.  
 Plummer, 158.  
 Poor, 158.  
 Prescott, 153, 154, 157, 174, 248. [255.  
 Pritchard, 251.  
 Purchase, 186.  
 Putnam, 157, 158, 344.  
 Pym, 233.  
 Rand, 157.  
 Rantoul, 159, 161, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168, 169, 197, 238.  
 Renew, 250, 251, 252.  
 Renough, 251.  
 Roache, 195, 246, 250.  
 Robinson, 165.  
 Rogers, 214, 254.  
 Ropes, 185.  
 Sage, 187.  
 Saltonstall, 157, 162, 208, 209, 210, 214, 241, 243.  
 Sanford, 328.  
 Sargent, 168.  
 Satchwell, 346.  
 Saunders, 255.  
 Savage, 195.  
 Scudder, 347.  
 Sears, 183.  
 Sendall, 188.  
 Sewall, 157.  
 Shakespeare, 233.  
 Sharpe, 212.  
 Shatswell, 345, 346.  
 Sheffield, 214.  
 Silsby, 182.  
 Skelton, 200, 214.  
 Skerry, 250.  
 Smith, 205, 233.  
 Sparks, 174.  
 Stanley, 228, 231.  
 Stone, 188.  
 Story, 157, 160, 190, 192.  
 Stratton, 255.  
 Striker, 251.  
 Sumner, 163, 168.  
 Sutton, 196.  
 Symonds, 254.  
 Tannatt, 329.  
 Tapley, 250, 252.  
 Tappan, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329. [329.  
 Turner, 255.  
 Tuthill, 347.  
 Tuttle, 346.  
 Tyng, 179.  
 Nail, 347.  
 Vane, 238.  
 Verry, 254.  
 Very, 188.  
 Vincent, 249, 250.  
 Virgin, 256.  
 Waite, 182.  
 Welch, 155, 156, 161.  
 Ward, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 187, 189, 243, 245, 249, 255.  
 Warren, 228.  
 Warrington, 165.  
 Waters, 186, 213, 249, 251, 253, 255, 256, 331.  
 Watson, 250.  
 Webb, 184, 187, 256.  
 Webster, 158, 160, 162, 163, 165, 167, 346.  
 Wellcome, 187.  
 West, 182, 184, 185, 186.  
 Wheatland, 179, 240, 241, 242.  
 Wheelwright, 177, 188.  
 White, 162, 185, 188, 189, 213.  
 Whitehead, 347.  
 Whitfield, 185, 254.  
 Whittier, 174, 175, 239.  
 Wiggin, 205.  
 Wilberforce, 172.  
 Wilder, 242.  
 Willard, 253, 254.  
 Williams, 188, 234, 255.  
 Wilson, 161.  
 Win-low, 341.  
 Winthrop, 161, 164, 175, 193, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 214, 216, 217, 219, 221, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 232, 235, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243.  
 Wirt, 162.  
 Woodberry, 254.  
 Woodbridge, 252.  
 Woodbury, 214, 242.  
 Woods, 178.











# PERIODICAL

HILLER  
BOOKBINDING CO.  
GLASS  
A  
LIBRARY BINDING  
SALT LAKE CITY

